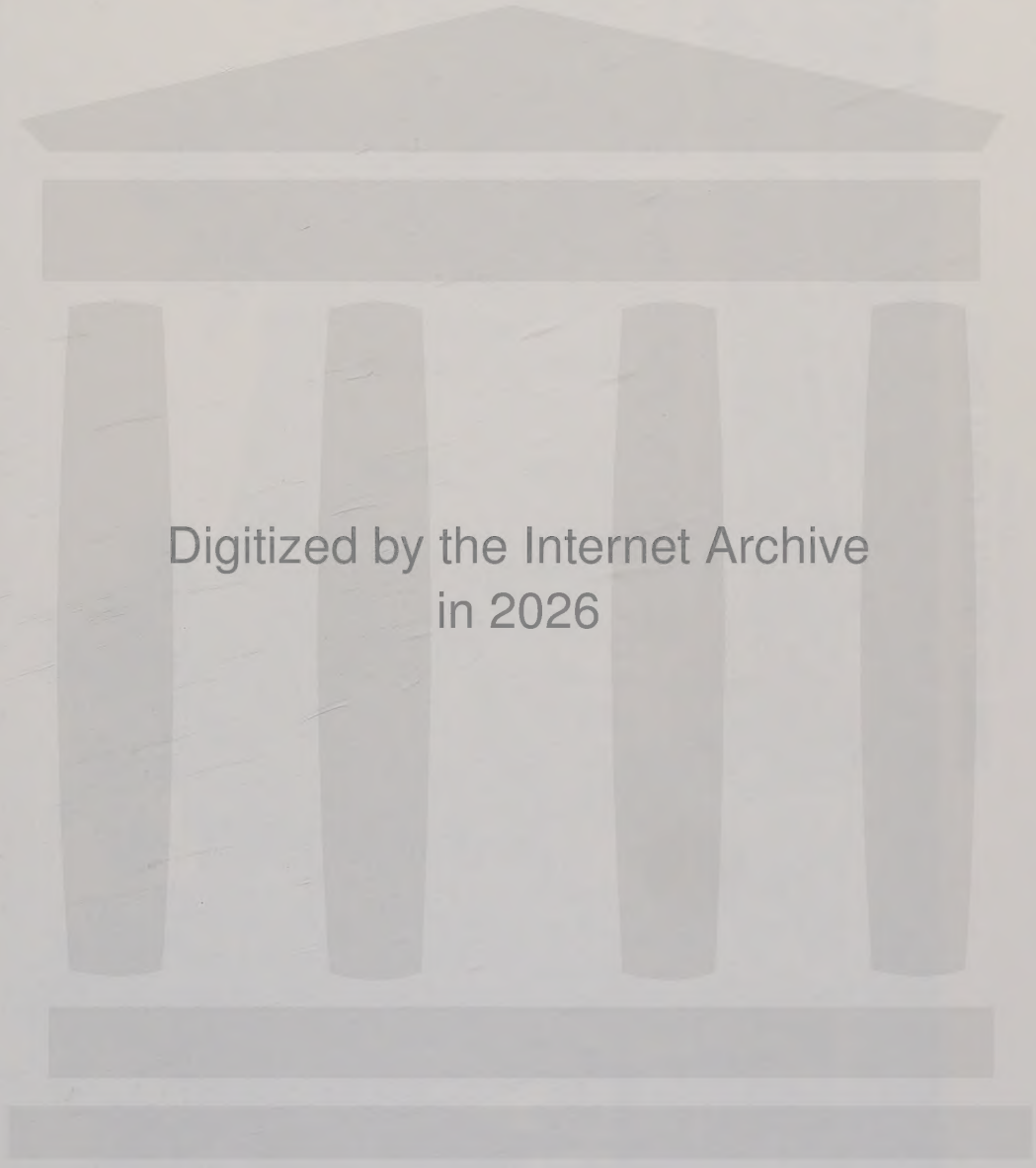
HISTORY OF SISKIYOU COUNTY, CALIFORNIA

By HARRY L. WELLS


Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2026

https://archive.org/details/historyofsiskiyo0000vari

SISKIYOU COUNTY COURT HOUSE.

YREKA, CALIFORNIA.

HISTORY

OF

SISKIYOU COUNTY,

CALIFORNIA,

Illustrated with Views of Residences,

Business Buildings and Natural Scenery,

AND CONTAINING

PORTRAITS AND BIOGRAPHIES OF ITS LEADING CITIZENS AND PIONEERS.

D. J. STEWART & CO.
OAKLAND, CAL.
1881.

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1881, by
D. J. STEWART & CO..
In the office of the Librarian of Congress at Washington, D. C.

PACIFIC PRESS,
PRINTERS, STEREOTYPERS AND BINDERS,
OAKLAND, CALIFORNIA.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.
California Prior to the American Conquest 9–12

CHAPTER II.
The American Conquest 12–16

CHAPTER III.
From the American Conquest to the Admission into the Union 16–18

CHAPTER IV.
The Trappers in California 18–24

CHAPTER V.
The Discovery of Gold 24–28

CHAPTER VI.
General Description of Siskiyou County 28–44

CHAPTER VII.
Early History of this Region 44–54

CHAPTER VIII.
Settlement by Gold Seekers 55–64

CHAPTER IX.
Siskiyou County as a Political Body 64–71

CHAPTER X.
Elections and List of Officers 71–77

CHAPTER XI.
Financial, and Public Buildings 77–80

CHAPTER XII.
The Courts and Judiciary 80–93

CHAPTRR XIII.
Schools 93–97

CHAPTER XIV.
Journalism 98–99

CHAPTER XV.
The Death Penalty 99–103

CHAPTER XVI.
The Court of Judge Lynch 103–109

CHAPTER XVII.
Scenes and Incidents 109–120

CHAPTER XVIII.
Indian Difficulties 120–144

CHAPTER XIX.
The Great Modoc War 144–160

CHAPTER XX.
Transportation 160–168

CHAPTER XXI.
Siskiyou Patriotism 168–172

CHAPTER XXII.
Societies, Fire Department, and Militia 172–192

CHAPTER XXIII.
Industries 192–196

CHAPTER XXIV.
Local Histories 196–218

ALPHABETICAL INDEX BY TOPICS

—AND—

NAMES OF PROMINENT PERSONS.

PAGE.

Agricultural Societies 184
Agriculture 192
Alcaldes 91, 198, 217
Altitudes 31, 38
Anthony, E. M 85, 86, 92, 207
A. O. U. W. Societies 179
Artesian Well 193
Assembly Districts 73–77
Assessment Valuations 79,80
Baird, Capt. Robert 169, 171, 188, 192
Ballard, Capt. Thos. N 87, 141, 200
Bantz, Thomas A 75, 85, 87, 93, 102, 181, 206, 207
Bar, Aaron 176, 177, 213, 215
Barber, Jesse 171, 172, 200
Bar History 90
Barkhouse Creek 194
Bassett, James M 89, 98, 180, 186
Bean, Edmond 59, 62, 76, 121, 216
Beard, J. S 93, 95, 176, 180, 181, 214
Beaver Creek 195
Beem, A. A 166, 212
Bench and Bar 90
Berry, Jehu 72, 73, 77, 92, 102
" John G 71, 85, 87, 100

PAGE.

Berryvale 208
Bestville 63
Big Bend Fight 134
Big Valley Township 66
Black Butte, The 31
Bloody Point 123, 130
Blackburn's Ferry Massacre 126
Boles, Alvy 104, 192, 199
Boles' Potatoes 199
Bonds of the County 78, 79
Boundaries of County 64–69
" " Townships 64–69
Boundary Difficulty 67
Brastow, S. D 161–163, 200
Breweries 193
Brunt Outrage at Simonville 106
Brown, E. V 87, 176, 206
Brown, John V 70, 75, 76, 170, 192, 214
Budelman, Henry 180, 214
Burgess, John C 62, 75, 133, 204, 209
Burns, Albert V 101, 169, 178, 192, 199, 205
Burrows, Albert H 77, 166, 179–189
" Charles E 74, 162, 169, 170, 181, 192, 202
Butte Creek Region 207

PAGE.
Butte Township....66
Butteville....208
Cabaniss, Dr. T. T....73, 75, 153–160, 184, 212
Cache on McLeod River....54
California and Oregon C. O. M. Co....166
" Stage Company....165, 166
Callahan, M. B....189, 201, 205, 211, 215
Callahan's....215
Campbell, J. C....57, 63, 211, 214
Canby, General....150–160
Carlock, Adam B....77, 162, 167, 170, 175, 176, 180, 184, 212, 213, 216
Carrick, Elijah....170, 177, 178, 200, 201, 206
Cave Fight....134
Caves....36, 125, 134
Centennial Celebration....172
Champions of Honor....182
Chase, George W....74, 169, 175, 191
Chronicle, The Siskiyou....98
Churches—Callahan's....215
" Cottonwood....211
" Crystal Creek....215
" Etna....214
" Fort Jones....212
" Little Shasta....209
" Yreka....205
Churchill, Jerome....161, 170, 192, 201, 206, 209
Clear Lake....130, 137
Cleland, John S....169, 172, 186, 189, 203–206
Colton, David D....72, 73, 83, 98, 103, 107, 141, 185, 191, 204, 207
Connor, E. W....76, 161, 171, 179, 192, 208
Constables....86, 90
Cook, John D....64, 72, 77, 92, 100, 200, 201, 205
Cosby, John D....72, 85, 91, 100, 141, 169, 171, 191, 200
Cosby Murder, The....110
Cosby's Modoc Campaign....141
Cost of Organizing the County....72
Cottonwood....194, 210
Cottonwood Township....65, 70
County Court....83
" Officers....71
Court of Sessions....84
Court House....80
Courts and Judiciary....80–89
Crooks, A. D....74, 75, 101, 102, 168, 205
Crystal Creek....215
Cummins, J. Lytle....73, 98, 180, 200, 201, 205
Daggett, John....70, 77
Daingerfield, William P....73, 82, 83, 93
Davidson, Dr. D. M....65, 73, 85, 99, 177, 213
" James A....76, 176, 177, 180, 211
" James M....83, 179, 189, 212
" Jeremiah....211, 214
" William....184, 193, 213, 216
Davis Daniel....62, 214
" Gen. Jefferson C....158–160
Deadwood....216
Death Penalty, The....99
Dejarlais Brothers....200, 209, 218
Denny, Albert H....89, 162, 167, 215
DeWitt, Elisha....77, 179, 180
" Robert O....75, 172, 179, 185–190, 203, 205
Diggles, Henry J....170, 176–180, 184, 212–214
" James A....176, 180, 212, 214
Distances, Table of....39
Distillery....193
District Court....81
Ditches....196
Donnellan, W. L....130, 173
Duel—Colton–Cabaniss....116
" Sham, at Scott Bar....109
Duenkel, William....76, 172, 185, 186, 190, 206
Durand, George....75, 76, 88, 115
Dyar, L. S....146, 152–160
Eastern Star Lodges....179
Eclampus Vitus....108, 111
Edgerton, Calvin....93, 102, 172, 204
Edgewood....40, 208
" Division, S. of T....182
Edson's Station (Gazelle)....208
PAGE.
Edwards, Diary of Col. P. L....45
Eel River....56
Election, First County....71
" to Annex Klamath County....69
" Statistics, 1852 to 1880....71–77
Engine Companies....188, 189
" Houses....185
Ensign, F. E....73, 74, 171, 177, 184, 186, 192
Escapes from Jail....101, 102, 110
Etna....213
Eureka City....58
Evans, W. J....77, 144, 197, 209, 215
Executions....99–101, 160
Express Lines and Robberies....161, 163
Factories....193
Fair, Capt. W. D....92, 98, 205
" Disappearance of Sheriff....113
" Samuel P....65, 73, 98, 100, 101, 109, 113, 164, 185,–188, 200, 202
Fairchild, Lucius....(See Elijah Steele's Biography)
Fairchilds, John A....75, 76, 144–160, 209
Fafa, Louis....89, 178–181
Fanning, William R....123–126
Farren, S. M....85, 87, 89, 191, 192, 205
Fellows, Joseph S....169, 186, 190, 206, 208,
Ferris, Hiram G....64–84, 98, 108, 200
Financial....77
Fiock, George....130, 146
Fire Department....184
Fire in Cottonwood....210
" " Deadwood....216
" " Fort Jones....212
" " Yreka....199, 202, 203, 204
" of 1871....203
" Ordinance....184, 185
First Child in Scott Valley....212
" " " Yreka....198
Floods....41–43
Fort Jones....212
Foulke, L. M....74, 75, 204
Foundry and Machine Shops....193
Freaner, James L....65, 161, 171
Freetown....209
Fremont Attacked by Modocs....51
French Bar....217
Frenchman Hanged in Yreka....106
" Whipped on Scott River....104
Frenchtown....210
Fruit,....192, 193
Furber, Dr. George C....74, 75, 168, 189, 200, 205
Fur Companies....18–24
Garter, E....74, 83, 93, 101
Gas in Yreka....202
Gatliff, Dr. W. H....106, 200
Gazelle....207
Geiger, E. M. and R. C....134, 136, 210
Gillem, Colonel....150–160
Gillett, A. V....109, 200, 201, 205
Gillis, Hudson B....70, 76, 77, 93, 177, 186, 189
Godfrey, Grove K....75, 76, 85, 87, 205, 211, 217
Gold Bluff Excitement....62
" Discovery in Siskiyou....60–62
" Early Discoveries....25–28
" First Mining on the Trinity....55
Goodwin Wingdam Suit....90
Good Templars....182
Goose Lake....30, 137
" Nest....36
Greathouse Brothers....162, 165, 205
Green, Robert S....75, 85, 88, 89, 170–177, 192, 213
Greenhorn....60, 61, 194, 207
" War....107
Grist Mills....193
Grizzly Bear Story....217
Grouse Creek....195
Grow, Capt. William....74, 175, 192
Hallick, John G....87, 133–136, 188, 189, 207
Hamburg Bar....59, 218
Hamilton, Isaac....128, 177
Hanging, Illegal....103, 106, 129, 138
" Legal....99–102, 160

PAGE.
Hansen, Jacob ... 176, 186, 190, 210
Happy Camp ... 59, 127
Hartson, Execution of Danforth ... 100
Hawkins, A ... 74, 75, 140, 191, 206
Hawkinsville ... 194, 207
Heard, George and Elijah ... 174, 209, 211
Hearn, Dr. Fleming G ... 62, 167, 171, 175–179, 197–206
Heartstrand, P. A ... 171, 192, 211–214
Hendricks, John ... 101, 167, 181
Henly ... 210
Herzog, Charles ... 130, 169
Hooperville ... 216
Horn, David ... 151, 176–184, 213
Horsley, F. C ... 73, 74, 205
" S. C ... 85, 87, 161
Hospital Building ... 80
Hot Spring on Mt. Shasta ... 31, 32
" " Township ... 67
Hovey, William A ... 74, 75, 171
Howard, Asa ... 216
Humboldt Bay ... 56, 59
" County ... 69
Humbug City ... 209
" Creek ... 194, 209
" Road ... 210
" Township ... 65, 70
" War ... 138
Hungry Creek ... 195
Huseman, Louis ... 178, 180, 184–189, 206
Incidents ... 109
Indian Archery ... 50, 125
" Creek ... 195, 216
" Difficulties ... 47, 53, 121–144
" Foot-race ... 197
Industries ... 197
Ingalls' Gulch ... 61
Ironside, Dr. Roger B ... 65, 72, 133
Irwin, William ... 74, 75, 76, 86, 98, 170, 184–190, 204, 206, 210
Iunker, Charles ... 184–189, 205, 206
Jacobs, Benjamin ... 62, 128, 178, 217
Jail Building ... 80
" Deliveries ... 101, 102, 110
Johnson, A. M ... 76, 195, 214
Johnson's Bar ... 217
Jones, J. M. C ... 59, 62, 76, 87, 121, 206, 218
Journal, The Yreka ... 98
Judah, Capt. H. M ... 134, 143, 165, 177, 178, 212
Judges, County Court ... 84
" District " ... 83
Judicial Districts ... 73–76
Julien, N. D ... 123
Justice Murder, The ... 114
Justices of the Court of Sessions ... 85
" " " Peace ... 86–90
Ketcham, L. M ... 75, 169, 204
King, Execution of Thomas ... 101
" F. J ... 169, 171, 200
King's Salt Works ... 193
Klamath City ... 59
" County ... 64, 68
" Indians ... 121, 126, 127
" Lake ... 52
" Reservation ... 145, 160
" River ... 29, 49, 58, 59, 195, 218
" Township ... 60
Knights, Horace ... 216
Laird, William T ... 70, 76, 176, 178, 189
Lake City ... 67
Lane, Gen. Joseph ... 60, 217
Lanphier, Gilbert ... 162, 168, 178, 205, 208
Lash, D. N ... 77, 210
Lassen County ... 67, 68
" Route ... 53
Lava Bed Country ... 147–159, 209
Lava-Linden—a Poem ... 157
Lentell, John ... 72, 73, 85, 162, 200
Lewis and Clark Expedition ... 18
Liberty Township ... 70
Lindsay, James H ... 62, 88, 178, 191, 217, 218
Little Humbug ... 194, 210
" Mount Shasta ... 31

PAGE.
Little Shasta ... 209
Loag, John ... 111, 165, 188, 189, 201, 205
Local Histories ... 196–218
Lockhart, Harry and Sam ... 82, 161, 165, 197, 208, 209
Lost River Fights ... 124, 132, 146
Lowden's Ferry Fight ... 127
Lowry, Rev. David H ... 64–73, 89, 193, 197, 211, 215, 217
Luttrell, J. K ... 75, 184
Lynch Law ... 103–109, 129, 138
Machine Shops ... 193
Mad River ... 56
Magoffey, Samuel ... 75, 172, 175, 187, 189
Marble Mountain ... 36–38
Martin, Capt. William ... 74, 140, 141, 191
" Gen. R. M ... 75, 86, 91, 104, 191, 207, 217
" Jacob ... 169, 189, 192, 205, 206
Marx, Martin ... 89, 176, 178, 180, 214
Masonic Order ... 177
Massacre—Ben Wright ... 132
" Blackburn's Ferry ... 126
" Horse Creek ... 138
" Lost River ... 147
" Klamath River ... 138
" Mouth of Humbug ... 139
" Peace Commissioners ... 153–155
" Pit River Ferry ... 165
Mathews, Israel ... 75, 177, 184, 209, 211, 213
Mathewson, H. B ... 171
McAdams Creek ... 195, 216
McBride, John W ... 76, 77, 166, 178, 180, 211
McCarton, A. P ... 76, 88, 169, 171, 177, 179, 192, 200
McCloud, Ross ... 74, 75, 208
McConaughy, John ... 76, 170, 184
" William ... 75, 76, 84
McConnell, William ... 76, 172, 177–188, 203
McDermit, Col. Charles ... 60–74, 126, 127, 130, 161, 171, 213
McKay, Thomas and Donald ... 18, 44, 150–160
McKee's Indian Treaties ... 114
McKinney Creek ... 195
McLeod River ... 20, 30
" " Cache ... 54
McManus, P. F ... 186, 188, 190, 203, 209
Meamber, Agustus and John P ... 123, 161, 211, 216, 218
Meek, Stephen H ... 21
Merritt, Frank, George, and Isaac ... 73, 128, 186, 209, 210
Meteorological ... 40
Mexican Veterans ... 171
Midnight Ride of Pembroke Murray ... 111
Military ... 171, 190
Mills, Grist ... 193, 203, 208, 209, 213, 214, 215
" Quartz ... 193
" Saw ... 193
Miller, Joaquin ... 119, 165
Millhouse Mob ... 108
Miners' Courts ... 103–106, 216
Mining ... 194
Mirror, The Scott Valley ... 99
Modoc County ... 67
" Indians ... 52, 123, 129, 136, 141, 144
" War, The Great ... 144–160
Moore, Charles D ... 60, 62, 127, 161, 213
Morse, Henry A ... 76, 77, 97, 172, 182, 190
Moses, William S ... 31, 168, 176, 187, 189, 205
Mosier and McKee Killed ... 128
Mountain *Herald* ... 98
" Township ... 67
Mowry, Edward S ... 72, 85, 88, 140, 210
Moxley, John T ... 88, 89, 136, 170, 177, 192, 211
Mugginsville ... 216
Muir's Adventure on Mount Shasta ... 35
Mule Justice in Yreka ... 198
Murray, Pembroke ... 73, 85, 86, 111, 190
Mount Shasta Agricultural Association ... 184
" " Altitude ... 31
" " Ascent of ... 31
" " Description ot ... 30, 51
" " Hot Springs ... 31
" " Monument ... 35, 36
" " Origin of Name ... 30
" " Prof. Muir's Adventure ... 35
" " Sunrise on ... 32

PAGE.
National Democrat 99
Negro Preacher at Johnson's Bar 109
News, The Scott Valley 99
Newspapers 98
Nixon, Robert 99, 172, 175–192, 204
Norris, Valley 215
Northern Journal 98
North Fork of Salmon 196
Oak Bar 60, 195, 218
Odd Fellows Lodges 173
Officers of County 77
" " Etna 214
" " Fire Department 189
" " Fort Jones 212
" " Yreka 200
Oregon Overland Route 52
Organization of County 71
Oro Fino 195, 216
Ottitiewa 212
Oulton, George 74, 170
Owens, Alexander 89, 181, 213, 216
Oyster Business 112
Pack Trains 160, 214
Paine, A. E 169, 175–189, 206
Pashburg, John 172, 179–189, 206
Patriotism 168
Patterson Creek 195
" William A 72, 85, 87, 128, 217
Peace Commissioners 150–155
Pellet, Samuel 175–190
People's Stage Company 166
Peters, Charles C 75, 76, 172, 175, 184, 189, 200, 205, 226
" J. Montgomery 82, 92, 100, 107
Pierce, Capt. John B 32, 89, 212, 217
Pierson, George W 85, 86, 87, 91, 202
Pinery 216
Pit River 30
" " Massacre 165
Piute Indians 137
Plugtown 209
Pool, J. J 61, 176, 213
" William 61, 178, 211, 216
Post-offices, List of 40
Potter, Edgar W 85, 87, 169, 178–187, 206
Price, Capt. George F 98, 169, 171
Probate Court 84
Public Buildings 81
Pyle, Curtis H 139, 180, 181, 204, 216
Quartz Mining 194–196, 210, 211
" Valley 195, 215
Railroads 168
Rain and Snow 40–44
Rattlesnake Creek 195
Raynes, Alonzo E 75, 127, 162, 169–191, 200
Ream, Dr. Daniel 74–76, 98, 140, 168–179, 204
Red Men, Order 179
Rider, W. G 75, 170, 216
Riderville 209
Riley, Francis 76, 177, 184, 189
Rising Sun Incident 139
Roads 161, 165, 210
Robbery of Express and Stage 163, 166
Robertson, William A 64–83, 92, 128
Rogers, Franklin 73, 74, 177, 188, 192, 200
Rosborough, A. M 73–83, 92, 102, 135–155, 161, 165, 172, 204
Rowe, Theodore F 64, 71, 85, 197
Sailor Jim Executed 100
Salmon River 29, 59, 63, 195
" " Excitement 117
" " Township 70
Salt Works 193
Sanitary Relief Fund 169
Saw Mills 193
Scheld, Henry 176, 184–189, 205, 206
Schofield, E. H 175–189, 217
Schools 93–97
Schwatka, A. E 73, 108, 170, 207
Scott Bar 60, 61, 62, 217
" River 29, 44, 60, 61, 195, 217
" " Township 64, 65
Scott Valley 4, 211
" " Township 65, 66
Scottsburg, or Scottville 212
Scrip—Old Yreka 202
Senatorial Districts 73–77
Sessions, Court of 84
Shasta (see Mount Shasta)
" Butte City 198
" County 64
" Indians 53, 120–138
" Plains Township 64, 65
" River 65
" Valley Township 65
Shaw, David H 89, 177, 178, 192, 214
Shearer, Edwin 75, 76, 84, 93, 102, 167, 184, 204, 214
Sheep Rock 36
Shooting of Indians 105, 109, 138, 139, 141
Simon, Sigmond 106, 178, 217
Simonville 217
Siskiyou County, Description of 28
" Origin of Name 29
Skinner, James T 169, 187–190
Slade, William D 87, 98, 177, 188, 200, 201
Sleeper, Menasseh 74, 170, 171, 177, 204, 206, 213, 215
Slicer, Hugh 86, 107, 162, 175
Smith, Capt. A. J 135, 140
" Capt. Joseph 171
" Dr. A. M. C 75, 177, 209
" George 166, 178, 211, 213
Snelling, R. B 72, 73, 90, 104, 200, 205, 217
Snow and Rain 40–44
" Shoes 41
Societies 172
Soda Springs 47, 51, 208
Sons of Temperance 180
South Fork of Salmon 196
" " Scott River 195, 215
" " Township 70
" Township 66
Squaw Valley Indians 133
Stage Lines and Robberies 165, 166
Starvation at Cottonwood 210
" " Salmon River 63
" " Scott River 218
" " Yreka 199
Starveout Station 207
Statistical Tables 43, 71–80, 192
Steele, Elijah 62–77, 86, 90, 102, 128, 135, 145–153, 162, 168, 184, 197, 205, 207, 211
Stemmel, H. E 184–189, 205
Stone, Eli H 73, 92, 100, 101, 175
Strawberry Valley 208
Strawbridge, James A 72, 85, 86, 91, 128, 198
Sullaway, William 165, 208
Superior Court 86
Supervisor Districts 65–71
Supreme Court 81
Surprise Valley Township 66
Swain, Abisha 60, 63, 69, 127, 161, 162, 166, 170, 176–179 213, 214
Swan, Livy 101, 108, 206, 210
Table Rock 36
" " Township 66
Tar and Feathers 106
Tax Rate 80
Taylor, W. S. R 75, 92, 169, 176–192
Teaming 161
Telegraph 167
Temperance Societies 180
Thomas, Dr. E 152–155
" James E 87, 89, 91, 130, 198, 200, 212, 213
Thompson's Dry Diggings 62–198
Thornbury, Caleb N 74, 85, 87, 98, 170, 177, 200, 209, 212
Tickner, H. C., H. L. and F. L 75, 87, 166, 167
Townships 64–71
Transportation 160
Trapper History 18–24
Treaties with Modocs 143–145
Tribune, The Weekly 98
Trinidad 55–59
Trinity County 64

PAGE.
Trinity Excitement....55–59
" River....29, 55–59
Trustees, Etna....215
" Fort Jones....213
" Yreka....200
Tule Lake....124–142
Turnverein....183
Union Club....168
" League....169
" The Yreka....98
Uniontown....58
Valuation of Property....79, 80
Vance, James....166, 172, 177–189, 206
Van Choate, S. F....98, 188, 200, 209
Van Duser, A. P....74, 89, 170, 189, 192
Van Wyck, H. D....72, 169, 174, 175, 188, 200, 205
Varney, B. F....72, 73, 74, 85, 104
Vigilance Committee....104, 216
Virginia Bar....195, 218
Vote—Tables of....71–77
Wadsworth, Dr. E....74, 169, 170, 181, 184, 201, 204–206
" Henry....169, 181, 187, 191, 205, 206
Wagon Valley....53
Walbridge, John M....172, 175–189, 203
Wallamette Cattle Co....44–49
Warm Spring Indians....150–160
War in Africa....112
Warren, Homer B....68, 70, 87, 169, 170, 171, 184, 191, 192
PAGE.
Westbrook, Royal L. 72, 73, 74, 84, 85, 107, 171, 175, 191, 200
Wheaton, Col. Frank....149–160
Wheelock's Trading-Post....212
Whipping Cases....104, 133
White, Asa....192, 211, 215
" H. K....98, 169, 187, 192, 205
Whiting, Peter....72, 217
Wilkes' Expedition....49
Williams, William....102
Wilson, John P....74, 170, 175, 176, 211, 215
" Lucius S....85, 86, 175, 182, 211, 215
Winckler, Adolph....176, 184–189, 206
Witherill, A., Geo. S., and Oscar....186–189, 200, 206
Woodman—Murder of Calvin....128
Workmen, A. O. U....179
Wright, Capt. Ben....62, 123–126, 129–133
Yreka....60–62, 196
" Alcaldes....91, 198
" Boundaries....02
" Fires....199, 202, 204
" First Child....198
" First House....197
" Flats....60–92, 194
" Gas Companies....202
" Incorporated....199, 201
" Officers....200, 205
" Post-Office....161, 205
" Starvation....199

INDEX TO ILLUSTRATIONS, PORTRAITS, AND BIOGRAPHIES.

Before page.
Andrews, Martin....197, 217
Antone, John....73
Arbaugh, George W....17
Bailey, Elton T....193
Beard, J. S....85
Beem, Andrew A....141–197
Berryvale....209
Bonanza Mine....193
Brown, E. D....193, 197
Bryan, James....113
Butteville....185
Caldwell, A. J....49
Cameron, Duncan....129
Camp, James....69, 161
Campbell, George....189
Campbell, R. H....169, 193
Carlock, Adam B....69, 173
Cavanaugh, Joseph....185
Churchill, Jerome....201
Cooley, F. C. E....153, 197
Court House....81
Davidson, Jeremiah....105
Davidson, William....149
Denny, A. H....97, 213
Deter, David....37, 209
Diggles, H. J....61, 193
Doll, Josiah....21, 97
Doran, Richard....141
Eddy, Nelson H....33
Edgewood....185
Edson, J. R. & E. B....145, 181
Fellows, Joseph S....145, 209
Fletcher, Charles H....109
Gazelle....181
Gillis, Hudson B....81
Goodale, Oliver W....65, 217
Before page.
Goodnoe, A. J....101, 213
Gray, Joseph....77, 97
Green, O. V....41
Grizzly Bonanza Mine....193
Hancock Mine....25
Hearn, Dr. F. G....65
Heartstrand, P. A....169
Horn, David....69, 149
Hovenden, Charles....101
Iunker, Charles F. L....201, 217
Jackson, Samuel....53
Johnson, A. M....57
Jones, Joseph W....177, 217
Julien, N. D....97, 161
Keyser, Elijah T....29, 209
Koester, Frederick....177, 217
Lanphier, Gilbert....145
Lash, Daniel N....45
Leduc, Joseph B....69–161
Loos, R. Beers....125
Meamber, Augustus....97, 197
Meamber, John P....97, 197
Meek, Stephen H....21
Miller, John....89, 145
Miller, William....17, 145
Musgrave, Samuel....45, 209
Nentzel, Christopher M....89
Neuschwander, Julien....97, 161
Nicholes, W. I....173
Nixon, Jr. Robert....121
Nutting, Charles Wilber....153
O'Donnell, C. C....217
Oliveira, Antonio Soares de....73
Owen, Charles E....69, 137
Parker, Alexander M....13, 197
Patton, Thomas....101, 157

	Before page.
Payne, Festus	101, 125
Pereira, Manuel	77
Peterson, Peter P	157
Ream, Dr. Daniel	189
Riley, Francis	61
Sharp, William	137
Smith, George	117, 161
Soda Springs	189
Soule, Stephen	129, 209
Strawberry Valley	209
Steele, Elijah	93
Stone, Mrs. R. D	101, 213
Sullaway, William	209
Tesh, Daniel	205
Thomas, Myron K	193, 217
Tierney, Patrick	117
Townsend, William M	145
Wagner, Ignace	85, 161
White, Manuel	77
Wilson, L. S	101, 161
Wood, John P	161, 165
Wolford, J. M. & A. W	133
Wright & Fletcher	109
Wright, Henry D	109

PREFATORY

To the critical reader a few words of explanation are due, that he may be able to understand the plan of the work and the method of its compilation. Upon this will depend largely his opinion of its value as a history and its reliability as a chronicle of events.

The work embraces a brief and succinct history of California from the discovery of the Pacific ocean to the discovery of gold; a history of the cause and progress of the tidal wave of gold-seekers that swept over the northern end of the State and developed this region; a complete political history of the county; a detailed account of its Indian wars and other historical events within its borders; a statement of its resources; a brief local history of each place of importance in the county.

The alphabetical index will be found an invaluable guide to the contents of this volume; and as a valuable feature, it contains the names of the prominent characters in the history, with references to the pages on which their acts are detailed.

As to the reliability of this work as a truthful statement of facts, the writer has simply to say that he has spent nearly a year's time in patient investigation, during which he has interviewed men of all shades of opinion, and carefully examined records, documents, and books. He has, from indisputable evidence furnished him, been compelled to make statements at variance with the previously spoken and written opinions of many, but feels that he is fully justified in doing so, as no one else has ever given these matters the patient, thoughtful, and disinterested investigation they have received at his hands. Surely a work of this character should receive more credence than any statement hastily written from incomplete sources of information, or the prejudiced opinion of any one man.

In his labors the writer has received encouragement and assistance from the press, public officials and intelligent citizens in all sections of the county, without which the work would have failed of success. To them he returns his sincere thanks.

H. L. W.

OAKLAND, CAL., September 8, 1881.

MOUNT SHASTA.

BY JOHN R. RIDGE.

Behold the dread Mount Shasta, where it stands
Imperial midst the lesser heights, and, like
Some mighty, unimpassioned mind, companionless
And cold. The storms of Heaven may beat in wrath
Against it, but it stands in unpolluted
Grandeur still; and from the rolling mists upheaves
Its tower of pride e'en purer than before.
The wintry showers and white-winged tempests leave
Their frozen tributes on its brow, and it
Doth make of them an everlasting crown.
Thus doth it, day by day, and age by age,
Defy each stroke of time; still rising highest
Into Heaven!
Aspiring to the eagle's cloudless height,
No human foot has stained its snowy side;
No human breath has dimmed the icy mirror which
It holds unto the moon, and stars, and sov'reign sun.
We may not grow familiar with the secrets
Of its hoary top, whereon the Genius
Of that mountain builds his glorious throne!
Far lifted in the boundless blue, he doth
Encircle, with his gaze supreme, the broad
Dominions of the west, which lie beneath
His feet, in pictures of sublime repose
No artist ever drew. He sees the tall,
Gigantic hills arise in silentness
And peace, and in the long review of distance
Range themselves in order grand. He sees the sunlight
Play upon the golden streams which through the valleys
Glide. He hears the music of the great and solemn sea,
And overlooks the huge old western wall
To view the birthplace of undying Melody!
Itself all light, save when some loftiest cloud
Doth for a while embrace its cold, forbidding
Form, that monarch mountain casts its mighty
Shadow down upon the crownless peaks below,
That, like inferior minds to some great
Spirit, stand in strong contrasted littleness!
All through the long and summery months of our
Most tranquil year, it points its icy shaft
On high, to catch the dazzling beams that fall
In showers of splendor round that crystal cone,
And roll in floods of far magnificence
Away from that lone, vast reflector in
The dome of Heaven.
Still watchful of the fertile
Vale and undulating plains below,
The grass grows greener in its shade, and sweeter bloom
The flowers. Strong purifier! from its snowy crest
The breezes cool are wafted to the "peaceful
Homes of men," who shelter at its feet, and love
To gaze upon its honored form, aye standing
There the guarantee of health and happiness.
Well might it win communities so blest
To loftier feelings and to nobler thoughts—
The great material symbol of eternal
Things! And well I ween, in after years, how
In the middle of his furrowed track the plowman
In some sultry hour will pause, and wiping
From his brow the dusty sweat, with reverence
Gaze upon that hoary peak. The herdsman
Oft will reign his charger in the plain, and drink
Into his inmost soul the calm sublimity;
And little children, playing on the green, shall
Cease their sport, and, turning to that mountain
Old, shall of their mother ask: "Who made it?"
And she shall answer—"God!"

HISTORY OF SISKIYOU COUNTY, CALIFORNIA.

By HARRY L. WELLS

CHAPTER I.

CALIFORNIA PRIOR TO THE AMERICAN CONQUEST.

To GAZE out upon the lovely State of California and behold her cities and towns, her fields of nodding grain and acres of luscious fruits, her thousands of mines and aqueducts, her herds of cattle and sheep, her railroads and telegraphs, fills the breast with admiration; and to reflect that this has been the work of less than two score years, deepens the admiration to wonder and astonishment.

One hundred and twelve years ago the first Caucasian foot pressed the soil of California, and called it home. Thirty-three years ago the workmen at the mill-race at Coloma espied those little flakes of gold that electrified the world, turned the thoughts and feet of thousands towards the sunny slope of the Sierra, and laid the foundation for a new jewel in the diadem of the Union.

In 1513 Vasco Nuñez de Balboa was guided by an Indian to the summit of the mountains of Panama, and beheld the boundless expanse of ocean stretching out to the north, west and south, the continuation of that westward route to the Indies that Columbus had sought, and which is soon to be completed by the construction of the great canal near where rested the feet of this first of the Caucasian race to view its vast expanse of water with joy and admiration. It received its name, "Pacific," from Magellan, a Portuguese, who entered it, six years later, from the south, through straits which now bear his name, and which he then called the Straits of the Ten Thousand Virgins. From this time the desire of Spain to extend her dominions by new conquests, and the zeal of the Catholic church to spread the story of the cross, led to many efforts to explore and reveal the mysteries of the newly-found ocean. From this resulted the discovery and settlement of California.

A letter, written from Mexico by Cortez to the King of Spain, dated October 15, 1534, gives the first intimation of California. He says that he has information of "an island of Amazons, or women, only, abounding in pearls and gold, lying ten days' journey from Colima." Colima is one of the States of Mexico. The same year Cortez fitted out a vessel to explore the unknown waters, and the pilot, Ximines, headed a mutiny, killed the officers, and took charge of the ship. He discovered and landed upon the Peninsula of Lower California, at a point between La Paz and Cape St. Lucas, and was there killed, with twenty of his men, by the natives.

The name "California," which had not yet been given to this region, first appears in a popular romance published at Seville, in 1510, and entitled "The Sergas of Esplandian, the Son of Amadis of Gaul," in the following passage:—

> Know that on the right hand of the Indies, there is an island called California, very near to the Terrestrial Paradise, which was peopled by black women, without any men among them, because they were accustomed to live after the manner of the Amazons. They were of strong and hardened bodies, of ardent courage, and of great force. The island was the strongest in the world, from its steep rocks and great cliffs. Their arms were all of gold, and so were the caparisons of the wild beasts they rode.

Twenty-four years after the appearance of this work, Cortez wrote to the King of the "Island of Amazons," and Ximines discovered the peninsula. Two years later Cortez planted a colony where the discoverer had been killed, May 1, 1536, and called the bay "Santa Cruz." It was then that the name "California" was first applied to any definite portion of the Pacific coast.

Four more attempts were made to explore the coast during that century by the Spaniards, the

most important one being that of Juan Rodriguez Cabrillo, who, on the tenth of March, 1543, reached latitude 44°, on the Oregon coast. He discovered and named Cape Mendocino and the Farallone Islands.

The hostilities existing between Spain and England led Captain Francis Drake, an English freebooter, to visit the Pacific, in 1578, and prey upon the Spanish shipping. He captured the annual East India galleon, with its load of treasure for Spain, and committed ravages that loaded his vessels with spoils. Fearing to return by the Straits of Magellan, where the Spanish fleet was awaiting him, he sailed north to find the Straits of Anian, a passage that was then believed to exist to the north of America, connecting the two oceans. He penetrated to latitude 48°, and was compelled by cold weather to return, and cast anchor in Drake's bay, near San Francisco, where he remained thirty-six days. This was in June, 1579. The historian of this expedition was its chaplain, Rev. Mr. Fletcher, who writes:—

> Our General called this country Nova Albion, and that for two causes: the one, in respect of the white bankes and cliffes which lie toward the sea; and the other, because it might have some affinitie with our countrey in name, which sometime was so called.
>
> There is no part of earth here to be taken up, wherein there is not a reasonable quantitie of gold or silver. Before sailing away our General set up a monument of our being there, as also of her Majestie's right and title to the same, viz.: a plate nailed upon a faire, great poste, whereupon was engraved her Majestie's name, the day and year of our arrival there, with the free giving up of the province and people into her Majestie's hands, together with here Highness' picture and arms, in a piece of five-pence of current English money under the plate, whereunder was also written the name of our General.

Drake then returned to England and was knighted by Queen Elizabeth, and the successful sea-robber became the great navigator, Sir Francis Drake.

The next voyage of importance was that of Sebastian Viscaiño, who sailed from Acapulco, May 5, 1602. He discovered the bays of San Diego and Monterey, but, like Drake, missed the Golden Gate, and anchored in Drake's bay, behind Point Reyes. He continued north, searching for the Straits of Anian, until he reached Cape Mendocino, when the ravages of scurvy among his crew compelled him to abandon the attempt and return to Mexico. In 1606 a supply station was ordered by the king to be established at Monterey, but the order was not carried into effect.

The next attempt at a settlement was made in 1683, when Admiral Otondo and Father Kino landed at La Paz, and planted a colony that remained three years. The government then offered an annual appropriation of $40,000 to the Jesuits to undertake the conquest and settlement of California, but the offer was declined, and after one hundred and forty-seven years of effort, Spain abandoned the attempt to colonize the country. Finally, what the government with its military power was unable to accomplish, was effected by the holy followers of the cross.

In 1697 Father Eusebio Kino, Father Juan Maria Salva Tierra and Father Juan Ugarte obtained from the crown a warrant for the Jesuits to enter upon the conquest of California at their own expense. On the nineteenth of October of the same year Father Salva Tierra, with six soldiers and three Indians, landed on the east coast of the peninsula, and on the twenty-fifth took formal possession. They had brought with them the necessary furniture for a church, and a plan of conquest by kindness and religion was entered upon. The natives were called together, bountifully supplied with food such as they had never before enjoyed, and taught the catechism. An attack in force was made upon the mission only twelve days after the landing, by the natives who thought thus to secure all the food without the catechism, but they were repulsed with great slaughter, and sued for peace. By kind treatment and administering to the wants of their stomachs, the Fathers gradually won the natives to their side, taught them the forms of the Roman Catholic religion, and coaxed work enough out of them to build up the mission and cultivate considerable land.

In this way did these patient and self-sacrificing brothers of the Society of Jesus extend their power and influence over the peninsula for seventy years, establishing sixteen missions and thirty-six villages. At the end of this time, in 1767, the society having come into disfavor, they were expelled from the scene of their labor of love, and the result of their energy and efforts was turned over to the Order of St. Francis, who succeeded them. This society relinquished these missions to the Dominican Monks, and set about conquering the country lying further to the north, known as Alta California. In pursuance of this object Father Francis Junipero Serro, in 1769, dispatched three sea and two land parties for the port of San Diego, where all arrived, save one vessel, the last to reach its destination being a land party under Father Junipero Serro himself, which arrived July 1, 1769. The first party had landed from the *San Antonio* on the eleventh of April

The man who thus planted the seed of civilization in California, was cast in no common mould. He was educated from his youth to the church, was possessed of great eloquence, enthusiasm and magnetic power, and had gained reputation and experience in the missions of Mexico. Peculiarly fitted for the work before him, he entered upon it with a zeal that admitted not of failure or defeat. He immediately sent the *San Antonio* for more seamen and supplies,

and set about founding a mission. The writings of Father Francis Palou, published in 1787, describe the ceremony as follows:—

> They immediately set about taking possession of the soil in the name of our Catholic monarch, and thus laid the foundation of the mission. The sailors, muleteers, and servants set about clearing away a place which was to serve as a temporary church, hanging the bells, and forming a grand cross * * * The venerable Father President blessed the holy water, and with this the rite of the church and then the holy cross; which, being adorned as usual, was planted in front of the church. Then its patron saint was named, and having chanted the first mass, the venerable President pronounced a most fervent discourse on the coming of the Holy Spirit and the establishment of the mission. The sacrifice of the mass being concluded, the *Veni Creator* was then sung; the want of an organ and other musical instruments being supplied by the continued discharge of the fire-arms during the ceremony, and the want of incense, of which they had n ne, by the smoke of the muskets.

On the fourteenth of July, Gaspar de Portala, the military governor, and Father Crespi, with sixty-five men, started northward to search for the long neglected harbor of Monterey. This they found, and planting a cross there, they continued their journey until they came upon a bay which was named San Francisco, in honor of the patron saint of the order, St. Francis. The expedition then returned.

By the same method practiced in Lower California, were the missions established on a firm footing, suffering frequently from the hostility of the natives, and gradually overcoming all obstacles, and creating populous and prosperous missions and towns. The mission of San Carlos was established at Monterey on the third of August, 1770; that of San Antonio de Padua, on the fourteenth of July, 1771, on the Antonio river, twenty-five miles from the coast and thirty-five south of Soledad; and that of San Gabriel, September 8, 1771, at a point eight miles north of Los Angeles. In September, 1772, the mission of San Luis Obispo was founded, between Los Angeles and Monterey. Father Serro then went to Mexico for reinforcements and supplies. He returned the next spring by sea, having sent Capt. Juan Bautista Ansa, with some soldiers, overland, *via* Sonora and the Colorado and Gila rivers, thus establishing an overland route by which communication with the home country could be more speedy and certain than by sea. In 1774 Captain Ansa returned to Mexico for reinforcements, and in November of the same year a well-organized but unsuccessful attack was made upon the San Diego mission by Indians from the interior.

Reinforcements of soldiers and priests having arrived with supplies, it was determined to extend the missions to the north, and the *San Carlos* was dispatched to see if the bay of San Francisco could be entered from the sea. In June, 1775, the little vessel sailed through the Golden Gate and cast anchor where so many thousand vessels have since been securely sheltered. On the seventeenth of September, 1776, the presidio was established at San Francisco, and on the tenth of October the Mission Dolores was founded. The missions of San Juan Capistrano and Santa Clara were soon afterwards established.

From this time the missions began to grow in power and wealth, and pueblos (towns) sprang up, occupied chiefly by the families of soldiers who had served their terms in the army and preferred to remain in the country. Gradually population increased, until, in 1802, it was estimated by Humboldt at thirteen hundred. To this he adds fifteen thousand five hundred and sixty-two converted Indians, taking no account of wild or unsubdued tribes, which probably outnumbered the others. By 1822, in which year Mexico declared her independence of Spain, twenty-one missions had been founded and were in a prosperous state. The first disturbing element was a settlement of Russians in 1812, in the present Sonoma county. All efforts to dislodge the intruders, such as starting the San Rafael and San Francisco de Solano missions, were a failure, and they retained their foothold until they sold their property to Capt. John A. Sutter, in 1842.

Mexico declared her independence in 1822, and two years later adopted a republican form of government. From that year dates the downfall of the missionary system. The Fathers had complete control of the land, claiming it for the benefit of the converted natives, and discouraged all attempts at colonization, as calculated to weaken their power and frustrate their designs. When, therefore, the Mexican Congress, in 1824, passed a colonization act, giving the Governor of California power to make grants of land to actual settlers, it was considered a direct blow at the mission monopoly. From this time the missions were a leading element in Mexican politics, and they gradually declined before the encroachments of the civil power, until in 1845, the property that had survived the pillage and decay of the previous ten years was sold at auction, and the missions were at an end.

Passing by the political history of California as a territory of Mexico, let us consider the steps by means of which she became a portion of the United States. At a very early day American whaling and trading vessels touched at the ports of Monterey and Yerba Buena (San Francisco), and occasionally sailors left their ships and remained in the country. In 1825 an American, Jedediah S. Smith, at the head of a party of trappers, made the first overland journey to California from the Atlantic States, and in 1828 the the first party of Hudson Bay Company's trappers entered the Sacramento valley from the north. The

foreign element seems to have become of considerable importance by 1830, for in that year Soliz headed a rebellion, captured Monterey, the Territorial capital, and issued a manifesto, in which he said it was his intention to *not interfere with foreigners in the country*. In the numerous revolutions that kept California constantly in a state of turmoil, the first direct interference by foreigners was in 1836, when a Tennessee trapper named Isaac Graham, who had made his home in the Santa Cruz mountains, at the head of fifty foreigners, accompanied by José Castro, and one hundred Californians, entered Monterey one night and overthrew the government in the interest of Juan B. Alvarado. On the seventh of November of that year the Territorial Deputation declared California independent of Mexico. In the conflict of authority which followed, Alvarado was maintained in power against the home government chiefly by Graham's Rifles, and recognizing the fact that California, like Texas, was liable to come under the domination of the American element, he decided in 1838 to return to the Mexican fold, and in 1839 was appointed governor by that power.

In 1839 Capt. John A. Sutter established his famous fort at New Helvetia, near the junction of the Sacramento and American rivers. April 7, 1840, fearing a rebellion of foreigners, some one hundred of them, all except Sutter's and the Hudson Bay Company's men and the Russians, were seized and taken to Monterey. Graham and some twenty others were put in irons and sent to San Blas, and then conducted to Tepec on foot, by General Castro. Here the Mexican authorities, through the influence of the American and British Consuls, imprisoned the guard and liberated the prisoners, who were clothed and armed and sent back to California, to astonish Governor Alvarado by their unexpected return.

Anticipating a war with Mexico over the Texas difficulties, the United States government issued orders to naval commanders to be on the alert, and having reason to suppose that war had been declared, Commodore T. A. C. Jones sailed into Monterey harbor, October 19, 1842, hoisted the stars and stripes, and declared Alta California under the authority of the United States. Being convinced the next day that he had made a mistake, he hauled down the flag, saluted the Mexican ensign and departed as gracefully as possible.

The same year Micheltorena was appointed governor to succeed Alvarado and general to succeed Castro and Vallejo, and these three combined against him. The new governor had brought with him an army of four hundred convicts, and it was easy for the three conspirators to raise a force to expel these licentious and pillaging troops from the country. With the aid of foreigners under Charles M. Weber, Castro defeated Micheltorena near San José, and compelled him to surrender and agree to return to Mexico. The defeated governor failed to keep his compact, and with the aid of Capt. John A. Sutter and two hundred foreigners and Indians, renewed the struggle. For the first time the foreign element was arrayed on both sides, and in the battle which followed near Los Angeles, in February, 1845, Captain Sutter on the one side and Joseph McKinley on the other were the chief reliance of their respective commanders. Before the two bodies of foreigners came into hostile collision Sutter was induced to abandon the contest, and February 22, 1845, Micheltorena capitulated and returned to Mexico. Pio Pico was declared governor and held the position until the Territory became a portion of the United States.

Under Spanish and Mexican rule California had twenty-three governors, as follows:—

SPANISH RULE.

	From	To
Gaspar de Portala	1767	1771
Felipe Barri	1771	1774
Felipe de Neve	1774	1782
Pedro Fages	1782	1790
José Antonio Romero	1790	1792
José Joaquin de Arrillaga	1792	1794
Diego de Borcica	1794	1800
José Joaquin de Arrillaga	1800	1814
José Argüello	1814	1815
Pablo Vincente de Sola	1815	1822

MEXICAN RULE.

Pablo Vincente de Sola	1822	1823
Luis Argüello	1823	1825
José Maria Escheandia	1825	1831
Manuel Victoria	1831	1832
Pio Pico	1832	1833
José Figueroa	1833	1835
José Castro	1835	1836
Nicholas Gutierrez	1836	——
Mariano Chico	1836	——
Nicholas Gutierrez	1836	——
Juan B. Alvarado	1836	1842
Manuel Micheltorena	1842	1845
Pio Pico	1845	1846

CHAPTER II.

THE AMERICAN CONQUEST.

It has already been stated that, as early as 1830, the foreign population had become to be recognized as an important element politically. From that time until the war with Mexico, in 1846, the increase of foreigners was very rapid. In 1841, M. DeMo-

STOCK RANCH OF ALEXANDER PARKER,

960 ACRES, PLOWMAN VALLEY SETTLED IN 1858 SISKIYOU CO CAL.

fras, agent of the French government, estimated the population, exclusive of Indians, as follows :—

Americans	360
English, Scotch and Irish	300
Other foreigners	90
European Spaniards	80
Mexicans	170
Half-breeds (native Californians), about	4,000
Total population, other than Indians,	5,000

From this it will be seen that the Anglo-Saxon element was very strong, and that in it the Americans predominated, the majority of those of other nationalities, also, having a predilection in favor of the United States and a republican form of government.

Commencing in 1841, there was a large annual immigration over the plains, and by 1846 the American element was influential and powerful, and completely overshadowed all others, so that the field was ripe for the harvest when Fremont and Sloat appeared upon the scene, to take possession of California in the name of the United States of America. It was the settled policy of those pioneer men, who looked to the near future to relieve them from the insecurity to life and property resulting from the frequent revolutions, to take no part in any revolutionary movements, but, holding aloof, to await patiently the time when they would become sufficiently strong to effect their purpose Their intention was to create an independent State out of that portion of California lying north of San Francisco bay and San Joaquin river, imitating the example of Texas. The subsequent events rendered an independent State unnecessary, by the direct interference of the United States government.

England, also, looked toward California with hungry eyes, and took steps towards securing the prize. J. Alexander Forbes, resident agent of the Hudson Bay Company, was appointed Vice-Consul in 1843, and worked energetically in the interest of his government. In December, 1845, Lieut. John C. Fremont arrived in California, with a company of nineteen men, on his second overland exploring expedition to Oregon. He proceeded with his command towards Monterey the next spring, and was ordered by General Castro to vacate the Territory, which order he failed to comply with, fortifying himself, instead, on the summit of Hawk's Peak, in the mountains back of Monterey. General Castro appeared before his camp, with two hundred men and a six-pounder, and made demonstrations for several days, Fremont withdrawing on the night of the tenth of March. He joined the balance of his command, a company of about forty men, that had just crossed the mountains, commanded by Lieutenant Talbot, and started for Oregon. He arrived at the trading-post of Peter Lassen, on Deer creek, on the thirtieth, and, after a delay of a number of days, continued his journey. On the ninth of May he was overtaken, on the west shore of Klamath lake, by Lieut. A. H. Gillespie, bearing secret dispatches from the government. The nature of these dispatches can only be known by the subsequent conduct of the man to whom they were directed. He turned about and retraced his steps into the Sacramento valley and encamped, early in June, at the junction of the Yuba and Feather rivers.

The foreign settlers were ripe for rebellion, and it seems to have been Fremont's object to encourage and aid them, without involving the United States, until such time as the two governments should make the expected declaration of war. It was in pursuance of this policy that eleven men, led by Ezekiel Merritt, left Fremont's camp on the ninth of June, and being joined by four more, pursued Lieut. Francisco De Arce, General Castro's private secretary, who was conveying some eighty horses from Sonora to Santa Clara for the use of the army, and the following morning charged into his camp and captured the entire command. De Arce and his men were allowed to proceed on their journey, but the captured animals were conveyed to Fremont's camp. This was the inauguration of what is known as the Bear Flag War. It was then determined to seize Sonoma, raise the flag of rebellion, and declare independence from Mexico. Accordingly, twenty men, led by Captain Merritt, left the camp on the twelfth of June, for Sonoma, being joined on the way by thirteen others. Early in the morning of the fourteenth, they dashed into Sonoma, and the garrison of six soldiers and nine cannon was captured without a shot being fired. Merritt then retired from the command, and John Grigsby was chosen captain. The celebrated bear flag was designed and given to the breeze the same day. Captain Grigsby conveyed the prisoners to Sutter's Fort, with an escort of nine men, among the captives being Gen. M. G. Vallejo and Jacob P. Leese. The company of twenty-three men left in Sonoma then chose William B. Ide, captain, and Henry L. Ford, lieutenant. Two of Ide's men, Thomas Cowie and Fowler, were captured near Sonoma by a band of thirteen Californians, and put to death with inhuman tortures.

On the twenty-third of June news was brought to Fremont that General Castro was moving upon Sonoma with a large force, and that energetic young officer immediately started to its relief with ninety men, arriving on the twenty-fifth. Meanwhile, Lieutenant Ford, with fourteen men, captured a corral of four hundred horses, near San Rafael, and defeated the guard of eighty-five men,

killing eleven of them. On the twenty-eighth three Californians, bearers of dispatches, were captured, and by the order of Fremont were shot, in retaliation for the killing of Cowie and Fowler. They were José Reyes Berryessa and Ramon and Francisco de Haro.

July 1, Fremont crossed the bay with twenty men and spiked the guns at the presidio, at San Francisco. The next day he started for Sonoma, having received supplies from the American barque *Moscow*, and having *captured* a quantity of ammunition landed by Captain Montgomery from the American war vessel *Portsmouth* for that purpose. On the fifth of July, Fremont organized a battalion of two hundred and fifty men at Sonoma, and started with one hundred and eighty men for Sutter's Fort, the next day. While on the way, he received the news of the capture of Monterey and Yerba Buena by the American fleet, and the assumption of the war by the United States. This changed the whole aspect of affairs and ended the movement for independence. From that time they fought for the United States, and the bear flag retired in favor of the stars and stripes.

On the same day that Fremont received his dispatches on the shore of Klamath lake, the battle of Resaca de la Palma was fought, and Commodore John D. Sloat lay at Mazatlan in command of the Pacific squadron, with orders to take possession of California as soon as he had reason to believe that hostilities had commenced. The battles of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma were fought on the eighth and ninth of May, near the Rio Grande, and a month later Sloat, still unaware of the commencement of hostilities, sailed for Monterey, much troubled in his mind about what course of action to pursue. On the second of July, he sailed into the harbor of Monterey, saluted the Mexican flag, and cast anchor. On the evening of the sixth, Lieutenant N. B. Harrison sailed into the harbor in a launch, having been dispatched from Yerba Buena by Captain Montgomery, to notify Sloat of the rebellion in the North. It was then that Commodore Sloat, urged by the officers of the fleet, determined to take action. At ten A. M., July 7, 1846, Captain Mervine, at the head of two hundred and fifty men, landed, took possession of the town, and raised the American flag. The proclamation of Commodore Sloat, taking possession of the country in the name of the United States, was read in English and Spanish by R. M. Price. The same day Lieutenant Harrison was dispatched in his launch with orders to Captain Montgomery to raise the stars and stripes over Yerba Buena. On the eighth Montgomery landed and unfurled the flag over the plaza; on the tenth at Sonoma and on the eleventh at Sutter's Fort, the bear flag gave place to the stars and stripes, amid cheers and salutes, and the responsibility was entirely removed from the shoulders of the revolutionists to the broad back of the United States.

Fremont immediately started with his command for Monterey, and on the seventeenth captured the government arsenal at the mission of San Juan thirty miles from the capital. A few hours later Purser Fountleroy, with a company of mounted marines, arrived from Monterey for the same purpose. The next day Fremont went to Monterey and had an interview with Commodore Sloat. When Fremont assured Sloat that he had been acting on his own responsibility, the Commodore was much troubled. He feared he had committed a blunder similar to that of Commodore Jones, in 1842, and told Fremont that he would do nothing further. At the solicitation of Commodore R. F Stockton, who had arrived a few days before, the command of the squadron was turned over to him, and Sloat returned to Washington. From that moment there was no hesitation.

The California Battalion was organized and placed under the command of Fremont, who sailed with it for San Diego. On the first of August, Stockton sailed down the coast, took possession of Santa Barbara, and landed his forces at San Pedro, where he heard that Castro was at Los Angeles, thirty miles inland, with nearly a thousand men and seven cannon. By strategy Stockton impressed the enemy with the idea that his three hundred men were as many thousand, and then marched upon Los Angeles. The Mexican general was so convinced of the futility of resistance that he evacuated the place, disbanded his army and sought safety in flight. The whole country was now in the possession of the Americans. Stockton stationed a garrison at San Diego, Los Angeles, and Santa Barbara, issued a proclamation declaring California a Territory of the United States and calling upon the people to elect officers on the fifteenth of September, and returned to Monterey to mature plans for an invasion of Mexico by way of Mazatlan.

This movement was nipped in the bud by the rising of the Californians. Among the men captured at Los Angeles was José Ma. Flores, who was paroled; but no sooner did Stockton take his departure than he began to organize a force to capture the garrisons left by him in the southern portion of the Territory. On the twenty-third of September he appeared before Los Angeles and demanded the surrender of Captain Gillespie and his garrison of fifty men, who was compelled on the thirteenth to deliver up the town and retire to Monterey. Lieutenant Talbot at Santa Barbara was then besieged and also forced to retreat to Monterey.

News of the investment of Los Angeles was carried to Stockton at Yerba Buena, who sent Captain Mervine in the *Savanna* to San Pedro, with three hundred and twenty men, where they arrived after the surrender, marched some twelve miles into the interior, and were defeated by the Californians with a loss of five killed and six wounded. Fremont sailed for Santa Barbara with one hundred and sixty men on the twelfth of October, and on the twenty-third Stockton landed at San Pedro, and then sailed again to San Diego, which place he captured and then began making preparations to mount his men and march upon Los Angeles, while Fremont was to approach from Santa Barbara.

News having reached Stockton that General Kearny was approaching from the east, having subdued New Mexico, he sent Captain Gillespie with thirty-five men to meet him. This was December 3d; three days later intelligence was received that Kearny had been defeated near San Pasqual, with a loss of eighteen killed and thirteen wounded, Kearny and Gillespie being among the latter, and that the command was completely surrounded and would be captured unless relieved. Two hundred and fifty men under Lieutenant Grey hastened to the rescue, the Californians dispersing at their approach. Commodore Stockton offered to turn the command over to General Kearny, but the latter declined.

While these events were transpiring at the south, Fremont was busy recruiting and equipping the California Battalion. From Sutter's Fort to Monterey the settlers enlisted with enthusiasm, so that a battalion of four hundred and twenty-eight men was recruited, equipped and set out for Los Angeles on the thirteenth of November. It was while *en route* to Monterey from Sutter's Fort with a company of sixty men, that Captain Burroughs was attacked near the mission of San Juan by one hundred and thirty Californians, on the sixteenth of November. He defeated them but lost his own life and three of his men, several being wounded.

Fremont started with two cannon and six hundred extra horses, the rainy season being at its height, and so severe was the march that when he arrived at Santa Barbara on the twenty-seventh of December, not enough horses were left to mount the command, many perishing in the storms, falling over precipices, or being borne away by mountain torrents. From here he started for Los Angeles on the third of January, 1847, Stockton having commenced his march upon the same place from San Diego five days before, each being in ignorance of the movements of the other.

Meanwhile, the region about San José having been drained of men by recruiting for Fremont's battalion, the Californians rose in rebellion under Francisco Sanchez, and near the last of December captured Lieut. W. A. Bartlett near Yerba Buena. Captain Montgomery, commanding at that place, organized a relief party one hundred and one strong and sent it out under Capt. Ward Marston, who overtook Sanchez at the Santa Clara mission, while besieging thirty families of immigrants and a company of fifteen men under Capt. Joseph Aram, and drove him away, having two men wounded. On the eighth of January, the Californians were compelled to surrender by Marston, who had received reinforcements to the number of seventy-two.

As Stockton advanced upon Los Angeles with six hundred men and six pieces of artillery, he was met by the enemy at the crossing of the San Gabriel river, where he drove them from the field on the eighth of January, losing but two killed and nine wounded. The next day he again came upon them on the plains of the *Mesa*, six miles nearer Los Angeles. He formed his men in a hollow square, and repulsed three desperate charges by the mounted Californians, with great slaughter. Finding it impossible to check the advance of the Americans, they retired towards the north, and on the tenth of January, Stockton entered Los Angeles and again raised the stars and stripes. The forces of Fremont were approaching from the north, and the Californians, finding that they had escaped from Sylla to run upon Charibdis, made proposals of peace to that officer. Commissioners from both sides met and prepared a document, of which the following is a copy:—

ARTICLES OF CAPITULATION.

Made and entered into at the Ranch of Couenga, this 13th day of January, 1847, between P. B. Reading, Major, Louis McLean, Jr., commanding Third Artillery, Wm. H. Russell, Ordnance Officer, Commissioners appointed by J. C. Fremont, Colonel U. S. Army and Military Commander of California, and José Antonio Carillo, Comandante Squadron, Augustine Olivera, Deputado, Commissioners appointed by Don Andreas Pico, Commander in Chief of the California forces under the Mexican flag.

Article 1st.—The Commissioners on the part of the Californians agree that their entire force shall, on presentation of themselves to Lieutenant-Colonel Fremont, deliver up their artillery and public arms, and that they shall return peaceably to their homes, conforming to the laws and regulations of the United States, and not again take up arms during the war between the United States and Mexico, but will assist and aid in placing the country in a state of peace and tranquility.

Article 2d.—The Commissioners on the part of Lieutenant-Colonel Fremont agree and bind themselves, on the fulfillment of the first article by the Californians, that they shall be guaranteed protection of life and property, whether on parole or otherwise.

Article 3d.—That until a treaty of peace be made and signed between the United States of North America and the Republic of Mexico, no Californian, or other Mexican citizen, shall be bound to take the oath of allegiance.

Article 4th.—That any Californian, or citizen of Mexico, desir-

ing, is permitted by this capitulation to leave the country without let or hindrance.

Article 5th.—That in virtue of the aforesaid articles, equal rights and privileges are vouchsafed to every citizen in California as are enjoyed by the citizens of the United States of North America.

Article 6th.—All officers, citizens, foreigners, or others, shall receive the protection guaranteed by the 2d Article.

Article 7th.—This capitulation is intended to be no bar in effecting such arrangements as may in future be in justice required by both parties.

ADDITIONAL ARTICLE.

CIUDAD DE LOS ANGELES, January 16, 1847.

That the paroles of all officers, citizens, or others, of the United States, and of naturalized citizens of Mexico, are by this foregoing capitulation canceled, and every condition of said paroles from and after this date, are of no further force and effect, and all prisoners of both parties are hereby released.

P. B. READING, Maj. Cal. Battalion,
LOUIS MCLEAN, Com'd. Artillery,
WM. H. RUSSELL, Ordnance Officer,
JOSÉ ANTONIO CARILLO, Com'd't. of Squadron.
AUGUSTINE OLIVERA, Deputado.

[Approved] J. C. FREMONT,
Lieut. Col. U. S. Army, and Military Commandant of California.
ANDREAS PICO,
Commandant of Squadron, and Chief of the National Forces of California.

This was the end of the war in California, and the Territory became confirmed as a portion of the United States by the treaty of peace with Mexico, signed at Guadalupe Hidalgo, February 2, 1848.

CHAPTER III.

FROM THE AMERICAN CONQUEST TO THE ADMISSION INTO THE UNION.

NO SOONER was the enemy subdued than a conflict of authority sprang up among the American commanders, growing out of the irregular manner in which the war had been inaugurated and carried on. General Kearny had received orders to enter New Mexico and California, and if he subdued them to establish civil governments therein. He subdued New Mexico, established a government, and pushed on to California, where, instead of subduing, he was himself defeated and only saved from annihilation by the timely rescue of Lieutenant Grey. Nevertheless, he claimed to be authorized to establish a government here, which claim was denied by Stockton. When Fremont arrived in Los Angeles, the dispute being in progress, he was at a loss to know to which of the rival commanders to make his report, both being his senior officers. He decided to report to Commodore Stockton, and did so on the fourteenth of January, receiving a commission from him as Governor of California two days later. Kearny went to San Diego and Stockton sailed for Mexico, leaving Fremont at the head of affairs, who issued a proclamation on the twenty-second of February. The next day Com. W. Bradford Shubrick arrived in command of the Pacific Squadron, and on the first of March joined General Kearny in a proclamation in which Fremont and the treaty of Couenga were both ignored, and all citizens of California declared to be citizens of the United States. Kearny signing himself Governor of California. This was the end of Fremont's term as governor. After a lapse of time Fremont was placed under arrest, and on the thirty-first of May, General Kearny started with him as a prisoner for the East. He was tried by court-martial, convicted of mutiny, disobedience and disorderly conduct, and sentenced to forfeit his commission. The President approved the finding of the court, and then ordered him on duty again, which gracious privilege was indignantly refused by the man who considered himself, and was so considered by thousands, most unjustly and ungenerously treated. His popularity secured him the nomination of the Republican party for the presidency in 1856. For several years he has been governor of the Territory of Arizona.

Upon the departure of General Kearny, Col. R. B. Mason assumed the duties of governor, W. T. Sherman (now General of the Army) being Adjutant General, and W. H. Halleck (late Commanding General of the Army) Secretary of State.

During the administration of Governor Mason, gold was discovered at Coloma, and men began to pour into the gold fields from north, south, east and west. The treaty of peace between the United States and Mexico was also signed, by which New Mexico and California were confirmed to the United States, which power paid $15,000,000 and assumed a debt of $3,500,000.

Although the news of the gold discovery had not had time to spread far enough to give opportunity for those in the Atlantic States to reach the coast, still many from Oregon, Mexico, South America, Sandwich Islands, and other convenient countries arrived in 1848, and on the first of January, 1849, the population was estimated as follows:—

Californians	13,000
Americans	8,000
Foreigners	5,000
Total	26,000

Early in the spring men began to flock in from the East, coming by water and by land, a steady stream of eager humanity, all hastening to the land of gold. The census of 1850 showed an increase of one hundred thousand men during the year previous, seventy-five per cent. of whom were Americans. This mass of unrestrained humanity required a stable government; the strong arm of authority was needed to protect the weak, restrain the vicious and regulate civil affairs. The laws of Mexico, such as

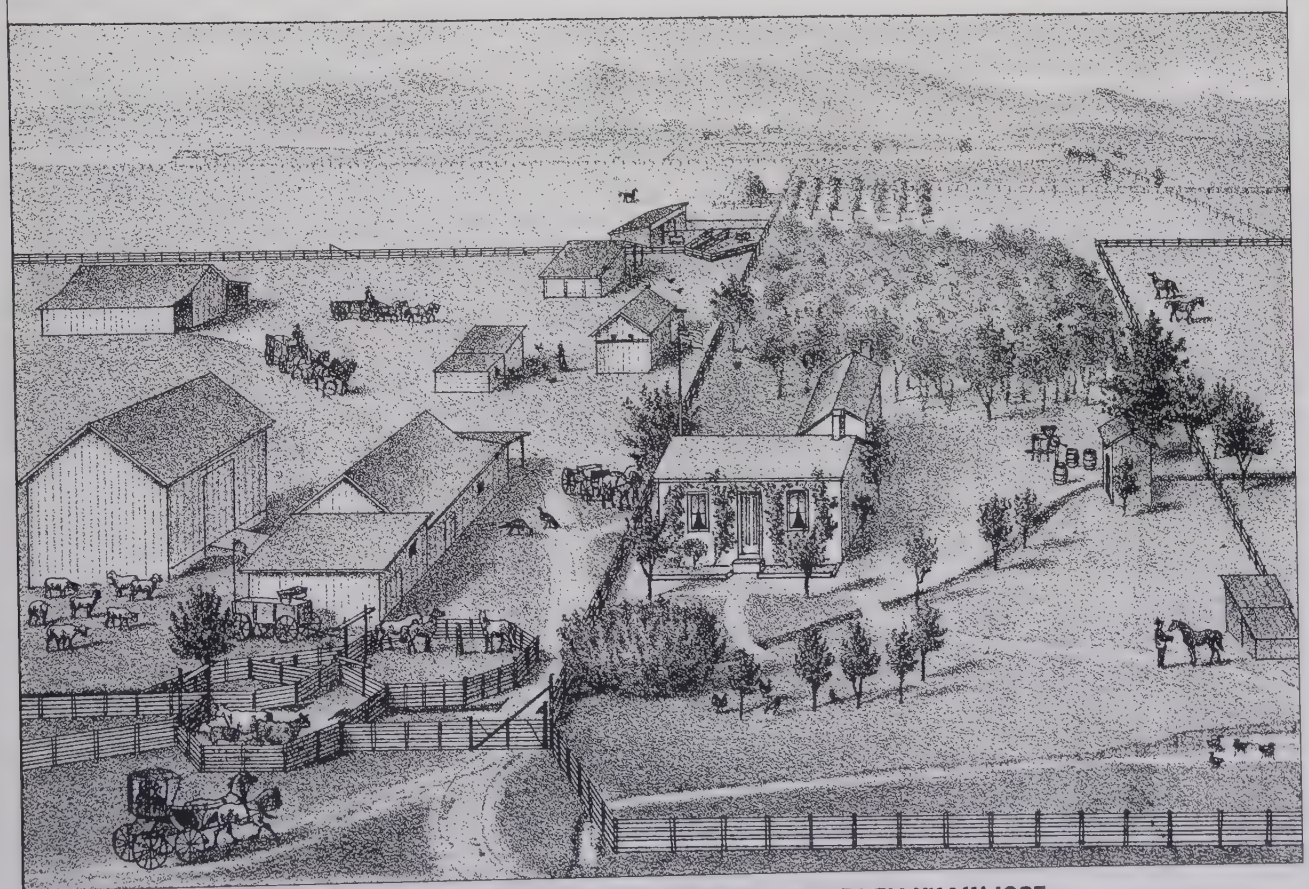
Geo. W. Arbaugh

GEORGE WASHINGTON ARBAUGH.

Francis Arbaugh was born in Germany, and emigrated to the United States at an early day. He lived in Maryland, and then moved to Virginia, where John Arbaugh was born in 1794. John married Miss May Davidson, daughter of David Davidson, of East Tennessee. The marriage took place in Alabama. By this union were born William Gordon, George Washington, Mary, Conrad, Jacob, John, Andrew, Albert, Marcellus, Elizabeth, Eliza, Sarah and Linda. The second son and subject of this sketch was born at Decatur, Alabama, August 9, 1822. His boyhood days were spent on his father's farm. There were then no public schools, but those maintained by subscription, which he attended. In 1831 he emigrated with his parents to Arkansas and settled in Johnson county on a farm. He remained till 1846, when he enlisted for the Mexican war, but was stationed at Fort Gibson, in the Cherokee nation. At the end of a year he was mustered out. After his return home he made a trip to Iowa, visiting Keokuk, Iowa City, and returning by Memphis and Little Rock to his home. He then taught school three months. February 3, 1848, he married Miss Rebecca Graves, daughter of Samuel and Rebecca Graves, and a native of Alabama, born December 25, 1828. In April, 1850, he started for California, going through Texas, New Mexico, and Arizona to Los Angeles, arriving August 9, 1850. He fought the Yuma Indians four months under Gen. J. C. Moorehead, and returned to Los Angeles in command of forty-six men and was discharged in December. He then went north on the route of the Southern Pacific railroad to Fine Gold gulch, where he mined a month, and continued his journey to Shasta and a month later to Yreka and Scott Bar. He soon returned to Shasta and mined and owned an interest in the Upper ferry, three miles above Shasta. In March, 1852, he went to Weaverville and mined ten months, when he returned to Shasta and mined. January 24, 1853, he started for Arkansas via Panama and New Orleans. With his wife and one child he again started across the plains, and turned off the trail at Fort Hall and went to Oregon, arriving at Eugene city October 24, 1853. Leaving his family there he went to Shasta and mined till the next year, and in May went to Oregon and brought his family to Shasta valley, arriving June 18, 1855. In 1857 he settled on the farm on which he now resides. They have had nine children :—Leona, born in Arkansas ; Rebecca, died in infancy; Ruth, born in Oregon, May, George, Emily, Benjamin, Isabelle and William, born in Siskiyou county. Benjamin died when six years old. Leona is Mrs. A. J. Caldwell. Mr. Arbaugh's ranch is called Wayside ranch, and is well adapted to grazing and grain growing. The integrity and strength of Mr. Arbaugh's character are best conveyed in his own statement of his religious and political creed :—"Relying firmly on the unfailing justice and boundless mercy of the Great Author of our being, I cannot conceive that a state of eternal punishment for crime (be it ever so heinous) can enter into his conception, as being proportionate and just. The immortal soul in its progressive stages, may, on dissolution, not at once be sufficiently purified to enter at once into the realms of the blessed, and be prepared for companionship with more noble and exalted intelligences; but the time will surely come, when even the most degraded and perverted minds will arrive at that stage of perfection, when all discrimination shall cease, so that all will eventually return to the bosom of the Great Father, from whence the essence of life originated. The sum of my political views is comprised in a strenuous desire to mete out equal justice to all men, not being biased by any consideration of self-interest or self-aggrandisement. I hold that the principles of truth and honor are as rigidly binding upon, and apply as well to, the conduct of government affairs as those of individuals; and that the laws of the country should be so framed that the greatest good may accrue to the greatest number. I am not a party man, but support the advocates of and adherents to the above principles, when I have faith in their integrity and capacity."

WILLIAM MILLER.

MRS. WILLIAM MILLER.



A VIEW ON WM. MILLER'S RANCH, 900 ACRES, SETTLED BY HIM IN 1865.
LITTLE SHASTA, SISKIYOU CO. CAL.

did not conflict with the statutes of the United States, were in force, and the courts, what few then existed, were organized under them. This did pretty well for the old settlements, but the new population had gone into the wilderness, they had founded cities and villages in the great unoccupied valley, and had penetrated deep into the mountains, where law had never gone and courts were unknown. The necessity for a settled State or Territorial government was urgent. Governor Mason was succeeded in command of the military, April 13, 1849, by Gen. Bennett Riley, who became, in consequence, Governor of California. On the third of June he issued a proclamation, calling upon the people to hold an election, on the first of the succeeding August, for judges under the Mexican laws, and also to choose delegates to a convention to organize a Territorial government.

The elected delegates met at Monterey on the first of September, and framed a constitution, which was submitted to the people and was adopted on the thirteenth of November, a governor being elected at the same time :—

For the Constitution	12,064
Againt the Constitution	811
For Governor, Peter H. Burnett	6,716
" W. Scott Sherwood	3,188
" J. W. Geary	1,475
" John A. Sutter	2,201
" Wm. M. Stewart	719
Total vote on Constitution	12,875
Total vote for Governor	14,199

This vote was light, and was chiefly cast at San Francisco, Los Angeles, San Diego, Santa Barbara, San José, Stockton, Sacramento, and the mines most convenient to the latter places. The miners were moving about from place to place, were scattered along the rivers and in the mountains, and on account of the limited facilities for communication and the short time between the adjournment of the convention and the day of the election, there was no opportunity offered to thousands to exercise the right of franchise on this occasion, but they gladly acquiesced in the decision of their countrymen.

At this election John McDougal was chosen lieutenant-governor, and Edward Gilbert and George W. Wright to represent the Territory in Congress, a full Legislature being also elected. The Legislature met at San José, December 15, 1849, and General Riley turned the affairs of government over into the hands of the newly-elected officials. In joint convention the Legislature selected John C. Fremont and William M. Gwin to represent the State in the United States Senate. They went to Washington and made application for the admission of California into the Union. A long and stubborn contest followed in the Senate between the North and South, the latter objecting to the reception of the new State with the anti-slavery clause that had been engrafted into the constitution. The debate was lead by such men as Webster, Clay, Calhoun, Douglass, Benton, Foote, Seward and Davis, and it was not until the ninth of September, 1850, nearly a year after the adoption of the constitution, that California became one of the great "Sisterhood of States."

Meanwhile the Legislature had enacted laws to give effect to the constitution, had divided the State into counties, and provided for the election of officers; the elections had been held and the county officers had assumed their duties; the courts of law had been organized under the constitution, and all the machinery of State and local government was in operation, when, on the eighteenth of October, the steamer *Oregon* arrived at San Francisco with General John Bidwell, the bearer of the joyful intelligence that California had been admitted into the Union.

The subsequent history of the State will be confined to such as relates to this county, space not permitting us to detail the many rapid steps and interesting events that marked her progress from 1850 to the present time. The following table will show at a glance the steady progress made in the past thirty-three years: —

CENSUS.

1849	January (Estimated)	26,000
1850	"	107,000
1852	"	264,435
1860	June	379,994
1870	"	560,247
1880	"	864,836

The governors of California since the American conquest are as follows:—

TERRITORIAL.

	TERM.
Com. John D. Sloat	July 7, 1846–Aug. 17, 1846
Com. R. F. Stockton	Aug. 17, 1846–Jan. —, 1847
Col. John C. Fremont	Jan. —, 1847–Mar. 1, 1847
Gen. S. W. Kearny	Mar. 1, 1847–May 31, 1847
Col. R. B. Mason	May 31, 1847–Apr. 13, 1849
Gen. Bennett Riley	Apr. 13, 1849–Dec. 20, 1849

STATE.

	INAUGURATED.
Peter H. Burnett*	December 20, 1849
John Mc Dougal	January 9, 1851
John Bigler	January 8, 1852
John Bigler	January 8, 1854
J. Neely Johnson	January 8, 1856
John B. Weller	January 8, 1858
Milton S. Latham*	January 8, 1860

*Resigned.

John G. Downey	January	14, 1860
Leland Stanford	January	8, 1862
Frederick F. Low†	December	2, 1863
Henry H. Haight	December	5, 1867
Newton Booth*	December	8, 1871
Romualdo Pacheco	February	27, 1873
William Irwin	December	9, 1875
George C. Perkins	January	8, 1880

CHAPTER IV.

THE TRAPPERS IN CALIFORNIA.

For twenty years, while California was a Mexican territory, the streams of the great Sacramento valley, and in the northern portion of the State, were constantly visited by bands of trappers, belonging both to the several American fur companies and to the great Hudson Bay Company. A brief outline of the character of these companies will be necessary to a proper understanding of the nature of the trapper occupation of California.

The first and most important of these is the celebrated Hudson Bay Company. Very soon after the first colonization of America, the shipment of furs to England began, and, in 1670, Charles II. granted a charter to Prince Rupert, the Duke of Albemarle, the Earl of Craven, Lord Ashley, and others, giving them full possession of the country about Hudson bay, including all of British America not occupied by the Russians and the French. They established forts and a system of government, and became a most powerful corporation. The Canadians established a trading post at Mackinaw, and many individuals were engaged independently in the fur trade beyond the limits of the territory occupied by this vast monopoly. In 1783 these traders united in one association, called the Northwest Company, and soon became formidable rivals to the English company. It was McKenzie, of this new organization, who, in 1789, penetrated to the Arctic ocean by the way of Slave lake and McKenzie river, and in 1792, crossed the Rocky mountains, discovered Frazer river, and, on the twentieth of July, reached the Pacific ocean, near King's island, in latitude 52°. From this time the competition was sharp and brisk between the rival associations, and they both became powerful and well settled. The expedition of Lewis and Clark to the Columbia and their residence among the Mandans, in the winter of 1804–5, attracted the attention of these companies to this region, and, in 1806, Simon Frazer, a partner in the Northwest Company, established a post on Frazer lake.

The pioneer among American traders in this region was John Jacob Astor, who had been engaged in the fur business in the East since 1784, as founder and manager of the American Fur Company. In 1810 he organized the Pacific Fur Company, and sent the ten-gun ship *Tonquin* to the mouth of the Columbia, where it arrived March 22, 1811. McDougal, Tom McKay and David Stuart, partners in the company, were passengers. They erected a fort near the mouth of the river, and named it Astoria. Captain Thorn then sailed with the vessel along the coast, to trade with the natives, and himself and all on board, save the interpreter, were killed by Indians at Vancouver's island. In July a party of the Northwest Company, under Mr. Thompson, arrived at Astoria, with the intention of taking possession of the mouth of the Columbia river, but, finding themselves anticipated by the Americans, retraced their steps to Montreal. On the fifteenth of February, 1812, a party of the Pacific Fur Company, under Wilson Price Hunt, arrived at Astoria, after an overland journey of privation and danger lasting eighteen months. In May, of the same year, the ship *Beaver* arrived from New York with supplies. Posts had been established on Okinagan, on the Spokane, and above the mouth of the Shahaptan, but, in 1813, news was received of the war between Great Britain and the United States, and the expected arrival of a British war vessel.

The interior posts were abandoned, and the non-arrival of supply ships from New York, caused by the uncertainties of war and the dangers of navigation, so unsettled McDougal, the partner in charge, that when two parties of the Northwest Company, under McTavish and Stuart, arrived at Astoria, in October, 1813, and announced the expected arrival of two war vessels, the *Phœbe* and *Isaac Todd*, he sold all the property to that association for one-third its value, and, to show his bad faith, soon after became a partner in the same company. A little later the *Raccoon* arrived and took possession of Astoria in the name of His Britannic Majesty, and changed the name to Fort George. The fort was restored to the United States in 1818, under provisions of the treaty of Ghent, but the government failed to grant the encouragement to Mr. Astor that he solicited and should have received, and this region was left to the occupation of the Northwest Company. After a war of two years between the rival English companies, in which a bloody battle was fought in the Red River country, they united, in 1824, in one corporation, under the name of the Hudson Bay Company, the principal establishment on the coast being Fort Vancouver, built by the Northwest Company in 1821. For years they dominated this region, having posts in the whole Columbia basin, until the establishment of the boundary line north of Washington Territory compelled them to withdraw into British America, in 1844. The charter of the company having ex-

† Term increased from two to four years. * Resigned.

pired, it now possesses no territorial rights, and is simply a trading company, handling, with C. M. Lampson & Co., of London, the bulk of the fur trade of the world.

Next in importance are the companies of American trappers that approached from the east, crossed the Rocky mountains and made their way to the Pacific coast. In 1762 the province of Louisiana, embracing all of the western portion of the United States not claimed by Spain, belonged to France, and the governor chartered a fur company under the name of Pierre Ligueste Laclède, Antoine Maxan & Co. Laclède established St. Louis the following year, and it became a headquarters for the fur trade similar to Mackinaw and Montreal. The business of this company and many others that engaged along the Missouri in the trapping of beaver became very large. The acquisition of Louisiana by the United States threw this trade into the hands of the Americans. In 1815 Congress passed an Act expelling British traders from all the Territories east of the Rocky mountains, and the North American Company, at the head of which Mr. Astor had been for many years, began to send trappers to the head waters of the Mississippi and Missouri rivers. American trappers also penetrated into New Mexico and established a trade between St. Louis and Santa Fè. Up to this time but one attempt had been made by trappers to penetrate the Rocky mountains, and that was in 1808 by the Missouri Fur Company, at the head of which was a Spaniard named Manuel Lisa. Posts were established on the upper Missouri and one on Lewis river, the south branch of the Columbia, but the failure of supplies and the hostility of the savages caused its abandonment by the manager, Mr. Henry, in 1810.

In 1823, Gen. W. H. Ashley, a St. Louis merchant long engaged in the fur trade, pushed a trapping party into the Rocky mountains. He went up the Platte to the Sweetwater and up that stream to its source, discovered the South Pass, explored the head-waters of the Colorado, or Green, river and returned to St. Louis in the fall. The next year he again penetrated the mountains and built a trading fort on Lake Ashley, near Great Salt lake, and returned, leaving there one hundred men. From that time the head-waters of the Missouri and its tributaries, the Green and Columbia rivers and their tributaries, were the trapping ground of hundreds of daring men, whose wild and reckless life, privations and encounters with the savages make a theme of romance that has occupied the pen of Washington Irving and many authors of lesser note, and been the source from which the novelists of the sensational school have drawn a wealth of material. It was the custom to divide the trappers into bands of sufficient strength to defend themselves against the attacks of savages, and send them out in different directions during the trapping season, to assemble the next summer at a grand rendezvous previously appointed, the head-waters of the Green river being the favorite locality for the annual meeting. In the spring of 1825 Jedediah S. Smith led a company of this kind, consisting of about forty men, into the country west of Great Salt lake, discovered Humboldt river and named it Mary's river, followed down that stream and crossed the Sierra Nevada into the great valley in July. He collected a large quantity of furs, established a headquarters on the American river near Folsom, and then with two companions recrossed the mountains through Walker's pass and returned to the general rendezvous on Green river, to tell of the wonderful valley he had visited.

Cronise speaks of American trappers having penetrated into California as early as 1820, but is evidently mistaken, as there is no record of any party crossing the Rocky mountains previous to the expedition of Mr. Ashley in 1823, save Lewis and Clark in 1804, Missouri Fur Company in 1808, and the Pacific Fur Company under Wilson P. Hunt in 1811. Jedediah S. Smith must stand in history as the first white man to lead a party overland into California.

The return of Smith with such a valuable collection of furs and specimens of placer gold he had discovered on his return journey near Mono lake, led to his being sent again the next season with instructions to thoroughly inspect the gold placers on the way. This time he went as a partner, Mr. Ashley having sold his interest to the Rocky mountain Fur Company, consisting of William Sublette, Jedediah S. Smith and David Jackson. He passed as far south as the Colorado river, and here had a battle with the Indians, in which all but himself, Turner and Galbraith were killed. They escaped and arrived at the Mission San Gabriel, where they were arrested as fillibusters and sent to San Diego, where they were released upon a certificate from the officers of some American vessels that chanced to be on the coast, that they were peaceful trappers and had passports from the Commissioner of Indian Affairs. This certificate bears date December 20, 1826, and in the following May we find them in camp near San José, where the following letter was written to Father Duran, who had sent to know what their presence there signified:—

Reverend Father:—I understand through the medium of one of your Christian Indians, that you are anxious to know who we are, as some of the Indians have been at the mission and informed you that there were certain white people in the country. We are Americans on our journey to the River Co-

lumbia; we were in at the Mission San Gabriel in January last. I went to San Diego and saw the general and got a passport from him to pass on to that place. I have made several efforts to cross the mountains, but the snows being so deep, I could not succeed in getting over. I returned to this place (it being the only point to kill meat), to wait a few weeks until the snow melts so that I can go on; the Indians here also being friendly, I consider it the most safe point for me to remain, until such time as I can cross the mountains with my horses, having lost a great many in attempting to cross ten or fifteen days since. I am a long ways from home, and am anxious to get there as soon as the nature of the case will admit. Our situation is quite unpleasant, being destitute of clothing and most of the necessaries of life, wild meat being our principal subsistence. I am, Reverend Father, your strange but real friend and Christian brother, J. S. SMITH.

May 19th, 1827.

Reuniting himself with the company he had left on the American river the year before, Smith started for the Columbia river. Near the head of the Sacramento valley he passed out to the west, reaching the ocean near the mouth of Russian river, and followed the coast line as far as the Umpqua river, near Cape Arago, when all but himself, Daniel Prior and Richard Laughlin, were treacherously murdered by savages, losing all their traps and furs. These men escaped to Fort Vancouver and related their misadventure to Dr. McLaughlin, the agent of the Hudson Bay Company. Smith proposed to the agent that if he would send a party to punish the Indians and recover his property, he would conduct them to the rich trapping grounds he had just left, and for this reason as well as because it was the policy of that corporation never to let an outrage go unpunished, an expedition was sent out, chastised the savages and recovered most of the stolen property. Smith and a portion of this company returned to Vancouver, while the balance, led by Alexander Roderick McLeod, entered California that fall by the route Smith had come out, and trapped on the streams of the valley. In the early part of the winter he was caught in a severe snowstorm on one of the tributaries of the Sacramento, in Shasta county, and narrowly escaped starvation. They lost all their horses, and cached their furs, and after terrible suffering and exposure made their way back to Vancouver. This stream has since borne his name, but by one of those lapses of ignorance and carelessness, by means of which history is constantly being perverted, the stream is set down upon the maps as the McCloud. The reason for this is that the pronunciation of the two names is quite similar, and that Ross McCloud, a very worthy and well-known gentleman, resided on the stream in an early day, but not for a quarter of a century after it received its baptism of McLeod. The original and true name should be restored to it.

Upon the return of McLeod's unfortunate party to the fort, another, under Capt. Peter Ogden and accompanied by Smith, started for the new trapping grounds by a different route. They passed up the Columbia and Lewis rivers to the source of the latter, at which point Smith left them and returned to the rendezvous of his company, to report his many misfortunes. He sold his interest in the Rocky Mountain Company in 1830, and in 1831 was treacherously killed by Indians while digging for water in the dry bed of the Cimeron river, near Taos, New Mexico, and was buried there by his companions. This is the last resting-place of the pioneer overland traveler to the beautiful valley of California. After Smith took his leave on Lewis river in 1828, Ogden's party continued south-west through Utah and Nevada and entered the San Joaquin valley through Walker's pass. They trapped up the valley to its head and then passed over to the coast and up to Vancouver by the route Smith had formerly traveled.

When Smith sold his interest in the Rocky Mountain Company, William Sublette and David Jackson retired also, and the new partners were Milton Sublette, James Bridger, Robert Campbell, Fitzpatrick, Frapp, and Jarvàis. In 1831 the old American Fur Company that had been managed so long by Mr. Astor but now superintended by Ramsey Crooks, began to push into the trapping grounds of the other company, and sent out a large and well-appointed party under the command of Major Vanderburg and Mr. Dripps. Great rivalry sprang up between the two companies, intensified the following year by the appearance of a third competitor, in the person of Capt. B. L. E. Bonneville, with a well-organized party of one hundred and ten men, and a small party of Massachusetts men under Nathaniel Wyeth, who built a fort in 1834 on Snake river, called Fort Hall, and sold it to the Hudson Bay Company the following year.

In the spring of 1832, Michàel Laframbois entered the Sacramento valley at the head of a party of Hudson Bay Company's trappers, visiting the streams as far south as Tulare lake, and returned over the usual route along the coast to Fort Vancouver the following spring.

In the winter of 1829–30 Ewing Young had led a party into the San Joaquin valley, through Walker's pass, and had trapped on the streams of that valley and those that flow into Tulare lake. He had for several years been in charge of trapping parties that operated upon the headwaters of the Del Norte, Rio Grande and Colorado rivers. In the fall of 1832, Young again entered the valley from the south by the Tejon pass, when the Hudson Bay party under Laframbois was trapping there. Young ascended King's river to the foothills and struck north, reaching the San Joaquin

RESIDENCE OF JOSIAH DOLL,

320 ACRES, SCOTT VALLEY, SISKIYOU CO., CAL.

where it debouches from the mountains. A canoe was made in which the men navigated the stream down to the mouth of the Merced, where they were joined by the balance of the party. Having found on both of these streams evidences of a recent visit by trappers, they struck across the country with the design of getting in advance of their rivals, and on the Sacramento, ten miles below the site of Sacramento city, they came upon Laframbois and his party. Young pushed on to the mouth of Feather river, then went west and camped for a while in Capay valley, finally crossed the mountains to the coast and continued north to the Umpqua, where Smith had met with such a disaster five years before. They then recrossed the mountains to the eastward, pursuing their occupation on the tributary streams of the Columbia, entering the Sacramento valley again in the winter of 1833–4, from the north. They continued towards the south, trapping on the various streams, and finally passed out to the east by the Tejon pass.

The condition of the Indians in the valley as Young passed down this last time was truly pitiful. During the previous summer an epidemic scourge had visited them and swept away whole villages and tribes. Where before had been many happy bands of natives who gazed upon their white visitors with awe and astonishment, now was mourning and desolation, and the few remaining natives that had survived the general reign of death fled from the approach of the whites, for to them did they ascribe the visit of the death angel. There are a few still living who survived this terrible visitation, and they refer to it with sorrow and sadness.

Still another band of trappers visited the valley in 1833. Captain Bonneville sent Jos. R. Walker with a party of forty men to explore the country about Great Salt lake, the company starting from the Green river rendezvous in July, 1833. They suffered from want of food and water in the desert to the west of the lake, until they struck Mary's, or Ogden's river, now the Humboldt, which they followed to the sink and then decided to cross the mountains into California.

(See biography of Stephen H. Meek, below.)

The company failed entirely to accomplish its mission, and the disappointment and loss of this expedition, as well as failure in other ventures, caused Captain Bonneville to abandon the fur trade and return to the States. In 1835, the two rival fur companies united as the American Fur Company, Bridger, Fontenelle and Dripps being the leaders. The same year, also, Mr. Wyeth sold Fort Hall and his stock of goods to the Hudson Bay Company and retired to civilized life. This left the consolidated company and a few "lone traders" the only competitors of the great English corporation. For several years longer the competition was maintained, but gradually the Hudson Bay Company by reason of its position and superior management absorbed the trade, until the American trappers, so far as organized effort was concerned, abandoned the field.

Every party of American trappers that passed through California left a few of its number there, and when the fur trade began to break up, in 1838 and the succeeding few years, many of them came to settle here and in the Willamette valley, in Oregon. The Hudson Bay Company, whose agents here from 1833 were J. Alexander Forbes and W. G. Ray, withdrew from this region in 1845, and the fur business in California came to an end. There is now residing in Siskiyou county and still pursuing his old occupation of hunting and trapping, one of these old mountain men, Stephen H. Meek, whose portrait and biography are given in this volume. Also living at Los Angeles is Col. J. J. Warner, who was here in 1832-34 with the Ewing Young party. Mr. Forbes, the Hudson Bay Company's agent, resided in Oakland until his death a few months ago.

STEPHEN HALL MEEK.

There is probably not now living a mountain man who has had so varied an experience and so many wild adventures, hair-breadth escapes and battles with savage animals and no less savage men, as the veteran trapper, Stephen H. Meek. He was born in Washington county, Virginia, on the Fourth of July, 1807, and is a relative of President Polk. He attended the common schools of the day when young. When scarcely twenty years of age he became imbued with that restless spirit of adventure that has since been a marked characteristic of his life, and left his home for the then comparatively unknown West. St. Louis was at that time the center of the fur trade of the United States, and when he reached that city he engaged with the Rocky Mountain Fur Company, to work in their warehouse. He was placed by the celebrated William Sublette in the cellar, with several other green hands, to "rum the beaver," which operation consisted of spreading the skins out upon the cellar floor and sprinkling them with rum for preservation. Sublette left them with the remark, "Don't you boys get tight, now," at which idea they laughed. Soon the fumes from the rum began to affect them, and it was not long before they were reeling about the cellar apparently helplessly drunk. Sublette then put in an appearance and pretended to be angry with them. "Can't I leave you here alone for a few minutes without your getting drunk? Do you think that is the kind of men I want about me? Here," said he, "drink this," and he drew a cup of

rum from the barrel. This had the effect of making them sober again, and Sublette again left them with the remark, "The next time you rum the beaver just rum yourselves first."

In 1829 he went to Lexington, Missouri, and worked in a steam saw-mill erected by his brother, Hiram C. Meek, then a merchant of that place and now living in Jackson, Amador county, California, at the advaced age of ninety-three years. In the spring of 1830, Meek joined a party being taken to the mountains by William Sublette and Robert Campbell, and there commenced that wild life of adventure he led so many years. The great annual gathering of the trappers that season was held at the favorite rendezvous on Green river, and four rival companies were there competing for the patronage of the Indians and free trappers, the Rocky Mountain Company, the American Company, the Hudson Bay Company, and an independent company. It was the custom to send trapping parties, or brigades, in different directions to trap, all of them assembling again the next summer at some rendezvous previously agreed upon. Meek joined the brigade of Milton Sublette and went to the Lewis fork of the Columbia river and wintered at Blackfoot lake. In the fall of 1831 he was again with Milton Sublette, and trapped in the Black Hills, near where Fort Laramie was afterwards built, on the head-waters of the Platte. The winter was spent on Powder river, and in the spring they went to Wind river and trapped on that stream, the Yellowstone, Mussel Shell river, and back through Jackson's hole to Wind river, the rendezvous being at the mouth of Tar, or Popyoisa, river, a tributary of that stream. In the fall of 1832 Meek went to the Blackfoot country with Bridger's brigade ; crossed to Powder and Yellowstone, and then to the Missouri ; went up that stream to the three forks, and up the left-hand fork to the head of Big Gray Bull river, a tributary of the Yellowstone; then to Green river, and finally wintered on Snake river, where Fort Hall was afterwards built. In the spring they trapped Salmon, Snake and Point Neuf, and then went to Green river rendezvous. There he hired to Capt. B. L. E. Bonneville to accompany an expedition of thirty-four men under Joseph Walker to explore the Great Salt lake. They got too far west, and finally started down the Mary's, or Humboldt, river for California, over a country entirely unknown to the trappers. They discovered Truckee, Carson and Walker rivers, Donner lake and Walker's pass, through which they went and pitched their camp for the winter on the shore of Tulare lake, in December, 1833. Walker with a party of ten men went to Monterey and returned in March, when they broke camp and retraced their steps to Humboldt river; thence south to the Colorado; thence up that stream; thence north again, passing west of Great Salt lake to Bear river, where they met Bonneville. In the fall of 1834 Meek went with Bonneville and twenty-two men, and trapped Snake river and all its tributaries to Walla Walla; then up John Day river, over to Lake Harney; then to Melheur, Owyhee and Powder rivers and wintered on Snake river. In the spring of 1835, Meek started for the Willamette valley and when he reached Walla Walla engaged to the Hudson Bay Company, staying till the spring of 1836 at Vancouver. That spring he went with a party of men under the celebrated Tom McKay to California, trapping Scott river and the Sacramento. They went to Yerba Buena (San Francisco) and left their furs with the agent of the company, Mr. Ray, and then returned, trapping on the American, Yuba, Feather, Pit, McLeod and Shasta rivers, and then to Vancouver.

In the spring of 1837 he went to the Rocky mountains with a few companions, trapping on the way, selling pelts to Bridger at Green river. He then trapped in the Black Hills, on the Sweetwater and Platte, and wintered at Fort Laramie, which was just built by William Sublette. In the spring of 1838 Meek went south to Pike's Peak, then to Taos, New Mexico, then to the Arkansas and to the north fork of the Platte, and wintered at the mouth of Cherry creek, where Andrew Sublette built Fort Robert (Campbell) opposite the city of Denver. That winter he went to Independence on horseback, carrying the annual express. Having ten days to spare, he went to Lexington to see his brother and sister. While there he called on some young ladies to whom he related many incidents in his mountain life, which so startled their worthy mother that she exclaimed, "Law sakes! Mr. Meek, didn't you never get killed by none of them Indians and bears?" "Oh, yes, madame," said he gravely, "I was frequently killed." Going back to Laramie with the express, he made the spring hunt with Frapp's brigade, and in July went as wagon-master of the train of ox-teams taking the furs to Independence. He spent the winter in St. Louis, and in the spring of 1840 engaged with McGoffin Bros. to take a train of wagons to Santa Fè and Chihuahua. He wintered in the latter place, and in the spring of 1841 joined a party of American mountaineers under James Kirker, engaged by the governor of Chihuahua to fight the Apaches. Several battles were fought, but in the fall a new governor was appointed who thought Mexican troops should fight Mexican battles, and the Americans were recalled. They came in with fifteen thousand head of captured stock, for which they received two dollars and one-half each,

according to agreement. He again spent the winter there, and in March, 1842, returned to Independence, where he found seventeen families waiting to go to Oregon, who engaged him as a guide. He took them as far as Green river, where they were overtaken by Fitzpatrick's brigade on the way to Fort Hall, and several of the families cut up their wagons and made pack-saddles, and packing their effects on their animals, went along with Fitzpatrick. The balance of the wagons Meek conducted safely to Fort Hall, and by going through a new route, known as Meek's, or Sublette's, cut-off, he arrived there the same day the others did, much to their surprise. The wagons were left there, and the goods were then packed upon the animals. They went down Snake river and by Boise river to its mouth, crossed Snake again, down to Brule, or Burnt, river, up to Powder and Grande Ronde, crossed the Blue mountains at Jason Lee's encampment to the Umatilla, down the Columbia and to the Dalles, then by the Mt. Hood trail to Oregon City, which was laid out that fall by L. W. Hastings of this train as agent of Dr. McLaughlin, Meek carrying the chain. In the spring of 1843 he piloted a few of those who had become dissatisfied with Oregon to California, over the old Hudson Bay trail, meeting Capt. Joe Walker and others in Rogue River valley with two thousand cattle coming from California. He went to Sutter's Fort and then to Monterey where he spent the winter. Here he met Captain Smith with the trading vessel *George and Henry* of Baltimore, who persuaded Meek to start with him on a voyage around the world. When they reached Valparaiso, Smith received advices that called him at once to Baltimore and he and Meek started in a packet for the Isthmus. They reached Gaquille, Columbia, where Meek nearly died with the yellow fever, then to Panama where they took a vessel for New York. Arriving there in July, 1844, Meek went to Pittsburg with some Sante Fè traders, then to his old home in Virginia, where he found an absence of seventeen years had made him almost a stranger. In March, 1845, he went to New Orleans and then up the river to St. Louis where he got letters of recommendation from Fitzpatrick, William Sublette, and Robert Campbell, which secured him the position of guide to the immense emigrant train of four hundred and eighty wagons then preparing to go to Oregon. They started on the eleventh of May, 1845, on which day Meek first saw Elizabeth R. Schoonover, whom he married a week later. Arriving at Fort Hall, one-third of the train under William B. Ide, of bear flag notoriety, went to California, guided by the old trapper, Greenwood. The balance Meek conducted safely to Oregon, the first large train of wagons ever taken through. He lived in Linn City and Oregon City till the spring of 1848, when he went with his wife and child to San Francisco. In October of that year he went to the mines at Coloma, and in January, 1849, opened a butcher shop there. That summer his wife went to Oregon and in December, 1850, Meek followed.

In the spring of 1851 he started for Scott river, but stopped at Yreka and mined till October, when he returned with $6,000. In the spring he went by sea to San Francisco with his family, and took a stock of goods to Coloma, which he sold, and went to mining. The mine caved in, and he sold out and went to Santa Cruz and opened a butcher shop. While here he paid $34,000, cash, for a Mexican grant near Watsonville, which the former owner's heirs got away from him again in the courts. Being now poor again, he went to Frazer river in the excitement of 1858, but returned poorer than before. In 1859 he went to Jackson, Amador county, and mined until the death of his wife, in 1865. Taking his youngest child, George, then four years of age, he went in search of his wife's father, and found him at Humboldt bay. In the spring of 1867 he took a train of twenty-two wagons, loaded with quartz machinery, from Sacramento to South Boise, Idaho, and then went to the ranch of his brother, the well-known Joe Meek, near Portland, where he spent the winter. In 1868 he piloted a party of thirty men to the Melheur river, where rumor had located the fabulous Blue Bucket Diggings. This wild goose chase being over, he engaged as wagon-master for the government during the Bannock war, and soon became a scout for General Crook, finding in a few days the hiding place of the Indians, Sugar Loaf Crater Hole, which the troops had in vain sought all summer. The war being ended by the battle that took place there, he went to Silver City, Idaho, thence by stage to Winnemucca and by rail to Sacramento. He spent the winter in Amador county, the summer at Humboldt bay, the next winter in Amador, and then lived in Truckee till the fall of 1871. Being now well advanced in years, and having lost all the money his good fortune and hard labor had brought him, he was compelled to take again to the mountains to secure a livelihood. He went to Red Bluff, bought animals and traps, and has ever since been trapping the waters of the Sacramento, Pit, McLeod, Scott, Trinity and other rivers of northern California. In all his wanderings since the death of his wife he has been accompanied by his son George, who is now twenty years of age, and his father's right-hand man. He makes the house of Josiah Doll, in Scott valley, his headquarters, and from there ranges through the mountains with his son, or as guide to hunting parties. His

arm is not as steady, but his eye is as bright as it was when he sighted his rifle at the grizzlies or Blackfeet, and his spirits and vigor are so well preserved that many years of life seem still assured to him. It is to be hoped that a complete record of his adventures and services will be gathered from his lips and penned for the benefit of posterity, before his feet go down into the waters of the silent river.

CHAPTER V.

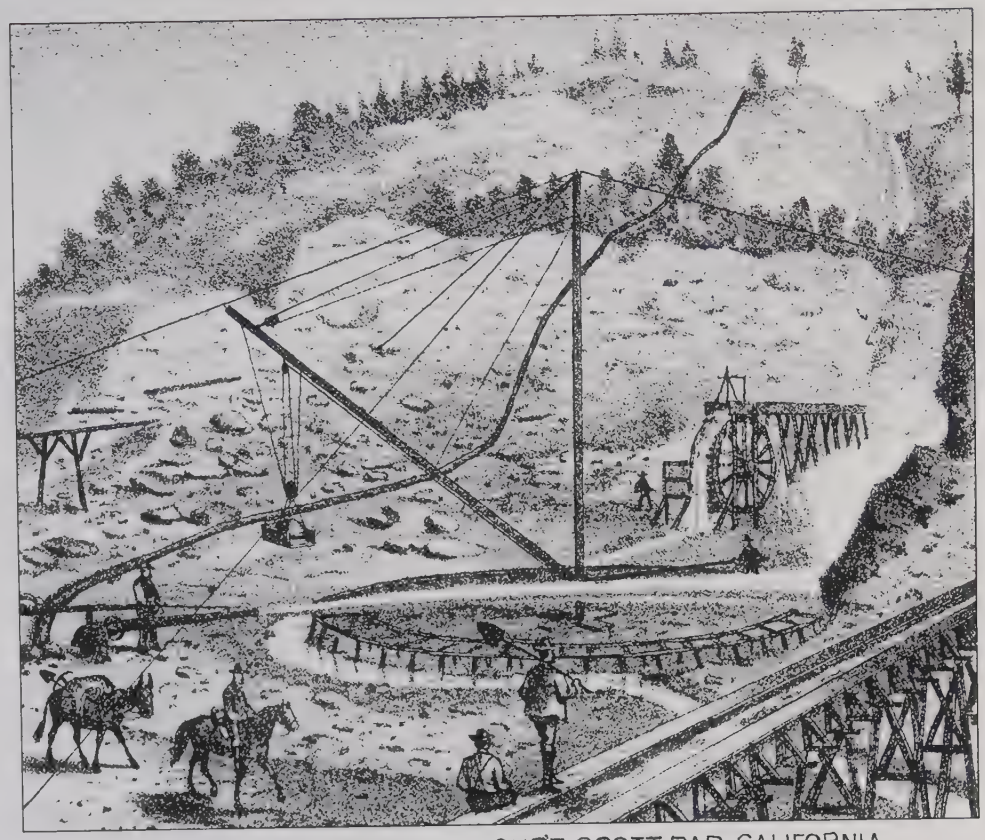
THE DISCOVERY OF GOLD.

HISTORY fails to inform us of a time when gold was unknown. The researches of the achæologist convince us that, in the dim twilight of civilization, jewels and the precious metals were unknown or unappreciated, but the earliest authentic records that now exist of the most ancient civilized nations speak of gold being used, both as a commercial medium and an ornament. The great Pharaohs of Egypt procured it in the Zabarah mountains in great quantities, and of this gold were made the golden ornaments of which the children of Israel spoiled the Egyptians when they fled from the land, as well as the golden calf that Aaron set up for the discontented people to worship at the base of the holy mountain of Sinai. In the reign of Solomon, one of the most splendid and magnificent the world has ever known, gold abounded in great profusion, and was wrought into ornaments and vessels for the temple with astonishing prodigality. This was the celebrated gold of Ophir, brought by the Phœnicians and Jews from that unknown land of Ophir, whose location is a puzzle to historians. From the coast of Asia Minor a voyage thither and return consumed three years, and it is supposed to have been on the south-east coast of Africa or in the East Indies. In the Ural mountains, that still yield their precious treasure, gold was being mined in the time of Herodotus, and ancient Ethiopia and Nubia added their contributions to the precious store. The Romans procured it in the Pyrenees and in the provinces of Italy bordering on the Alps, while the Athenians obtained it in Thessaly and the island of Thasos. The ancient Spaniards washed the golden burden of the river Tagus, while the nations of Eastern Asia found it in abundance in their own country.

At the time of the discovery of America and the opening to Europe of the vast store of treasure accumulated by the Aztecs and Incas, as well as the inexhaustible mines, the estimated supply in Europe was but $170,000,000. Its production had, to a great degree, ceased, so that only enough was annually added to replace the loss by wear and usage. For years the alchemists had been endeavoring to transmute the baser metals into gold, many of them claiming to have succeeded, being persecuted by the ignorant, credulous and bigoted populace for witchcraft and being in league with the devil; and long after the great store-house of America was thrown open did these deluded and deluding scientists pursue the *ignis fatuus* of gold. Humboldt estimated the quantity of gold sent from America from the time Columbus planted the cross on San Domingo until Cortez conquered Mexico, in 1521, at $270,000 annually, but from that time the golden stream that flowed into Spain made that nation the richest in Europe. An idea of the vast quantity possessed by the natives, and used chiefly for ornaments, can be had from the statement that the celebrated Pizarro received for the ransom of the captured Inca, in Peru, a room full of gold, that is estimated to have been of the value of $15,480,710. The discovery of the great silver mines of Potosi, in 1545, added to the vast mineral wealth that poured into Spain from Mexico, Peru and the East Indies.

Although gold is found in small quantities in nearly every country, the three great centers of production are California, Australia and Russian Siberia. Gold is found in considerable quantities in Italy, Austria, Hungary, Ural mountains, Siberia, China, Japan, India, and the Indian Archipelago, Borneo, and the other large islands of that group, Australia, New Zealand, and Africa, and in small quantities in Scotland, Ireland, England, Wales, France, Spain, Switzerland, Germany, Russia in Europe, and, in fact, in nearly every land in the Old World. In the western hemisphere it is found and mined in Brazil and from Chili, following up the Andes, Cordilleras, Rocky, Sierra, and connecting chains of mountains, clear into British Columbia, and now, by recent discoveries, even in Alaska. Canada and Nova Scotia add their quota, while the Appalachian gold fields, running through Virginia, North and South Carolina, Georgia, Alabama and Tennessee, have yielded a golden treasure since the first discovery was made, in 1799, in Cabarrus county, North Carolina.

Until the discovery in California, followed by Australia three years later, Russia was the greatest producer in the world. The home of big nuggets seems to be in Australia, where were found the great Ballarat nugget of 2217 oz., 16 dwts., valued $50,000 and exhibited at the great Paris Exposition, and the still larger one, called the Sarah Sands, weighing 233 lbs., 4 oz., troy. The first discovery of the metal in Australia was made in 1839, but the government officials fearing the effect upon the 45,000 convicts there, caused it to be kept a secret. Several times was the fact that gold lay hidden in the soil ascertained and the knowledge



HANCOCK MINE, GEO. W. SMITH, SUP'T. SCOTT BAR, CALIFORNIA.
J. B. LEDUC AND MOUNTAIN VIEW DITCH & MINING CO., PROPR'S.

suppressed, but at last, in 1851, E. H. Hargreaves returned there from the mines of California, prospected on the river Macquarie, in New South Wales, and made the discovery that brought thousands thither and to the still richer mines of Victoria, and added millions to the world's store of precious metals.

The estimated production of gold in the United States from 1848 to 1873 is $1,240,750,000, of which California gave $985,800,000.

Blake gives the following table of the gold yield of the world for the year 1867:—

California	$25,000,000
Nevada	6,000,000
Oregon and Washington Territory	3,000,000
Idaho	5,000,000
Montana	12,000,000
Arizona	500,000
New Mexico	300,000
Colorado	2,000,000
Utah and Appalachians	2,700,000
Total for the United States	$56,500,000
British Columbia	$ 2,000,000
Canada and Nova Scotia	560,000
Mexico	1,000,000
Brazil	1,000,000
Chili	500,000
Bolivia	300,000
Peru	500,000
Venezuela, Columbia, Central America, Cuba and Santo Domingo	3,000,000
Australia	31,550,000
New Zealand	6,000,000
Russia	15,000,000
Austria	1,175,000
Spain	8,000
Italy	95,000
France	80,000
Great Britain	12,000
Africa	900,000
Borneo and East Indies	5,000,000
China, Japan, Central Asia, Roumania and other unenumerated sources	5,000,000
Total	$130,180,000

One of the chief allurements possessed by the unknown country to the north-west of Mexico, to Cortez and other explorers, was its supposed richness in gold, silver, and precious stones. In his letter to Charles V. of Spain, in 1524, Cortez speaks of this unknown land "abounding in pearls and gold." Still later the not over veracious chaplain, Mr. Fletcher, who chronicled the events of Sir Francis Drake's voyage along the coast in 1579, in speaking of the country just north of the bay of San Francisco, says, "There is no part of earth here to be taken up, wherein there is not a reasonable quantity of gold or silver." As at the same time, in the month of June, he speaks of snow and weather so cold that meat froze when taken from the fire, one at all acquainted with the nature of the climate there and knowing that snow seldom falls in winter and that the thermometer, even in the most severe seasons, sees the freezing point but occasionally, needs not be assured that the worthy chaplain was addicted to drawing largely upon his imagination in chronicling events. No gold has ever been discovered there, and the probable possession of it by the natives, may have been the foundation for his assertion. The opinion that the precious metals existed in California seems never to have entirely died out, although it lost its potent influence in stimulating exploration and conquest.

J. Ross Browne, in his report to Congress, says:—

> The existence of gold in California was known long before the acquisition of that territory by the United States. Placers had long been worked on a limited scale by the Indians; but the priests who had established the missionary settlements, knowing that a dissemination of the discoveries thus made would frustrate their plans for the conversion of the aboriginal races, discouraged by all means in their power the prosecution of this pursuit, and in some instances suppressed it by force. As early as December, 1843, however, Manuel Castanares, a Mexican officer, made strenuous efforts to arouse the attention of the Mexican Government to the importance of this great interest.

The first actually known of the metals was the reported discovery, as early as 1802, of silver at Alizal, in Monterey county. In 1825, Jedediah S. Smith, at the head of a party of American trappers, while crossing the Sierra Nevada in the vicinity of Mono lake, "found placer gold in quantities and brought much of it with him to the encampment on Green river." This passage occurs in a letter written in 1860 by Thomas Sprague, of Genoa, Nevada, to Edmund Randolph, of San Francisco. This is the first known discovery of gold in California, and much of the honor that is showered upon James W. Marshall should properly fall upon this intrepid and enterprising pioneer trapper, Jedediah S. Smith.

In 1828, at San Isador, in San Diego county, and in 1833, in the western limits of Santa Clara county, gold was also discovered. Gold placers were discovered in 1841 by a Canadian, near the mission of San Fernando, forty-five miles north-east of Los Angeles, and were worked until 1848 in a small way, yielding some six thousand dollars annually. In 1842, James D. Dana, the well-known geologist, visited the coast with the Wilkes Exploring Expedition, and wrote later as follows:—

> "The gold rocks and veins of quartz were observed by the author in 1842, near the Umpqua river, in southern Oregon, and pebbles from similar rocks were met with along the shores of the Sacramento, in California, and the resemblance to other gold dis-

tricts was remarked; but there was no opportunity of exploring the country at the time."

The next year, Dr. Sandels, an educated Swedish gentleman of much experience in the mines of South America, visited Sutter's Fort, and was persuaded by Captain Sutter to make an examination of the country to see if gold did not exist there. The Doctor had but a little time to spare, but he made an excursion up the Sacramento river as far as the site of Chico, and gave the opinion, that, "judging from the Butte mountains, I believe that there is gold in the country, but do not think there will ever be enough found to pay for the working."

Gen. John Bidwell narrowly escaped reaping the honors of a gold discoverer, in 1844. At that time he was in charge of Sutter's establishment at Hock Farm, and under him was a Mexican vaquero named Pablo Gutteirez, who was familiar with placer mining in his own country. He one day informed Bidwell that in the foot-hills on Bear river he had found black sand and other signs of gold, which he pointed out to him when the two visited the locality to investigate. He said that to work it a peculiar implement called a *batea* was required, and that it would be necessary to go to Mexico for this. His means being limited, Bidwell was unable to do this, and requested the vaquero to keep the matter a secret until they could procure the indispensable implement. In the spring of 1845 the Mexican was killed, and Bidwell abandoned his golden dreams. Had he known that the wonderful *batea* was simply a wooden bowl, and that any tin dish or most any kind of receptacle would have answered the same purpose, the name of John Bidwell would have gone down to history instead of James W. Marshall.

The man who made the final discovery of the precious metal in the mill-race at Coloma, January 19, 1848, the news of which brought thousands from all the points of the compass, was a Mormon named James W. Marshall. He was a member of the California Battalion, and when the war ceased, in 1847, he returned to Sutter's Fort, at which place he had enlisted. He soon after made an excursion up the American river and was so pleased with the water-power at a place on the south fork, called by the Indians "Culloomah," known now as Coloma, that he desired to build a saw-mill there. Having entered into partnership with Captain Sutter, for the purpose of erecting the mill, he started for the field of action on the twenty-eighth of August, 1847, with workmen, tools, etc. By January the building and tail-race, for carrying off the water after being used, were completed. The method of making the race was what led to the discovery. A ditch was cut to direct the course of the current, and at night the head-gates were raised and the stream allowed to rush through the ditch, carrying with it mud and sand and leaving the stones, which were thrown out the next day by Indians. In this way the race was gradually enlarged.

The following extract from "The Life and Adventures of James W. Marshall" contains the best and most authentic account of the circumstances attending the discovery. It was published by Marshall in 1870, who was then, and is now, in straightened circumstances, living not far from the scene of his discovery, and written by George F. Parsons :—

We now approach the most important event, not only in the life of Marshall, but in the history of California, and as many erroneous statements have been made and published, from time to time, concerning the manner of the first discovery, and as attempts have been made to foist a spurious discovery upon the public, we deem it proper to enter into details with such minuteness as the historical value of the events appears to demand and to warrant.

The names of the men who were then working at the mill, and who, if living, can substantiate the accuracy of this narrative, are as follows: Peter L. Wemer, William Scott, James Bargee, Alexander Stephens, James Brown, William Johnson, and Henry Bigler (the latter afterwards moved to Salt Lake, together with Brown, Stephens and Bargee, and became an elder in the Mormon church). * * *

On the morning of that memorable day Marshall went out, as usual, to superintend the men, and after closing the fore-bay gate, and thus shutting off the water, walked down the tail-race to see what sand and gravel had been removed during the night. This had been customary with him for some time, for he had previously entertained the idea that there might be minerals in the mountains, and had expressed it to Sutter, who, however, only laughed at him.

On this occasion, having strolled to the lower end of the race, he stood for a moment examining the mass of *debris* that had been washed down, and, at this juncture, his eye caught the glitter of something that lay lodged in a crevice or a riffle of soft granite, some six inches under water. His first act was to stoop and pick up the substance. It was heavy, of a peculiar color, and unlike anything he had seen in the stream before. For a few minutes he stood with it in his hand, reflecting and endeavoring to recall all he had heard or read concerning the various minerals. After a close examination, he became satisfied that what he held in his hand must be one of three substances—mica, sulphuret of copper, or gold. The weight assured him that it was not mica. Could it be sulphuret of copper? He remembered that that mineral is brittle, and that gold is malleable, and, as this thought passed through his mind, he turned about, placed the specimen upon a flat stone, and proceeded to test it by striking it with another. The substance did not crack or flake off, it simply bent under the blows. This, then, was gold, and, in this manner, was the first gold found in California. * * *

The discoverer proceeded with his work as usual, after showing the nugget to his men and indulging in a few conjectures concerning the probable extent of the gold fields. As a matter of course, he watched closely, from time to time, for further developments, and, in the course of a few days, had collected several ounces of the precious metal.

Although, however, he was satisfied in his own mind that it was gold, there were some who were skeptical, and as he had no means of testing it chemically, he determined to take some down to his partner at the fort, and have the question finally decided. Some four days after the discovery it became necessary for him to go below, for Sutter had failed to send a supply of provisions to the mill, and the men were on short commons.

So, mounting his horse, and taking some three ounces of gold-dust with him, he started. Having always an eye to business, he availed himself of this opportunity to examine the river for a site for a lumber yard, whence the timbers cut at the mill could be floated down; and while exploring for this purpose he discovered gold in a ravine in the foot-hills, and also at the place afterwards known as Mormon Island. That night he slept under an oak tree, some eight or ten miles east of the fort, where he arrived about nine o'clock the next morning. Dismounting from his horse, he entered Sutter's private office, and proceeded to inquire into the cause of the delay in sending up the provisions. This matter having been explained, and the teams being in a fair way to load, he asked for a few minutes private conversation with Colonel Sutter, and the two entered a little room back of the store, reserved as a private office. Then Marshall showed him the gold. He looked at it in astonishment, and, still doubting, asked what it was. His visitor replied that it was gold. "Impossible!" was the incredulous ejaculation of Sutter. Upon this Marshall asked for some nitric acid to test it, and a vaquero having been dispatched to the gunsmith's for that purpose, Sutter inquired whether there was no other way in which it could be tested. He was told that its character might be ascertained by weighing it, and accordingly some silver coin ($3.25 was all that the fort could furnish) and a pair of small scales or balances having been obtained, Marshall proceeded to weigh the dust, first in the air and then in two bowls of water. The experiment resulted as he had foreseen. The dust went down, the coin rose lightly up. Sutter gazed and his doubts faded, and a subsequent test with the acid, which, by this time, had arrived, settled the question finally. Then the excitement began to spread. Sutter knew well the value of the discovery, and in a short time, having made hurried arrangements at the fort, he returned with Marshall to Coloma, to see for himself the wonder that had been reported to him.

On the same subject the following extract from a diary kept at the time by John A. Sutter will be found highly interesting. It is given just as written by that gentleman :—

January 28, 1848, Marshall arrived in the evening. It was raining very heavy, but he told me that he came on important business. After we was alone in a private room, he showed me the first specimens of gold—that is, he was not certain if it was gold or not, but he thought it might be; immediately I made the proof and found that it was gold. I told him even that most of all is 23-carat gold; he wished that I should come up with him immediately, but I told him that I have first to give my orders to the people in all my factories and shops.

February 1st—Left for the saw-mill attended by a vaquero (Olimpio); was absent second, third, fourth, and fifth. I examined myself everything and picked up a few specimens of gold myself in the tail-race of the saw-mill, this gold and others which Marshall and some of the other laborers gave to me (it was found while in my employ and wages.) I told them that I would a ring got made of it so soon as a goldsmith would be here. I had a talk with my employed people all at the saw-mill. I told them that as they do know now that this metal is gold, I wished that they would do me the great favor and keep it secret only six weeks, because my large Flour Mill at Brighton would have been in operation in such a time, which undertaking would have been a fortune to me, and unfortunately the people would not keep it secret, and so I lost on this mill, at the lowest calculation about $25,000.

In speaking of the finding of the first piece of gold and the tests Marshall submitted it to, Tuthill's History says:—

Peter L. Wemer claims that he was with Marshall when the first piece of the "yellow stuff" was picked up. It was a pebble weighing six pennyweights and eleven grains. Marshall gave it to Mrs. Wemer, and asked her to boil it in saleratus water and see what came of it. As she was making soap at the time, she pitched it into the soap-kettle. About twenty-four hours afterwards it was fished out and found all the brighter for its boiling.

It did not take long for the news to spread throughout the coast. In February, General John Bidwell went to San Francisco with some specimens, which were pronounced genuine gold by Isaac Humphrey, an old Georgia miner. This man's experience taught him that such coarse gold was only found in rich placers, and in vain he sought to induce some one to go with him on a prospecting trip to Coloma; they all thought it a brainless folly. On the seventh of March he arrived at the mill, and after prospecting a day, made a rocker and commenced the first of that gold mining that was the life of California for many years. In a few days Baptiste Rouelle, who had discovered gold near Los Angeles in 1841, joined Humphrey and went to work. One and two at a time the people slowly arrived to see for themselves and to go to work, and on the twenty-fifth of March the *California Star* announced that gold-dust was an article of traffic at New Helvetia (Sacramento).

The discovery at Coloma was soon followed by the finding of gold on many other streams. The circumstances surrounding the first gold mining on the Calaveras, Stanislaus, Mokelumne and Yuba rivers, which, with the American, form the principal streams on which the early mining was done, are of peculiar interest. Specimens of scale gold were carried to Tuleburgh (Stockton) in the latter part of March, and exhibited to Charles M. Weber. He did not rush to Coloma as many did, with the idea that it was there only that gold could be found, but fitted out a party for prospecting the neighboring streams. Haste and inexperience prevented success for some time, but they finally found the metal on the Mokelumne river, and then on every stream from there to the American river, where a location was made on Weber creek and the first work commenced. As soon as the Indians accompanying the party became skillful in mining, Weber sent them to their home on the Stanislaus with instructions to prospect that and adjacent streams. Word was soon brought him that gold had been found in large quantities on the Stanislaus, Calaveras and the streams that lie between them. Weber then formed the Stockton Mining Company, and with the aid of many Indians carried on an extensive mining enterprise on those streams for some time. This was the first working of the southern mines, that afterwards yielded their millions and resounded to the busy clatter of thousands of rockers.

The discoverer of gold on the celebrated Yuba river was Jonas Spect, who, on the twenty-fourth of

April, 1848, encamped at Knight's Landing, on the Sacramento river, on his way from San Francisco to Johnson's ranch to join a party being made up for an overland journey to the States. He relates his discovery as follows:—

Up to this time there had been no excitement about the gold diggings; but at that place we were overtaken by Spaniards, who were on their way to Sutter's mill to dig gold, and they reported stories of fabulously rich diggings. After discussing the matter we changed our course to the gold mines, and hurried on, arriving at the mill on the thirtieth of April. It was true that several rich strikes had been made, but the miners then at work did not average two and one-half dollars per day. Marshall and Sutter claimed the land and rented the mines. Everyone supposed gold was confined to that particular locality. We did not engage in mining, and concluded to resume our journey across the plains. On our return trip, we learned that gold had been found on Mormon island; but we took no further notice of it, and on the twelfth of May arrived at Johnson's ranch. We found one man there awaiting our arrival, but we expected many others in a short time. We waited until about the twenty-fifth, when we learned that there was another rush to the mines, and then vanished all prospect of any company crossing the mountains that summer. My partner left for the American river, and I proposed to Johnson that we should prospect for gold on Bear river. We went some distance up the stream and spent three days in search without any satisfactory results. I then suggested to Johnson that he should send his Indian with me, and I would prospect the Yuba river, as that stream was about the size of the south fork of the American river. We prepared the outfit, and on the first of June we struck the river, near Long Bar. After a good deal of prospecting I succeeded in raising "color." That night I camped in Timbuctoo ravine, a little above where we first found gold. The next day, June second, I continued prospecting up the stream, finding a little gold, but not enough to pay. The Indian was well acquainted, and he piloted me up to the location of Rose Bar, where we met a large number of Indians, all entirely nude and eating clover. I prospected on the bar and found some gold, but not sufficient to be remunerative. Greatly discouraged, I started on my return home. When I arrived at a point on the Yuba river, a little above Timbuctoo ravine, I washed some of the dirt and found three lumps of gold, worth about seven dollars. I pitched my tent here on the night of June second, and sent the Indian home for supplies. In about a week I moved down on the creek and remained there until November twentieth, when I left the mines forever. June third, the next day after the location of my camp, Michael Nye and William Foster came up the creek prospecting for gold.

General John Bidwell paid the mines at Coloma a visit, and then returned to his ranch near the site of Chico, and soon discovered gold and inaugurated mining on the Feather river. Major P. B. Reading, whose place on the upper Sacramento was a well-known landmark in the early days, followed Bidwell's example, and in the summer of 1848 prospected the Trinity river and began the first mining of that system of water-courses that carry the snows of the northern mountains through the turbulent Klamath to the sea.

Such was the manner in which gold was discovered in those marvelously rich streams, and in that first year nearly every man in California paid a visit to some of the mines. Crops were permitted to rot in the fields, buildings were left incompleted and all the avenues of industry were deserted, men even refusing to work for fifteen dollars a day, so great was their eagerness to get to the mines. From Oregon and along the coast a great many arrived that fall to seek the yellow treasure, and hundreds worked in the mines, became rich or disgusted, and abandoned them forever, before the advance guard of that army of Argonauts of 1849 began to make its appearance. Such an one was David Parks, who worked on the celebrated Park's Bar, on Yuba river, returned East and arrived in New Orleans early in the spring of 1849, to meet the first tide of emigration, and to enthuse them with the sight of eighty-five thousand dollars in gold-dust that he had brought back with him. When these, the '49ers, began to arrive they went to the streams on which gold had been found and went to work. Soon they were in such numbers that claims were not plentiful enough on the bars then being worked. Farther up the streams they pressed, finding new and rich diggings on every bar, ravine, gulch and creek, until in a year there was scarcely a stream in the heart of the mountains that had not its quota of industrious miners. The Feather and Sacramento rivers were explored to their sources, and up the latter stream, among hostile Indians, the hardy prospector made his way and found for the thousands of others soon to follow, the rich diggings on the upper Sacramento, Trinity, Salmon, Klamath and Scott rivers, that soon filled the extreme northern portion of the State with a busy horde of miners, and spread the dominion of civilization to the utmost bounds of the State.

CHAPTER VI.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF SISKIYOU COUNTY.

EXTENDING from the ridge that lies between the Salmon and Trinity rivers on the west, to the lava beds on the east, and from the Sacramento divide on the south to the Siskiyou mountain on the north, the county of Siskiyou contains a total superficial area of over three thousand square miles. It is essentially a region of mountains. Great ridges and spurs of pine-clad hills reach out in all directions, their cañons, gorges, precipitous bluffs combining with the graceful sides of other green hills to form a picture of wonderful beauty, wherever the eye may rest. Here it is impossible to withdraw the eye from beholding the loveliness of Nature. When intervening hills obscure from view the hoary crown of Shasta and the grand but less imposing peaks that lift themselves into the sky on every hand, the eye rests with pleasure upon the obstructing hills themselves, and sees in them beauties to admire and love. The deeper we plunge into the rocky cañons that shut

THE RESIDENCE OF ELIJAH T. KEYSER, 640 ACRES
3 ½ MILES NORTH OF BERRYVALE, SISKIYOU CO CALIFORNIA.

us in from the great world without, the more we come into sympathy and union with Nature, and admire the simple grandeur she there reveals to us. We sit in some cavernous depth or perch ourselves upon some commanding peak and think of the long centuries that rolled swiftly by, while the red men called this home and disturbed not with profaning hand the simple order Nature had established in her chosen dominion. The deer, the bear, and the antelope roamed its valleys and penetrated the dense forests that covered its mountain sides; the simple natives lived in peace and quietude, so few and so retired that the first white men who passed through scarce saw them at all. This was the condition till thirty years ago, when the magic wand of gold was waved over the mountain tops, and a new race came to supplant the old, to level forests and disembowel the earth, to subdue the soil and deface the brow of Nature with the crown of civilization.

Siskiyou county was named after the high range of mountains that rolls the waters of its northern slope into the Rogue river, and those that fall on the south into the rushing Klamath. On the summit of the mountain, just over the divide, in Oregon, there is a beautiful level spot, watered by cool springs, that overlooks the country for miles around. It was here that the powerful Shasta, Rogue River and Klamath tribes used to congregate, smoke their pipes, indulge in dancing and games, and exchange those friendly offices so usual with neighboring tribes living at peace with each other. This place they called Sis-ki-you, or the council ground, the name now borne by one of the largest counties in California.

Siskiyou and the counties of the northern mountains have a system of water-courses distinct from their sisters to the south. The great Klamath river rises in the lake of the same name, and in its windings through the mountains takes a general westerly course until it pours into the ocean near Crescent City the combined waters of the Klamath, Shasta, Scott, Salmon and Trinity rivers, with their hundreds of tributaries. The volume of water that goes surging through its rocky gorges and precipitous cañons in the winter season is tremendous, and the slowly melting snows on the mountain peaks keep the stream a rushing torrent till late in the summer. The name Klamath is of Indian origin and was first applied to the stream near its source by the early trappers, who asked the natives there what they called the stream and were answered "Klamat" or "Tlamat." (It is spelled by Fremont "Tlamath.") The tribes that lived along the stream each had its name for the great river but the name adopted by the whites soon became known from the mouth to the source, and was also applied to the lakes from which it springs, though for these the Klamath tribe that inhabited their borders had different and distinct appellations. This stream as well as its first important tributary, the Shasta, was known to the trappers before the advent of the prospector, their frequent journeys from the Sacramento valley to the Willamette, making their names and location familiar. The Shasta rises in the hills that form the north and western base of the noble Shasta peak, and flows in a northerly course through the valley of the same name till it mingles with the waters of the Klamath a few miles below the town of Cottonwood. The name of both river and valley was received from the patron peak that towers above them. Knowing such a river to exist, the miners as they advanced from the south and west in 1850, first supposed the Salmon river to be that stream, and next Scott river, not finding the true river till the middle of the summer.

The next stream of importance is Scott river, which takes its rise in the giant ridge that lies between Scott and Shasta valleys and the great Scott mountain that separates it from the head-waters of Trinity. It runs in a general northerly direction through the valley, plunges into the mountains that hedge in the Klamath, and then loses itself in that stream. The name was derived from John W. Scott, who mined for gold on Scott Bar in July, 1850, and has been handed down to the valley through which it runs and one of the mountains from which it springs.

Just beyond the range of mountains that hem in the valley to the west, runs the Salmon river, first discovered and named early in 1850. The north fork rises in these dividing mountains and flows west, while the south fork comes from the Scott and Trinity mountains on the south, the two uniting but a few miles before their mingled waters are poured into the Klamath. This stream traverses no large valley, but runs through an unbroken series of mountains from the sources of both forks to their junction with the Klamath. Until 1875 the country drained by this stream formed a portion of Klamath county, but at that time it was annexed to and became an integral part of Siskiyou.

The next and the last great tributary of the Klamath is Trinity river, lying wholly in Trinity and Humboldt counties. It received its name from Major P. B. Reading, who trapped on its head-waters in 1845, and named it Trinity because he supposed it to empty into Trinidad bay, discovered by the early Spanish explorers, an error which misled thousands of gold seekers in 1849 and 1850, who sought to reach its famous mines by entering the bay in vessels and passing up the stream from its mouth.

Other tributaries of the Klamath are Butte creek, Bogus creek, Shovel creek, Willow creek, Cottonwood creek, Humbug and Little Humbug creeks, Weaver creek, Indian creek, and a number of others, while McAdams, Crystal, Moffat, Patterson, Indian and Etna creeks flow into Scott river, and Little Shasta, Yreka creek and Greenhorn contribute their waters to swell the Shasta river.

That portion of the State embraced in Modoc was, until 1874, a portion of Siskiyou, and is tributary to the Sacramento river, lying on the eastern slope of the mountains that wall in the Klamath and its tributaries. Two great branches of the Sacramento, the McLeod and the Pit, receive the waters of this region. The Pit river is properly the Sacramento, and heads in Goose lake on the Oregon border. It received its name from the custom of the natives along its banks of digging pits in which to capture bear and deer, and even entrap strange warriors who might set hostile foot in their hunting grounds. The pits were dug in the regular trails made by animals, and were from twelve to fourteen feet deep and conical in shape, with a small opening at the top, which was covered with brush and dirt so carefully as to completely deceive the unpracticed eye. All loose dirt was removed and a trail made over the pit, near which signs, such as broken twigs, etc., were placed that gave warning to members of the tribe of the location of the dreadful pitfall. Sharpened stakes were sometimes set up in the bottom, upon which any object falling into the pit was certain to impale itself. The name is usually spelled Pitt, the mistake arising from ignorance of its origin. The McLeod, or, as it is usually called, the McCloud, received its name from an old Scotch trapper, who, in 1827 (by some authorities, 1828), led the first party of Hudson Bay Company trappers that ever penetrated into California. Having passed down from Oregon, along the sea-coast, and entered the Sacramento valley from the west, the snows of winter caught the party trapping beaver on this stream. They narrowly escaped the fate of the lamented Donner party, in 1846, and were compelled to cache all their furs and traps and make their way over the snow and mountains to a more hospitable clime. The name of this trapper was Alexander Roderick McLeod, and the river has ever since borne his name. Years later, when white men had settled in this region, a well-known and worthy citizen, Ross McCloud, a surveyor by profession, lived on this stream, and the similarity of pronunciation in the two names led to the common error of supposing that his name was the one the river bore, and thus it stands upon the maps. It is an error that should be corrected, and the name of the first white trapper to penetrate this region should be handed down in history associated with the mountain stream upon whose banks he and his party suffered so much. (See last of Chapter VII.)

In its general topographical features, Siskiyou county may be said to consist of two large valleys hemmed in on all sides by lofty ranges of forest-covered mountains. On the south lie the Trinity, Scott, and Sacramento mountains, on the east the Butte creek, on the north the Siskiyou, and on the west the Salmon range. Through the center, from north to south, separating the two valleys and the waters that fertilize them, runs a range from the Klamath river to the Sacramento divide. A small portion of the county lies both east and west of these mountain bulwarks, the Salmon river country lying to the west and the Butte creek region to the east. Among these towering ranges are many places of grandeur that deserve a special mention, and one, Mount Shasta, of world-wide fame and notoriety.

The snowy crown of Shasta was a familiar sight to the early settlers in the lower portion of the State long before the foot of the white man ever pressed the green grass at its base. Standing in the Sacramento valley, one can plainly see its white top lifted proudly above the blue range that closes in the valley to the north. From Mount Diablo it is distinctly visible, and from the dome of the State capitol at Sacramento it meets the eye of many a gazer who knows not its name nor the great distance it lies to the north. The mariner on the ocean can see it, and the emigrant on the parched deserts of Nevada has often traveled towards it day after day, an infallible guide to lead them on to the land of gold. The Russians who settled at Bodega could see it from the mountains of the Coast Range, and called it Tchastal, or the white or pure mountain. This name the early Americans adopted, spelling and pronouncing it Chasta, time having made the further change of substituting the soft sh for the hard ch. The name was also applied by the trappers to the valley that lies at its northern base and the river that bears its cold, snow waters to the Klamath, as well as to the tribe of Indians that inhabited Scott and Shasta valleys and the mountains to the north. The true name of their tribe they have forgotten or will not tell, having been called Shastas for half a century, but the name of their beautiful, patron mountain still remains to us, I-e-ka, the white.

The Indians have a tradition that the mountain is the abode of the Great Spirit, and that the whole country about was inhabited by grizzlies, who captured the daughter of the Great Spirit, and married her to one of their number. These were the progenitors of the Indians. They built Little Mount

Shasta for a wigwam for the captured girl, that she might live near the lodge of her father.

The Little Mount Shasta referred to in the legend as the wigwam of the daughter of the Great Spirit, generally called the Black Butte, is a miniature counterpart of the great mountain itself, minus the snow and ice. It looks as if the Creator when he made Mount Shasta took the dirt and stones that were left over and made a little one, which he set by the great masterpiece to show how truly great and grand it was. Nothing gives us so good an idea of the greatness of Shasta as to compare it with the apparently dwarf-like hills that surround it, and which, were it not for the overshadowing presence of the mighty mountain, would be great themselves. Surely a peak ten thousand feet high, like the Goose Nest, is no little hill, and yet beside Shasta it looks like the little pile of snow beside the great snowball the boys roll up in winter. The mountain is an old volcano, which still exhibits its vitality in the shape of the hot springs that bubble up on the apex of the highest peak. They are thus described by the United States Coast Survey: "A very remarkable feature of Mount Shasta is the collection of hot springs two hundred feet below the top. The extreme summit is a steep ridge, not more than two hundred or three hundred feet through on a level with the springs, and composed of shattered lava which looks as though any water falling in rain or formed by melting snow on it would immediately run out through the cracks. There is in the material nothing which, when brought in contact with the air or moisture, would cause heat by chemical action; yet at the bottom of the steep ridge there is a little flat of half an acre, full of hot springs, most of them very small and the largest not more than three feet across. They have a temperature of 100°, and their water is strong with sulphur and other minerals. In some, the water bubbles up violently, and there are openings in the earth from which hot steam rushes out with great force and considerable noise. One of these vents throws out a jet of steam two feet in diameter. These springs, and the earth around them, retain their heat through winter as well as summer, notwithstanding the severe cold which must prevail there. On the first of October the thermometer was below the freezing point, at both sunrise and sunset, and the temperature of the year there is probably, for we have no series of observations, not higher than 30°, possibly much below that figure. Immense masses of snow lie on the southern side of the mountain through the summer, and on the northern side there is a living glacier. Notwithstanding the almost constant cold resulting from the snow, ice and high elevation, the great heat supplied from the heart of the mountain does not give way. The waters of these springs must be forced up by a power, which, though small in comparison, still suggests the mighty forces that piled up this cone to the height of 8,000 feet above the highest adjacent ridges, and from its extinct craters poured out the lava that covered hundreds of square miles with desolation."

There are several craters on Mount Shasta, but the largest is on the western peak that is several hundred feet lower than the main summit on which are the springs, and separated from it by a deep gorge filled with frozen snow and ice. The height of the mountain as given by Professor Whitney is 14,440, by the Coast Survey is 14,443 feet. W. S. Moses was on the mountain from sunrise till three o'clock August 21, 1861, and made eleven observations with an instrument furnished him by the Smithsonian Institute for that purpose, and fixed the height at 14,437 feet. Professor Whitney made but one observation, still his estimate, 14,440 feet, is the usually accepted one. There are but two points higher on the coast, Mount Whitney, 15,000 and Mount Williamson 14,500 feet. These peaks, however, cannot approach Shasta in grandeur and magnificence, for their bases rest on the top of high ridges of mountains, above which they rise but a few thousand feet, while the base of Shasta is but 3,570 above the level of the sea, and the mountain towers up in one single peak nearly 11,000 feet, the grandest and noblest in America, imaged on canvas and immortalized in song.

The ascent of the mountain, until recent years, was an undertaking of considerable magnitude and danger, but now, by means of the experience of years and the services of well-trained guides, it is possible to all those who have the strength and endurance to stand the fatigue of so long a climb. It is customary to advance as far as the timber line, and there remain all night. From here, by starting early in the morning, the top can be gained and a descent made the same day. After a toilsome climb and an hour or two spent on the summit enjoying the panorama of mountains, lakes, valleys, rivers, and ocean spread out before the eye, it is pleasant to sit on the board or blanket used for a sled, and, with a long pole that serves both as a rudder and a brake, shoot down the snow surface of the mountain side in one long, wild slide of several miles, the spray-like snow flying in a perfect cloud about the head, and blinding the eyes like the drivings of a storm. The rapidity with which the traveler shoots over the snow in the steeper places is terrific, and gives him almost the sensation of falling through interminable space, but when the snow disappears in the great forest below, and the coaster rises to his feet and gazes up the great mountain down

which he came in as many minutes as it took him hours to ascend, he realizes still more the immensity of his journey, and feels himself over to see if he is all there, or if pieces of himself have been scattered along the route, giving a sigh of satisfaction when he discovers himself to be sound in body and mind, and longs to go up and try it again. It was four years after the adventuresome miner penetrated this region before any one attempted to make an ascent of Shasta. Early in September, 1854, Capt. J. D. Pierce, a merchant of Yreka, ascended the peak alone, and so incredible did his story of it appear that few would believe him, and a party of thirteen from Yreka, Humbug and Scott valley was organized to go with him on a second trip. Pierce guided them safely to the top and proved the claim he had made to be the first white man (and it is not known that any Indian ever was there) to set foot on the barren top of Shasta's lofty peak, fourteen thousand four hundred and forty feet above the level of the sea. The Yreka portion of this party lost their horses and were thus delayed one day, passing the others coming down as they went up. The party that made the ascent with Captain Pierce, September 19, 1854, was composed of Major Charles McDermit, Captain William Martin, Norval Garland, and three others. In the Yreka party that went up the next day were J. Lytle Cummins, J. S. Cummins, Dr. F. G. Hearn, Holland Parker, R. B. Stratton, and Yank Holden. On the barren lava rock that composes the extreme summit they made a little depository of rocks, in which they placed a copy of the *Mountain Herald, New York Herald,* New Testament, constitution and by-laws of the Sons of Temperance and Odd Fellows, where they remained for years in a perfect state of preservation, the papers not even rotting or moulding where they were folded. The temperature here, probably, seldom rises above the freezing point, and the barren rock and preservation of these papers seem to indicate that snow or moisture of any kind never falls on the extreme summit. The custom of leaving some paper or article there has been a general one, and gives much pleasure to those who find them years later. Dr. Hearn had with him a Roach's thermometer, and recorded the temperature every five minutes from the timber line to the summit. These were the first observations taken, and are given here condensed to four observations per hour:—

Time.	Degree.
6 A. M.	61
6:15	61
6:30	62
6:45 (Vegetation growing)	58
7:00 (First snow)	56
7:15	55
7:30	54
7:45	53
8:00	52
8:15	52
8:30	54
8:45	58
9:00	58
9:15	54
9:30	52
9:45	61
10:00	58
10:15	46
10:30	50
10:45 (Red bluff)	50
11:00	60
11:15	50
11:30	50
11:45	55
12:00	50
12:15 (Picked up a butterfly off the snow, one mile from summit)	54
12:30	54
12:45	50
1:00 P. M.	50
1:15	44
1:20 (Hot springs)	70
1:30 (Summit)	36

Temperature of the boiling spring, 180°. This temperature is much great than given by the Coast Survey, and it probably raises many degrees, being sometimes simply warm water, and at others, emitting clouds of steam.

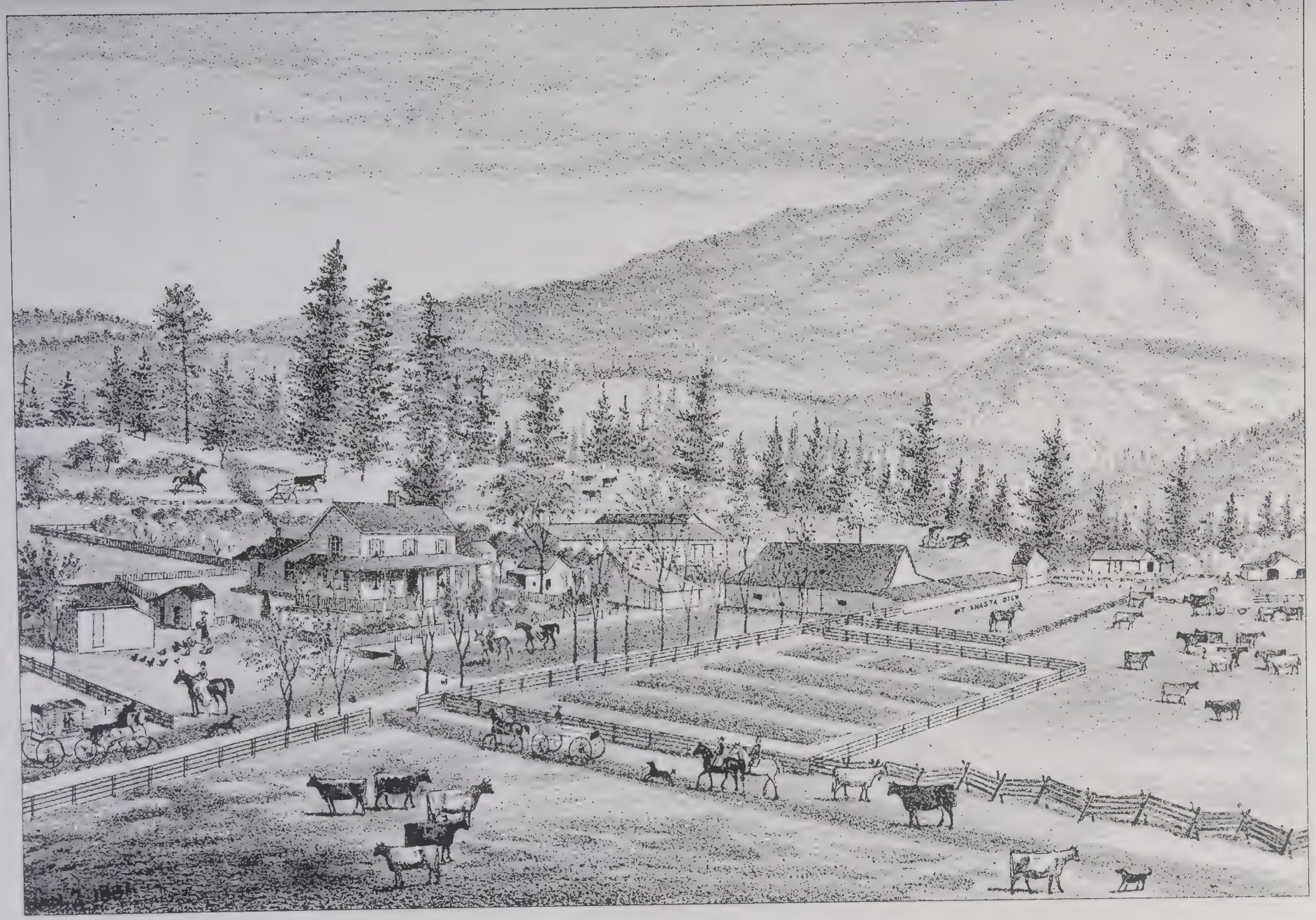
There are but three months in the year when it is considered safe to ascend the mountain—July, August, and September. Long before the winter rains set in storms rage about its lofty brow, and woe to the venturesome traveler who has to contend with their fury. In the spring, storms beat upon its face when all is quiet below, and the frozen snow is so hard and slippery that danger attends every footstep. It is then only when the weather is fairest and after the rays of the sun have so softened the snow that a good foot-hold can be had, that the pleasure-seeker attempts the long journey to the top, though for scientific reasons, ascents have been made as early as April and as late as November. To see the sun rise from the apex of Shasta has been the ambition of thousands, but few have dared to brave the rigors of a night on its frigid top. The first to attempt it was N. C. Mayhew, who left Shasta valley one night in the summer of 1859, with two or three companions, carrying blankets, wood, and coffee. While on the journey up their exertions kept them warm, but when they reached

N. H. EDDY.

MRS. N. H. EDDY.

NELSON HARVEY EDDY

Was born in the town of Sheldon, Wyoming county, New York, December 25, 1830. He is a son of Levi and Lury (Lewis) Eddy. His father was a native of Maine, and his mother of Orange county, New York. Of his father's family there were seven children, viz.: Edwin, Nelson H., Mary A., Henry, Lury C., (now Mrs. Willard P. Stone), Charles J., and William, who died in infancy. Mary A. is now Mrs. Norton Stone, of Big Valley, California. When Mr. Eddy was about the age of fourteen, his parents removed west, and located on a farm near Burlington, Kane county, Illinois, and there he worked on the farm with them until April 6, 1854, when he fitted out an ox-team, and started across the plains, arriving at Yreka, October 3, 1854. He then located what he now calls his mountain ranch, on sections sixteen, seventeen, and twenty-one, township forty-one, range six west. Here he continued to live until 1867, when he purchased the farm on which he now lives, consisting of 318 acres, on sections twenty-five and twenty-six, township forty-two north, range five west. He was married March 27, 1854, to Miss Olive Louisa Paddock, daughter of John and Olive Paddock. Her father was a native of New York, and her mother of Massachusetts. Mrs. Eddy was born near New Philadelphia, Tuscarawas county, Ohio. Of her father's family there were eight children: John R., Ann Maria (now Mrs. John Knaus), Ruth M., Sarah J. (now Mrs. Brown, of Sycamore, Illinois) Hannah A. (now Mrs. Rouse, of Minnesota), Celestia (deceased), Olive L. (now Mrs. N. H. Eddy), and Adelaide (now Mrs. Gardner, of Iowa). Of Mr. and Mrs. Eddy's family there are three, viz.: Irving L., born October 7, 1856; Alta Cadelia, born April 29, 1860, and Alice Grant, born April 7, 1865. Mr. and Mrs. Eddy have been among the many successful farmers of Shasta valley, and have by the combined efforts of themselves and children acquired a good home and competence, erected upon a small foundation, for when they arrived in Siskiyou county all they had were their yoke of oxen and one cow. The first location is at Eddy mountain, so called on account of Mr. Eddy's home there. His present home is located about two and one-half miles from the base of Mount Shasta, in a beautiful cove in the foot-hills, and is one of the best stock ranches in the valley, supplied with water flowing from the snow-capped mountains. It is well supplied with barns for the care of all products of the place. Small fruits are grown in great abundance, as well as apples, pears, and peaches. In politics Mr. Eddy is a Republican; in religion, a Protestant. He is a Mason, and belongs to Howard Lodge, No. 96, at Yreka, of which he was Senior Warden for three years.



FARM PLACE OF NELSON HARVEY EDDY,

318 ACRES, MT. SHASTA DIST SISKIYOU CO. CAL.

the springs they found the wood, blankets, and coffee, which they warmed in the springs, none too much to keep them from freezing. As the sun began to rise, the east was all aglow with light, while to the west the lofty peak cast a shadow of intense gloom that extended clear to the ocean more than a hundred miles away, its sides being clearly defined by the increasing light. As the sun gradually mounted the crimson vault, the higher peaks that lay within the mighty shadow pierced the gloom, while below them reigned midnight darkness. Gradually the mountains evolved themselves, then the valleys, then the ocean, and at last the darkness was conquered and the full rays of the sun irradiated every object. On the twenty-first of August, 1861, a party from Deadwood, consisting of C. H. Pyle, Brice C. Pennington, Wesley Morse, Colonel Johnson, W. S. Moses, of Yreka, and a few others, started from the timber line in the night, and reached the summit just five minutes before the sun appeared in the east, and witnessed the glories of its onward march. Since then quite a number have gone up to see the rising sun, while others have spent the night by the friendly springs, shivering and freezing, to be the first in California to greet the god of day in the morning. Mr. Clarence King, the geologist, spent two nights, one on the crater peak and one on the summit, which he thus describes in his *Mountaineering in the Sierras*, in 1870:—

"September 11th found the climbers of our party—S. F. Emmons, Frederick A. Clark, Albert B. Clark, and myself—mounted upon mules, heading for the crater cone over rough rocks and among the stunted firs and pines which mark the upper limit of forest growth. The morning was cool and clear with a fresh north wind sweeping around the volcano and bringing in its descent invigorating cold of the snow region. When we had gone as far as our mules could carry us, threading their difficult way among piles of lava, we dismounted and made up our packs of beds, instruments, food and fuel for a three days' trip, turned the animals over to George and John, our two muleteers, bade them good-day, and with a guide, who was to accompany us up the first ascent, struck out on foot. Already above vegetation, we looked out over all the valley south and west, observing its arabesque of forest, meadow, and chaparral, the files of pines which struggled up almost to our feet, and just below us the volcano slope strewn with red and brown wreck and patches of shrunken snow-drift.

"Our climb up the steep western crater slope was slow and tiresome, quite without risk or excitement. The footing, altogether of lodged *debris*, at times gave way provokingly, and threw us out of balance. Once upon the spiry pinnacles which crown the crater rim, a scene of wild power broke upon us. The round crater-bowl, about a mile in diameter and nearly a thousand feet deep, lay beneath us, its steep, shelving sides of shattered lava mantled in places to the very bottom by fields of snow. We clambered along the edge toward Shasta, and came to a place where for a thousand feet it was a mere blade of ice, sharpened by the snow into a thin, frail edge, upon which we walked in cautious balance, a misstep likely to hurl us down into the chaos of lava blocks within the crater. Passing this, we reached the north edge of the rim, and from a rugged mound of shattered rock looked down into a gorge between us and the main Shasta. There, winding its huge body along, lay a glacier, riven with sharp, deep *crevasses* yawning fifty or sixty feet wide, the blue hollows of their shadowed depth contrasting with the brilliant surfaces of ice. * * * * *

"Our little party separated, each going about his labor. The Clarks, with theodolite and barometer, were engaged on a pinnacle over on the western crater-edge. * * * Emmons and I geologized about the rim and interior slope, getting at last out of sight of one another. In mid-crater sprang up a sharp cone several hundred feet high, composed of much shattered lava, and indicating doubtless the very latest volcanic activity. At its base lay a small lakelet, frozen with rough, black ice. Far below us, cold, gray banks and floating flocks of vapor began to drift and circle about the lava slopes, rising higher at sunset, till they quite enveloped us, and at times shut out the view. Later we met for *bivouac*, spread our beds upon small *debris* under lee of a mass of rock on the rim, and built a little camp-fire, around which we sat closely.

"We turned in; the Clarks together, Emmons and I in our fur bags. Upon cold stone our bed was anything but comfortable, angular fragments of trachyte finding their way with great directness among our ribs and under shoulder-blades, keeping us almost awake in that despairing semi-consciousness where dreams and thoughts tangle in tiresome confusion. Just after midnight, from sheer weariness, I arose, finding the sky cloudless, its whole black dome crowded with stars. A silver dawn over the slope of Shasta brightened till the moon sailed clear. Under its light all the rugged topography came out with unnatural distinctness, every impression of height and depth greatly exaggerated. The empty crater lifted its rampart into the light. I could not tell which seemed most desolate, that dim moonlit rim with pallid snow-mantle and gaunt crags, or the solid black shadow which was cast downward from southern walls, darkening half the bowl. From the silent air every breath of wind or

whisper of sound seemed frozen. Naked lava slopes and walls, the high gray body of Shasta with ridge and gorge, glacier and snow-field, all cold and still under the icy brightness of the moon, produced a scene of Arctic terribleness such as I had never imagined. I looked down, eagerly straining my eyes, through the solemn crater's lip, hoping to catch a glimpse of the lower world; but far below, hiding the earth, stretched out a level plain of cloud, upon which the light fell cold and gray as upon a frozen ocean. I scrambled back to bed, and happily to sleep, a real, sound, dreamless repose.

"We breakfasted some time after sunrise, and were soon under way with packs on our shoulders." * * * * * * *

"After we had walked along a short curved ridge which forms the summit, representing, as I believe, all that remains of the original crater, it became my occupation to study the view. A singularly transparent air revealed every plain and peak on till the earth's curve rolled them under remote horizons. The whole great disc of world outspread beneath wore an aspect of glorious cheerfulness. The Cascade Range, a roll of blue forest land, stretched northward, surmounted at intervals by volcanoes; the lower, like symmetrical Mount Pitt, bare and warm with rosy lava colors; those farther north lifting against the pale, horizon-blue solid white cones upon which strong light rested with brilliance. It seemed incredible that we could see so far toward the Columbia river, almost across the State of Oregon, but there stood Pitt, Jefferson, and the Three Sisters in unmistakable plainness. Northeast and east spread those great plains out of which rise low lava chains, and a few small burned-out volcanoes, and there, too, were the group of Klamath and Goose lakes, lying in mid-plain glassing the deep upper violet. Farther and farther from our mountain base in that direction the greenness of forest and meadow fades out into rich mellow brown, with warm cloudings of sienna over bare lava hills, and shades, as you reach the eastern limit, in pale ash and lavender and buff, where stretches of level land slope down over Madelin plains into Nevada deserts. An unmistakable purity and delicacy of tint, with transparent air and paleness of tone, give all desert scenes the aspect of water-color drawings. Even at this immense distance I could see the gradual change from rich, warm hues of rocky slope, or plain overspread with ripened vegetation, out to the high pale key of the desert. Southeast the mountain spurs are smoothed into a broad glacis, densely overgrown with chaparral, and ending in open groves around plains of yellow grass. A little farther begin the wild, cañon-curved piles of green mountains which represent the Sierras, and afar, towering over them, eighty miles away, the lava dome of Lassen's Peak standing up bold and fine. South, the Sacramento cañon cuts down to unseen depths, its deep trough opening a view of the California plain, a brown, sunny expanse, over which loom in vanishing perspective the Coast Range peaks. West of us, and quite around the semicircle of view, stretches a vast sea of ridges, chains, peaks, and sharp walls of cañons, as wild and tumultuous as an ocean storm. Here and there above the blue billows rise snow-crests and shaggy rock-chains, but the topography is indistinguishable. With difficulty I could trace for a short distance the Klamath cañon course, recognizing Siskiyou peaks, where Professor Brewer and I had been years before; but in that broad area no further unraveling was possible. So high is Shasta, so dominant above the field of view, we looked over it all as upon a great shield which rose gently in all directions to the sky.

"Whichever way we turned the great cone fell off from our feet in dizzying abruptness. We looked down steep slopes of *neve*, on over shattered ice-wreck, where glaciers roll over cliffs, and around the whole broad massive base curved deeply through its lava crusts in straight cañons. These flutings of ancient and grander glaciers are flanked by straight, long moraines, for the most part bare, but reaching down part way into the forest. It is interesting to observe that those on the north and east, by greater massiveness and length, indicate that in former days the glacier distribution was related to the points of compass about as it is now. What volumes of geographical history lay in view! Old mountain uplift; volcanoes built upon the plain of fiery lava; the chill of ice and wearing force of torrent, written in glacier-gorge and water-curved cañon. * * *

"A fierce wind blew from the south-west, coming in gusts of great force. Below, we could hear it beat surf-like upon the crags. We hurried down to the hot-spring flat, and just over the curve of its southern descent made our *bivouac*. Even here the wind howled merciless and cold.

"We turned to and built of lava blocks a square pen about two and a half feet high, filled the chinks with pebbles, and banked it with sand. I have seen other brown-stone fronts more imposing than our Shasta home, but I have rarely felt more grateful to four walls than to that little six-by-six pen. I have not forgotten that through its chinks the sand and pebbles pelted us all night, nor was I oblivious when sudden gusts toppled over here and there a good-sized rock upon our feet. When we sat up for our cup of coffee, which Clark artistically concocted over the scanty and economical fire, the walls sheltered our backs; and for that we were thankful even if the wind had full sweep at our heads a

stole the very draught from our lips, whirling it about north forty east by compass, in the form of an infinitesimal spray. The zephyr, as we courteously called it, had a fashion of dropping vertically out of the sky upon our fire and leaving a clean hearth. For the space of a few moments after these meteorological jokes there was a lively gathering of burning knots from among our legs and coats and blankets.

"There are times when the extreme of discomfort so overdoes itself as to extort a laugh and put one in the best of humor. This tempest descended to so many absurd personal tricks altogether beneath the dignity of a reputable hurricane, that at last it seemed to us a sort of furious burlesque. Not so the cold; that commanded entire respect, whether carefully abstracting our animal heat through the bed of gravel on which we lay, or brooding over us hungry for those pleasant little waves of motion which, taking Tyndall for granted, radiated all night long, in spite of wildcat bags, from our unwilling particles. I abominate thermometers at such times. Not one of my set ever owned up the real state of things. Whenever I am nearly frozen and conscious of every indurated bone, that bland little instrument is sure to read twenty or thirty degrees above any unprejudiced estimate. Lying there and listening to the whispering sands that kindly drifted, ever adding to our cover, and speculating as to any further possible meteorological affliction was but indifferent amusement, from which I escaped to a slumber of great industry. We lay like sardines, hoping to encourage animal heat, but with small success.

"The sunrise effect, with all its splendor, I find it convenient to leave to some future traveler. I shall be generous with him, and say nothing of that hour of gold. It had occurred long before we awoke, and many precious minutes were consumed in united appeals to one another to get up and make coffee. It was horridly cold and uncomfortable where we were, but no one stirred. How natural it is under such circumstances to

'Rather bear those ills we have
Than fly to others that we know not of.'

"I lay musing on this, finding it singular that I should rather be there stiff and cold while my like-minded comrades appealed to me, than to get up and comfort myself with camp-fire and breakfast. We severally awaited developments. At last Clark gave up and made the fire, and he has left me in doubt whether he loved cold less or coffee more. Digging out our breakfast from drifted sand was pleasant enough, nor did we object to excavating the frozen shoes, but the mixture of disintegrated trachyte discovered among the sugar, and the manner in which our brown-stone front had blown over and flattened out the family provisions was received by us as calamity. However, we did justice to Clark's coffee, and socially toasted our bits of meat, while we chatted and ate zestfully portions not too freely brecciated with lava sand. I have been at times all but morbidly aware of the power of local attachment, finding it absurdly hard, to turn the key on doors I have entered often and with pleasure. My own early home, though in other hands, holds its own against greater comfort, larger cheer; and a hundred times, when our little train moved away from grand old trees or willow-shaded springs by mountain camps, I have felt all the pathos of nomadism, from the Aryan migration down.

"As we shouldered our loads and took to the ice-field I looked back on our modest edifice, and for the first time left my camp with gay relief."

Prof. John Muir, the celebrated mountain geologist, and A. F. Rogers of the United States Coast Survey, ascended Shasta, with a guide, April 28, 1875, for the purpose of ascertaining the feasibility of erecting a monument on the extreme summit. The next day Muir went up with the guide, while Rogers remained below to answer signals. About ten o'clock a storm arose that obscured the mountain so that signals could not be seen, and as Muir had been there during a storm the previous October, he determined to remain until three o'clock, with the hope that by that time it would have cleared up sufficiently to permit observations to be made. The storm increased in violence, so that descent was impossible, and the two men were compelled to pass the night there, without anything to wrap around them or of which to build a fire. Hastening to the hot springs that boil up near the summit, they endeavored by lying in the mud to keep from death by freezing. A cold wind blew in a perfect hurricane, while the thermometer was many degrees below zero. Blistered by the heat below and benumbed by the chilling wind above, they suffered untold agonies throughout that terrible night. Now lying on the back, now on the face, now on one side and now on the other, they changed their position as often as the heat of the mud became unendurable, and, as they rolled over, the raw wind swept across the blisters the heat had raised, and added new suffering to the sum of their agonies. As soon as morning dawned they started to descend, weak, feeble, and almost crazy from pain, and were met by friends who had started up to their relief, but not until their blistered feet had become frost-bitten and their clothing had frozen and mercilessly chafed their parboiled flesh. Their experience was a terrible one, and will serve as a warning to any foolhardy man who may think that April is a safe

month in which to test the fitful temper of old Boreas on Mount Shasta. In October, 1875, the monument was set in place. It weighs two thousand pounds, and is cylindrical in form, sixteen feet high and three feet in diameter, made of boiler iron. The cylinder is surmounted by a bell-shaped cap of polished composition that reflects the rays of the sun, and can be seen with a powerful glass at a distance of one hundred miles, even when intervening clouds obscure it from the vision of those at the base of the mountain, and, to the mariner on the ocean, is an infallible landmark and guide. It was taken up on wagons a distance of five miles, then on mules a distance of two and one-half miles above the old camp ground, and, from that point to the summit, thirty men carried it, in small pieces, on their backs.

To the north-east of Shasta, in the Butte creek mountains, is a prominent peak called the Goose Nest, from the peculiar shape of its bald top, on which is the crater of an extinct volcano. The mountain is covered with timber nearly to the top, but above this rises the crater peak, bald and bleak, its circular depression filled with snow. But few people have ever ascended this lofty mountain, the overshadowing presence of Shasta demanding all the admiration the heart can give, and filling the eye to the exclusion of such peaks as this. Its height is unknown, but is between eight and ten thousand feet. The whole summit is covered with loose sand and pumice-stone of a dark red color. The crater is from two to four hundred feet deep in the center, and nearly a mile across. In 1854 John B. Rohrer reared on the summit a monument of rocks, between the topmost stones of which he placed a bottle, securely corked, in which was a paper bearing the date of his visit. This is still there, and the paper contains the following inscriptions: "1854, Sept. 22, 1 P. M., John B. Rohrer." "1874, Dec. 29, 2 P. M., John B. Rohrer, William L. Babcock and Louis Rohrer." "1876, July 13, 2½ P. M., Edward L. Greene and John Cosby."

Other prominent points about Shasta are Sheep Rock and Table Rock. The former lies at the eastern side of Shasta valley, near the base of Goose Nest, and is an immense, rugged mass of rocks, deriving its title from the bands of mountain sheep that have made their home there. Table Rock lies to the north of this, near the road that passes from Little Shasta to Butte creek. It is a solid ledge of rocks ten hundred and forty-five feet long, fifty to one hundred and fifty yards wide, and from sixty to one hundred and twenty feet high, from which all dirt and loose particles have been worn away by the elements. It crowns a hill whose base is a mile long. The rock is exceedingly hard to climb, but two or three passages have been found by means of which the top may be gained.

In the country lying south of Klamath, Tule and Clear lakes are those immense beds of lava rock, made so famous in history by the exploits of Captain Jack and his band. A full description of these is given in the narrative of the Modoc War. In this region are many caves, though none of them very extensive. Caves also are found in other portions of the county, some of which have historical events connected with them. Of these the one near Fall creek, north of the Klamath, is the most noted, being the scene of the cave fight mentioned in another portion of this volume. The largest, however, is one discovered near Sheep Rock in the spring of 1863, by Nelson Cash, while hunting estrayed cattle. In April of the same year, George W. Tyler and Elijah Heard made an extended exploration of the cave and christened it Pluto's Cave. The entrance was about five hundred feet above the valley, being some three miles up the slope of the mountain. They entered through an opening ten feet high and twenty wide, and advanced through a succession of halls and chambers, or caverns, until they passed through an opening thirty feet square into the large cavern, or cave proper. They traversed this cautiously, over piles of fallen rocks and other obstructions, until they came to where an immense heap of rocks barred further progress. The distance to this point from the entrance they estimated at from one and one-half to two miles, and how far beyond the barrier of rocks it extended could not even be conjectured. Quite a current of air was felt in the cavern, nearly extinguishing their candles, caused by a subterranean river, another cavern, or a second entrance beyond. In the main cavern were found a pile of faggots and other evidences of a fire, that bore the appearance of having been there for years, perhaps centuries, and probably had been, as the existence of the cave was unknown to the Indians. The walls within are very dry, the usual dampness of a subterranean cavern being absent, thus contributing to the preservation of objects deposited there. Quite a number of people have visited the cave at different times, but a more thorough exploration than this has never been made. Several smaller caves have been discovered within a radius of a few miles, but none of so great dimensions as this.

Second only to Mount Shasta in grandeur, and superior to it in many respects for beauty of scenery and natural wonders, and lying in the mountains that hem in Scott valley to the westward, is Marble mountain, so called by the whites, but by the natives the White mountain. It is thus described by I. A. Reynolds, who has visited it many times to

DAVID DETER.

MRS. DAVID DETER.

[See Biography between pages 208 and 209.]

A VIEW OF THE RESIDENCE AND FARM PREMISES OF DAVID DETER,
ON HIS RANCH OF 800 ACRES, SETTLED BY HIM IN 1854 LITTLE SHASTA VALLEY, SISKIYOU CO. CAL.

enjoy its beauties and hunt deer on its grassy slopes: "When viewed from a distance, it has all the appearance of a barren and craggy height, whose summit has been but lately covered with snow; but upon near approach it proves to be the natural color of the rock which composes it, for it consists of an immense upheaval of limestone rock, which under the influences of heat and pressure has been partially metamorphosed into marble, of which nearly every description can be found, from the coarser, rougher qualities to that of monumental purity. Winter and summer it presents the same cold and gloomy like grandeur that readily distinguishes it from all its surroundings. Indeed, from its peculiar appearance in this respect, it long served as a kind of land mark or guide to the early pioneers who first ventured into these mountain fastnesses. The old Kelsey trail, which is one of the first trails ever blazed out across these mountains into Scott valley, lies almost directly at its base, and few who ever passed that way, but checked his mule to gaze upward with wonder and amazement at its beetling cliffs and towering domes. But this route at best was a rugged and dangerous one to both man and beast, and as much more accessible passes were soon discovered through the mountains, it was long ago abandoned, since which time it has been visited only by the hunter in quest of game, or some occasional adventurer seeking the sublimities of nature as portrayed in these vast solitudes. It rises in the form of a crescent, with its concave side facing the setting sun, and has an altitude of about eight thousand feet above the level of the sea. It is easy of access from the eastern and southern sides, sloping up gradually, terrace after terrace, to its very summit. Along these gradual acclivities the melting snows of centuries have cut deep and dark crevices and caverns in the soft limestone rock, into some of which, if a stone be dropped, its faint hollow rumbling, far beneath your feet, tells to what unknown depth they have been worn.

"But, upon reaching the top, the whole seems changed, for, instead of a gradual descent, the traveler finds himself standing upon the brow of a perpendicular escarpment, varying in altitude from five hundred to one thousand feet, and extending entirely around the mountain, a distance of more than three miles. From the foot of this cliff there is a steep and rocky declivity for a short distance, when you meet with a second perpendicular precipice, running parallel with the one above it, and about half its altitude. At the foot of this second cliff, spreading out with a comparatively level surface, lies a beautiful and fertile valley, adorned and beautified with clusters of evergreens, in the center of which is a picturesque and lovely tarn, within whose clear and transparent waters, at certain hours of the day, can be seen, mirrored in all their strange magnificence, the surrounding cliffs that hem it in. There is a feeling of awe takes possession of the soul as you gaze upward at these vast overhanging walls. It seems as though nature had reared this silent retreat where men should never intrude. The scene, as viewed from the summit, is one of the most beautiful and grand the mind can picture. Spread out before you, like a map, are all those wild and romantic scenes peculiar to mountainous countries, which so charm the eye and enrap the soul of man. Craggy heights, towering upward from amid deep, dark forests, that hang like shadows around their bases and sides; lonely and unfrequented lakes, hemmed in by beetling walls of rock; nameless and untrodden valleys, where the deer, bear, and elk still roam in all their savage freedom; and wild and turbulent streams, winding downward from their native tarns, now plunging over steep, rocky walls, forming lofty cascades, whose voices awaken the echoes far and near, and again winding, in solemn murmurs, through the deep recesses of the mountains, all come within a single sweep of the vision. Marble mountain rises the colossal figure of the whole scene, with its snow-white domes towering upward to the very clouds, like guardian sentinels over the surrounding country. Long after the shadows of twilight have gathered in the deep ravines and dark cañons below, the sunlight still lingers amid these elevated spires, as though pausing to take a parting glance ere its departure on its journey through space. Near the northern border of the mountain there is a tremendous chasm of about five hundred feet in depth and one thousand feet in width, known by the Indian name of *Ish-ne-quah-ish*, or, *where the arrow was shot*. It appears to have been formed by the rush of mighty waters, that have long ages since subsided, and reaches entirely through the solid wall of rock, thus dividing the mountain, as it were, in twain."

Mr. Reynolds relates a tradition of the naming of this chasm, by the natives, on account of a most remarkable feat of archery performed there by Wahahshun, one of their mighty ancestors.

The Indians have many traditions and superstitions connected with the mountain, one of which, with its amusing fulfillment, he related to the writer. One day, while he and a companion, in company with a band of Scott valley Indians, were hunting on the mountain, where they had been encamped several days, they wandered to the top, and the young man began rolling rocks over the precipice to listen to their rumbling reverberations that rolled up like thunder from below. The brow of the chief darkened as he stood with folded arms,

and watched the impious act of the reckless young man. Addressing Reynolds, he said, "Me no like um roll um rocks."

"Why not?" asked Reynolds in surprise.

"By um by hi you rain. You make um stop."

"You tell him to stop. He won't stop for me," was the answer.

Advancing to where the young man was just preparing to start a monster stone, the chief said, "You no roll um rock."

"Well, what's the matter with you?" queried the impious reveler.

"You roll um rock, by um by hi you rain. Heep thunder," said the chief.

"Oh, get out," was the answer, as the huge stone started on its terrible plunge, rumbling and crashing down the mountain's precipitous side. "That's all the thunder you'll hear. I'll roll rocks as long as I please."

The cloud on the chief's brow grew darker, as he beckoned to his followers and led the way down the mountain, leaving the two men to defy the Great Spirit and reap the consequences. After amusing themselves till tired, they started leisurely for camp, and then noticed for the first time that the sky had suddenly clouded up, and immense banks of black clouds, those dark and threatening thunder-heads, were rolling rapidly up from the horizon. They made what haste they could, but before reaching camp a most terrific thunder-storm broke over the mountain, the terrible crash of heaven's artillery shaking the very mountain itself and rolling and rumbling from crag to crag and cliff to cliff, till it died away in the distance. With this came vivid and blinding flashes of lightning, accompanied by sheets of rain that drenched them to the skin. It was the most terrible and awe-inspiring scene they had ever witnessed, and when they sat about the warm camp-fire, drying their drenched clothing, they felt half constrained to agree with the Indians that sat in sullen silence, that the storm was sent by the Great Spirit to testify to his displeasure at the impious act of the young man in rolling the rocks over the cliff, and thus endeavoring to imitate in their rumbling echoes the grandeur and power of the heavenly thunder.

To give a description of all the points of picturesque grandeur or noble beauty would be to write a volume devoted to that alone, and those given above must suffice.

The altitude of prominent and well-known places in Siskiyou has been taken by different persons on various occasions, usually by means of a barometer, varying more or less in the calculations of those making the observations. The following table of altitudes is given, the observations having been selected that appeared the most reliable, preference having been given to the altitudes recorded by the railroad surveyors whenever they conflict with others. The altitude of Mount Shasta is that given by Professor Whitney. The others were most all taken by Hon. John Daggett and Rev. S. A. Redding.

	FEET.
Mount Shasta	14,440
Strawberry Valley	3,570
Summit near Strawberry	3,939
Hurst's Mill	3,801
Butteville or Edgewood	3,050
Edson's or Gazelle	2,825
Julien's Ranch	2,500
Base of Sheep Rock	3,600
Base of Table Rock	3,025
Summit of Table Rock	3,606
Goose Nest	8,000
Yreka	2,636
Grizzly Ridge, just east of Yreka	3,236
Greenhorn Butte, just west of Yreka	3,796
Forest House	3,150
Greenhorn Divide	4,257
Forest House Divide	4,200
Fort Jones	2,875
Crystal Creek	2,950
Etna	3,125
Summit Salmon Mountains	6,200
Sawyer's Bar	1,900
Klamath Mill	3,500
Klamath Mine	4,500
Black Bear Divide	4,500
Black Bear Mill	2,750
Elk Valley on McLeod	3,751
Summit between Elk valley and Sheep Rock	6,300
Summit between Happy Camp and Waldo, Oregon	5,434
Summit between Callahan's and South Fork of Salmon	7,200
Marble Mountain	8,000
Scott Bar	
Callahan's	
Cottonwood	
Summit Siskiyou Mountain on the stage road	
State line near Cole's	
Klamath Lake	
Capt Jack's Cave in Lava Beds	
Summit of Scott Mountain	
Oak Bar	

Prominent points where no altitudes have been taken are left blank, and also spaces for other points, which may be written in by those who may hereafter learn them.

The following table of distances will be found both interesting and valuable. It is computed from Yreka, the county seat, but by a simple arithmetical process the distance between any two points in the county, by the usually traveled routes, can be ascertained:—

YREKA TO REDDING, VIA SHASTA VALLEY AND SACRAMENTO RIVER.

	MILES.
Yreka to Starveout	12
" Edson's (Gazelle)	18
" Butteville (Edgewood)	25
" Strawberry (Berryvale)	38
" Soda Springs	46
" Castle Rock	50
" Southern's	61
" Allen's	93
" Bass' Station	103
" Redding	115

YREKA TO REDDING, VIA SCOTT AND TRINITY VALLEYS.

	MILES.
Yreka to Forest House	5
" Fort Jones	18
" Etna	30
" Callahan's	42
" Dodge's	54
" Davis'	61
" Trinity Center	71
" French Gulch	98
" Tower House	101
" Shasta	113
" Redding	119
Davis' to Cinnabar	12
Trinity Center to Weaverville	30
Tower House to Weaverville	31

YREKA TO ROSEBURG, OREGON.

	MILES.
Yreka to Klamath Ferry	14
" Cottonwood	17
" Cole's	25
" Baron's	38
" Ashland	45
" Amerman's	52
" Jacksonville	62
" Rock Point	76
" Grant's Pass	91
" Grave Creek	106
" Levens'	121
" Canyonville	133
" Oak Grove	146
" Roseburg	160

YREKA TO LINKVILLE AND FORT KLAMATH.

	MILES.
Yreka to Willow Creek	12
" McClintock's	21
" Whittle's Ferry	54
" Linkville	65
" Fort Klamath	101

YREKA TO OAK BAR AND MOUTH OF SCOTT RIVER, VIA HUMBUG.

	MILES.
Yreka to Hawkinsville	3
" Frenchtown	9
" Forks of Humbug	10½
" Eliza Mill	16
" Klamath River	22
" Oak Bar	28
" Mouth of Scott River	36

YREKA TO SCOTT BAR, HAPPY CAMP, AND ORLEANS BAR, VIA GREENHORN AND McADAMS CREEK.

	MILES.
Yreka to Greenhorn Mill	6
" Cherry Creek	8
" McAdams Creek	14
" Fort Jones	18
" Hooperville	23
" Scott Bar	34
" Hamburg Bar	40
" Grider's Ferry	56
" Sciad Po	60
" Happy Camp	72
" Orleans Bar	138

YREKA TO ORO FINO.

	MILES.
Yreka to Fort Jones	18
" Oro Fino	25

YREKA TO SALMON RIVER, VIA ETNA.

	MILES.
Yreka to Fort Jones	18
" Etna	30
" Sawyer's Bar	55
" Forks of Salmon	70
" Oliver's Flat	75
" Somes' Bar	90
" Black Bear Mine	62
" Yocumville	69
" Petersburg	83

YREKA TO ALTURAS VIA LAVA BEDS AND TICKNER ROAD.

	MILES.
Yreka to Shasta River	4½
" Terwilligers	12¼
" McMurran's	16
" Cleland's Mill	21½
" Bull's Meadows	26½
" Ball's Ranch	33½
" Butte Creek Mound	42½

	MILES.
Yreka to Dorris Cut-off	48
" Hole in the Ground	52
" Darris Ranch	56½
" Fairchilds' Ranch	58½
" Willow Creek Crossing	63¾
" Where Road leaves Klamath Lake	71½
" Bluff at Lava Beds	81
" Hot Springs	105
" Alturas	120

YREKA TO ALTURAS VIA SHEEP ROCK.

	MILES.
Yreka to Heard's Ranch	20
" Burgettville	80
" Adin	115
" Alturas	155

LIST OF POST-OFFICES.

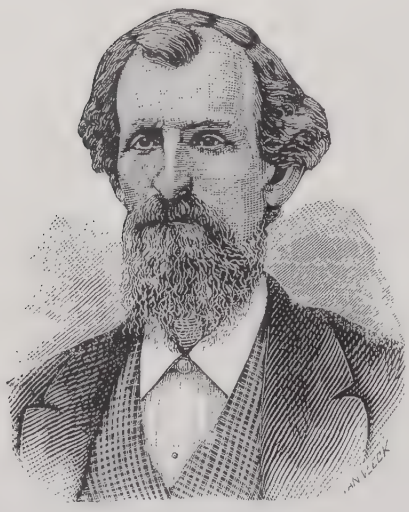
NAME.	POSTMASTER.
Ball (Butte Creek)	Edgar Ball
Berryvale (Strawberry Valley)	Mrs. S. J. Fellows
Black Bear	J. A. Little
Bogus	W. K. McClintock
Callahan's Ranch	R. M. Hayden
Cecilville	
Cottage Grove	
Daggett	
Edgewood (Butteville)	Joseph Cavanaugh
Etna Mills (Etna)	J. M. Single
Forks of Salmon	
Fort Jones	H. M. Carlock
Gazelle (Edson's)	Mrs. H. C. Edson
Hamburg Bar	Dan Caldwell
Henly (Cottonwood)	Thomas Jones
Klamath Mill	John Daggett
Lava Bed	J. A. Fairchilds
McAdams	J. B. Tonkin
Mount Shasta	Thomas McGrath
Oak Bar	Frank Smith
Oro Fino	
Sawyer's Bar	T. L. Wright
Sciad Valley	
Scott River	S. Simon
Shawmut	
Somes' Bar	
Willow Creek	John Cooley
Yocumville	
Yreka	A. E. Raynes

METEOROLOGICAL.

Siskiyou county is drained by what may be called the northern system of water courses, having for its outlet into the ocean the great Klamath river, the location and course of which, with its tributaries, has been described in this chapter. The Klamath river drains a large extent of territory, and carries a volume of water truly wonderful. Between its precipitous banks the waters, augmented by the winter's storms, rush and tumble and foam to the sea, falling ten feet to the mile, and furnishing water-power enough to turn every factory wheel in the world. Through this outlet passes all the water that falls in Upper California, enough, could it be pent up, to make a lake of vast volume and extent. When a heavy rain continues for several days without abating, the streams are unable to carry the water that runs so rapidly down the mountains into the valleys and cañons. The creeks and rivers overflow their banks and mountain torrents rush through gulch and cañon, to collect and form a lake in every valley towards which they run. The same is true when a warm rain brings down the melted snow from the mountains faster than the rivers can carry it away. These floods now do considerable damage to the crops and farms in the valleys and to mining claims along the rivers; but previous to the advent of white men, there being no improvements of this character to suffer, it was these floods that by their alluvial deposits fertilized and prepared these valleys for the plow.

The rain-fall in this region is not so great as on the southern slope of the Sacramento and Trinity mountains or in the foot-hills of the Sierra, but on the mountains the snow falls to the depth of from five to twenty feet, and sometimes impedes travel or stops it entirely for several days. More especially was this the case before the roads were built, and the rugged and dangerous pack-trail was all the people had to depend upon. Early in 1851, though as a whole the season was an unusually dry one, the severe storms so blocked the mountains with drifts of snow, that travel for a time was impossible, and the thousands that had gathered on Salmon river nearly perished for want of food.

Great suffering has been endured by those caught in the mountains by the snows of winter, and many have perished amid the bleak forests, far from help or friends. In November, 1858, Rev. J. A. Brooks thus perished in the Salmon mountains, his body being found and conveyed to Crystal Creek, where funeral services, attended by crowds of sorrowing friends, were held in the Methodist Episcopal church. Men have wandered for days before reaching a sheltering roof or have lain down in despair and died, the snow rapidly sifting a white cover for their freezing limbs. A few years ago the driver of the stage in Shasta valley lost his way one stormy night and drove in all directions until morning, when he found himself but seven miles from where he had started the night before. The snow had obliterated all traces of the road and so changed the appearance of the hills and all landmarks that he



O. V. GREEN.

MRS. O. V. GREEN.

ORSON VALENTINE GREEN

Is the youngest of a family of five children, sons and daughters of Horace P. and Orinda (Farmer) Green, of Otsego county, New York. His parents moved to Oswego county in an early day, and he was born in the town of Hannibal, on the fourteenth day of February, 1832, hence the name of Valentine. After his mother's death, and when about ten years of age, he removed with his father to Boone county, Illinois. Here he continued to live, except one year spent in his native State, working out and doing for himself as best he could, until 1852, when he started to cross the plains to California, coming by way of the northern route. Late in the month of September they arrived at Yreka. For about one year he was in the mines; then engaged on a farm, working for John McKee, on the place now owned by Peter Smith. In a short time he located the place now owned by Manuel Brown, on French creek. In 1859 disposed of it and returned to his native State. He was married at Bonus, Boone county, Illinois, May 16, 1861, to Miss Abbie A. Jones, daughter of Joseph W. and Atlanta Jones, of Quartz valley, Siskiyou county, California. In 1863 they again crossed the plains, with a drove of horses, leaving the East on the twelfth day of April and arriving in Scott valley on the twelfth of August. He then purchased the place on which he now resides, one of the earliest locations in the valley, and the first where a white woman resided. It was located by the Rev. D. H. Lowry for a dairy farm, and has been used as such continuously. Mr. Green now keeps about seventy-five cows, from which he annually makes from eight to twelve thousand pounds of butter. The family consists of three children, viz.: Angie A., born in the town of Bonus, Boone county, Illinois, March 24, 1862; Charles H., born at Oro Fino, Siskiyou county, California, September 12, 1863, and Horace William, born at the present home on Crystal creek, June 23, 1871. The two eldest are being educated at Napa College. In politics Mr. Green is a Republican; in religion, a Protestant. He is a member of the Masonic and Odd Fellows fraternities at Etna, at which place he and his wife belong to the Eastern Star.

Mr. Green has not escaped the trials incident to the life of an early Californian. In 1853, after recovering from a tedious illness, he found himself not only penniless, but was one hundred dollars in debt. Success has rewarded his persistent efforts and he now ranks as one of the rich men of Scott valley. Their home, situated on the bank of Crystal creek, near Etna, is one of the most picturesque in the valley. Water of the purest kind is conducted from the mountains in a flume for use in the house and dairy.

DAIRY RANCH OF O.V. GREEN 400 ACRES
3 MILES NORTH OF ETNA SISKIYOU CO CAL.

could distinguish nothing, and so drove on and on to keep himself and animals from freezing.

Snow-shoes are used quite extensively for mountain travel in the winter, especially in crossing the Salmon mountains with the mail, between Etna and Sawyer's Bar. These implements are of two kinds, the Indian and the Norwegian. The former is an egg-shaped hoop, filled with a network of threads. When it is placed upon the foot the wearer has his weight distributed over a large surface, but has to walk in order to make any progression. The Norwegian snow-shoe, or, rather, snow-skate, is excellently well adapted to locomotion on the frozen crust of the snow. It consists of a bar, shaped like the runner of a sled, six to ten feet long, four inches wide, two inches thick in the middle, and grooved underneath. The foot is strapped upon the middle of the shoe, and, with a long pole in his hand by which to steer, the skater shoots down the hills like a rocket. Climbing the hills, by the aid of his pole, is not so easy, but still, is rapidly done by an experienced skater. The skill displayed in the Scandinavian mountains by the originators of these wooden skates is marvelous in the extreme, and, for many months in the year, all travel among the icy bergs is done on the swiftly-gliding skate, and many a legend and tradition hangs about the precipitous mountain passes. One of these relates the bold feat of a Norseman, who was captured by a band of Swedes on their way to make a raid into some mountain village of his countrymen, and compelled to act as a guide through the dangerous mountain defiles. He conducted them safely until he came to a place where the trail turned sharply around the face of a cliff but a few feet from the verge of a yawning chasm. Yelling to his captors to come on, he shot like an arrow down the descent that led to this dangerous pass, and then turned sharply to one side, around the cliff, while those behind, unaware of the precipice until right at its verge, and unable either to stop or turn, plunged, one after the other, over its slippery side and were dashed to pieces on the rocks and ice below.

The earliest information we have of a flood exists in the traditions of the savages, who say that years ago there was a terrible flood in which thousands of natives lost their lives, and hundreds of rancherias on the banks of rivers were washed away and destroyed. It is an era in their history from which they date events in the Sacramento valley, and occurred in the beginning of the present century, about the year 1805. The annals of the Hudson Bay Company also show that the year 1818 was one of excessive storms and tremendous floods. The winter of 1826-27, when Jedediah S. Smith passed through California with his trapping party, the water rose so high in the Sacramento valley that he was driven to the Marysville buttes for a camping place, which he found teeming with elk, antelope and bear that had like him taken refuge there.

The winter of 1852-53 was a disastrous one throughout the whole State. The great Sacramento valley was one great sea of water, and great damage was done to the cities, and all improvements such as mining appliances, bridges, mills, etc. In Siskiyou county the floods, of which there were four during the season, swept the rivers clear of all mining improvements; wing-dams were carried away and drift claims were filled up and caved in. The few bridges that had then been built were carried down the streams, Yreka and Scott Bar were flooded and greatly damaged, while the valleys were full of water, doing less damage than later floods simply because there was less to be injured. The snow on the mountains and the mud and water in the valleys rendered communication with the outside world almost impossible. Provisions were scarce, and became more so before a pack-train could be brought in here with a new supply. Three dollars a pound for flour, one dollar per ounce for salt and a dollar each for eggs were prices that prevailed for a few weeks. Since that time no flood has been able to create a stringency in the market on account of the quantity of breadstuffs raised in the valleys at our very doors. For a few days communication may be shut off and butter, eggs and such articles become scarce, but no suffering ensues.

The winter of 1861-62 was one that will long be remembered in California, for its devastating floods, that came pouring down from the mountains, sweeping everything before them and leaving ruin and desolation in their pathway. The cities of Marysville, Sacramento, and Stockton, as well as dozens of towns lying in the great valley, were inundated, and suffered great loss of life and property. The whole valley was flooded and covered by a great inland sea miles in extent. Houses, barns, fences and all kinds of objects went whirling down on the bosom of the torrent, and hundreds of animals mingled their piteous cries with the roar of the angry waters that had engulfed them and were rapidly bearing them away to destruction. Every river seemed bent upon adding its quota to the great sum of damage, and when spring set in, scarcely a bridge of any importance in the State remained to boast of successful battle with the foe.

The month of November, 1861, was a very rainy one, and the last two weeks witnessed a steady and constant rain that filled the creeks and rivers to their fullest capacity. On Saturday, the last day of the month, it seemed as if the heavens opened and dropped their imprisoned waters in torrents upon

the land. The streams were unable to carry off these last contributions of nature, and overflowed their banks, flooding all the flats and lowlands along their course. Streams ran down every little mountain gully and added their mite to the little lakes that rapidly formed wherever the water could find a resting-place. Early in the morning Yreka creek overflowed its banks and a torrent of water came rushing down Main street. The bridge was carried away, and the whole lower portion of the city was under water; gardens and cellars were flooded, and everything floatable went whirling down the rushing stream. Shasta and Scott rivers overflowed their banks and flooded large tracts of land, doing great damage to the farms, and destroying great quantities of hay and grain. Scott valley was one vast sea, upon whose bosom floated the debris from a hundred farms. Many bridges were carried away, the roads were badly cut up, and travel was interrupted for several days. Ditches were washed out, and great damage was done to mining claims all along the streams. Klamath river was a raging torrent, the angry waters lashing the sides of their rocky prison and beating themselves into foam in their frenzy. The storm abated at night, and Sunday the water began gradually to subside, but not until the next day was there any great reduction of its volume, so that communication was fully established from point to point.

This was, however, but the first effort of a mighty power, for by the next Saturday the rains had again raised the water as high as before, and that evening "the rain descended and the floods came." Little rivulets ran down the mountain sides, too impatient to seek their accustomed channels; streams ran where never streams ran before, lakes appeared in strange and unfamiliar places; creeks became rivers, while rivers increased to mighty streams, all filled with rushing, roaring, leaping waters, rolling impetuously towards the sea. Yreka creek, that little stream that in summer scarce floated a feather, was now a swiftly rolling river three hundred feet wide. All day Sunday men labored to divert the stream from the town, with little effect. Gardens were sluiced out, cellars were flooded, and buildings were undermined and borne away or overturned. At Fort Jones the river carried away everything in its path, including several buildings, while at Etna the saw-mill went down the stream and the water-wheel of the flour-mill was also borne away. The water of Indian creek forced its way through Hooperville, causing many to abandon their houses and flee for safety, while nearly every vestige of mining operations was obliterated.

McAdams creek conquered everything but the Steamboat claim, and, shifting its channel, went tearing through the town of Hardscrabble, at least ten feet deep. The large bridge across the Klamath at Cottonwood was carried away, and the wire bridge spanning the same stream near the mouth of Salmon river, and ninety feet high, although under water, resisted nobly until the logs and driftwood brought down by the flood overcame it, and it went the way of all bridges. On Salmon river every dam, bridge, mill, and flume was washed away or badly damaged, the loss from Sawyer's Bar to the Klamath being estimated at ninety thousand dollars. Every bridge and dam on Scott and Shasta rivers that had withstood the first flood succumbed to the resistless power of the second one.

The loss in hay, grain, stock, mining claims, ditches, bridges, buildings, etc., was enormous. The miners watched the waters fill up and cave in claims that had been drifted by years of patient toil, and saw the dams they had constructed by hard labor and great expense demolished in an hour. Farmers saw the products of their toil dissolve and melt away before the conquering advance of the destroyer, and heard the piteous cries of their helpless cattle as the flood seized upon them and bore them rapidly downward. Lumbermen who had used the streams to float logs down to their mills, witnessed the same streams float the mills down also. Everything was afloat, and when the waters again found their natural channels, they left objects of every conceivable description stranded and wrecked all over the country.

Copious as had been the rain, nature had not yet exhausted her supply of water, and rallied two weeks later for another and final effort. On Sunday, the twenty-second of December, another freshet swept away what little had been left by its predecessors, and made the universal ruin complete.

After three weeks of snow and rain, a freshet, nearly as great as that of 1861, occurred on Wednesday, the seventh of December, 1864, but doing little damage. On Saturday, December twenty-fourth, a severe storm commenced and continued until Monday, at which time the streams contained nearly as much water as in the memorable flood of 1861. In Scott valley the water covered all but the high places, and no stages passed through for two days. The damage was slight, compared to that of the great flood.

Again in December, 1875, there was another season of extremely high water, that interrupted and impeded travel, but little damage being inflicted; however.

The season just passed was in its way a remarkable one. No rain fell until November, and then but sixteen one-hundredths of an inch, followed in December by less than three inches. So little rain

had fallen that every one was anticipating a dry season and bemoaning the short crop and hard times that would be sure to follow. A change took place in January, and for a week the rain poured down in blinding torrents, and the scenes of 1861 were repeated. On the fourteenth the Klamath river was as high as in 1861 and the water covered the valleys, poured down the creeks and rivers, and placed an embargo on travel for a few days. The Shasta river bridge below Hawkinsville was washed away, and the one at Flock's, under water and impassable. The two bridges at Callahan's were swept down Scott river, leaving that place cut off from the outside world. Great damage was done to farms, in the destruction of fences, the covering up or washing away of valuable land and fine pasturage, the destruction of private roads and bridges. Mining claims on the rivers and creeks were filled up, and machinery, dams, etc., carried away, inflicting a great loss upon the mining industry. Several saw-mills lost their water-wheels, and sustained other damage in the floating away of logs and other property. After an interval of about ten days the storm again set in on the twenty-sixth of January and continued for two weeks, the water again rising higher than before; travel was interrupted all over the county, and for nearly three weeks no through mail came up from below. The snow on the mountains and the water in the valley kept the roads in such a condition the stage company were unable for many days to do more than run a stage here and there between accessible points. The bridge at the mouth of Scott river, a new one built by subscription, was also numbered with the missing. The damage was great, and the annoyance and inconvenience still greater, especially in Yreka and Fort Jones, where the citizens worked hour after hour to divert the water that came pouring into town into channels where it would do as little damage as possible. The rain-fall for January was over fourteen inches, being about five inches in excess of the same month in 1862, but the heavy rains of December, 1861, that preceded the January flood of that season, found no counterpart in this, so that the quantity of water was this year much less than at that time. However, there was enough and to spare.

The annexed table of rain-fall commences in August, 1859, and was kept from that date by Isaac Titcomb. The first three months the gauge was kept at the mouth of Scott river, and from that time till October, 1877, on Rattlesnake creek, a branch of Patterson creek in Scott valley, twenty-two miles from Yreka and three thousand feet above the level of the sea. Since October, 1877, the table is made up from the official records kept by C. H. Pyle, at Yerka, for the United States Signal Service.

TABLE OF RAIN-FALL,

FOR EACH MONTH, WITH TOTALS AND AVERAGES, FROM 1859 TO 1881.

MONTH.	1859–60.	1860–61.	1861–62.	1862–63.	1863–64.	1864–65.	1865–66.	1866–67.	1867–68.	1868–69.	1869–70.	1870–71.	1871–72.	1872–73.	1873–74.	1874–75.	1875–76.	1876–77.	1877–78.	1878–79.	1879–80.	Total.	Average.	Partial for 1880–81.
August	.50	.24	----	----	.09	.63	.02	.07	.26	----	----	----	----	.01	.05	.09	.05	1.00	.02	.52	.21	3.76	.18	----
September	.87	.49	----	.02	.40	.04	1.15	----	.40	.06	1.00	.01	.37	.41	.37	----	----	1.02	.01	.30	.04	6.96	.33	----
October	1.00	2.22	.51	.15	.25	.31	1.33	.08	.88	.50	.01	.02	.05	.16	.54	1.55	4.45	3.75	.43	.71	.84	19.74	.94	----
November	4.33	2.00	11.56	.12	1.85	6.00	9.79	2.51	1.75	.77	3.04	1.00	1.62	2.67	1.71	4.33	7.31	.54	4.12	1.41	2.46	70.89	3.33	.16
December	.75	5.74	10.63	1.90	6.17	12.75	1.21	11.75	9.68	2.80	3.56	3.50	7.68	3.38	4.49	.43	7.33	.01	1.06	.46	8.21	103.49	4.93	2.81
January	2.50	1.12	9.29	4.75	2.07	1.87	6.59	9.12	3.06	5.76	5.00	1.86	4.18	1.33	6.38	3.13	2.21	1.71	7.29	2.08	3.28	84.54	4.03	14.26
February	1.25	2.50	3.75	1.75	.43	2.40	3.50	2.02	1.50	1.13	2.91	2.47	6.94	3.00	1.80	.17	3.33	4.23	4.70	1.53	.91	52.22	2.49	3.29
March	4.12	2.50	1.32	2.45	.82	1.30	9.20	.64	3.70	1.32	1.73	1.62	1.40	1.05	3.65	1.79	3.94	3.10	3.01	4.66	1.41	54.73	2.61	----
April	.75	3.00	2.00	2.00	2.70	.32	.02	1.34	1.14	3.61	1.37	2.27	.34	1.50	1.55	.35	.71	1.23	.54	1.72	2.92	31.38	1.49	----
May	2.00	.54	1.00	.40	.51	.05	1.72	.44	.18	1.52	1.12	.55	.25	.27	.71	.75	1.19	1.48	.68	1.95	.63	17.94	.85	----
June	.50	.30	.80	1.93	.31	.75	.62	.01	1.06	.69	.13	.26	.03	.03	.13	.12	.18	.71	.07	.47	.10	9.20	.44	----
July	1.62	----	.10	.25	----	.35	.50	----	----	.13	----	.35	.01	.03	.01	.38	.34	.12	.31	.42	.28	5.20	.25	----
Totals	20.19	20.65	40.96	15.72	15.60	26.77	35.65	28.38	23.61	18.29	19.87	13.91	22.87	13.84	21.39	13.09	31.04	18.90	22.24	16.23	21.29	460.05	21.91	----

Compare the following tables to get an idea of the comparative rain-fall here and in Sacramento.

	SACRAMENTO.	SISKIYOU.
1849–50	36.00	
1850–51	4.71	
1851–52	17.98	
1852–53	36.36	
1853–54	20.06	
1854–55	18.62	
1855–56	14.75	
1856–57	10.42	
1857–58	18.95	
1858–59	16.00	
1859–60	22.59	20.19
1860–61	15.52	20.65
1861–62	35.52	40.96
1862–63	11.55	15.72
1863–64	7.83	15.60
1864–65	22.48	26.77
1865–66	17.40	35.65
1866–67	25.28	28.38
1867–68	32.73	23.61
1868–69	16.62	18.29
1869–70	13.56	19.87
1870–71	8.44	13.91
1871–72	25.02	13.84
1872–73	14.19	21.39
1873–74	21.88	13.09
1874–75	17.63	31.04
1875–76	25.27	18.90
1876–77	9.39	22.24
1877–78	21.30	16.23
1878–79	16.77	21.29

CHAPTER VII.

EARLY HISTORY OF THIS REGION.

It is but little more than fifty years since the first white foot pressed the soil of Siskiyou county and left any record of its visit. Whether at any time before that the eye of a white man ever gazed upon its lofty hills and grass-carpeted valleys is unknown, but extremely improbable. Up to that time the Hudson Bay Company had not penetrated so far south, nor had the American trappers yet been so far to the west. This mountain region was then in the state of nature, abounding with deer, antelope and bear, the home of the simple natives, whose eyes had never rested upon the face of a white man, and whose ears had never heard of a pale-face race, save in a tradition some of them have of a band of men with fairer skins that suddenly appeared many, many long years ago on the coast, and supposed to have been one of the early exploring parties that sailed up the coast.

In chapter IV the journey of Jedediah S. Smith and his band of trappers, from the Sacramento river to Oregon, along the coast, is related; also their defeat and almost entire destruction by the savages at the mouth of the Umpqua river, and the subsequent punishment of the offenders by a party of Hudson Bay Company men; also of the continuance of this party under Alexander Roderick McLeod over the same route into the Sacramento valley, their ascent into the mountains along the Sacramento river, and their terrible experience with the snow on the banks of the McLeod in the winter of 1827. The members of that party are the first white men known to have been within the limits of Siskiyou county. When they cached their traps and furs and made their way back to Vancouver, the route they traveled is not known. They may have gone back to the Sacramento valley and returned the way they came, or they may have gone up Pit river or came over the mountains and passed through Shasta valley. At all events it was but a few years before the Hudson Bay Company, in passing backwards and forwards from Vancouver to California, traversed nearly the same route now pursued by the stage road on the Sacramento River route, and a well defined trail was soon made. This trail crossed the Sacramento river three times, passed through Strawberry valley, down the Shasta valley, across the Klamath about one-half mile above Bell's ferry, and over the Siskiyou mountain a short distance east of the present route of travel.

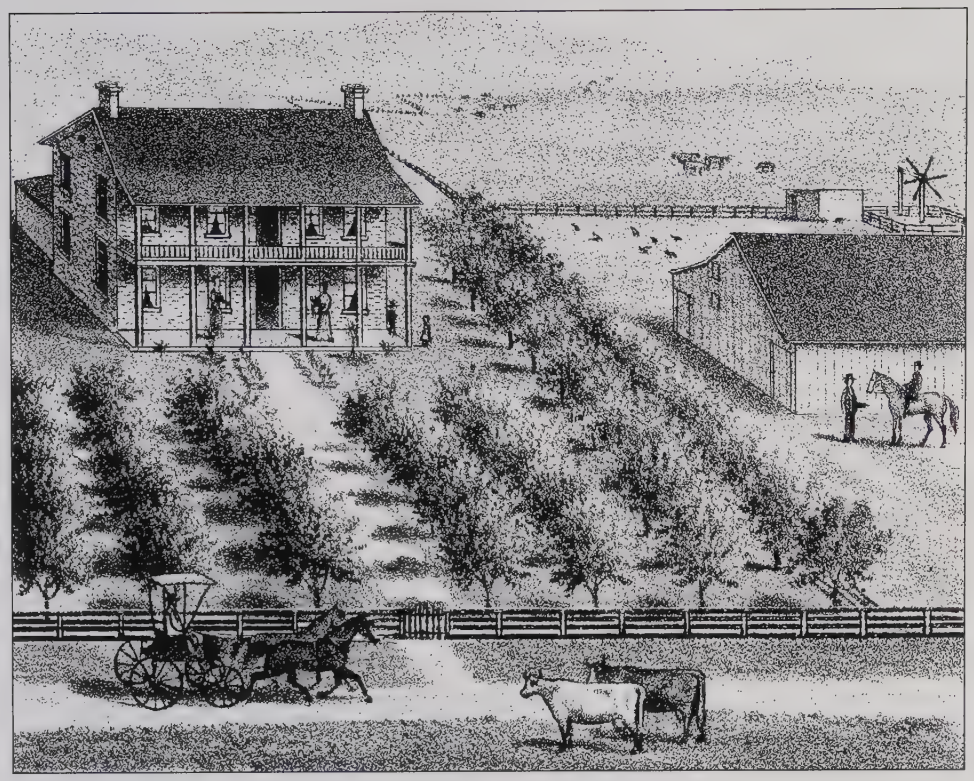
The pioneers of the county who prospected it from one end to the other in 1850 and 1851, will remember the anxiety the Indians displayed to know if they were "Maki men," and how they assured them they were, when they ascertained that to be a "Maki man" was to be looked upon with great favor. The explanation of this is easy. A Scotchman named Thomas McKay (pronounced by the Scots Maki) was one of the head trappers of the Hudson Bay Company, and for a number of years led trapping parties through this region. He was just and even generous to the natives, and they took a great fancy to him. It was his son, Donald McKay, who led the Warm Spring Indians in the late Modoc war. There is now living in the county an old trapper who came through this region with a band of trappers led by this same McKay in 1836. They crossed the Klamath on the old trail, came up Yreka creek and over to Scott valley by the way of Greenhorn and McAdams creeks. They remained a month in the valley, trapping Scott river on both forks, getting eighteen hundred beaver. "The richest place for beaver I ever saw," said Meek to the writer. The valley was all one swamp, caused by the beaver-dams, and full of huts. The party then crossed over to Shasta Butte, and followed the Sacramento down to the valley and on to Yerba Buena (San Francisco), where they left their furs with the agent of the Hudson Bay Company. On their way back they trapped the American, Yuba, Feather, Sacramento, Pit, McLeod and Shasta rivers, and then returned over the trail to Vancouver.

The settlement of many of the American trappers in the Willamette valley (pronounced by them at that time Wallamette) has been mentioned. A number of these gentlemen formed, in January, 1837, the "Wallamette Cattle Company," for the purpose of buying a large band of cattle at the mission settlements in California and driving them up the Sacramento valley and through the mountains into Oregon. In this company were many whose names

D N Lash

DANIEL N. LASH.

Mr. Lash was born in Licking county, Ohio, March 23, 1833, and moved to McLean county, Illinois, the same year. When he was but three months old he lost his mother by death, and fifteen months later his father also passed over the silent river. Left an orphan thus in his infancy, young Daniel was reared by his relatives, early learning to take care of himself. In 1851 he came across the plains by the Oregon route, and through that Territory to Yreka, arriving October 6, 1851. He mined on Humbug till September, 1852, when he was won by the attractions of the new gold fields of Australia whither he went to seek his fortune. He mined in New South Wales that winter, and returned to California and this county in May, 1853. He again went to work on Humbug, which has been his home till he came to Yreka in 1879. For eight or nine years Mr. Lash was engaged in quartz mining, working the well-known Eliza ledge. He commenced with a hand-mortar, and as he progressed, he increased his facilities, until he had a fifteen-stamp mill. At that point the ledge failed and the result of Mr. Lash's labors for nine years was gone. In 1879 he was elected sheriff, and removed to Yreka where he has since resided. He has made an efficient and faithful officer, and enjoys the esteem and confidence of the people, irrespective of their political opinions. He is one of those pioneers of Siskiyou county, who have labored continuously here to build up the county, and develop its resources. So closely has he applied himself here, that he has never revisited the place of his birth or the home of his boyhood. In 1861 he married Miss Mary Mallon, by whom he has one daughter, Anna Maria, born April 21, 1863. The wife and mother died in 1871. November 20, 1874, Mr. Lash again married Mrs. Mary Shubridge. Every movement of a public character for the good of the county is participated in by Mr. Lash, who gives all his earnest encouragement and support.



RESIDENCE OF SAMUEL MUSGRAVE,
LITTLE SHASTA SISKIYOU CO. CALIFORNIA.

are well-known in the trapper annals of America, the leading spirit being the same Ewing Young who led a party of trappers into the San Joaquin valley in the winter of 1829. The historian of the expedition was P. L. Edwards, then a young man, who recorded in diary form all the incidents that attended the journey, the volume being now preserved in the State library at Sacramento and numbered 23,989. The exact composition of the party is not fully given, but among others were Young, Edwards, Hawchurst, Carmichael, Bailey, Erequette, Des Pau, B. Williams, Tibbets, Gay, Wood, Camp and enough others to make a company of about twenty men, all enured to the dangers and privations of a mountain life.

Taking passage on the brig *Lariat*, they sailed from the Columbia river on the twenty-second of January, and landed at Yerba Buena (San Francisco) after a voyage of no unusual interest. Here they were engaged all the summer in purchasing cattle and horses and in making preparations for the long and toilsome journey that lay before them. Having collected a band of over seven hundred cattle at three dollars per head, they set out upon their journey, where we find them near the last of August at the head of the Sacramento valley. The narrative of the journey from this point until the party reached the Rogue river is given in full as recorded by Mr. Edwards:—

AUGUST 25—This morning began traveling among the mountains which separate the valley of the Tulares from that of the Chastas. Had some difficulty in following the trail. We have now taken leave of the valley of the Tula, or Bullrush; its length is said to be about five hundred miles and its breadth upon an average about sixty. The soil, so far as my observation extends, is of an excellent quality, and immediately on the banks of its rivers superior to any I have ever seen on the Pacific coast. At this season it presents a parched-up and uninviting appearance. Large tracts are covered with pebbles, and a great portion of the valley is subject to annual inundations, of which fragments of pine wood and bark where pine trees do not grow, is sufficient evidence. The climate, though sometimes very warm, is upon the whole fine, particularly the sea-breezes, which fan up the evening. The commercial facilities are admirable. The greatest defect is the want of timber, there being scarcely any except dwarfish oaks along the margin of the streams.

The intermittent fever sometimes fearfully prevails. Mr. Young informs me that with a trapping party he passed one summer here without having one man sick, but on his trip to the Columbia three years ago with stock, every one of the company, himself excepted, had this fever. We have, in our party, had two or three cases. On every hand we see revolting signs of its fearful ravages. About four years ago it prevailed with such mortality that the few survivors of a village sometimes fled from their homes, leaving the village literally strewn with the dead and dying. Mr. Y. says he saw hundreds lying dead in one village, forsaken by the few survivors, and birds preying upon the uncovered carcasses. This disease seems to have prevailed with like fatality from the bay of San Francisco to the Columbia river in these fatal times. Previous to 1829 it was unknown in the Columbia. Its greatest mortality seems to have been from about fifty to one hundred miles interior; still the Indians in the valley are numerous. They do not bury their dead but carry them a few hundred yards from their houses and leave them exposed. Skulls and bones are scattered all around their villages. They live principally on roots and grass seeds. Their abundant use of the latter has led the Californians to say they live on grass. They appear to be peaceable, and though shy of us have offered us no injury, except in two very doubtful cases. The horse guard one night fired upon what he took to be an Indian stealing a horse. On another night one of the men said that an Indian crept into camp and stole his gun, but he pursued him and recovered it. Of neither instance have we proof. Their mildness is as much, perhaps, the consequence of a want of energy as of any more worthy cause. The men cut off their hair and live mostly perfectly naked.

AUGUST 26.—Since last date, traveling in the mountains. They appear every day to grow more difficult. "Hills peep over hills and Alps on Alps." The grass is so generally burned that our animals have become feeble. Our horses are so exhausted from the same causes that they are of more trouble than service. Yesterday as the forward cattle were drove down to the river to drink, being much heated, and the bank steep, they got into swimming water and crossed, nor were they stopped till about a hundred of the best cattle in the band were across. The water being very rapid it was difficult to get men and horses over. Before we succeeded, the cattle, weary as they were, had gained the summit of a mountain several thousand feet high. With much difficulty they were recrossed. Several of us started in advance to hunt a camp. Myself up the bank, etc., until I rose the mountain, made for the road. Turner and Tibbets found one, though not good, which we reached after sunset. To-day the mountains grew more bushy, steep and rocky. To-day we have reached a place where there is water but no grass. Unless grass is found to-morrow, we have every prospect of starvation to our animals. A tremendous mountain rises before us, which we would fain have attempted, but Mr. Young, having rode up it for some distance, returned in a half hour, swearing that "a still higher mountain was on the top of this." "Now," said he, "if you are a philosopher, show yourself." Animals were, of course, hard to guard where there was nothing to eat. Some of the men being tired of eating dried meat insisted on killing a beef. Mr. Young did not consent, as he very reasonably did not wish to pack the meat over the high mountains ahead. A very rough and disagreeable quarrel ensued. Some had sworn they would kill one at all events. Mr. Young defied them and told them to kill one at their peril.

AUGUST 27, 1837.—At daylight this morning we commenced moving camp and ascended the dreaded mountain and found another on it, after pursuing a ridge about a mile. After ascending this we fondly dreamed we would descend into some friendly valley, but when we had gained the summit of this, behold

another! and our hearts sickened as we forboded another still. Our horses were so weak from fatigue and hunger that they were of little use, nay, of more trouble than service. The cattle, too, were laboring under the same disadvantages, and, besides were so obstinately lazy that every inch of ground we gained was contested. Hallowing, bawling, stones, clubs and anything on which we could lay our hands achieved every inch of our progress. They would turn off from the road, wander down the sides of the mountain, take refuge in dense brush, stop to fight each other, and in short, appeared willing to do anything but go quietly along the trail. Three horses and some of our best cattle tired down on the road. The day was excessively warm, our faces covered and our throats and noses filled with dust. Great thirst was the necessary consequence of intense labor under such circumstances, but it was impossible to get water. Under these circumstances I reached the point of the mountain where the road turned down towards the river. Here were lying some of the men who had driven the first band of cattle; some of them had gone down the mountain for water, I myself, supposing there was a spring somewhere on the side of the mountain, started in the pursuit, but after going about two hundred yards and seeing no indications of water nearer than the river about a mile distant, three-fourths of which was down the sides of a steep mountain, I returned and pursuaded the gentry lying in the shade to return with me to assist in driving up the rear cattle. At last the whole party were rendezvoused at this point, and we began to descend, and in about thirty or forty minutes gained the valley. Traveling about two hundred paces we came to a cool and delightful rivulet. Never had I so suffered from thirst as this day, and now I plunged into it with an avidity which frightened myself. At the first hasty draught it did not have the usual taste in my slimy mouth. I drank, perhaps three quarts in fifteen minutes. Short-sighted man! Happy that his knowledge is prospective, else he would not adventure upon some of his most ennobling enterprises. Few of our party, perhaps none, would have ventured upon this enterprise could they have foreseen all its difficulties. It boots little to reflect that the future gains will amply compensate for present suffering. Most of the party cursed the day on which they engaged, and would hardly have exchanged a draught of cold water for their expected share of the profits. We encamped about four or five hundred yards from where we descended into the river valley at about four o'clock P. M. Plenty of wood and water and some grass. A good beef was killed, a part soon cooked and as soon consumed, having ate nothing all day. Thrice happy evening! unknown to those who have not known the contrast of the morning, and were it not for that fearful mountain before us we should forget all our trials in our present happy condition, or, if remembered, to endear our present enjoyments. But meantime another quarrel with Wood and Mr. Y. about the beef. Our horses were so exhausted for the first time on our trip, we guarded both them and the cattle on foot.

AUGUST 28.—Remained in camp during the day to recruit our animals, though there was but little grass. Some of the men returned and recovered two horses that were left by the way yesterday.

AUGUST 29.—At daylight this morning, began our march and ascended a mountain as high as any we had yet surmounted; the road as difficult and the cattle as weak and stubborn as on the last day's march; the horses so weak that nearly all the driving was done on foot. Nearly every inch of progress was gained by the use of clubs, sticks and stones. When we had gained the summit of the mountain, we stopped about an hour for the cattle to eat grass and rest. The descent was about a mile and a half or two miles and sometimes very abrupt. When we had proceeded about half way down, three Indians came to us, and to encourage us, said, "Go on, there is no more mountains ahead." Though not much accustomed to confide in Indian veracity, this assertion produced a shout among us, and "Thank the Lord" came from lips not much accustomed to devotion. The first impulse of my own heart was to hallow aloud and echo the news; the second to exhibit my unusual gratitude to the naked savage who brought the welcome tale. The happy tidings soon spread along our line and gave us all new life. Even our cattle seemed to catch the prevailing passion, and we were all huddled together in a trice to the mountain's base. Our animals and ourselves here drank freely of a beautiful stream. Three cows were here left; we suppose they were poisoned on the mountain. We had now about two miles to go around and over the point of a mountain before reaching camp. The brush was very dense and there were several difficult ravines; every inch was contested and achieved only by the exertion of all our strength. We at length found grass and water, and upon the whole the most pleasant encampment since we entered the mountains. Our labor to-day was only surpassed by that of the former; we did not suffer for water, otherwise it equals any other.

AUGUST 30.—Lay encamped all day.

AUGUST 31.—Moved camp and counting the cattle, ascertained that we had lost about forty-nine head since leaving the Jesus Maria [Buenaventura].

SEPTEMBER 3.—Since the last date we have been making short marches and camping wherever we could find small parcels of grass. Our fancied expectation of getting out of these mountains each successive day has been delusive. Lofty mountains have been exchanged for deep and difficult ravines, and our labor little diminished. I reckon yesterday the most laborious day to myself since beginning the trip, my bones aching from exertion and my lungs painful from hallowing. Since last date have lost some cattle and two horses. The horses for the first time were suffered to go unguarded last night. This morning found that two horses were missing, one, Mr. Y's. favorite saddle horse and one of B. Williams'. The horses were found near the top of the high mountain on our left, whither they had gone in quest of grass. Mr Y. had much difficulty in driving them down to camp. It was thought possible that the two lost horses had been stolen, but more probable that they had been left by the way in the brush yesterday. The cattle were very impatient, having scarcely anything to eat, so that I was left running all the morning till about one-half past seven, to prevent them from wandering, though

not my guard. Moved about three miles, and finding grass encamped. Mr. Young, B. Williams and Tibbets returned in quest of the lost horses, and returned, sun one-half hour high, after a hard day's walk, having found the two horses. They had been unmolested by the Indians, as well as two bulls tired down by the way, one of which they also brought on. To-day Turner and Gay went in advance about six miles to examine the road and reported favorably, having found several parcels of grass at which we can recruit our animals. They also found very opportunely one hundred and thirty Indian trade balls—will probably be needed. A repulsive mountain still lies before us. The report is favorable; we may not cross it.

SEPTEMBER 4.—Moved one-half mile to fresh grass and camped. Some of the wretched cattle wandered to the very summit of the high mountain to our right and were got down with much difficulty.

SEPTEMBER 5, 1837.—Remained encamped all day with the hope of finding mountain sheep. * * * Moved about eight miles on September 6th; road very brushy and difficult; camped at a spring apparently impregnated with ferruginous matter. [Probably soda springs.] Traveling along a bank which sloped abruptly towards the river, a loose mare slipped and stopped not till she reached the bottom. On hearing of this I returned to see if she could be got out, but could find nothing of her. She had probably struggled into the current and been carried away. Poor horses! They have become so weak and their feet so sore that they dread the move, and passing along the side of the river to-day, some crossed to evade the drivers, and they frequently try to conceal themselves in the brush. This is the first encampment since entering the mountains known to any of our party. It is said we shall reach Chasta valley in three days. Grass is not very plenty. The mineral springs above named possess purgative properties; animals very fond of it. About twelve Indian houses, vacant.

SEPTEMBER 7.—Moved about a mile and found a better encampment for our animals than any one we had found since leaving the San Joaquin.

SEPTEMBER 8 and 9.—Lay encamped, our animals rapidly recruiting. For the last five or six days we have seen no Indians. The country is, perhaps, the line between the Indians of the valley and those of the mountains, though sometimes occupied by one or the other, or, perhaps, held in common. The Indians of the mountains do not appear to be numerous, having never seen more that fifteen at one time. They are unoffending and friendly. I was particularly pleased with their language. The enunciation is peculiarly clear and distinct, and entirely free from the harsh gutterals which I have been accustomed to in Indian languages. Like all American savages, before they have had much intercourse with white men, they exhibit a great propensity for long and high-toned harangues; that we could not understand them was no consideration. One old man, after seating himself in silence and smoking his pipe with much formality, raised his voice to the highest key and began as follows: "In yonder mountain I was born. There I sucked my mother's breast." "There he had grown up," and, doubtless, many other items of equal importance, could we have understood him. I never failed in getting a grand harangue when I addressed one of these mountain orators. We have been frequently scattered along the road for a mile or two where there was dense brush on all sides, and, of course, much exposed; indeed, we have been much at their mercy, but they have offered no injury either to ourselves or property. [An experience quite the reverse of that of the miners and packers who penetrated this region in 1850 and later.] On counting our cattle correctly, ascertained that our present number was six hundred and eighty (680), making our previous loss less than we had supposed.

SEPTEMBER 10.—Moved about five miles and finding excellent grass, encamped and remained the eleventh.

SEPTEMBER 12.—Made a long and difficult march and gained the long wished for Shasta valley; began to leave in the rear our old acquaintance, the Snow Peak [Mount Shasta, no doubt] with feelings of anything but regret. Lost two horses, one of which, a pack animal with the pack on, was found back of camp. After traveling about three miles in the valley, we began to feel some solicitude about Wood and Jim, who had returned in pursuit of the horses, and halted for them. In about fifteen minutes they appeared and we proceeded on our way. Long march to-day.

SEPTEMBER 13.—Made an early move and halted on a stream tributary to Rogue river. [He was mistaken here, of course, and it was probably the Shasta river]. We here ate breakfast, gave our animals a few hours to eat, and moved until after sunset, and reached a good encampment; distance twenty miles. Mr. Young had supposed on leaving the place at which we halted for breakfast, that the distance to this place was not more than three or four miles, but it proved to be eight or ten. Once started we were obliged to go through.

SEPTEMRER 14.—Moved camp about ten o'clock, and after traveling five miles crossed Chasta [evidently the Klamath] river; about five miles further encamped; but little grass and water for our animals. About two miles before reaching camp five or six Indians came to us in a friendly manner, and one, accompanied by a boy about ten years old, followed us to camp. There had been frequent threats on the way that Indians would be killed as soon as we crossed Chasta river, and I had heard threats of killing this one while he was following us. It had generally passed as idle braggadocio, and I was hoping that present threats were of the same sort, I, nevertheless, intended telling Mr. Young. In the hurry, however, of unpacking I could not do it unobserved. We had just let loose our horses and sat down when a gun was fired just behind me. Gay and the Indian were sitting within ten paces of each other when the former shot. The Indian sprang up to run when Baily, also, shot at him. The Indian ran about twenty paces and fell dead down the hill. Some of the scoundrels now hallowed, "Shoot the boy!" The little fellow, however, turned a point of rocks, plunged into the brush, as he was not pursued, and escaped. They afterwards alleged that it was only to prevent his spreading the news. At the sound of the gun Mr. Young

asked vehemently, "What's that?" and began censuring the act. I sprang up calling it a mean, base, dastardly act, and that such men were not to be depended upon in danger. Bailey retorted, "Are you to be depended upon in danger?" I replied, "Yes," "We will see." said he. I said, "Yes." Carmichael was one of the first to censure the murder, but he now joined others against me. "We are not Missourians," said he, "We will avenge the death of Americans." Mr. Young and myself soon saw that it was no use to wrangle. Some of the party were silent; most were in favor of the act; only one that I now recollect spoke against it. Turner, Gay and Bailey were three of four survivors of a party of eight men who had been defeated at the next river [The battle occurred on the Rogue river but two years before], and several of the survivors were much mangled. Turner's wife had also escaped. This they allege as their justification. But the murder was committed four days before reaching the place of their defeat, and the Indian may have been another tribe. Nor could any consideration of private revenge, allowing its legality itself, authorize the endangering the property of others. We must prepare ourselves for fighting our way through the hostile Indians. This fool act may, as Mr. Young said, "cost us half our animals." One act of barbarity is not to be omitted. Camp and Pat stripped the Indian of his skin clothing and left him lying naked. The Indian had a bow and about ten or fifteen arrows; only two arrows in the pouch had stone points.

SEPTEMBER 15.—Moved before sunrise, road bushy and difficult. Had much difficulty in ascending the bushy hill. The cattle were driven to-day in three bands. The first ascended with little trouble. The second, which I was assisting to drive with more. Some of the third band were unable to get up and were shot by the drivers. The two first bands had halted until the arrival of the third. After allowing a half hour rest, Mr. Young gave orders to march. Some of the drivers, however, had become displeased because he had not stopped in the valley below, and now did not pay any attention to his orders. Here a most horrid quarrel ensued. Curses, guns and knives were bandied for fifteen minutes. Turner, Gay, Carmichael and Bailey were the principal speakers against Mr. Young. Myself and Des Pau tried to quash the business; others were silent and apparently indifferent. Here we were in a most difficult pass where a dozen Indians might have killed the half of us and numbers of our animals before we could gain a good road, and no doubt we would have been here attacked, if the Indians had had time to collect. [They were on the Siskiyou mountain some eight or ten miles north of Klamath river.] Property of a very exposed nature was to be protected, and, besides, we were in equal danger from each other. We now had much difficulty in driving through the dense wood down the bushy hill for about a mile. We then gained a prairie, and as there was a gentle declivity nearly all the afternoon, we traveled without much further difficulty until two hours before sunset, when we encamped; little grass. At night strengthened the guards, putting five men on each, instead of four. My station was beyond the brook on which we were encamped, to prevent the Indians from firing into camp or among the horses from the brush in that quarter. About one hour after I had taken my place, the moon having just risen, I observed about five Indians stealing along the wood around a small hill to the east, seemingly with the intention of getting into the brush near camp, having a double-barreled flowling piece, I fired one barrel, which brought them to a halt. The discharge of the second was a signal for their retreat the way they came. I now hastened to reload my gun, but could get no powder out of my horn. Supposing it was empty, I hastened to camp to refill it, but could get none in; and now I found that a rag which I had wrapped around the stopper had slipped off and stopped up the horn. The guards were again strengthened by addition of another man to each, which took all the party for guards for one night except two, which two had no guns. No further molestation during the night.

About two o'clock P. M., when we were passing a difficult place between the mountains on the left, covered with dense brush, and a thick wood on our right, the horses and cattle being scattered along for a mile, hallowing and a shot in the rear announced an attack. I was at this time carrying a young calf before me on the horse with the forward band of cattle, because its mother would not remain behind. At the alarm signal I hastened forward to place the calf with its mother and acquaint Mr. Young, and then to return to the assistance of the rear. The horses being foremost were not molested, as well as the forward band of cattle. The attack was made from each side of the road. Five or six head of cattle were wounded but only one killed. This was able to travel out into the open plain, where she was butchered, and as we needed a beef it happened at the right time. In this attack the enemy was so well concealed, that not one was seen until we had gained the open plain, when a few showed themselves on the hill, but beyond the reach of gunshot. Camped on a small brook on the edge of the brush; had the same guards as last night. [This was in Rogue river valley, in the vicinity of Ashland, and the stream was, probably, Ashland or Bear creek.]

SEPTEMBER 17.—Moved after breakfast. A few arrows were shot at us from a thick wood on our right. Nothing was injured, however, but the riding horse of B. Williams, into the right hip of which an arrow was shot, but without much injury. Camped in the open plain where there was no water for our animals, but a small spring about four hundred yards distant supplied our own wants.

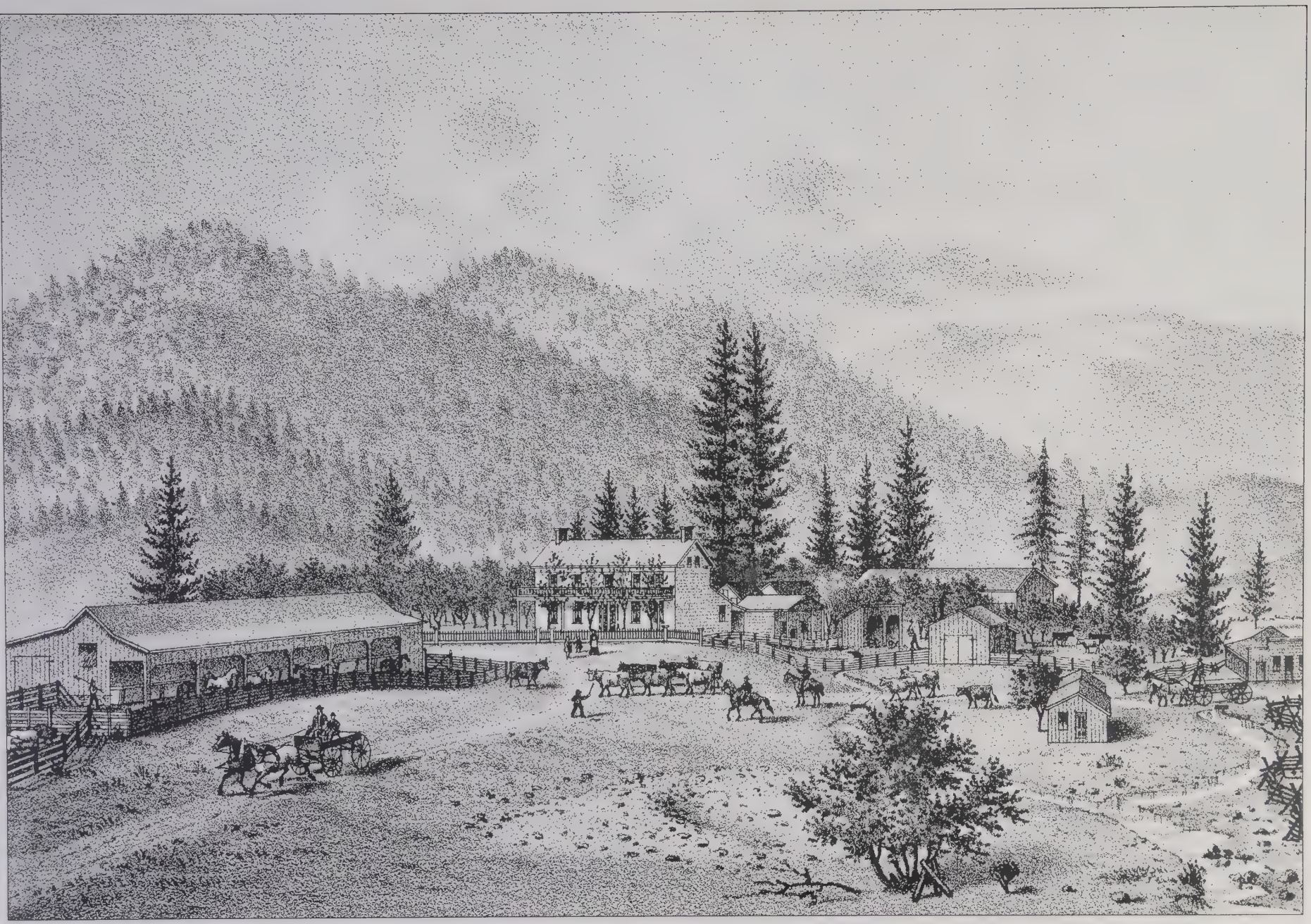
SEPTEMBER 18.—Moved about sunrise. Indians were soon observed running along the mountain to our right. There could be no doubt that they were intending to attack us at some difficult pass. Our braves occasionally fired on them when there was a mere possibility of doing any execution. About twelve o'clock, as we were in a stony and brushy pass between the river [Rogue river] on our right and a mountain covered with wood on our left, firing and yelling in front announced an attack. Mr. Young, apprehensive of an attack at this pass had gone in advance to examine the brush and ravine, and returned without seeing Indians.

A. J. CALDWELL.

MRS. A. J. CALDWELL.

ANDREW JACKSON CALDWELL

Was a son of John and Mary (Baird) Caldwell, of Lycoming county, Pennsylvania, where he was born October 9, 1832. His father was a farmer, and in 1840 moved to Knox county, Illinois. Here Andrew remained, working in summer and attending school in winter, until 1847, when he went to Peoria, Illinois, and there learned the blacksmith trade. After serving his time he spent one year at Knoxville, and in the spring of 1850 crossed the plains to California in search of fortune in the gold fields. He arrived in El Dorado county after about three months' travel, and at once went to mining on Weaver creek near Cold springs. After mining one year he returned to Illinois *via* the Nicaragua route, intending to stay, but it was too quiet there, and in 1853 he fitted out an ox-team, and having once crossed the plains, was this time employed by some parties to take them through to Oregon. They went by the northern route and landed at Oregon City in the fall. After spending the winter in Oregon City, working at blacksmithing, he started for Yreka, arriving there June 6, 1854. He sold his cattle and went to mining on the Greenhorn, and continued until 1856. He then went out on Shasta valley and purchased the place on which he now resides. In 1852 a blacksmith shop was started on his farm by Clarkson & Raynes. They sold to John Sissell and he to Mr. Caldwell. His original purchase was about 160 acres, to which he has constantly added until he now has about 800, all under good fence and well adapted to grain and stock. The residence was erected in 1859, and is one of the many good improvements in Shasta valley. After roughing it for many years he decided to change, and was married to Miss Leonia Arbaugh, daughter of George W. Arbaugh, January 1, 1867. There are six children: — John, born June 6, 1868; William Anthony, September 25, 1869; Andrew J., September 4, 1871; Harry, January 3, 1874; Mattie Ann, February 3, 1876, and Edward Harrison, June 9, 1878. In business Mr. Caldwell has been successful and accumulated a good property; in politics a Democrat; in his religious views a Protestant, having been reared in the Old School Presbyterian faith. In 1857 he went to Oregon and purchased a band of cattle which he brought to Siskiyou county, and has since that time been engaged chiefly in stock growing. He seldom sells any grain or hay, but on the contrary feeds it to stock, and thus returns a reward to the land for its production.



RESIDENCE OF ANDREW J. CALDWELL.
MT. SHASTA DIS'T., SISKIYOU COUNTY, CAL.

On making further search he found them posted on each side of the road. After firing of four guns, the forward cattle having halted and myself having arrived with the rear, I started forward, but orders met me in front that no others should leave the cattle, Mr. Young feeling able, with the two or three men already with him to rout the Indians. In the struggle, Gay was wounded in the back by an arrow. Two arrows shot into the riding-horse of Mr. Young, while he was snapping his gun at an Indian not more than ten yards off. To save his horse he had dismounted and struck him on the head, but he refused to go off, and received two arrows, probably shot at his master. Having another bushy place to pass, about four or five of us went in advance, but were not molested. Camped on the spot where Turner and party were attacked two years ago. Soon after, the men on day guard said they had seen three Indians in a small grove about three hundred yards from camp. About half of the party went, surrounded the grove, some of them fired into it, others passed through it, but could find no Indians. At night all the horses nearly famished, as they were tied up. Night set in dark, cloudy, and threatening rain, so that the guard could hardly have seen an Indian ten paces off, until the moon rose about ten o'clock. I was on watch the first half of the night.

[Here the manuscript book of Mr. Edwards abruptly ends, having eighty-nine pages. We have followed them from the head of the Sacramento valley to Rogue river.]

In the year 1838 the United States government sent out a fleet of vessels, under the command of Com. Charles Wilkes, on an extensive voyage of exploration that lasted five years. In the month of September, 1841, a detachment of the expedition started on an overland trip from Vancouver to Yerba Buena (San Francisco), passing through this region on the old Hudson Bay Company's trail. The party consisted of:—

Lieut. George F. Emmons, in command.
Past Midshipman Henry Eld.
" " George W. Colvocoressis.
Assistant Surgeon J. S. Whittle.
Seaman Doughty.
" Sutton.
" Waltham.
" Merzer.
Sergeant Stearns.
Corporal Hughes.
Private Marsh.
" Smith.
T. R. Peale, Naturalist.
W. Rich, Botanist.
J. D. Dana, Geologist.
A. T. Agate, Artist.
J. D. Breckenridge, Assistant Botanist.
Baptiste Guardipii, Guide.
Tibbats.
Black.
Warfields.
Wood.
Molair.
Inass.

Besides these there went with the party for safe escort Mr. Walker and wife, sister, three sons and two daughters, Burrows, wife and child, and Nichols, with Warfields' wife and child. In reference to the journey of this party through what is now Siskiyou county, Commodore Wilkes writes as follows, in *United States Exploring Expedition, Vol. 5*:—

"On the 29th, they set out to ascend the Boundary mountains, which separate Mexico from the United States. It is a range of hills from twelve hundred to two thousand feet high, some of whose summits have a mural front; the features of all the ridges wear a basaltic appearance, though some of them are of sandstone, and contain fossils. As they ascended, they every moment expected to be attacked, particularly at a steep and narrow path, where a single horse has barely room to pass. The man Tibbats was one of a party of fifteen, which was defeated here by the Indians, some three years before. One of their number was killed, and two died of their wounds on the Umpqua, whither they were obliged to retreat, although they had forced the Indians back with great loss. He showed great anxiety to take his revenge on them, but no opportunity offered, for the party had no other difficulty than scrambling up a steep path, and through thick shrubbery, to reach the top. Not an Indian was to be seen, although they had evidently made some preparations to attack the party; the ground had been but recently occupied, some large trees felled across the path by burning, and many other impediments placed to prevent the party from advancing. The whole mountain side was admirably adapted for an ambuscade.

"At the summit of this range, they got their first view of the Klamet valley. It was beneath them, walled on both sides by high basaltic hills, one beyond another. Mount Shasta, a high, snowy peak, of a sugar-loaf form, which rose through the distant haze, bore southward, forty-five miles distant. They descended on the south side, and encamped on the banks of Otter creek, within a mile of the Klamet river.

"This ridge divides the waters flowing to the north and south. The soil seemed to change for the worse, becoming more sandy.

"In consequence of the illness of some of the party, it was concluded to remain stationary on the 30th; the others made excursions around the camp. The country they saw was a broad prairie valley, dotted with oaks and pines, with a serpentine line of trees marking the edges of the streams till they are lost in the distance. This valley lies in the midst of hills, clothed with a forest of evergreens, and through this the waters of the Klamet flow, passing beyond it, through a narrow valley on the west. The most remarkable object in this place is the isolated conical peak, which rises immediately from the level plain to the height of one thousand feet, and is destitute of trees, except on its summit.

"Near their camp were the remains of an Indian hut, which had been constructed of bent sticks.

"Lieutenant Emmons, during the day, obtained both dip and intensity observations. The thermometer, in the shade, rose to 100°. At dawn the following morning, it was 32°. The hunters did not succeed in procuring any game.

"On the 1st of October, they were enabled to take an early start. The weather was, however,

sultry, and the atmosphere again so smoky as to shut out the Shasta Peak from view. In about two hours they crossed the Klamet river, where it was about eighty yards wide, with low banks, destitute of bushes. It was about four feet deep, with a pebbly bottom. Both above and below the ford, there were rapids; the volume of water was about equal to that of the Umpqua. From the appearance of its banks, it is subject to overflow. The prairie, after crossing the river, became dry and barren, from which a solitary butte, by which term these hills are known, occasionally rose up, from one to five hundred feet high. These are peculiar to this country. Heaps of volcanic rocks, consisting of large masses of grayish or reddish porphyritic lava, in blocks of from one to ten cubic feet in size, were lying on the surface in disorderly piles. Beyond, to the eastward, the lava heaps became still more numerous.

"They encamped on the southern branch of the Klamet river, which is a beautiful, clear, and rapid stream, where they met with a small spot of grass, the only one they had seen during the day. Two Indians were discovered on the look-out from one of the lava heaps. Lieutenant Emmons, taking the guide with him, succeeded in preventing their escape, and was enabled to approach them. They were at first under great fear, but soon became reconciled, and sold two salmon they had with them, which they had taken in the river with their fish-spears. The salmon were of a whitish color, and not at all delicate to the taste; their tails were worn off, and the fish otherwise bruised and injured. Many salmon are caught in all these rivers. The Indians were thought to be better-looking than those before seen about the villages, and were quite naked, excepting the maro. After having disposed of their fish, they were willing to sell their bows and arrows, which they had hid in the grass. These, which were all neatly made, were bought for a knife. They then pointed out some more of their tribe, who were seated on the side of a distant hill, and were very desirous that they might be permitted to come into the camp; but permission was refused them. Here our gentlemen saw large bundles of rushes, made up in the form of a lashed-up hammock, which the Indians are said to use instead of canoes.

"On the 2d, they traveled all day over a rolling prairie, without water; the low ground was incrusted with salts, notwithstanding which, the land was better than that passed over the day before. Some patches of spiræa and dogwood were met with, and a better growth of grass; although it was still very scanty.

"Large herds of antelopes were seen, but none of them were killed; the hunters also recognized the mountain sheep, which are of a dark color, much larger than the common sheep, and having large horns. Towards the afternoon they came to some holes containing water; and such had been the suffering of some of the animals from thirst, that they rushed into them with their packs, and it required much labor to extricate them, for which purpose it was necessary to use the lasso. About midday they left the Klamet valley, which is far inferior to any portion of the country they had passed through; and as they crossed the hills which enclose it, they found that the outcropping rocks were composed of a dark green serpentine. They encamped a little beyond the hills, and in the vicinity of their camp, boulders of a course syenite, forming the bed of the creek, and lying along its course, were seen. The hornblend crystals of the latter rock were often two inches long, and were set in a white granular paste of feldspar.

"At their camp they were visited by a party of Shasta Indians, who were allowed to enter it, and for some time there was a brisk trade for their bows and arrows. These Indians are a fine-looking race, being much better proportioned than those more to the northward, and their features more regular. One of the boys was extremely good-looking. He had a bright black eye, and pleasing expression of countenance; he was clad in dressed deer-skins, over his shoulders and about his body, but his legs were bare. They all wore their black hair hanging down to their shoulders; and they do not compress their heads. Mr. Agate had much difficulty in getting them to stand still for the purpose of having their portraits taken, and gave them a miniature of his mother to look at, hoping that this would allay their fears, but it had a contrary effect, as they now believed that he desired to put some enchantment upon them, and thought that he was the medicine-man of the party.

"They obtained an exhibition of the archery of the Indians by putting up a button at twenty yards distance, which one of them hit three times out of five: the successful marksman was rewarded with it and a small piece of tobacco. They use these bows with such dexterity as to kill fish, and launch their arrows with such force, that one of the gentlemen remarks he would as leave be shot at with a musket at the distance of one hundred yards, as by one of these Indians with his bow and arrow. Their bows and arrows are beautifully made; the former are of yew and about three feet long; they are flat, and an inch and a half to two inches wide; these are backed very neatly with sinew, and painted. The arrows are upwards of thirty inches long; some of them were made of a close-grained wood, a species of spiræa, while others were of reed; they were feathered for a length of from five to eight inches, and the barbed heads were beautifully wrought from obsidian; the head is inserted in a grooved piece, from three to five inches long, and is attached to the shaft by a socket; this, when it penetrates, is left in the wound when the shaft is withdrawn; a very shallow blood-channel is sometimes cut in the shaft. In shooting the arrow, the bow is held horizontally, braced by the thumb of the left hand, and drawn by the thumb and first three fingers of the right hand. To obviate the disadvantage of drawing to the breast, the chest is thrown backwards; on discharging the arrow, they throw out the right leg and stand on the left. Their quivers are made of deer, raccoon, or wild-cat skin; these skins are generally whole, being left open at the tail end.

"A disease was observed among them which had the appearance of leprosy, although the doctor did not recognize it as such; one of the six had wasted away to almost a skeleton from its effects.

"The old man was pointed out as the father-in-

law of Michel La Framboise, who, as I have said before, has a wife in nearly every tribe.

"As to dress, they can scarcely be said to wear any except a mantle of deer or wolf skin. A few of them had deer-skins belted around their waists with a highly ornamented girdle.

'On the 3d, they continued their route up the plain, and soon reached its termination, after which they entered the forest on the slopes of the Shasta range; the path was rendered very broken and uneven by the knolls of trachyte which were seen in every direction. On arriving at the top of the ridge, they had a magnificent view of the snowy peak of Shasta, with a nearer and intermediate one destitute of snow, with tall pines growing nearly to its top. Where the surface could be seen, it appeared as though it was covered with large blocks of rock; its conical shape proved its volcanic character, although no crater could be perceived.

"The Shasta peak is a magnificent sight, rising as it does to a lofty height, its steep sides emerging from the mists which envelope its base, and seem to throw it off to an immense distance; its cleft summit gave proof of its former active state as a volcano. The snow lies in patches on the sides and part of the peak of this mountain; but there is a great difference in the position of its snow-line from that of Mount Hood or St. Helen's. Its height is said to be fourteen thousand three hundred and ninety feet, but Lieutenant Emmons thinks it is not so high. After passing this ridge, they soon met the head-waters of the Sacramento, flowing to the southward, and their camp was pitched on the banks of another stream, that came from the Shasta peak.

"Our party now had their prospects somewhat brightened, having passed safely through the country of the "Bad Indians." I cannot but regret that they should at this time have been found in so hostile a state that it rendered it not only prudent, but necessary for the safety of the party, that all intercourse should be avoided, and consequently one of the objects of the Expedition, that of acquiring some knowledge of their actual condition, numbers, etc., was frustrated.

"On the 4th, they had fairly entered into the district of pines; again some of the Lambertiana were measured, and found to be eighteen feet in circumference, with cones sixteen inches long.

"They encamped on Destruction river, which runs from this mountain range towards the south, in a place where they found food for their horses and water in abundance. The air was delightful; the forest protected them from the rays of the sun, and besides this the game was plentiful. Near the encampment, in a north-west direction, was a mountain ridge shooting up in sharp conical points and needle-shaped peaks, having a precipitous front. One of these peaks almost overhangs the valley, presenting a gray surface of naked rock two thousand feet high. The valley which adjoins is strewn over with boulders of white granite, similar to that already described. From this, there is little doubt that the ridge is formed of the same material. At meridian they reached a small valley bordering on the Destruction river, where they found a chalybeate spring. The water oozes out from the rocks, bubbling up freely, and is highly charged with carbonic acid gas. In taste it was found agreeable to both the riders and the animals. Its temperature was 50°, that of the air being 75°; about a gallon per minute is discharged. Around it there is a thick deposit of iron rust, and a few yards distant a small pond, the bottom of which was also coated with a ferruginous deposit. The rocks in the vicinity of the spring were of the trachytic and slightly cellular lava, which is speckled with grains of feldspar. The hunters said that the spring was in all respects similar to that on the Bear creek, which empties into the Youta lake, known in the Rocky mountains as the Soda spring. Mr. Dana found some difficulty in accounting for this emission of carbonic acid, as no limestone was found or known to exist in the neighborhood; yet he is inclined to believe that it may be owing to the decomposition of sulphuret of iron."

From this time until the discovery of gold opened this whole region to the occupation of white men, not a year passed but witnessed parties following this trail either to or from California. In 1843, Stephen H. Meek led a small party of emigrants from the Willamette valley over this trail to Sutter's Fort. In Rogue River valley they met Capt. Joe. Walker, the celebrated mountaineer, with a party of men and a band of two thousand head of cattle, on their way from the Sacramento valley to the Oregon settlements. On Willow creek, Meek's party came suddenly upon a rancheria of Shastas, busily engaged in drying the meat of cattle they had stolen from Walker. A charge was made upon them, and all the women and children captured, the braves effecting their escape. All the dried meat was taken by the captors, and the prisoners released. That night they encamped on the Shasta river, and early next morning a Shasta crawled up softly and shot George W. Bellamy, one of the guards, in the back, and made his escape. The arrow was drawn out and Bellamy recovered.

In 1844, a large band of emigrants passed from California into Oregon by this route. In May, 1846, two companies of emigrants that had come to California the year before and were dissatisfied, passed over this trail to the Willamette valley. The first company contained about eight families, amounting to thirty souls, among whom were William and Abner Frazer, now living near Salem, Oregon, and Charles Savage, now residing at Jacksonville, Oregon. Mr. Savage had just arrived in California with Fremont and had been discharged from the service with several others at their own solicitation. They drove with them three hundred cattle and two hundred horses that had been brought by them from the States. The second company was composed of twenty men, among whom were John, James and Henry Owen, the last of whom now lives at Eugene City, Oregon, and drove with them six or seven hundred head of wild cattle they had purchased in California, being a few weeks in the rear of the other party.

These two companies had been at Lassen's ranch with Fremont and his party of about fifty men, from which point they made the final start of their journey. Fremont, however, turned off the regular trail and proceeded up Pit river, or as it was then

called, the east fork of the Sacramento. He proceeded by way of Goose, Clear and Tule lakes to the west shore of Klamath lake, where he camped for a few days. On the ninth of May, Samuel Neal and M. Sigler rode into camp with the information that a United States officer was on their trail with official dispatches, and would fall a victim to the savages if not rescued, the two messengers having only escaped by the fleetness of their animals. Taking five trappers, four friendly Indians and the two messengers, Fremont hastened to the rescue, and at sun-down met Lieutenant Gillespie, accompanied by Peter Lassen, sixty miles from the camp he had left in the morning. They camped that night in the Modoc country, near Klamath lake, and there it was that the savage Modocs committed the first of the long series of murders that have marked their dealings with the whites. Exhausted as they were, the men lay down to sleep without a guard, a piece of carelessness inexcusable in mountain men of such experience and reputation, especially among Indians they knew to be hostile. The Modocs were not slow to take advantage of the opportunity. Late in the night the watchful Kit Carson heard a dull, heavy thud, as if a blow had fallen on some one, and called to Basil Lajeunesse, who was sleeping on the other side of the camp fire, to know what the trouble was. Getting no answer, and catching a glimpse of moving figures he cried out "Indians! Indians!" and seized his rifle. Quickly the trappers, Lucien Maxwell, Richard Owens, Alex. Godey and Steppenfeldt sprang to his side, and rushed to the aid of the men attacked. The chief was killed and his followers fled, but Lajeunesse, Denne, an Iroquois, and Crain, a Delaware, were dead. This camp was on Hot creek, in this county.

An examination of the trail in the morning showed the attacking party to have been about twenty strong, and in the dead chief Lieutenant Gillespie recognized an Indian who had, the preceeding morning, presented him with a fine fish, the first food he had eaten for forty hours. On the eleventh, Fremont left his main camp and started with his whole company back to California, to begin the war of independence that ended in its conquest by the United States. A detachment of about fifteen men was then left in ambush there to punish the perpetrators if they should return to the scene of their outrage. They soon overtook the main body, bringing two Modoc scalps to show that they had been partially successful. Just before night the advance guard of ten men under Kit Carson came suddenly upon an Indian village on the east bank of Klamath lake, and charged into it at once, killing many braves and burning the rancheria, but sparing the women and children. Still later that day another skirmish was had, and Kit Carson's life was saved by Fremont, who rode an Indian down who was aiming an arrow at the scout. The Modocs fought with that same desperate bravery that characterized many of their after encounters, but after this disastrous result of their first attack upon the whites it would seem as though they would have given them a wide berth in future, but the reverse was the fact. Years afterwards a Modoc chief related the occurrence to Hon. Lindsay Applegate, and in response to a question as to why they had made the attack upon Fremont, said that these were the first white men they ever saw, and wanted to kill them to keep any more from coming.

In the spring of 1846 a company of Oregonians organized a volunteer expedition for the purpose of exploring a route west from Fort Hall into southern Oregon and thence into Willamette valley. This party consisted of Capt. Levi Scott, John Jones, John Owens, Henry Boggus, William Sportsman, Samuel Goodhue, Robert Smith, Moses Harris, John Scott, William G. Parker, David Goff, Benjamin F. Burch, Jesse Applegate, and Lindsay Applegate, the last of whom has written an account of their trip from a diary kept by him. On the twenty-ninth of June they left the trail at the north base of the Siskiyou mountain, and passed over the mountains to the eastward to Klamath river, near where it starts from the lake. Just ahead of them when they diverged from the trail was a party of about eighty men, Frenchmen, half-breeds, Columbia Indians and a few Americans, among whom were C. E. Pickett, a well-known merchant pioneer of Sacramento, and John Turner, the trapper. They had been for a number of days skirmishing with the Rogue River Indians who had stolen some of their stock, and the exploring party could hear the reports of their guns just ahead of them on the mountains. This company passed down the trail through Shasta valley into California.

It was on the Fourth of July, 1846, that the road party reached Klamath river, nearly two months after the attack on Fremont's camp. Mr. Applegate's narrative says: "Following the river up to where it leaves the Lower Klamath lake, we came to a riffle where it seemed possible to cross. William Parker waded in and explored the ford. It was deep, rocky and rapid, but we all passed over safely, and then proceeded along the river and lake shore for a mile or so, when we came into the main valley of the Lower Klamath lake. We could see columns of smoke rising in every direction; for our presence was already known to the Modocs and the signal fire telegraph was already in active operation. Moving southward along the shore we came to a little stream, (Hot creek) coming in from the southward, and there found pieces of newspapers and other unmistakable evidences of civilized people having camped there a short time before. We found a place where the turf had been cut away, also the willows near the bank of the creek, and horses had been repeatedly driven over the place. As there were many places where animals could get water without this trouble, some of the party were of the opinion that some persons had been buried there, and that horses had been driven over the place to obliterate all marks, and thus prevent the Indians from disturbing the dead. The immense excitement of the Indians on our arrival there strengthened this opinion. * * * At this place we arranged our camp on open ground, so that the Indians could not possibly approach us without discovery. It is likely that the excitement among the Modocs was caused, more than anything else, by the apprehension that ours was a party sent to chastise them for their attack on Fremont. We were but a handful of men surrounded by hundreds of Indians, armed with their poisoned arrows, but by dint of

SAMUEL JACKSON.

MRS. SAMUEL JACKSON.

SAMUEL JACKSON,

The subject of this sketch, is of Scotch-Irish ancestry, the second son and third child of a family of five children, and was born near Gainsboro, Frederick county, Virginia, January 27, 1827. His grandfather, Samuel Jackson, was a native of Scotland, and his grandfather McVeagh, was of Irish extraction. They both came to Virginia in early times. His father, Samuel Jackson, married Miss Cynthia McVeagh. They reared a family of five children, viz.: Benjamin Franklin, Margaret Ann, Samuel, Jonathan, and Ruth Grace. Samuel worked on his father's farm until about twenty-two years of age, when he went, in October, 1851, on a visit to Ohio, where he spent one winter, thence to Illinois and later to St. Louis. From there he went to New Orleans, where he made the acquaintance of two returned Californians, whose stories of life on the Pacific coast decided him to come hither at once. With about $500 in his pocket, he took passage on the steamer *Cortez* bound for Panama, and on the Pacific side on the *California*, landing at San Francisco in November, 1852. He proceeded to Sacramento and engaged in a bakery at eighty dollars per month. He soon went to a place called Lower Springs, near Shasta, and began mining. Later he went to Weaverville and mined on Big and French Bars. In the fall of 1853 he removed to Yreka, but finding it dull went on to Cottonwood where he had a very rich claim in Rocky gulch. He soon sold this for the paltry sum of $250, and went to Virginia Bar, so named by Mr. Jackson and his friend Goodnight, who was also a Virginian. They brought a ditch on to this claim and operated the mine for a time. He then went to Shasta valley and purchased the place he now lives on from one Witherell, an old sailor. The improvements consisted of a cabin without a roof, about four hundred rails made and some potatoes planted. He remained here to raise three crops, after which he rented the place and went to Greenhorn, where he purchased two claims. After operating them for two years, he decided that farming was the best trade, sold out and returned to where he now lives. Was married to Miss Caroline Sherrill, of Independence county, Arkansas, January 10, 1861. She was a daughter of Alfred and Margaret Sherrill. Her father was a native of North Carolina and her mother of Tennessee. The family consists of four living and two deceased, viz.: Harvey Edward, born October 31, 1861, died November 8, 1867, at 11 P. M.; Thomas Jefferson, born August 31, 1863; Rosa Ellen, born January 23, 1865, died November 8, 1867, at 8 P. M.; Samuel Henry, born August 14, 1868; Alice Virginia, born March 8, 1870; and Jonathan Franklin, born July 1, 1872. Mr. Jackson's first purchase in Shasta valley was about one hundred and sixty acres. To this he has continuously added until he now has about nine hundred and fifty acres, well stocked with cattle and horses and well improved with buildings and fences. Fruits are grown in great abundance. He has a fine spring of water which is pumped by a hydraulic ram to a supply tank from which it is conducted into the residence through pipes.

RESIDENCE OF SAMUEL JACKSON.(950 ACRES.)

MT. SHASTA DISTRICT, SISKIYOU COUNTY, CAL.

great care and vigilance we were able to pass through their country safely. On every line of travel from the Atlantic to the Pacific there has been great loss of life, from a failure to exercise a proper degree of caution, and too often have reckless and fool-hardy men, who have, through a want of proper care, become embroiled in difficulties with the Indians, gained the reputation of being Indian fighters and heroes, while the men who were able to conduct parties in safety through the country of warlike savages, escaped the world's notice."

The next morning the expedition left Fremont's unfortunate camp on Hot creek, found and crossed the famous natural bridge at Lost river, and located the emigrant road, known as the northern route, by way of Black Rock and Rabbit Hole springs, to the Humboldt river and Fort Hall, which point they reached in August. Here they found a large number of emigrants, some bound for California, but the majority for Oregon. Of these latter they persuaded one hundred and fifty, with forty-two wagons, to try the new route they had just laid out. Among others who declined to go this way and kept on down the Humboldt was the ill-fated Donner party, whose terrible sufferings on the shore of Donner lake that long and cruel winter form such a sorrowful page in the history of California. The road party hastened back to the Willamette valley, and sent oxen and horses back to assist the emigrants and get them safely to the valley. The Modocs scored one more white victim that fall, for one of the emigrants loitered behind the train near Lost river, and the Indians pounced upon him, and took his scalp to their island home in the lake. From that year this road has been largely used by emigrants to southern Oregon and northern California. In 1848 the old pioneer, Peter Lassen, led a company of emigrants with twelve wagons over the road, turning off at Pit river and going down that stream, and crossing over to the head of Feather river, which he followed down to the valley. This route has been much used and is known as the Lassen road.

The news of the discovery of gold in 1848 did not reach Oregon until the last of August, when it was brought by a vessel that sailed into the Columbia from the Sandwich Islands. Immediately there was great excitement, and a company with twenty wagons started overland to California, while as many as could get passage on the few vessels that were accessible went to San Francisco by sea. Others passed down the old trail through Shasta valley. The wagons turned off in the Rogue River valley and followed up the emigrant road to Pit river, where they came upon the wagon trail made by Lassen's party a few weeks before. This they followed and overtook them near Lassen's Butte, at the head of Feather river, out of provisions and unable to move. By the aid of the Oregonians the party reached the valley, being the first company to enter California by the Lassen road, and the Oregonians being the first to take wagons from Oregon to California. The experience of Lassen's party was repeated the next year, when a large emigration came over that route, and became snowed in, and out of provisions on the head-waters of the Feather river. When word of their precarious situation reached the valley, the people of San Francisco, Stockton and Sacramento, who remembered the sad fate of the Donner party, made a great effort in their behalf. Their condition was represented to General Percifer F. Smith, who, with the consent of General Bennett Riley, the military governor, placed one hundred thousand dollars in the hands of Major Rucker, United States Quartermaster, to purchase animals and supplies for their relief. The military authorities were the more moved to this act of humanity because General Wilson, United States Indian Agent, was among the sufferers. John H. Peoples, who afterwards was drowned in one of the Trinidad expeditions, was selected to lead the relief party. About the first of October, Mr. Peoples started with twenty-four pack animals, three wagons, and fifty-six beef cattle, having twenty-five men in his party. He found the emigrants in the snow on Pit river, out of food and suffering with the scurvy. On the first of December, he brought in fifty families to Lassen's ranch, including General Wilson's, the last thirty miles being traversed through a blinding snow-storm. The majority of the emigrants settled in the head of Sacramento valley, or went to the Trinity mines in the early spring.

Quite an emigration took place from Oregon to California in 1849 and the next two years, following the old trail over the Siskiyou mountain and through Shasta valley. In June, 1849, Lindsay Applegate piloted a train of six wagons, the first to cross the Siskiyou, and passed through Shasta valley and as far as a little valley this side of Strawberry valley, where they stopped. The object of most of the company was to find a good place to settle, having some thought of doing so in Shasta valley, but when they realized how shut in they were here from the outside world and at the mercy of the savages, they decided to return. Two of the wagons they took back with them, leaving the others, the little valley having been ever since known as Wagon valley. While in camp at that place, Applegate and a few others crossed over the mountains to the westward and mined a few days on the head-waters of Scott river, the first mining ever done in Siskiyou county.

Late in the fall of 1849 a party of nineteen deserters from the United States forces stationed in Oregon passed through here *en route* for the lower gold mines. It was impossible during the early gold excitement to keep soldiers at their posts for the meagre pay they received, when such wonderful opportunities of getting rich lay temptingly before them. They deserted on all sides. General Lane started across the plains in 1848 with a military escort, to organize the Territory of Oregon, but when he reached San Francisco the only attendant he had was Joe Meek, United States Marshal of the Territory. Thus it was everywhere the gold excitement spread its influence. Among this party was Fred Deng, well remembered in Yreka as the founder of the Yreka Bakery, a name that spells with equal correctness forward or backward. They were led off from the regular trail by an Indian trail that led up Willow creek back of Edson's, and came suddenly upon a rancheria of Shastas at a place now called Carr's corral. Before they recovered from their surprise, the Indians naturally thinking them-

selves attacked, fell upon them fiercely, and before they succeeded in driving the savages away, three of the soldiers were killed. Nothing but the superiority of guns over bows saved them from utter annihilation, and as soon as the Indians fled, they also departed and did not stop to camp until many miles away. Dr. Hearn has in his cabinet two of the bullets fired on this occasion, dug from a pine stump, to which he was conducted years ago by a Shasta Indian who related the occurrence and pointed out the spot. Mr. Deng also confirmed the Indian in his account and gave the details. It is, however, a subject he seldom referred to, as he was a deserter from the army and did not desire to refresh the minds of the authorities on that point.

We have now reviewed all that is known of the presence of white men in Siskiyou county before the magic wand of gold was waved above her mountain tops, to draw a band of restless and hardy pioneers and to convert a wild of nature into the home of civilization. The trapper came and went; the emigrant and the traveler passed through, but the country still remained an almost unknown wild. From the south to the north and from the north to the south men had passed, but it is to the west we must look for the men who laid the foundation and built upon it.

There is one event in the early history of this region that is shrouded in mystery, though efforts are being made to clear it up. The story is best told by Hon. E. Steele in a letter to the *Yreka Journal*, November 4, 1874. Mr. Steele says: "WHEN? BY WHOM? AND WHY? The above inquiry was suggested to my mind on arriving at Battle's milk ranch, on the north fork of McCloud river, on my late visit to Modoc county. At the ranch I met the old gentleman, Mr. Battle, who asked me to take a walk with him to the summit of a hill on the north side of the river, and about six hundred yards distant therefrom, to examine an old trough that he had unearthed there. On arriving at the spot designated, I found a trough about sixteen feet long, about eighteen inches wide and a foot deep, dug out of a cedar tree, that lay under the surface of the ground about three feet, and was much decayed by time. The trough had been hewn out of a tree about two feet through, as near as I could judge, and then the inside burned, the work bearing evidences of having been executed with a good sharp axe and by a handy axeman. It was buried in the summit of the hill in a red clay soil, and had lain there until it had nearly decayed, the form and character of the wood and the charred coating of the inside only remaining. The earth had been so long upon it, that it had assumed its natural appearance of an undisturbed soil, no evidence being discernable of its ever having been dug, roots of the shrubs and trees passing all through the clay above the trough. Upon the surface of the ground, lying lengthwise over the spot upon which the trough was buried, was an old pine tree, about three feet in diameter, which had blown down since the ground had been disturbed, in falling burying some of its branches a foot or more into the soil, and which had lain thus until it was nearly rotted away, the portion directly over the trough having been consumed by fire. About ten feet from the south end of the trough, were some old, rusty gunlocks, buried about one foot under ground.

The only account which we can get of the trough was the history of its burial, as given by an aged Indian, which induced the excavation by Mr. Battle. The Indian's story was, that when he was a small boy, three white men, a people before then never seen by the Indians, were discovered by him making a caché of blankets, etc., in this trough or canoe, as he called it. He went to the spot, and after looking around for a while, he fixed upon a place to commence digging, and there found the old gunlocks and some other trifling things, but not his canoe. He again made observation, and fixed upon another place about ten feet further north, and on digging there the canoe was found in it. He further said there was a camp of other white men at the time, about fifteen miles off, which was discovered by the Indians, and the white men killed. Then these, he said, left. He could give no date or time other than that it was when he was a small boy, and he is now an old man probably fifty years or upwards. The Indians undoubtedly raised the caché, as nothing was found in the trough, and no cover over it, the hollow side being upwards.

In connection with this discovery and the tale of the Indian, it will be remembered that the party of Hudson Bay Company men, under McLeod, when caught by the snows of winter, cachéd their furs and other articles somewhere on the McLeod river, which they went back for afterwards, but found to be spoiled. None of this party was killed by natives, and in that respect, the story of the Indian does not tally. On this subject Stephen Meek says that McLeod's (whose name he says was John McCloud) party was attacked on this river by the Indians, and all killed but McLeod himself and one companion, who succeeded in making their way back to Vancouver after many months of privation and terrible suffering. The information about McLeod came from J. Alexander Forbes, for years agent of the Hudson Bay Company in California, and author of *Forbes' California*, written in 1835 and published in London in 1839, and presumed to be far better posted on the subject than Mr. Meek, although the latter gentleman assures us that he has often conversed with McLeod about the affair. There is still another direction in which we may look for a clue to the mystery. Last fall a government agent passed through here, seeking traces of an old exploring expedition sent out a number of years before Fremont visited the coast, and which never returned. By patient and careful search, he had followed them to the eastern slope of the Sierra, in Northern Nevada, but had there lost all trace of them. An effort is being made to secure the old gunlocks that were found, so that by them some clue to their unfortunate possessors may be obtained. By the carelessness of thoughtless parties these relics have been mislaid, but hope is entertained of finding them, and thus, possibly, of answering the question, who were they?

CHAPTER VIII.

SETTLEMENT BY GOLD SEEKERS.

TO WHAT is generally known as the Trinity excitement, we must look for the opening up and settlement of this region. The Trinity mines and the anxiety to get to them, led to many expeditions along the coast, the discovery of Trinidad and Humboldt bays, the mouth of the Klamath, and Salmon and Scott rivers, bringing thousands into this region, and transforming it in one year from a beautiful wilderness to the home of civilization, and making its hills resound to the unaccustomed sound of the axe, the rattle of the rocker, the shout of the packer and the merry laugh of the miner.

In 1858, Major Pearson B. Reading, the old trapper and pioneer Californian, who settled upon his ranch in Cottonwood creek, Shasta county, in 1845, gave the following account of the first mining in northern California. At the time he named it, Trinity river was not an unknown stream to the trappers of the Hudson Bay Company, who were familiar with every stream of consequence in this portion of the state; that they had ever given it a name, however, is uncertain; if so, it is unknown to history:—

In the spring of 1845, I left Sutter's fort for the purpose of trapping the waters of Upper California and Oregon. My party consisted of thirty men, with one hundred head of horses. In the month of May, I crossed the mountains from the Sacramento river, near a point now called the Backbone; in about twenty miles' travel reached the banks of a large stream, which I called the Trinity, supposing it led into Trinity bay, as marked on the old Spanish charts. I remained on the river about three weeks, engaged in trapping beaver and otter; found the Indians very numerous, but friendly disposed. On leaving the Trinity I crossed the mountains at a point which led me to the Sacramento river, about ten miles below the Soda springs. I then passed into the Shasta and Klamath settlements, prosecuting my hunt. Having been successful, returned in the fall to Sutter's fort.

In the month of July, 1848, I crossed the mountains of the Coast Range, at the head of middle Cottonwood creek; struck the Trinity at what is now called Reading's bar; prospected for two days, and found the bars rich in gold; returned to my house on Cottonwood, and in ten days fitted out an expedition for mining purposes; crossed the mountains where the trail passed about two years since from Shasta to Weaver.

My party consisted of three white men, one Delaware, one Walla Walla, one Chinook and about sixty Indians from the Sacramento valley. With this force I worked the bar bearing my name. I had with me one hundred and twenty head of cattle, with an abundant supply of other provisions. After about six weeks' work, parties came in from Oregon, who at once protested against my Indian labor. I then left the stream and returned to my home, where I have since remained, in the enjoyment of the tranquil life of a farmer.

Mr. Reading has, no doubt, placed his mining expedition one year too early, and should have said in 1849, or else he went back again the next year, something that his language implies, though it does not positively state, he did not do. At all events he did go to Trinity river in the summer of 1849, for a report of his trip was given by the *Placer Times* of Sacramento in August of that year. In June, 1849, Major Reading started from his ranch with a small party for the purpose of exploring this stream. They went up Clear creek and then crossed the mountains to the river, going up the stream some distance and finding gold in abundance. About the first of August they returned to the Sacramento valley, and reported that they had made forty dollars per day to the man, for the few days they had worked. They also laid considerable stress on the fact that in crossing the summit they had camped one night above the snow line. Oregonians could not have disturbed him in 1848, as news of the gold discovery did not reach Oregon until September of that year.

The effect of such a statement as this can well be imagined. Emigrants were then coming down from Oregon, or entering the upper end of the Sacramento valley by the Lassen route from across the plains, and while most of these preferred to go on to the well-known mines farther south, a few were venturesome enough to cross the high mountains to Trinity river. In this way quite a number of miners gathered and worked on the banks of the Trinity in the fall of 1849. The reports sent out and brought out by these men created quite a fever of excitement, but the fear of the rigors of winter were so great that few dared to go into the mountains until spring, and the majority of those who were on the river in the fall went back to the valley for the same reason.

The error made by Major Reading in supposing that the river he had named Trinity flowed into the old Trinidad bay of the Spanish explorers was communicated to others and became the general opinion. It was then conceived that the best route to the mines must be to go to Trinidad bay in a vessel and thence up the river to the mines. All that was known of the bay was the record of the explorers and the indication of such a place at an indefinite point on the northern coast. To find Trinidad bay, then, became the next and the all-absorbing question. It had been discovered by an exploring expedition, consisting of a frigate commanded by Bruno Ezerta and a sloop under Juan de la Quadra Y. Bodega, on the eleventh of June, 1775. This was the Sunday of the Holy Trinity, and the bay was named Trinidad in consequence. As the bay discovered by the Americans and named Trinidad is an open roadstead and scarcely deserves the name of bay, it is probable that the one the Spaniards christened Trinidad was the one known to us as Humboldt bay.

As early as March, 1848, a call was made in San Francisco for a public meeting to take steps to re-discover and explore Trinidad bay, to see what kind of a harbor it presented and what was the character of the country tributary to it. The announcement of the gold discovery at Sutter's mill, however, put an end to all such designs, and the matter lay in abeyance until the reports from the Trinity mines revived it.

In the month of November, 1849, two parties left the Trinity mines to discover the desired harbor.

One of these went over to the Sacramento valley, and down to San Francisco, where they commenced fitting out a sea expedition. The other party, consisting of Josiah Gregg, L. K. Wood, D. A. Buck, —Van Dusen, J. B. Truesdall, C. C. Southard, Isaac Wilson and T. Sebing, followed down the Trinity to the Bald hills, and then crossed over to the coast, thus failing to discover the fact that the Trinity did not empty into the ocean direct. They came upon the coast at Mad river, which was named by them because Gregg flew into a passion there when some of the party wanted to abandon the enterprise and not go up the coast a few miles to examine a bay the Indians told them lay in that direction. They

had endured many hardships on the mountains, and now gladly accepted the fish the Indians offered them. As directed by the natives they went up the coast and discovered a bay about fifteen miles long and eight wide, supposing the river and bay to be the Trinity and the Trinidad. These were in reality Mad river and Trinidad bay. From this point they traveled south inland and soon came upon a stream whence they found Indians taking fish in great abundance. They named the stream Eel river, and continued up its banks and through the Coast Range to Sonoma, reaching there some time in February. The news that Trinidad bay had been discovered spread like wildfire, and a dozen expeditions began to fit out, a few by land but most of them by sea, some of them having members of the late exploring party connected with them, and some "going it blind" on general principles.

Meanwhile, the other party that had come down to San Francisco in November had chartered the brig *Cameo*, and sailed on the ninth of December. They utterly failed to find any such bay, and returned with the report that Trinidad was a myth, only to be greeted by the appearance of the land party and the assurance that it certainly did exist. Away sailed the *Cameo* again, followed by the others as rapidly as they could be gotten ready.

Up and down the coast they sailed, meeting with numerous adventures and mishaps, but failing utterly to find any bay. Some of them returned with reports of their ill success, claiming the bay to be a myth, while others still maintained the search. The return of the unsuccessful searchers did not restrain others from attempting the voyage. Ships sailed loaded with adventurers, some of them being on the cooperative plan, while others charged from fifty to one hundred dollars for passengers. In this way the *Cameo, Sierra Nevada, James R. Whiting, Isabel, Arabian, General Morgan, Hector, California, Paragon, Laura Virginia, Jacob M Ryerson, Malleroy, Galinda,* and *Patapsco,* had all gone in search of the mysterious bay by the first of April, 1850, at which time news of its discovery reached San Francisco from passengers of the *Cameo,* the first to sail and the first to discover, though not till three months afterwards, the long-sought harbor. On the sixteenth of March, 1850, the *Cameo* rounded to off Trinidad heads and sent a boat's crew to examine a point that made out into the sea. This crew, among whom was W. C. R. Smith, rounded the point and found the entrance to a harbor which they believed to be the long-sought Trinidad. The *Cameo* was compelled to sail on account of the stormy weather, and proceeded to Point St. George where she landed her passengers, unaware that the men in the boat had discovered the bay. The deserted men explored the bay, near the head of which they found a tree with the following inscription:—

Lat. 41° 3′ 32″
Barometer 29° 86′
Ther. Fah. 48° at 12 M.
Dec. 7, 1849. J. Gregg.

This was the record left by the other party, and proved the truth of their story about having seen the bay. Some twenty miles north of the bay they discovered a river entering the ocean, which they supposed to be the Trinity. They were on shore eight days and were nearly starved, when the *Laura Virginia* arrived in the offing and was piloted in by the hungry explorers, being the first vessel to enter the harbor. She was soon followed by the *James R. Whiting* and *California.* The *California* sailed for San Francisco on March 28th, with news that the bay had been found and the *Cameo* supposed to be lost.

The reception of this news created great excitement, and a large number of vessels were at once advertised to sail for Trinidad with freight and passengers. The excitement caused by the return of the Gregg party was by no means confined to San Francisco, nor to expeditions by sea. A party left Napa valley for Trinidad overland, early in April, followed soon by another. The following communication appeared in the *Alta,* April 10:—

"HO! FOR TRINITY!

"MESSRS. EDITORS:—From the reports of persons who lately came into Napa and Sonoma valleys from an exploration of the country around the Trinity, there remains no doubt of the great richness of the mines in that region. Already large bodies of practical and experienced miners are on the move in that direction. The mines are reached by an easy route, only one hundred and fifty miles distant from the head of Napa valley, in an almost northerly course, passing on the westerly side of Clear lake, some five or six miles above the head of the lake, through a prairie gap to the head-waters of the Russian river, and thence by a good trail to a branch of the Trinity, where rich deposits of gold are found. By this route a large party, headed by Charles Hopper, left Napa valley at the close of last month. Another party will leave Napa on the eleventh of the month by the Clear lake road, among whom are John Walker and that old mountaineer, Aaron Adams. Yours, etc., J. W. B."

On the twenty-ninth of March, the day after the *California* sailed from Trinidad with the news of its discovery, Capt. Douglass Ottinger, of the *Laura Virginia,* also weighed anchor and sailed from the harbor to see what else he could find. A few days later he discovered and entered a fine bay a few miles to the south which he named Humboldt, after the renowned traveler, and located the town of Humboldt.

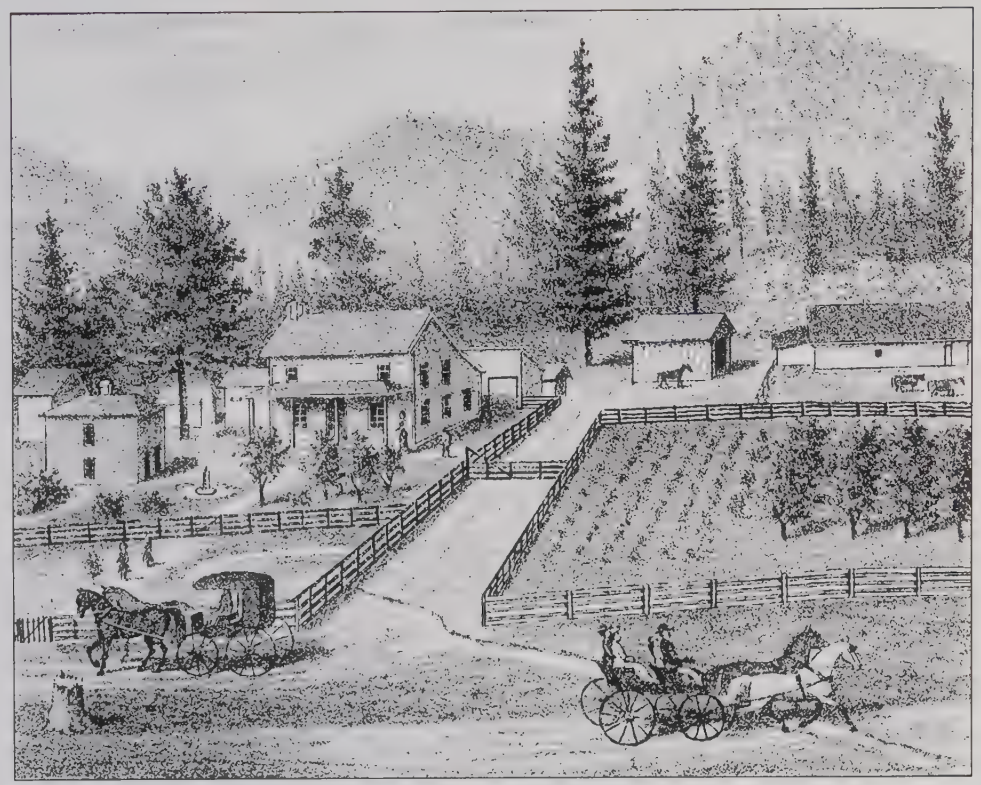
Late in March, Selim Franklin, C. E. Gordon, Captain McDonald and G. Chandler, with two sailors, left San Francisco in a whale boat in search of Trinidad. Early in April they came to the mouth of Eel river, which they supposed to be the Trinity. The schooner *Jacob M. Ryerson* appeared a few hours later, and the two companies united in exploring the stream a distance of forty miles, finding deep water. A town was laid out, and some of the men went overland to Trinidad to get goods that had been shipped to that point. Franklin returned from there to San Francisco to procure supplies and to advertise the new town, which he did by assuring every one that the river led direct to the mines, though he had no evidence of the fact beyond his hope that it was true.

A few days prior to this, however, Eel river had again been discovered and named. Samuel Bran-

MRS. A. M. JOHNSON.

ALEXANDER M. JOHNSON,

Son of William and Mindwell Johnson, was born in Jefferson county, New York, August 2, 1829. His grandfather on the maternal side served as a lieutenant in the Revolutionary war. Alexander lived with an uncle in Jefferson county until the age of nine, when they removed to Jefferson county, Wisconsin, where he lived until the year 1843 when he went to St. Charles, Kane county, Illinois, his parents being residents of that place. The following spring Alexander left home and worked four months on a farm in the same county. In the summer of 1844 he journeyed to St. Louis on a steamer, returning to the mouth of the Illinois river, where he engaged in lumbering till 1853, clearing $7,000 during that time from the business. During the same year, on the first of April, he left Illinois for Oregon, crossing the vast plains of the west and arriving in the Willamette valley in September. He commenced life there as a wood chopper, contracting with Mr. White to cut one hundred cords of wood at two dollars per cord. He afterwards went south to Douglas county, and took up a donation land claim of 160 acres, on which he remained till the Indian war broke out in 1855-56. During the trouble with the aborigines Mr. Johnson was employed by the government in the commissary department. In the the spring of 1856 he purchased a band of cattle and drove them through to Siskiyou county. He made a trip back to Oregon to sell his farm and then returned, giving his attention to the cattle business till 1859 in the Sacramento valley, and closing out all his cattle interests there in the fall of that year. He then returned to Siskiyou and in 1860 bought a farm here. In the spring of 1864 he bought an interest in the Union mills of Etna and engaged in buying and selling grain. Selling out the mill property and grain business in 1865, he opened a meat market and continued in the butchering business till 1869. In 1867 Mr. Johnson went by steamer to New York, visiting Washington and traveling through many of the Eastern States. He came back to Siskiyou in 1868. In 1870 he sold out the meat business and went to farming, moving in 1872 to the residence he now occupies. On the sixteenth of October, 1870, he married Miss Anna Smith, who was born in Savannah, Carrol county, Illinois, October 18, 1853. Their children born in Etna, are as follows: Effie May, born July 20, 1872; Daisy Dean, July 14, 1874; Anna Grace, January 6, 1876; John James, September 17, 1877; Clay, September 18, 1879. Since 1872 Mr. Johnson has engaged in quartz and silver mining. He is one of the solid men of Siskiyou county, owning some of the best mining property and water rights in the county. He is a man of great force of character and one eminently deserving of the high esteem and warm friendship which are universally felt for him.



RESIDENCE OF A. M. JOHNSON,
ETNA, SISKIYOU CO. CAL.

nan had fitted out the schooner *General Morgan*, commanded by his brother John, and on the fifth of April anchored off the mouth of Eel river, the *Laura Virginia* also coming to anchor there. Two boats, each commanded by a Brannan, entered the river which they named Brannan river, followed by a boat from Ottinger's vessel, which was swamped in the surf and Julius S. Rowan drowned. The *Laura Virginia* then sailed north and found and entered Humboldt bay. The Brannans explored the river some distance, and the next day crossed a neck of land at the foot of a high bluff, which they named Brannan bluff, dragging their boat after them, and entered Humboldt bay. To this they gave the name of Mendocino bay, after the cape not far distant, apparently forgetting to apply the name Brannan to it, also. They rowed to the the head of the bay and then walked along the coast to Trinidad, where R. A. Parker and his company received them hospitably. Parker had entered Trinidad with the schooner *James R. Whiting*, accompanied by Charles C. Southard, of the Gregg party, J. C. Campbell, living at Etna, Frank Lemmon, Thomas J. Roach, Robert Atherton, Myers, a surveyor, and William Hawks. This party had commenced to lay out a city, and invited Brannan's company to unite with them. This was done, and all was harmonious until the question of a division of lots was raised, and then there was trouble. Parker's party was much smaller than the other, and wanted half the lots, while Brannan insisted they should be divided in proportion to the number of men. The controversy ended in Brannan getting very angry, swearing considerably, and he was an artistic swearer, and taking his departure with his whole company; and thus the only capitalist in both parties was driven away. He went to point St. George and then to San Francisco in disgust. Members of his company decided to start a town on Mendocino (Humboldt) bay and cut a canal through to Brannan (Eel) river, which was to be their highway to the mines.

Of the town of Trinidad the following letter in the *Alta* speaks :—

TRINIDAD BAY, April 10, 1850.

I arrived here to-day in the brig *Isabel;* immediately went on shore and laid out part of a town. I surveyed about ten fifty-vara lots, taking R. A. Parker's south base line for my north lines and his west lines for my west lines, bordering on the Indian village to the east, and running down to the water. I immediately built a house, and erected the American flag some sixty or seventy feet above the hill. This hill or knoll I intended for an observatory. We have called our location Warnersville. Below we have a fine valley, dotted with many fine trees and a fine soil. Already we have made many improvements, put up several houses and made a road to the hill. This place we call Isabel valley, at which we have left some men to improve in our absence. Trinidad possesses a fine climate and a soil adapted to cultivation. As yet we have not learned the correct distance to the mines, but believe it to be about forty miles. A party of Canadians have just arrived, consisting of fourteen men and two females, with sixteen fine pack horses. They bring flattering news from Trinity river. This place abounds with all kinds of game and fine woodlands. The bay is a good harbor with all winds except south and south-west; those blow directly into the harbor. The correct latitude of the bay is 41° 5′ 56″. Improvements are progressing with the utmost rapidity. Mr. R. A. Parker put up the first house, Mr. Van Wyck the second, and myself the third. We had an election on the thirteenth, and chose an Alcalde, Second Alcalde and Sheriff. We polled one hundred and forty votes. What do you think of that for a town three days old? This place has fine streams of good fresh water. We found a number of Indians, but they are inclined to be peaceable. Bark *Galinda* lost three passengers, brig *Arabian* five, and schooner *General Morgan* one. These men were lost in landing in the breakers below the port. Yours, CAPTAIN R. V. WARNER,
Of brig *Isabel.*

Captain Warner was mistaken about the men lost, for it was the *Laura Virginia* and not the *General Morgan* that lost a man, off the mouth of Eel river. The five men lost by the *Arabian* were Lieutenant Bache, United States Navy, Lieutenant Browning, United States Navy, John H. Peoples, W. W. Cheshire and John Purdy, their boat being capsized in the surf, four miles below Point St. George. Besides these disasters the *Paragon, Eclipse* and several other vessels ran aground on the bar at the entrance of Humboldt bay, or else were stranded in the surf off Trinidad. This, with the supposed loss of the *Cameo*, made quite a string of disasters, and gave rise to the following briny yarn, whose author is unknown, the *Alta* publishing it June 14, 1850. The *Cameo* did not meet the watery grave it was supposed to be resting in at the date this was thrown upon a defenseless world.

THE LEGEND OF THE CAMEO;
—OR—
THE PHANTOM BRIG.

RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED TO SIR ROBERT RIDLEY.

'TWAS many years ago,
In San Francisco bay,
A vessel called the *Cameo*
With many others lay;
For stories of our golden sands
Had spread throughout the world,
And vessels there from every land,
Lay with their sails unfurled.

Full many a mountain steep was scaled,
And many a rock was cleft;
Some few found gold, but many failed,
And were of life bereft;
But death and danger still were spurned,
The tide still onward rolled,
And all creation was upturned,
In that mad search for gold.

Ere long the country was o'errun,
And gold could not be had,
And many people then began
To talk of "Trinidad";
And some affirmed that they had seen
A man, who heard one say
He knew a person who had been
In sight of that same bay,
And that some forty miles from there,
He dug ten thousand pounds
Of gold, and any one might share
Who'd go and ship it round.

The story spread, like any lie,
A party sailed in haste,
But soon returned—the reason why,
They could not find the place.
Sir Robert Ridley then did swear
That he was bound to go,
And he would carry people there
In the old *Cameo.*

The victims rushed their fare to pay,
For Robert did them tell,
That he would surely "find the bay,
Or run the brig to h—l"
And which of these two things he did
Will soon appear before ye,
If ye will but take pains to read
The rest of this true story.

The day of sailing came at last,
And all were there on hand;
The sails were set and soon they passed
The outmost point of land.
The grog was good, they all felt gay,
And all things promised well;

Says Bob, "We'll either find the bay,
Or run the brig to h—l.

One day they came in sight of land;
A party went on shore;
But none of all that lucky band
E'er saw the *Cameo* more;
But many a sailor tells a tale
Of the old *Cameo's* ghost,
Doomed to the end of time to sail
Along the north-west coast.

Long days, and weeks, and months passed on
The *Cameo* ne'er came back;
A schooner, called the *Paragon*,
Was started on her track;
For still the golden fever raged,
And people were so mad,
As ships and pilots to engage,
To go to Trinidad;
And all along that rocky shore,
Where e'er a boat could land,
Some one would start a canvas store,
And a large city plan.

The *Paragon* had sailed some time,
When one morn, just at light,
The wind being fair, the weather fine,
A vessel hove in sight;
And with a glass they did discern,
What much they wished to know,
Her name, for upon her stern
It was, the *Cameo*.

The men on board the *Paragon*
Gazed on the brig with fear,
And as they slowly moved along,
Each moment drawing near,
And saw the strange, unearthly look
Of vessel and of crew,
Their limbs as with an ague shook,
And pale their faces grew;
For in those forms, that looked so wan,
Those pale and death-like faces,
They recognized full many a man
They'd seen in other places.

Sir Robert soon the schooner hailed,
And wished to know her name,
Where she was bound, and when she sailed,
And from what port she came;
And when the answers all were given,
He cried in accents sad,
"There is no harbor under Heaven
Called 'Bay of Trinidad.'"

And sighs, and groans, and shrieks were heard,
As down from mortal view,
Beneath the wave they disappeared,
That phantom brig and crew;
And while they gazed in sore dismay,
There 'rose a sulph'rous smell,
And loud was heard, "We'll find the bay,
Or run the brig to h—l."

That night the schooner anchored near,
And there arose a gale,
Which gave the crew new cause of fear,
And made stout hearts to quail;
For ragged rocks were all around,
'Gainst which the waters roared,
Which certainly was not a sound,
To comfort those on board;
And all prepared to meet their fate,
And thought that hope was vain,
And thronged upon the deck to wait
The parting of the chain.

The schooner trembled like a reed,
Then with an awful shock,
The chain gave way, and on with speed
She hastened towards the rock.
But cool and calm, devoid of fear,
Did her bold captain stand,
And clear of rock her course did steer
Direct upon the sand.
The crew were saved, but there she lays,
Dismantled and forlorn,
The prettiest schooner of these days,
The famous *Paragon*.

The brig *Arabian* next did meet
The *Cameo* on the wave,
And of her crew, ere sun had set,
Five found a watery grave;
For when the phantom brig appears,
Most dire is the effect;
The sight of her has been for years
Forerunner of a wreck.

But onward she is doomed to sail,
Along the rock-bound coast,
And when most loudly roars the gale,
Is seen the *Cameo's* ghost;
And then a voice is heard to say,
With loud, unearthly yell,
"By God, we'll either find the bay,
Or run the brig to h—l."

May 1st, 1850.

Besides the town of Humboldt, two others were laid out on Humboldt bay in April, Eureka and Uniontown, that became its rivals as well as Trinidad. During the same month the town of Reading was laid out on the Sacramento river by Major P. B. Reading, as a supply point for the Trinity mines. During all this time the Trinity mines were fast filling up by men from the Sacramento valley. A number had wintered there, and as early as February they began to pour in across Trinity mountain, settling generally on the north fork. Many were induced not only to embark in the sea expeditions, but to hasten overland to the new mines, by such letters as the following in the Sacramento and San Francisco papers:—

SACRAMENTO CITY, March 9, 1850.

The latest news from Trinity is that seven men and two boys have just arrived in this city from there with one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. Mr. J. D. Baker, formerly proprietor of the Brannan House, is now in my office and tells me that he has seen the gold, which is in some forty large-sized bags. Mr. Moran, one of the party, has deposited his portion at Mr. Lee's store (formerly Priest, Lee & Co.), of this city. The party left here in the latter part of December, 1849. Two of the men are from New York, two from New Jersey, and the others from Oregon. Beat this from the southern mines if you can!

When communication was opened between the new towns on the coast and the mines, which was not effected until May, there were about two thousand miners on the river. It did not take long then to get the topography of the country straightened out. It was found that Eel river was by no means a highway to the mines, and that both Trinidad and Humboldt bays were of little use to the miners on Trinity river, who could communicate more easily and cheaply with the Sacramento valley than with the sea. It was also found that the Trinity river, whose eccentric course had so deceived the early prospectors, did not enter the ocean at all, but was simply a tributary of the Klamath. To see how this became known we must go back a little.

Among those who wintered on the Trinity were Robert G. Shaw, James Chick, Samuel Jackson and Julius Holtzwart. These men started down the river on the first of March, 1850, intending to go to its mouth in a canoe. They had progressed some thirty miles, when the canoe overturned, and all but Shaw were drowned. Thus was the knowledge of the location of Trinity and Klamath rivers delayed till they were entered from the sea in April. On the third of April Captain Ottinger of the *Laura Virginia* had discovered the mouth of the Klamath, but could not enter it. He located it in 41° 33′ and supposed it to be Rogue river, as he considered it too far north for the Trinity. Fremont had given the

latitude of the Klamath at its source as 42° 27′, and for this reason it was supposed to lie much farther to the north, in Oregon. When the *Cameo* was driven from off Trinidad in March and supposed to be lost, she proceeded to Point St. George, near Crescent City and landed her passengers. It was soon after, and near this place, that the *Arabian* lost five passengers. B. W. Bullett, Herman Ehrenberg, J. T. Tyson, A. Heepe and Mr. Gunns, passengers of the *Cameo*, explored the coast to the south on foot, and on the tenth of April reached the Klamath, which they supposed at first to be the Trinity. They explored the river up beyond the mouth of the Trinity, and parties coming down that stream soon settled the identity of both rivers. A few miles above the mouth of the Klamath they took up one hundred and sixty acres of land each, on the south bank, and then started down the coast for Trinidad. They reached that place on the thirteenth and told of the discovery of the river, and quite a number returned with them to lay out the new town, which they called Klamath City. Here they learned the fate of five others of the *Cameo* party who had followed them down from Point St. George in a boat. They had been upset in the surf and four of them drowned, Eugene Du Bertrand alone being rescued by an Indian. This river was variously called Rogue, Chester, Trinity and Klamath, the latter name being found the correct one. A party explored it for a long distance in May, passing the mouth of the Trinity, and returning the same month, having been driven out by hostile Indians. Miners on upper Trinity river, with their usual restlessness, pushed down that stream, and thus settled the much mooted point of where the mouth of the river was. Prospecting parties up the Klamath and others down the Trinity soon set at rest all doubt as to the location and names of the two streams.

Klamath City had but a brief and inglorious career. It was soon discovered that the shifting sands at the mouth kept so incessantly altering and obstructing the channel, that it was a matter of considerable uncertainty when a vessel could enter, and when once inside it was just as uncertain when it could get out again. No sooner was this fact realized than the people, to use an expressive phrase, "slid out," and the beautiful metropolis, with its projected parks, boulevards and institutions of learning became again a mountain wild, and so remains at the present time.

The towns on Trinidad and Humboldt bays vied with each other in their endeavors to secure trade and travel. Every issue of the San Francisco *Alta* contained letters from both, lauding their advantages to the skies and decrying their rivals. The Humboldt people said that Trinidad bay was not a safe harbor, in fact, no harbor at all, while the Trinidad proprietors asserted that a vessel could pass neither in nor out of Humboldt bay in safety, because of the bar at the entrance. Both claimed to be nearest to the mines and to have the best road to them, and claimed to be doing all the business. The fact was that neither of them was in a situation favorable to do much business with the mines on Trinity river, but the discovery of gold on the Klamath, Salmon and Scott rivers, during the spring and summer, to which region they were the most accessible points, saved them from wasting away like a plucked rose. Leaving them to fight their battle for supremacy, we will turn our attention to the discoveries above alluded to.

Early in June a number of men crossed the ridge from the north fork of Trinity and came upon the south fork of Salmon river, which they followed down to the forks and there struck rich diggings. Several hundred men collected there and spread up the north fork, working at various points along the stream. During the same month a party consisting of Rufus Johnson, James Duffy, —— Van Dusen, —— Dollarhide and a number of others, went on an exploring expedition up the Klamath from its mouth. They proceeded about as far as Happy Camp, when the Indians became so hostile they had to turn back. Leaving the river they struck across the mountains and reached the forks of Salmon river. They related wonderful stories of the richness of the bars on the Klamath river, asserting that a man could make two ounces a day. This was enough. A company of some forty men was formed to go on a prospecting tour up the Klamath, in search of two ounce diggings. Among the number were two whose names and faces afterwards became well known in Siskiyou county: Edward Bean, long a resident of Fort Jones, and J. M. C. Jones, then a lad but nineteen years of age, and still a resident of Yreka.

The party left the forks of the Salmon in July, and struck across the country in a north-westerly direction, reaching the Klamath, which there runs nearly south, a distance above the mouth of Salmon river. Their first move was to cross the stream to the west side, which they did by making a raft of two logs, secured by a lariat, upon which their effects were placed, and which they pushed across the stream, the men and stock swimming. This method of transportation was used in all of their frequent crossings of the river. They had secured a Klamath Indian or two for guides, being able to maintain an aggravating and uncertain conversation with them by means of the Chinook jargon, with which they were all slightly familiar. They then started up the stream, following an Indian trail, knowing that the best routes would there be found, sometimes going directly away from the river, across a spur of mountains, but always getting back to it again. Their Indian guides would go with them as far as the limits of the range of their tribe or band and then stop, but others soon appeared in camp. Major Cook, probably to be provided for any emergency, was driving along a good fat steer, but one day it commenced rolling down a steep declivity, and when it reached the bottom it was quickly resolved from steer into minced beef, being left for the Indians to regale themselves upon, if they chanced to find it. In this way they passed up the stream, prospecting in a superficial and unsatisfactory way all the bars and streams they passed, frequently crossing the river for that purpose, and always getting "color," but never finding any two-ounce diggings. One noon they camped a little more than half a mile below Scott river, and a few of them swam over to Hamburg Bar, where were congregated a large number of Shasta Indians, with whom they talked and visited. After prospecting a little on the bar,

they returned to camp, and the company resumed its journey. All are familiar with the bend in the river where Scott river empties into it, and it will be readily understood how, in following the trail over the spur of the mountain, around which the river makes a broad sweep, they missed seeing Scott river, although passing within half a mile of its mouth.

The next day near Oak Bar, where they also prospected, they lost a man by means of the Indians, and after that had considerable difficulty with them, the details of which will be given in another place. The highest point reached was a mile above the mouth of the Shasta river. Here they were overtaken and joined by the party of Rufus Johnson, which had been reorganized, the united company being about sixty strong. They then crossed to the south side, and started for Shasta valley, a glimpse of which they had obtained from the opposite hills. As the beautiful valley, with its wealth of tall and waving grass and its snow-crowned king, grand old Shasta, opened before their vision, it seemed like a veritable Garden of Eden, so different was it from the rugged and precipitous mountains through which they had been passing. They arrived at the mouth of Yreka creek the first week in August, only a few days after Joe Lane's party had taken its departure, and passing up the stream, camped at an open place among the willows and wild cherry trees that skirted its banks, but a few yards below the bridge on Miner street. The stream, as they found it, was radically different from what we see to-day. It was a succession of deep holes, filled with clear water, having no clearly defined channel, as at present. Where they camped, they discovered a caché of dried salmon, a store of food evidently laid by for winter use by the savages, the contents of which they appropriated to their own use. Here they remained three days, to rest one of their men who had been wounded a few days before in a fight with the Indians. Little squads of men went out prospecting in all directions, one of them picking up, while crossing the flats, a chunk of gold weighing two dollars and a half. The men never heard of diggings on a flat, and so made no effort to prospect where the gold was found. Thus did the Yreka diggings narrowly escape being discovered eight months earlier than they were. Bean and Jones went up Greenhorn, and near the point of rocks found a little water. Here they stopped to work, finding half a dollar to the pan. A consultation was held, and it was decided not to stop there, as there was only ground enough for seven or eight men a few weeks. So they thought then. What those of them who are still alive think now, the millions of treasure since taken from Greenhorn leave no room to doubt.

They left the creek, passing through the divide south of Judge Steele's place, and soon came upon the Oregon trail, where they were surprised to discover a comparatively fresh wagon track. Following the trail south, they camped that night near Edson's, came upon the abandoned wagon next day in Wagon valley and camped that night at Berryvale. The next day they struck the Sacramento river at Soda Springs, and two days later overtook Governor Joe Lane's party, with whom they traveled to Shasta. They moved around considerably, going to Salt creek and Middle or Olney creek, finally settling down for the winter at Middletown, where were also quartered hundreds of others, who penetrated into this region early the next spring.

In the summer of 1850, Gov. Joseph Lane, of Oregon, who had so manfully resisted the onslaught of the gold fever while passing through California in 1848, on his way to organize Oregon Territory, was finally stricken with the malady. Convincing himself, if not others, that it was necessary to make a protracted official visit to the southern portion of Oregon, he prepared himself for a long journey, and set out with half a dozen white men and thrice as many Indians. He failed, however, to stop when he reached the boundary line, an oversight he can hardly be held accountable for, as the exact location of that line was not determined until many years afterward. He had a wagon, which was the source of a great deal of annoyance and labor and rendered the journey slow and tedious.

Upon reaching the Klamath, a little prospecting was indulged in, and then the party passed on. Considerable work was done on Shasta river, near the mouth of Yreka creek, on Joe Lane's bar. After a short stay, not satisfied with the yield of dust, they continued their journey southward, abandoning the encumbering wagon in a little valley near Berryvale, which has since 1849 borne the name of Wagon valley. A few days later they were overtaken on the Sacramento river by the prospecting party that had just come up the Klamath river. Governor Lane returned here in the early spring at the head of a large company of men, bound for Scott Bar.

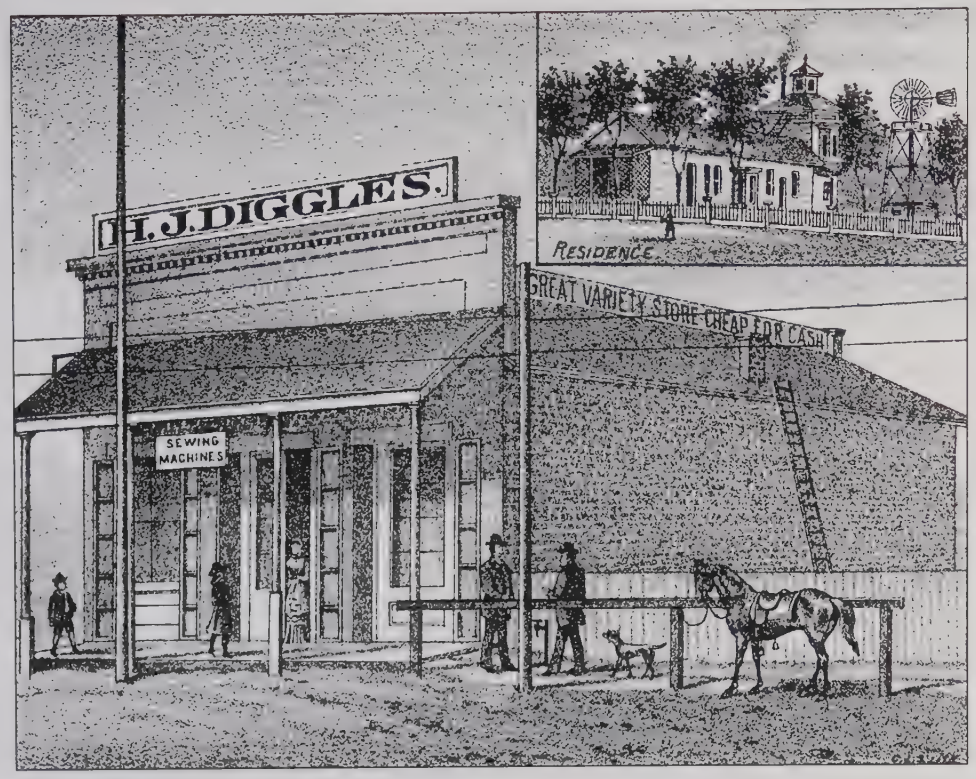
To go back a little and follow the course of Johnson is necessary. He went down the Klamath and re-organized his party, and again started up the stream. At the mouth of the Trinity he fell in with Charles McDermit, Abisha Swain, John W. Burke, —— Stevens, Charles D. Moore, and —— Buck, who went with him as far as the mouth of the Salmon, where they stopped to mine, while the Johnson party continued up the Klamath. They prospected in a number of places, and finally came to Scott river and did a little work there. In this party of some forty men there were Rufus Johnson, —— Dollarhide, —— Duffy, —— Snyder, and —— Van Dusen. They left Scott river and continued up the Klamath, overtaking and joining the Jones and Bean party near the mouth of Shasta river.

But a few days after the departure of Johnson's party from Scott river, a small company of men from the forks of Salmon, led by John Scott, arrived there and went to work, the place being named by them Scott Bar. They had, however, worked here but a short time when the Indians made such hostile demonstrations as to induce them, being few in number, to abandon the river. They went up the stream to the valley, and then over the divide to the north fork of Salmon, and thence over to Trinity, where the news of their discovery soon spread and several parties were organized to find the river, some of them led by members of the Scott party. Some of this company went to Trinidad and others to Reading's Springs, and in this way the fame of Scott Bar was rapidly spread abroad, and as it was considered dangerous to winter in the mount-

F. Riley

FRANCIS RILEY,

The only surviving member of a family of four children, was born in the city of Limerick, Ireland, May 30, 1830. He was the son of Francis and Sarah Ann (Wheeler) Riley. His grandfather was a commissioned officer and quartermaster of the Fifty-sixth Regiment, British Infantry, of which regiment his father was also a member, and when but six years of age young Francis accompanied his father and the regiment to the Island of Jamaica. His father died there, and his mother was married to an Englishman named Charles W. Bamfield; but after a short time she also died, leaving him, an orphaned boy at twelve years of age, dependent entirely upon his own exertions. He shipped as cabin boy on a sailing vessel to Halifax, Nova Scotia, and after fifteen months' absence returned, and entered the employ of the proprietors of the Commercial Hotel, at Kingston. In 1850 he started for California, stopped on the isthmus for five months, and after a severe illness, journeyed across on foot, and shipped on board the *Fremont* as ward steward. He arrived at San Francisco, August 31, 1851, and went at once to Sacramento and opened a restaurant. In less than six weeks he lost $800, after which he took to the mines at Jackson, Amador county, with little success. He returned to Sacramento after fifteen months, and went to Michigan Bar and opened the Franklin House. He also engaged in mining with better success, and established a stage line from Folsom to Jackson. In the spring of 1858 he started for Frazer river, and reached Greenhorn, in this county, May 1st, with twenty dollars in his pockets. Here he entered a store kept by Mr. A. Atkins, to purchase some provisions, intending to go on to the flats at Yreka, but was persuaded by Atkins to stay and he would show him a claim. He consented, and at once began mining with success. Here he made the acquaintance of Thomas McCann, Dennis Dinan, and D. M. Beem, who rendered him valuable assistance. These gentlemen still reside in Siskiyou county, and the attachments thus formed still continue. He soon purchased an interest in the store, and later bought it all, and continued it until 1865, when he removed to Hawkinsville, and bought out a Mr. Sells. He continued in this trade until 1878, when he disposed of his last interest at Hawkinsville to his step-son, Con. O'Donnell, and then bought an interest in the U. S. bakery, at Yreka, with Thomas Jensen, and ran the business as Jensen & Riley, to whom he is now successor. He was married, October 14, 1860, to Mrs. Margaret Adelaide O'Donnell, and by this union there was one child, Sarah Ann, born July 8, 1862; died July 8, 1868. By Mrs. Riley's first marriage there was one son, Constantine C. O'Donnell, who was reared and educated by Mr. Riley, and succeeded him in the business at Hawkinsville. Mrs. Riley died May 8, 1873, and is buried by the side of their daughter, in the Catholic cemetery at Yreka. On January 24, 1875, Mr. Riley was again married, this time to Miss Annie E. Fields. By this union there have been four children: Francis Alexander, born September 21, 1875; Nellie Donahue, July 9, 1877; Elijah George, September 30, 1879; Louis Wortman, January 21, 1881. Mr. Riley is a member of Howard Lodge, No. 96, of Free and Accepted Masons; also of Cyrus Chapter, No. 15; both at Yreka; and of Ieka Tribe, No. 15, Order of Red Men. In religion he is a Protestant. He was sheriff of Siskiyou county during the years 1874–75. After returning from Florence, Idaho, where he spent four months in 1861, he began dealing in mining claims on the Greenhorn with considerable success. He is now interested in the Siskiyou and Kanaka mines.



BUSINESS HOUSE OF H.J.DIGGLES,

FORT JONES, CAL.

ains many made a silent resolve to go to Scott Bar as early in the spring as it was safe so to do.

A few days after Scott's party was chased off the river, Jesse J. Pool was working on the north fork of Salmon river, when an Indian, arrayed simply in a breech-clout, appeared before him and opened a conversation in Chinook, which Pool could not understand. "Close tum tum" said he, smiting himself on the breast and smiling in a winning way, "Boston man, Hi you, Shasta," pointing over the mountains to the north-east. Seeing that he was not fully understood, he took Pool's pan, put in some small stones and began shaking the implement as if washing dirt, all the time laughing and saying, "Hi you, Boston man. Hi you, Hi you, Shasta." Pool decided that he was trying to tell him there was a party of white men mining on Shasta river, and that they were finding coarse lumps of gold. That there was such a river as Shasta, all the miners knew, and they expected to find it to the east, in fact when Salmon river was first found it was supposed to be the Shasta. Pool knew of the party that Bean and Jones belonged to having gone prospecting to the east, and of the Johnson and Scott parties, and supposed that they had found rich diggings on Shasta river. He is satisfied that the Indian referred to Scott's party on Scott Bar, and by "Shasta" meant over towards Mount Shasta. He told his partner, Moses Dusenberry, what he thought, and they went up the stream a short distance and got eleven more to join them in a trip over the mountains. A careful search revealed a fresh trail, but it was impossible to tell which way it led, as tracks faced both ways. This they followed into Scott valley, where they were delayed three days by reason of Indians stealing some of their stock, and then continued on till they reached Scott Bar, where they found a party of about fifty men had arrived but the day before. At the head of this company was Doctor Goodwin, and they had come direct from Trinity river, where they had been informed of the discovery here by some members of Scott's party. It was probably due to their coming over the trail that made the confusion of tracks. Doctor Goodwin, Pool, Dusenberry and ten others formed a company and put in a wing dam. This was just below the bridge on the opposite side from the present town of Scott Bar. They made hand-barrows of beef hides. From that time till the present day mining has been carried on unremittedly along Scott river.

The passage of the Joe Lane party and the united companies of Johnson, Bean and Jones, up Shasta river, across Yreka flats, prospecting on Greenhorn, and finally down the Sacramento river, has been related. The next to penetrate into that little-known region was a party of eleven that left Scott Bar early in December. They went up the Klamath to Shasta river, then up that stream nearly to its source. Returning, they camped on the flats of Yreka, near the spring, for a few days. Once J. J. Pool was left alone in camp, and took a pan of dirt from near the spring and washed it, finding a piece of gold as large as a buckshot. When the others returned to camp the prospect was discussed, but they thought there was too much grass there for good diggings. Many of the old miners of Yreka will remember the luxuriant growth of grass on the flats, and how little scales of gold frequently clung to the roots when a bunch of it was pulled from the ground. The company was also out of provisions, and what was still worse, out of tobacco. It is a well-known peculiarity of those times, that when the tobacco gave out dissention and bickering at once commenced. The party divided, six of them going by way of the Forest House to the valley, and thence to Scott Bar, while Pool, D. C. Ingalls, Smith, Foote, and one other, went up Greenhorn. On the last day of the year 1850, they prospected a little gulch just above the mouth of the north fork of the Greenhorn, since known as Ingalls gulch, and found four dollars and one-half in the first pan. The absence of anything to eat compelled them to go to Scott Bar for provisions, with the purpose of uniting some of their friends with them and returning to work the bonanza they had found.

A short time after the Goodwin company began work in earnest on Scott Bar, Edward Wicks, William R. Pool and a few others took up a land claim in the valley where Goodwin's ranch now is, for the purpose of grazing stock, as no grass could be had at the bar. They built a large corral of logs and guarded the stock there at night from the pilfering savages, herding them in the valley during the day. As every miner who came to the river had one or more animals for which they paid these men a good price to keep, the enterprise was both necessary and profitable. Here Pool, Ingalls and their companions left their stock while they went to the bar to prepare for the trip to Greenhorn. Notwithstanding the secrecy with which they organized a party of nine men and purchased supplies, they were suspected of having found something and their movements were watched. They were ready about the middle of January, and sent two men after their animals, who met others going after theirs when they came back. The little party of nine was soon ready and started over the trail, meeting the others on the mountain, coming back with their animals to pack and follow them. They hastened on and traveled all night, going up Indian creek, crossing to McAdams and Cherry creeks, and thence over to Greenhorn, arriving about four o'clock in the morning. Having no idea that they could be followed in the darkness, they stretched their tired limbs upon the ground, and the pine-covered slopes of Greenhorn soon echoed the snores of nine slumbering men. The sun was just reaching its warm rays into the cañon, when a party of twenty-four men that had been following their trail all night came upon the slumbering forms. They saw where the work had been done on the gulch, and took in the situation at once. Noiselessly they staked off claims, unpacked their animals, and took possession, and when the others awoke they found the enemy occupying the ground. The successful party called a miners' meeting at once and passed laws fixing the size of a claim at fifty feet, thus appropriating nearly the whole of the gulch to themselves. No prospecting was done at other points on Greenhorn, and Pool, Ingalls, Johnson, Thomas and three others left for Oregon in disgust, while two of their party remained and worked with the others. From the time this work was commenced in Ingalls gulch about the middle

of January, 1851, mining has been constantly carried on along Greenhorn. Members of parties that came up from below in January, February and March, or down from Oregon, all speak of men being at work on Greenhorn.

Sometime during the winter a party of thirteen left the north fork of Salmon and crossed the mountains to Scott valley. They had one little mule with them which they had to let down the steep places on the mountain sides in their blankets. They came over the divide to Yreka creek and prospected in various places. They went some distance up Long gulch and found seventy-five cents to the pan in one small place, but failed to find anything elsewhere, though they prospected in many places. They therefore abandoned the attempt and went to Scott Bar. In this party were E. K. Anderson, of Ashland, Oregon, J. F. Anderson, of Anderson's Ferry, in this county, and John and Isaac Boyle.

Although Scott returned to Scott Bar in December with eighty emigrants from below, still so great was the fear entertained of the danger of wintering in the mountains without a large supply of provisions, that in January there were only about twenty-one men there. Many had gone to Reading's Springs, and in February began to return with large parties of others who had waited all winter for a chance to come in. Among those who came in the early spring, and well-known in the county, were James H. Lindsay, Hon. Elijah Steele, Edmond Bean, Benjamin Jacobs, John C. and William Burgess, John Haislip, Hon. Silas J. Day, Gen. Joseph Lane, J. M. C. Jones, Capt. Ben Wright, Benjamin Davis, and many others. Parties came up the Sacramento, over Scott mountain, across from Trinity and Salmon and down from Oregon. The country was alive with men, all well supplied with provisions and animals, the majority of them bound for Scott river, though many in search of the "Lost Cabin," and all ready for anything that might offer itself. The first party down from Oregon that season arrived at Yreka creek on the twenty-sixth of February, and contained Dr. F. G. Hearn, Jacob Wagner, James Thornton and others, who had met Pool and Ingalls and heard of Scott Bar, Ingalls gulch and Lane's diggings on Shasta river. They divided, some of them going to Scott Bar and others continuing down to Reading's Springs, but only getting as far as Strawberry valley. The great snow-storm which caused the starvation times on Salmon river occurred early in March, overtaking this party at Strawberry valley and the others, who had united with the Burgess train, in Scott valley. As has been stated, parties were passing through constantly and Yreka creek was a favorite camping place, and it was by a party of Oregonians who were here temporarily that the discovery was made on Yreka flats that brought two thousand men to the spot in less than six weeks.

The writer has found but two men who claim to have been at Yreka when this discovery was made, and they are Dr. F. G. Hearn, of Yreka, and Hon. Silas J. Day, of Jacksonville, Oregon. The writer has talked with them and a dozen others who were near, most of them at Scott Bar, when the discovery was made, and they nearly all agree that the Yreka diggings were struck late in March, 1851, although one puts it much earlier in the month and another as late as the middle of April. The news reached Sacramento and was published in the *Placer Times* on the eighteenth of April, and three or four weeks are ample time to allow for the intelligence to reach that city, especially as pack trains started for Shasta but a few days after the discovery. Judge Day, with two brothers named Garfield, had come back from Scott Bar, and were camped on Yreka creek when the discovery was made, being on their way to Oregon. The majority of Dr. Hearn's party had also come back from Scott Bar dissatisfied, with the intention of going to Ingalls gulch, and fell in with a party that had just come down from Oregon. On the morning of the discovery the united companies were going from the creek up to Greenhorn, when one of them, Abraham Thompson, bore off to the right and was separated from the others. He concluded to prospect a little, and washed three pans of dirt in the water running down a little ravine that has since been generally called Black gulch. The result was a good prospect of coarse gold. He communicated the intelligence to his companions, and the whole party visited the spot to see for themselves. The amount washed out by Thompson was not very great, but the coarse gold convinced them that they had found a good place, an impression that was deepened when they observed little scales of gold clinging to the grass roots.

The men were nearly all new arrivals in the mines and were ignorant of mining methods and customs, but two or three who had been in the mines told them they must organize a district and make regulations. A meeting was therefore held the next day. The new diggings were called Thompson's Dry Diggings, and the size of claims was made thirty feet, the latter action being taken in deference to the superior wisdom of the favored few who had been in the mines and knew all about it, though they afterwards learned that they could have made them much larger. Thompson and his partner, Bell, were given three claims, the extra one for the discovery. Thus was launched upon the mining world the celebrated diggings of Yreka flats. How men poured in from all directions, and Shasta Butte City sprang into being is detailed in the more particular history of Yreka, given in another portion of this volume.

There is one other element that entered into the development of this region that must not be overlooked, and that is the Gold Bluff excitement. In the month May, 1850, B. Nordheimer, J. H. Stinchfield, Charles D. Moore and a number of others were going up the sea-shore from Trinidad to the new town of Klamath City, when they observed gold in the sand on the ocean beach. They took some of this, but it was so mixed with fine gray and black sand that they could do nothing with it. They passed on, and no attempt was made to work the sea-shore deposit. In the fall, J. M. Maxwell and —— Richardson went to the bluff and began operations. They soon found that it was but occasionally that the gold was visible. The bluff is several miles long and four hundred feet high, with but few feet between it and the sea. In times of storm at high tide the surf beats against the bluff and washes down the quartz that partially composes it.

The fine grains of gold that thus become mixed with the sand are sometimes brought to the surface by the action of the water and sometimes buried out of sight. Maxwell and Richardson watched their opportunity, and when the glistening particles appeared on top of the sand, they filled buckskin bags with the mixture of sand and gold, and carried it back on the bluff to be worked over at their leisure. The gold was so fine and the sand so heavy that they only saved a small per cent. of what the mixture contained. News of the wonderful beach of gold went to San Francisco, and a company was organized, that chartered the steamer *Chesapeake*, to explore the place. She arrived off Gold Bluff on the twenty-third of December, 1850, and the next morning sent a boat ashore. This was broken up in the surf, but the occupants succeeded in reaching the beach in safety. The others, not wishing to land in such a damp and dangerous manner, sailed for the mouth of the Klamath, but could not cross the bar. They then returned to Trinidad and went up the coast on foot with pack-mules owned by J. C. Campbell. The *Chesapeake* then returned to San Francisco to report the success of the expedition. The *Alta California* contained the following, January 9, 1851:—

A NEW EL DORADO.—We have been all along prepared to hear marvelous accounts of discoveries of gold; that it would be as abundant as lead seemed not altogether improbable; and we have looked forward to a time when a man would have to give a cart-load of the precious metal in exchange for a barrel of wheat. But there is nothing left for credulity now. The world has never heard of such wealth as lies on the shores of the Pacific.

It is well known that the steamer *Chesapeake*, with about thirty adventurers, left this port on the twenty-first ultimo, for the Klamath, and in yesterday's paper we gave some account of her progress. Scarcely was our paper issued when the *Chesapeake* came into port, bringing back five or six of the "prospecters," General John Wilson and John C. Collins, Esq., among the number. A meeting of the stockholders was called, to hear the result of the expedition, which meeting we attended, and if we can bring our ideas down to anything like reason, after hearing the wonderful details, we will let the public into the secret.

Twenty-seven miles beyond the Trinity, there is a beach several miles in extent and bounded by a high bluff. The sands of this beach are mixed with gold, to an extent almost beyond belief. The sands are of two kinds, a fine black sand and a gray sand. The gray sand can be separated very easily from the black sand, and this seems to be a desirable object. The gold is mixed with the black sand in proportions from ten cents to ten dollars to the pound. At times when the surf is high, the gold is not easily discovered, but in the Spring of the year, after a succession of calms, the entire beach is covered with a bright and yellow gold. Mr. Collins, the Secretary of the Pacific Mining Company, measured a patch of gold and sand, and estimates it will give to each member of the company the snug little sum of forty-three million dollars, and this estimate is formed upon a calculation that the sand holds out to be one-tenth as rich as observation warrants them in supposing.

The Pacific Mining Company (the adventurers of the *Chesapeake* have banded themselves together under this title) found some nineteen men at these diggings. The men had no disposition to dig, for the gold was all ready for them whenever they felt disposed to take it. Besides, such is the character of the roads, that they cannot take away more than seventy-five to one hundred pounds apiece—an amount too trifling for their consideration. They had erected a comfortable log cabin, and designed watching this claim till Spring, and then take a ship-load of the gold and travel to some country where the metal was not so abundant. Mr. Collins saw a man who had accumulated fifty thousand pounds, or fifty thousand tons—he did not recollect which—of the richest kind of black sand.

General Wilson says that thousands of men cannot exhaust this gold in thousands of years, and he gives all who doubt his statements the liberty of going and ascertaining these facts for themselves.

The company will send up one hundred additional laborers as speedily as they can be embarked. They also design purchasing a steamer and running her up to the "Gold Bluffs." Sixty men are now at the scene of operations. We await with anxiety further reports. Numerous specimens of the sand and gold were exhibited to the stockholders at the meeting last evening.

In addition to the long article in the *Alta*, Mr. Collins published two affidavits he had secured while at the wonderful beach. One was signed by M. C. Thompson and C. W. Kinsey, and the other by Edwin A. Rowe, both attested by L. B. Gilkey, justice of the peace of Trinity county. They spoke of the nature and richness of the beach, and Rowe's contained the following passage: "I am now, however, confident that with the proper arrangements for amalgamating the gold, on a scale as extensive as your company is capable of doing, millions upon millions of dollars can be easily obtained every year for more than a century to come." The next day shares demanded a premium. On the eighteenth, the steamers *Chesapeake* and *General Warren* sailed for Gold Bluff, and a few days later the bark *Chester*. A great many companies were formed and vessels chartered to take them to the auriferous beach. Hundreds reached Trinidad *en route* to the bluff, but were met with the news that the gold could not be separated from the black sand, and that it was a waste of time and money to attempt it. Still many went to be convinced by experience, and when so convinced pushed on up the Klamath to the Salmon mines. It was principally these adventurers, unprovided with supplies, who crowded into the Salmon country and produced the starvation times there. All efforts to work the beach on an extensive scale failed and were abandoned. Every year, however, a few men have worked there at a favorable season and made good wages, and they are doing the same at the present time; but how the "millions upon millions" have dwindled.

The starvation times on Salmon river have been several times alluded to and form quite an interesting chapter in the history of this region. So great was the fear of wintering in this comparatively unknown region, that probably not half a hundred men were to be found on the stream in December of 1850. Below the forks were McDermit, Swain and their party, at the forks were a few men, while on the north fork at Bestville was the party of Captain Best. These had all provided themselves with an ample supply of provisions, and passed the winter very comfortably. As soon as it was supposed that the worst part of the winter had passed, miners began to flock in from Trinity river, Trinidad and Humboldt, and some came up Sacramento river and over through Scott valley. This was in the latter part of January and during the month of February, 1851. Many of these, especially those from Trinidad and Humboldt, came unprovided with supplies, expecting to find them on the river, and knowing that there were pack-trains at those points preparing to bring in provisions. The result was that, although a few small trains arrived with supplies, the provisions were soon eaten up and there was a crowd of several thousand men without anything to eat. At this juncture, early in the month of March, a terrific snow-storm set in and so completely blockaded the mountain trails that it was impossible for pack-trains to pass through to their relief. Men lived on mule meat, on sugar, and sometimes on nothing at all. Those who took their rifles and went hunting met with poor success. One

man killed two grouse and was offered eight dollars each for them and declined the trade. The extremity to which some of them were reduced was very great, and for nearly a month not a pound of food come to their relief. Finally packers got as far as Orleans Bar, and men who had made a trail through the snow took small packs on their shoulders and carried them over the mountains to their starving friends. It was nearly the last of April before a train of mules made its way clear through to Salmon, and found a most hearty welcome. Hundreds of the miners who had been snowed in had made their way over the mountains, some to Orleans Bar, some to Trinity, and others to Scott Bar and the newly discovered mines at Yreka flats, suffering terribly on the way, and reaching these places in a starving condition. A perfect stream of them came down Greenhorn in April and devoured all the provisions of the few men working on the creek at that time.

The development of this region in 1851 by the thousands that poured into Yreka and the Scott river diggings, and prospected the country from east to west and north to south, called for some political government, and the county of Shasta made two townships, to embrace the two well-known localities, Shasta Plains township and Scott River township. This was not enough for the people. Nothing could be done to advantage with the seat of justice at Shasta, more than one hundred miles away through the mountains. Population increased rapidly enough to warrant the formation of a new county. The subject was brought before the Legislature at its next session, and by the Act of March 22, 1852, the new county of Siskiyou was established, with the seat of justice at Yreka.

CHAPTER IX.

SISKIYOU COUNTY AS A POLITICAL BODY.

WHEN the State was divided into counties by the Act of February 18, 1850, this region was a *terra incognita* to the legislators. The Trinity excitement was then at its height, but still little was known of that region, the population having progressed but little beyond the diggings on the Sacramento river and Clear creek and about Shasta. This whole region was erected into one county called Shasta, with the county seat at Reading's Ranch, and having the following boundaries:—

Beginning on the summit of the Coast Range in latitude forty-two degrees north and running thence due east to the north-east corner of the State; thence due south, following the boundary of the State, to the north-east corner of Butte county; thence, following the north-western and northern boundaries of Butte county, to the Sacramento river; [This boundary line was: Beginning on the Sacramento river at the Red Bluffs, in latitude forty degrees, thirty-two minutes, and twenty-three seconds north, and running thence due east to the dividing ridge which separates the waters flowing into the Sacramento river below the Red Bluffs, and into the Feather river, from those flowing into the Sacramento river above the Red Bluffs; thence following the top of said ridge to the summit of the Sierra Nevada; thence due east to the boundary of the State.] thence due west to the summit of the Coast Range; thence in a north-easterly direction, following the summit of said range, to the place of beginning.

All that portion of the State lying west of Shasta county, and embracing what afterwards formed Trinity, Humboldt, Klamath and Del Norte counties, was created Trinity county, but as it was yet a comparatively unknown region it was attached to Shasta for judicial purposes. This action was taken because it was expected a large population would soon be found on Trinity river and about the bay of Trinidad. By the Act of April 25, 1851, the county seat of Shasta county was changed to Shasta City, and Trinity county was divided in two, all south of a line due east from the mouth of Mad river being Trinity and all north of that line Klamath county. The Act of May 28, 1851, provided for the official organization of those two counties, thus detaching them from Shasta.

The discovery of the mines on Scott river and at Yreka, with the consequent influx of population, has all been detailed in the previous chapter. So rapidly did the population increase in 1851, that it became absolutely necessary to form a new county. The county seat of Shasta was too far away, and the inconvenience of doing official business there was so great that the need of a new county was imperative. The Court of Sessions of Shasta county had created two townships in this portion of the county, Shasta Plains, embracing Yreka and vicinity, and Scott River township. When the Legislature met in 1852, it created several new counties in the State, among others the county of Siskiyou, by the Act of March 22, 1852.

1—A new county is hereby created known as the county of Siskiyou, bounded as follows, to wit:—

At a point known as the Devil's Castle, near and on the opposite side from Soda Springs on the upper Sacramento river; from said point or place of beginning to run due east to the eastern boundary of California; and thence north to the Oregon line; and from thence, running west along the boundary line of the Territory of Oregon and the State of California, to a point on said line due north of the mouth of Indian creek (being the first large creek adjoining the Indian territory, at a place known as Happy Camp, which empties into the Klamath river on the opposite side, below the mouth of Scott river); and from thence across Klamath river, running in a south-easterly course, along the summit of the mountains dividing the waters of Scott and Salmon rivers, to the place of beginning.

2—The county seat of said county shall be located at Shasta Butte City, and shall be known by the name of Yreka City.

3—There shall be held an election for county officers in the county of Siskiyou on the first Monday in May of the present year, 1852.

4—Designates offices.

5—H. G. Furo's, Judge Smith, Judge Tutt, David Lowry and B. F. Roe, in Siskiyou county, are hereby appointed and constituted a Board of Commissioners to designate the election precincts in the county of Siskiyou for said election, to appoint the Inspectors of election, etc.

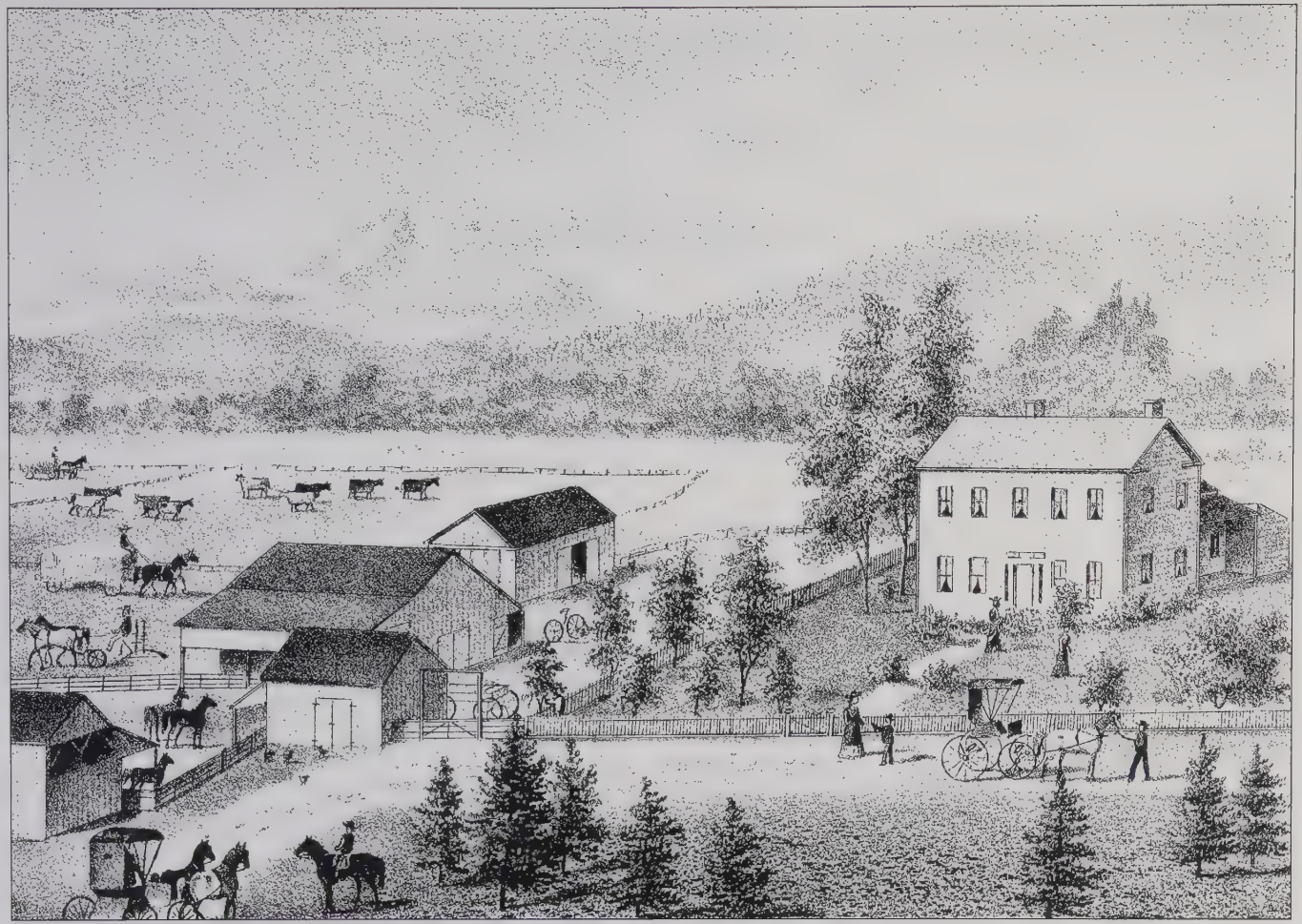
The proper names of the commissioners were, Wilson T. Smith, H. G. Ferris, D. H. Lowry, Charles M. Tutt and Theodore F. Rowe. The Act also provided for the assumption by Siskiyou county of its just proportion of the debt of Shasta county, contracted while it was a portion of that body.

The commissioners appointed to organize the county met at the house of D. H. Lowry, in Yreka, on the nineteenth of April, 1852, and proceeded to discharge their duties. A full transcript of their proceedings is given in the chapter on "Elections." The election was held on the third of May, and on the twelfth, the commissioners canvassed the votes, and declared the following gentlemen elected, whom they also inducted into office:—County Judge, William A. Robertson; County Clerk, H. G. Ferris; Sheriff, Charles McDermit; District Attorney, J. D.

F. G. Hearn

FLEMING G. HEARN.

Jacob Hearn, grandfather of the subject of our sketch, moved from Maryland to Woodford county, Kentucky, about the year 1790, where Harrison Hearn was born about the year 1800. Here also Fleming was born, July 22, 1826. His parents soon after located in Owen county, where his mother died in 1836 or 1837. The children were taken by the relatives. Two years later his father married again, and settled in Shelbyville, Kentucky, where he died three years afterwards. The children were again taken by the relatives. The subject of this sketch made his home with his uncle in Woodford county, and at the age of fifteen went as apprentice to a cabinet maker, where he worked nearly three years. He relinquished this employment on account of failing health, and commenced the study of dentistry. In 1846 he joined Capt. Thomas E. Marshall's Company E, First Regiment of Kentucky Cavalry, Col. Humphrey Marshall commanding, and marched from opposite Memphis, through Arkansas and Texas, to Camargo, Mexico; remained there to recruit, and then went to Monterey. Was with Colonel Marshall on his march to Victoria, and was one of the seven of his company who participated in the battle of Buena Vista. On his return home in 1847, he resumed the study of dentistry, and in the fall of 1848 formed a partnership with Dr. Thomas Carter, a physician and dentist of Frankfort, now deceased. In April he was won by the glowing accounts of Oregon and California as a field for young men, and, selecting a supply of dental material, he bade farewell to relatives and friends and started across the plains. September 16, 1850, he safely arrived in Oregon City, where he remained for the winter. Glowing reports from California induced him to go thither, and on the eighth of January, 1851, he set out for the land of gold. The party as finally made up consisted of twenty-one men, F. G. Hearn, Abner C. Hunter, William M. Rust, William Noble, Israel Staley, John Noble, old man Mitchell, Henry Mitchell, Simeon Traver, Henry Cowen, Jacob Wagner, John Thornton, James Thornton, Henry Vanasault, George Taylor, — Miles, — Hendricks, Joseph Hawkins, Samuel Delaplain, — White, and one other. They reached the mouth of Yreka creek February 26, 1851. They fell in with a company of men on their way to Scott Bar, and some of them, including Hearn, united with this company and went to Scott Bar. In this company were William and John Burgess, John Haislip, and Silas J. Day. They were detained a few days in Scott valley by a snow-storm, and when they reached Scott Bar they found no grazing for their animals. Most of the company turned about and went back to Yreka creek to hunt up some old diggings they had heard of on Greenhorn. Here they fell in with an Oregon company, one of whom, Abe Thompson, soon discovered gold on Yreka flats, where claims were at once staked off, and work commenced in earnest. Mr. Hearn, with Rust and Hunter, purchased the ground thirty by sixty feet, afterwards known as the Pine Tree claim. Hunter and Rust returned East, and Hearn mined till September, when the exercise of his profession was demanded so often that he commenced it as a business, though not so remunerative as mining. He mined again that winter, and in March, 1852, opened a dental office. In September he went back to Kentucky, but returned in the spring of 1853, and has ever since been practicing his profession in Yreka. He married Miss Jennie L. Stephenson March 15, 1855. They have a family of three daughters and one son: Minnie R., Isabelle, Harrison, and Clara. He celebrated his thirtieth anniversary in the county on the twenty-sixth of last February. Mr. Hearn is a prominent member of the Odd Fellows and Red Men.



RANCH OF OLLIVER W. GOODALE.

600 ACRES, 6 MILES WEST OF FORT JONES, SISKIYOU CO. CALIFORNIA.

Cook; Surveyor, James T. Lowry; Treasurer, W. D. Aylett; Assessor, Richard Dugan; Coroner, Roger B. Ironside.

Thus was the new county of Siskiyou launched upon the political sea, upon which it has ever since been sailing.

All civil affairs of the counties in California, at that time, were managed by the Court of Sessions, a body composed of the county judge and two justices of the peace. The first meeting of this court was held on the seventh of June, as fully appears in the history of the courts. It became evident that the two townships of Shasta Plains and Scott River were not enough, so rapidly did the population increase and spread, and at the first session the following order was made:—

Ordered by the Court, that the name of the township of Siskiyou county, known as Shasta Plains township, be, and it is hereby, changed to Yreka township.

Ordered by the Court, that there be another township set off and organized in this county, to be known as Humbug township, and bounded as follows, to wit: Commencing at the mouth of a creek emptying into the Klamath river, about twelve miles above the mouth of Scott river, and nearly opposite to a creek emptying into the Klamath river from the north side, both of which streams are usually called Indian creek; and up said creek from its mouth, in a southerly direction, to the top of the divide separating the waters of said creek from the waters of Scott river, Shasta river and of Humbug creek; and along said divide, in all its windings and bearings, to the termination of said divide, between the mouth of Shasta river and Humbug creek; and thence down the Klamath river to the place of beginning.

On the eighth of June, James L. Freaner and H. G. Ferris were appointed commissioners to confer with like officials of Shasta county as to the proportion of the debt the new county should assume. There is no record to show the result of the conference.

On the twenty-ninth of May an election had been held in Shasta Plains, or Shasta Butte City township, and in Scott River township, for justices and constables, by order of the county judge, and the day after the township of Humbug was created the judge also ordered an election therein for the same officials, to be held June 26, 1852. At the general election in November, justices and constables were elected for the regular term in these three townships.

On the seventh of December, 1852, the court created the township of Cottonwood, embracing all that portion of the county lying north of Klamath river, and ordered an election to be held therein on the twenty-fourth of the same month. At this election Thomas O'Neal was chosen justice and William Chance, constable, but the gentlemen failed to qualify, and the first officials of the township were those elected in September of the following year, as appears in the list given in the history of the courts, to which reference is made for township officials.

These four townships comprised the whole county until February 27, 1855, when the rapid settlement of Scott valley led the court to make the following order:—

It is ordered by the Court that that portion of Siskiyou county known as Scott valley, embracing the slopes declining towards the valley, and the tributary streams thereto, be, and the same is hereby, erected into a separate township, to be known as Scott Valley township.

An election for township officers was called for the twelfth of March, 1855.

Thus was the county divided into five townships, when the Court of Sessions was superseded by a board of supervisors, Yreka, Scott River, Humbug, Cottonwood and Scott Valley.

A general Act for the creation of boards of supervisors in the various counties was passed by the Legislature in 1855, by which the county clerk, assessor and surveyor were created a special board for the purpose of dividing the county into districts and providing for the election of supervisors therein. The proceedings of this board, in and for Siskiyou county, are as follows:—

STATE OF CALIFORNIA, }
County of Siskiyou. }

In compliance with the provisions of Section Second of an Act of the Legislature of this State, entitled "An Act to Create a Board of Supervisors in the Counties of this State, and to define their Duties and Powers," the County Clerk, H. G. Ferris, the County Assessor, Samuel P. Fair, and the County Surveyor, E. M. Stevens, met as a Special Board of Supervisors, at the office of the County Clerk, in Yreka City, the County Seat of said county, on Saturday, the thirty-first day of March, A. D. 1855, at four o'clock P. M., for the transaction of business, as required by the Act aforesaid.

It is ordered by the Board, that this county be divided into three Supervisor Districts, as follows, to wit:—

The first district shall be that portion of Siskiyou county known as Yreka township, to be called Yreka District.

The second district shall embrace that portion of Siskiyou county included in Scott Valley township and Scott River township, to be called Scott River district.

The third district shall embrace that portion of Siskiyou county included in Humbug township and Cottonwood township, to be called Klamath district.

Ordered that bills, or notices, of the election provided for in the Act above referred to, including the division of the county into districts as above made, be published and circulated immediately, throughout the several election precincts of this county.

Ordered this Board do now adjourn *sine die*.

H. G. FERRIS, }
S. P. FAIR, } Special Board of Supervisors.
E. M. STEVENS, }

In accordance with the provisions of the Act and the action of this board a special election was held on the ninth of April, 1855, resulting in the choice of the following gentlemen to constitute the first board of supervisors:—

Yreka district, Owen McCoy; Scott River district, D. M. Davidson; Klamath district, Charles D. Smith.

These gentlemen assembled in Yreka on the seventh of the succeeding May, for the purpose of holding the first regular meeting. Mr. Davidson was unanimously chosen chairman. Two days were consumed in reading and discussing the record of the Court of Sessions, after which all the acts of that body, in civil matters, were approved, save an order authorizing the treasurer to loan the money in the building fund. From that date all the business of the county, pertaining to its civil government, has been transacted by this board and its successors.

By this time Shasta valley had become well settled and a region of enough importance to demand a separate organization, therefore it was created a township on the seventh of August, 1855, with the following boundaries:—

Beginning at the eastern point of the bluff or mountain about one-half mile south of J. S. Oldham's ranch; thence easterly to the southern point of the mountain called Sheep Rock; thence south to the county line; thence westerly, along said line, to a point due south of the dividing ridge between Shasta and Scott rivers; thence northerly, along said dividing ridge, to the point where the spur of the mountain leads off easterly and forms the divide which terminates at the point of starting; thence east-

erly, along said dividing spur, to the point, or place, of beginning.

This received the name of Shasta Valley township, and officers were chosen at the general election, held the following month.

On the same day, the seventh of August, the board set off another township, in the south-west corner of the county, and called it South township. Officers were also chosen here at the September election. The boundaries were:—

Beginning at the western point of the hill, or bluff, on the east side of Scott river, immediately below Fort Jones; thence west, crossing Scott river, to the top of the mountain on the west side; thence still westerly, along the dividing ridge of said mountain, to its south-westerly point; and thence due west to the western boundary of the county; thence southerly, along said county line, bearing round with the same toward the east, to a point due south of the dividing ridge between Scott and Shasta rivers; thence northerly, along said ridge, to the point where the spur of said ridge bears off westerly, forming the divide which extends to the place of starting; and thence along said ridge to the place of beginning.

The next to be created was Klamath township, on the fourteenth of August, 1856, officers being chosen at the general election held the following November. The boundaries being as follows:—

To include all the territory in the county drained by Klamath river and its tributaries, from a straight line crossing said Klamath river at right angles, at the mouth of Burwell's creek, and extending to the top of the mountain on both sides; (said Burwell's creek empties into the Klamath river about five miles below Humbug, and about five miles above Cook & Green's ranch, being the creek from which water is carried, by means of a ditch, to Burwell's Bar); thence along the summits of the mountains on both sides of the Klamath river, in a westerly course, to the western boundary line of the county—said western boundary line being a north and south line, crossing said Klamath river at the mouth of Indian creek, passing a few rods west of Doolittle's house.

These townships all remained a portion of the supervisor district to which they had belonged before they were detached.

In compliance with the Acts of February 4th and March 31, 1857, requiring the boards of supervisors to set off and define and number the proper supervisor districts in the counties, the board of supervisors made the following assignment, on the sixth of August, 1857, the townships remaining in the same districts to which they had formerly belonged:—

District No. 1—South, Scott Valley, Scott River and Klamath townships.

District No. 2—Humbug and Cottonwood townships.

District No. 3—Yreka and Shasta Valley townships.

May 6, 1859, the boundary between Scott Valley and South townships was more definitely declared, as follows:—

Commencing on the west side of Scott valley, at a point between Wilson & Bro., and Bradford & Young's ranches, and thence running east, along the line of the new road across the valley, as far as the valley extends; also, on the same line, westerly, as far as the valley extends. The township south of said line, and within the limits of said valley, to be known as South township; and that north of said line, within the limits of said valley, to be known as Scott Valley township.

In 1860 the name of Shasta Valley township was changed to Butte township, the officers being elected as such, as appears in the list given in the history of the courts.

The township of Table Rock was created on the twelfth of August, 1862, and officers were elected at the general election in September. The following were declared to be the boundaries:—

All that portion of Yreka township lying north and east of Shasta river, and bounded as follows, to wit: Commencing at the mouth of Shasta river, and running thence up said river to the crossing of the township line dividing Yreka and Butte townships; continuing thence east, on said line, to the eastern boundary of Siskiyou county; thence north to Klamath river; thence down said river to the place of beginning.

August 8, 1865, a portion of Table Rock township was restored to Yreka township, being that portion lying

Between Shasta river on the south and Klamath river on the north and west and a line commencing twenty rods above the ford on Shasta river, known as the town ford (and being about one-fourth of a mile above Yreka creek), and extending north to a point on Klamath river about one-half mile above the ferry of Groat & Lopez.

This section with a little addition was again specifically set off to Yreka township, February 4, 1867:—

That portion of Table Rock township lying east of Shasta river, known as the Willow creek country, commencing at a point on Shasta river near the head of Schleditz's mill-race, and running thence easterly, in a straight line, to the head of Willow creek, and embracing all the country north thereof to the Klamath river, be added to Yreka township.

The growth of the settlement in Surprise valley, in the extreme eastern end of the county on the other slope of the mountains, rendered it necessary in 1864 to establish a township there for judicial purposes. Accordingly, on the twenty-first of November of that year, the board of supervisors took the following action:—

Ordered by the Board that that portion of Surprise valley lying and being in Siskiyou county, be known as Surprise Valley township, and that the same be declared in Supervisor District number three (3).

Also ordered that J. A. Wise and B. A. Farmer be, and they hereby are, appointed Justices of the Peace of said Surprise Valley township, to serve as such until the next general election, upon their taking the oath of office and filing an approved bond in the sum of two thousand dollars.

Also ordered that R. J. Watson and H. H. Dickinson be, and they hereby are, appointed constables of said Surprise Valley township, to serve as such until the next general election, upon their taking the oath of office and filing an approved bond in the sum of two thousand dollars.

These gentlemen did not qualify, and the new township had no officers until after the general election in September, 1865.

The exact location of the boundary line between California and Oregon was not definitely determined upon until the fall of 1868, when the line was run by the surveyors of the United States government. In a number of localities bordering upon the line, and especially on Beaver creek, the collection of taxes, either by this county or Jackson county, Oregon, had been for some time a matter of difficulty. Several attempts were made by the county surveyor, by order of the board of supervisors, to determine whether or not the Beaver creek settlements were in the county, but to little purpose. The estalishment of the line by the government settled the point beyond all controversy, and monuments now mark the spots where the line crosses the traveled highways and other points of importance.

Another township was created in what is now Modoc county, November 3, 1869. A strip along the western end of that territory was erected into Big Valley township at that time, but officers were not

elected until the following year. The following boundaries were defined for the new township:—

Beginning at the top of the Blue mountains, at the point where the Oregon line crosses the same; running thence in a southerly course along the top of said mountains to the southern end thereof, and continuing thence in a southerly course, in a straight line, to Boiling springs; thence due south, to the southern boundary of Siskiyou county; thence in a westerly course, along the said southern boundary of said county, to the divide from which the waters of the McCloud river flow; thence in a northerly course, along the divide, leaving the territory drained by McCloud river in Butte township, and continuing along the divide separating the waters which flow into Shasta and Klamath rivers on the one side, and Butte valley on the other side, to the Oregon line; thence in an easterly course, along said Oregon line, to the place of beginning.

On the fifteenth of March, 1870, Butte township was abolished, and made a part of Yreka township.

A portion of Table Rock and Cottonwood townships was also added to Yreka township, February 6, 1871, as follows:—

Commencing at or near the head of Willow creek; running from thence to what is known as "Ike's corral," on the Oregon line; thence in a westerly course, along the Oregon line, to the head of Jenny creek; thence down said Jenny creek, in a southerly course, to its confluence with the Klamath river—and that the same be declared a part of Yreka township.

Still another township was set off in the Modoc country, embracing the considerable settlement in Hot Spring valley, November 6, 1871. To this judicial district was given the name of Hot Spring township, and a justice of the peace was appointed. The following boundaries were declared:—

Commencing at the summit of the Sierra Nevada mountains, between Hot Spring valley and Surprise valley, on the line between Lassen and Siskiyou counties; running thence westerly, along the Lassen county north line, to the summit of the mountain dividing the waters from Hot Spring and Big valleys; thence northerly, along the summit of the mountains, until passing the head of Rush creek; thence north-westerly, along the dividing ridge between Stone Coal valley and Big valley; thence across Pit river to the emigrant road coming from the north, on the west side of John Philip Miller's place; thence northerly, along said emigrant road, until it strikes the foot of Tule lake; thence up Tule lake, on the west side of the island; thence north to the Oregon line, thence east, along the Oregon line, to the summit of the Sierra Nevada mountains; thence following the summit of the Sierra Nevada mountains, to the point of starting.

A new township was created in the western end of the county, July 15, 1871, and called Mountain township. No justice of the peace has ever served in this township, but a constable qualified in 1873 and in 1875. The township was originally set off May 1, 1871, but the boundaries were definitely declared on the fifteenth of the next July, and are as follows:—

Commencing at the junction of Scott and Klamath rivers; thence following the dividing ridge between said rivers, in an easterly direction, to the head of McKinney creek; thence following the dividing ridge between Indian and Barkhouse creeks; from thence to the head of Little Humbug creek, the dividing ridge of Little Humbug creek and the north fork of Main Humbug creek; thence following to the head of Vesey creek; thence down Vesey creek to its mouth; thence across the river; thence in a direct line to the mouth of the west fork of Beaver creek; thence up the west fork of Beaver creek to the Oregon line; from thence, following the State line, to a point due north from the junction of Scott and Klamath rivers; from thence due south to the point of starting.

This was made a portion of supervisor district, No. 2.

The next change in the composition of the county was a very important one, being no less than a cutting off of the whole eastern end, to form the new county of Modoc. In order to understand fully the reason for this and the steps that led up to it, it is necessary to go back a number of years and follow its history.

In 1863 there was a controversy between the State of California and the new Territory of Nevada as to the location of the boundary line. The settlement at Susanville, in Honey Lake valley, had played quite an important part in the organization of Nevada. It was on the eastern slope of the Sierra, and was supposed to be beyond the limits of this State. As early as 1859 a provisional government was formed in Western Utah, and Hon. Isaac Roop, of Susanville was elected governor, and when the Territory of Nevada was organized in 1861, the county of Lake, now called Roop, was formed, embracing Honey Lake valley, with the seat of justice at Susanville. The authorities of the county of Plumas, in this State, laid claim to the beautiful and fertile valley, and undertook to collect taxes there, which action resulted, in the winter of 1862–63, in a conflict of jurisdiction, and a reference of the difficulties was made to a joint commission appointed by California and Nevada. Still further south the same uncertainty existed. The town of Aurora, in Esmeralda county, Nevada, was so near the line that it was made the county seat of that county and also of Mono county, in this State, and officers were elected there for both counties. The same year quite a mining excitement sprang up in the eastern end of this county, and the town of Trilake City was laid out near the boundary line. The silver ledges attracted a great many people, who lived in blissful ignorance of to which their proper allegiance was due, California or Nevada. The survey of the boundary line in the fall of 1863 located Aurora in Nevada and Susanville and Lake City in California. The new county of Lassen was formed, with Susanville for the county seat.

About this time settlers began to enter the extreme eastern end of Siskiyou county. Attention was first attracted by the discovery of quartz ledges by the irrepressible prospector, as has been the almost universal rule on this coast, but the fertile valleys once known were too inviting to be resisted, and the prospector was succeeded by the settler. Stock-raising was the first and is still the leading industry. Luxuriant bunch grass grew in abundance, forming a veritable stockman's paradise. Gradually Goose Lake valley, Surprise valley, Big valley, Warm Spring valley, Pit river and all the large and small valleys and fertile spots in eastern Siskiyou and northern Lassen became settled. The distance from either Yreka or Susanville, where all county and legal business was transacted, rendered the government of this region by Siskiyou and Lassen a matter of great difficulty and expense to the county, and annoyance to the people.

As soon as population became sufficiently dense to support a county government without too severe a tax upon the people, the question of the formation of a new county was discussed. To this end the people of Surprise valley petitioned the Legislature to create a new county, taken from the north end of Lassen and eastern end of Siskiyou and Shasta counties, with the county seat in that valley. A counter petition was presented by the citizens of Big valley and Fall and Pit rivers, who could not see

that this move would solve their difficulties, as it still left them at a great distance from the county seat. The measure failed, and as a relief the Legislature of 1872 empowered the judge to hold court at Lake City, the first term being opened there July 8, 1872.

The project was not abandoned, and Assemblyman Cressler introduced a bill, in 1874, to create the new county of Canby, out of the east end of Siskiyou and the north end of Lassen. It was bitterly opposed by the people of Lassen county, with the exception of the two hundred who lived in the section to be segregated. The total population of that county was but thirteen hundred, the assessment roll $1,200,000, and the county debt $31,000. It was claimed that if the county was deprived of this territory it would not be able to maintain a government, and would have to be disorganized. The people in the extreme north-eastern portion of Siskiyou county also opposed it for local reasons. They knew that if a portion of Lassen county was taken in, the population in the southern portion of the new county would be in a sufficient majority to have the county seat settled among them, and so they, also, wanted Lassen county to be left unshorn. The people of western Siskiyou were perfectly willing to part with the territory under consideration. It cost the county all or more than the revenue from it amounted to, to govern the section, and they were contented to let them go in any shape that seemed to their best interests.

The bill was defeated in consideration of the inability of Lassen county to spare any of its territory, and another bill to meet the requirements of the situation was immediately framed by Mr. Cressler. This provided for the formation of the county of Summit out of the eastern portion of Siskiyou. In this shape the bill passed the Assembly and went to the Senate, where it was amended by changing the name to Modoc county, and then passed. February 17, 1874, it received the signature of the governor and became a law.

It provided for the creation of Modoc county out of that portion of Siskiyou lying east of the line between ranges four and five east of the Mount Diablo meridian. Five commissioners were to be appointed by the governor to organize the county and provide for the election of officers and to canvass and declare the vote. Dorris' Bridge, now called Alturas, was made the temporary county seat. It also provided for the appointment of two commissioners each by the counties of Modoc and Siskiyou, to ascertain the amount of the debt of the latter county that should be assumed by the former, for which Modoc county should issue ten-year bonds at ten per cent. interest to Siskiyou county; also, to ascertain what porportion of the money in the hospital and school funds of Siskiyou county properly belonged to the segregated portion, which amount was to be paid in cash to the treasurer of Modoc county.

The governor appointed William McCormick, Sr., W. A. McClure, George Townsend, Columbus Dorris and W B. Swearinger as commissioners to organize the county, and Julius Holleman as county judge. The commissioners called an election for May 5, 1874, at which time a full set of county officials was chosen, the county seat located at Alturas, and the county fully organized.

June 20, 1874, the Supervisors of Siskiyou appointed Franklin B. Hogeboom and Homer B. Warren as members of the joint commission. J. J. Dorris and G. F. Harris were appointed by the Modoc county supervisors. On the fifth of August they all met at the court house in Yreka, examined the books and vouchers and agreed upon the following report:—

Total Indebtedness		$57,770 43
" Assets		24,970 26
Actual Indebtedness		$32,800 17
Total Assessment of 1873		$3,698,683 00
Total portion set off to Modoc		1,105,825 00
Modoc portion of debt	$ 9,806 53	
Delinquent List 1872–73 and 1873–74 charged to Modoc	4,377 09	
One-half of witness fees	3 30	
Total amount due Siskiyou		$14,186 92
Cash due Modoc county School Fund	$3,223 40	
Hospital "	911 70	
Road "	122 00	
Delinquent Taxes	4,377 00	$8,634 19

The report was approved by the supervisors of both counties and acted upon. Modoc county bonds were issued to Siskiyou county, to the amount of $14,000, in twenty-eight bonds of $500 each, leaving a balance due in cash of $186.92. Up to January 1, 1881, ten of these bonds had been redeemed and Modoc had paid Siskiyou $12 500.98. Of this sum $5,000 were principal; $7,314 06 interest, and $186.92 the cash balance unprovided for by bonds.

The census of 1880 gives Modoc county a population of 4,383.

Following upon the heels of the departing Modoc came a section of Klamath county, thus adding to Siskiyou on the west nearly as much as was taken away on the east. The stock ranges of the eastern slope were exchanged for the auriferous bars and ledges of the Salmon. Quite a history appertains to the acquisition of this new territory.

As early as 1871 the question of the disorganization of Klamath county was widely discussed by the newspapers of the northern portion of the State. The majority of the people of that county were in favor of the action. The population had become so reduced, and the assessment valuation was so low, that it was a great burden upon the people to maintain a county government, and an impossibility to pay the debt, that already amounted to twenty thousand dollars and was annually increasing. Under these circumstances it was deemed best to disorganize the county and to annex the territory to the surrounding counties as would be the most convenient and for the best interest of the citizens. A bill to submit the question of disorganization to a popular vote of Klamath county was introduced into the Legislature of 1872, but failed to pass.

The matter remained in abeyance, although being more or less discussed, until the Legislature again met in 1874. A petition of the citizens of Klamath county was then presented, praying that the county

DAVID HORN,

Eldest son of Hardman and Jane (Dudgeon) Horn, was born near Waynesfield, Auglaize county, Ohio, on the first day of January, 1843. His parents were among the pioneer settlers of Ohio, and were engaged in farming. Young David was kept at home working on the farm in summer, but attended district school during the winters of his boyhood. At the age of nineteen, being persuaded that he could better his condition by going westward, he fixed upon California as his destination, and on the eleventh of May, 1862, in company with ten friends, took the ship *Northern Light* at New York for Panama, and having reached the Pacific, boarded the *St. Louis* for San Francisco, where he arrived the tenth of April. He removed at once to Trinity county and engaged to work three months on the Shasta and Weaverville toll-road, for which service he did not get any pay. This not being a very encouraging outlook, at the end of his time he hired himself to the California Stage Company for a year, as collector of tolls. He afterwards was engaged in mining at Trinity Center, but without success. But these reverses did not dishearten him. At this time he began driving a team for Wm. McConnell, and continued at this labor for three years. In April, 1867, he purchased a livery stable at Fort Jones, which business he ran until 1875, when Mr. A. A. Beem bought him out. Mr. Horn then bought the farm on the island which he now owns. In 1873 he was in the employ of the government during the Modoc troubles, and made very successful ventures in contracting and teaming. This work was the most profitable he had done on the coast. Since buying his farm, he has devoted his time to farming and stock-growing, carrying on also a thriving butchering business. His farm contains 480 acres of as good land as can be found in Scott valley. His residence is in Fort Jones. Adjoining it he erected, in 1878, a two-story concrete block, fifty by sixty feet, one-half of which he now occupies with a meat market. The other half contains a hardware and tin store. The second story is divided into fine rooms for offices. The cost of the building was over $6,000. He is also interested in a large stock range ten miles east of Henly, on Klamath river, where he has 150 head of horses and 700 or 800 cattle. This is perhaps his best paying property. On the sixth of March, 1870, he was married to Miss Clara J. Hutchinson, daughter of William and Susan Hutchinson, of Chandlersville, Ohio, who had removed to Scott Bar in this county. By this union five children were born, four of whom are still living. Their names are: Dora Anna, born February 13, 1871; Clara Belle, born July 6, 1873; Hardman, born March 31, 1875; Susan Jane, born October 9, 1877; David Marshall, born December 10, 1879. Clara Belle died May 29, 1874. Mr. Horn is a member of North Star Lodge, No. 91, Free and Accepted Masons, at Fort Jones; Cyrus Chapter, No. 15, at Yreka; Fort Jones Lodge, No. 115, Independent Order of Odd Fellows; Ancient Order of United Workmen, of Fort Jones; Scott Valley Encampment, No. 39, Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He has held all the offices in the Odd Fellows, and all but master in the Masons. In religion he is Protestant; in politics, Democratic. Mr. Horn came to the coast without means, and in the few years he has resided here, has, by temperate habits, strict attention to business and unswerving integrity, accumulated a handsome competence, besides earning the esteem and confidence of all his neighbors. He has always been an earnest worker in matters pertaining to the public welfare, and especially has he been active in the cause of education.

ADAM BAKER CARLOCK,

Son of George M. and Margaret E. (Rohr) Carlock, was born in Dark county, Ohio, February 8, 1833. When eight years of age he moved with his parents to Adams county, Illinois, near the city of Quincy, and in 1845 to Van Buren county, Iowa, near Farmington. For some time he was possessed of a desire to come to California, and when nineteen years of age his father gave him his time, and the young man started across the plains full of hope and energy, with James Denny and Charles Cook and wife, arriving in Shasta in August, 1852. After paying for his supper and breakfast, he had just seventy-five cents left, and gladly availed himself of a job to cut cordwood, paying his last cent for an axe handle, the man for whom he was to work going security for the axe. A few days later he joined a company to work on the Trinity river, and started over the mountain, all his worldly goods strapped upon his back in a blanket. He worked diligently for three months, when he took what money he had saved, went to Sacramento with a man named Wilkinson, and bought four mules, which they loaded and began a packing business to Weaverville. Wilkinson soon sold out, and Mr. Carlock formed a partnership with Solomon and Daniel Kingery. In the fall of 1854 the train was divided, and Mr. Carlock continued packing alone till the spring of 1856, when he located in Deadwood, in this county, then a flourishing camp, and opened a store with John Williams. His partner soon died, and Mr. Carlock remained alone till 1860, when he formed a partnership with S. E. Stone, and built the store in Fort Jones in which his office now is. A year later he bought Mr. Stone's interest, and has been alone in business ever since. In the winter of 1862–63 he was appointed postmaster by President Lincoln, and retained the office seven years. He made application for a telegraph office to be located there in 1864, boarded the operator one month while learning to receive and transmit messages, and then took charge of the office for the next five years. In 1879 the telegraph office was again moved to his place of business, and in 1880 the post-office also, H. M. Carlock being postmaster. Wells, Fargo & Co. established an express office at Fort Jones in the fall of 1865, and Mr. Carlock has been their agent continuously. Having commenced a small banking business in 1867, which kept increasing yearly, and his health being affected by too much work, he sold his merchandising business to H. M. Carlock and R. D. Stone in 1876, and has since confined his attention to banking, express, telegraph and insurance business. Although a public-spirited man and identified with movements for local improve-

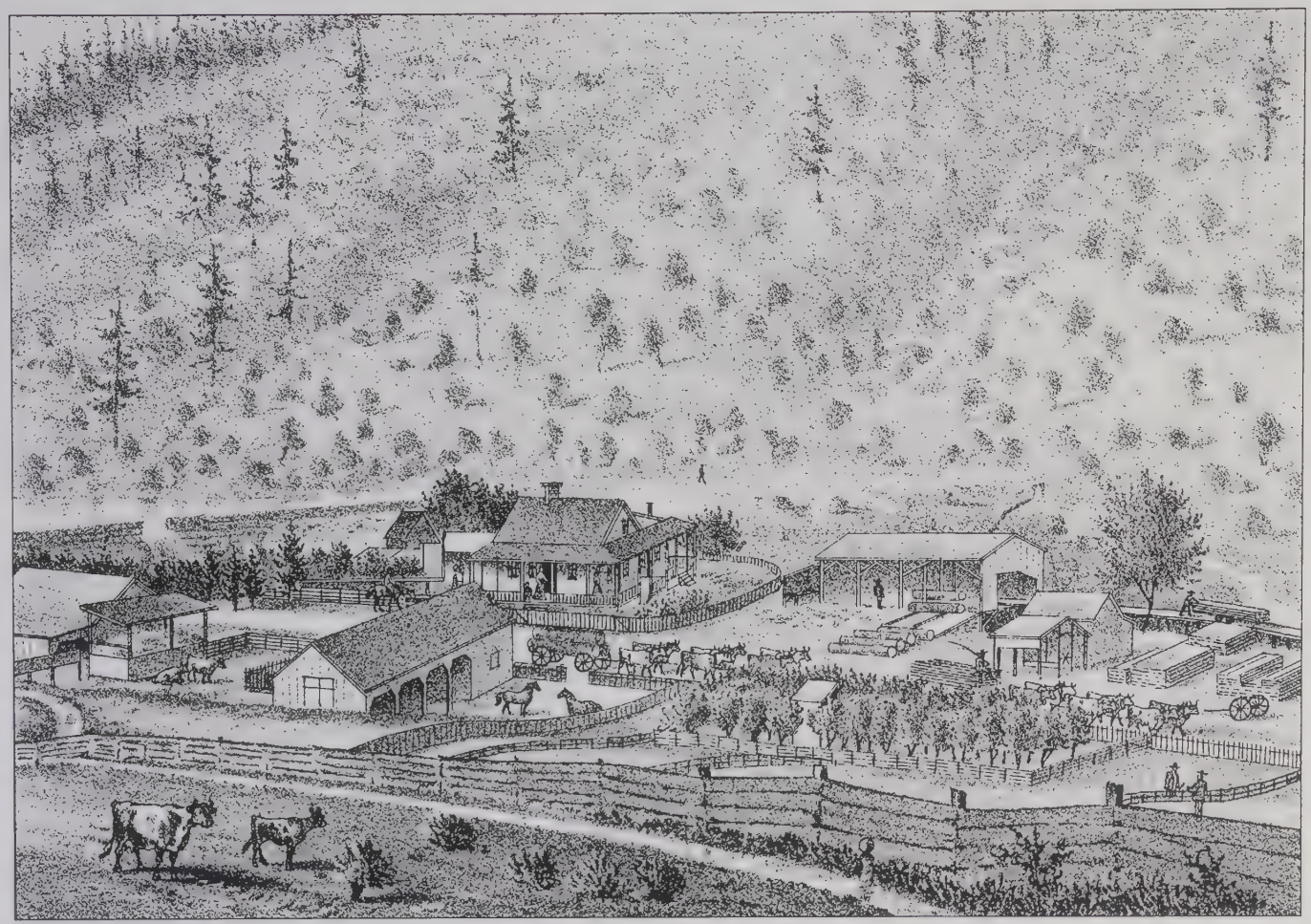
ment, he held no public office other than serving the town in various capacities, till 1879, when he accepted the Republican nomination for Senator from the twenty-eighth district, embracing Trinity, Shasta, Modoc and Siskiyou counties. No Republican had been sent from this district for fifteen years, and Mr. Carlock's election by a small majority was a pleasant surprise to himself and friends. He sat in two regular and one extra sessions, and was a member of several important committees, where, by his hard labor and sterling business principles, he achieved a reputation as a sound and upright legislator. He was a charter member of the first Independent Order of Odd Fellows lodge in Fort Jones, and one of the founders of the Farmers' mill. Mr. Carlock was married April 5, 1863, to Miss Lizzie, daughter of P. and Catherine Markey, born August 2, 1844, at New Bedford, Mass. They have been blessed with two sons and two daughters, of which only Nellie C., a bright little girl of ten years, is now spared to them. She was born November 9, 1871. Mr. Carlock is still in the prime and vigor of manhood, and will in the future make himself felt in the material advancement of Siskiyou county, as he has in the past.

CHARLES EDWARD OWEN.

Mr. Owen was born at Rome, Oneida county, New York, October 7, 1828. He was the oldest of a family of six children, sons and daughters of Samuel and Catharine (Dickenson) Owen. His father was a native of Portland, Maine, and his mother of New York State. Five of his uncles were sea captains, one of whom, Charles, who was in the cotton trade, took our subject to sea with him at the age of thirteen, sailing down the eastern coast, visiting Charleston, Savannah, New Orleans, then to Liverpool. At times the young voyager was taken to the North and Mediterranean seas. This continued until 1849, when the wonderful gold discoveries made in California caused him to join with four or five others and start for the Californian coast. From Panama they worked up on the steamer *California*, which was the first trip the boat had made. They landed at the Golden Gate about the first of January, 1850. After his arrival Mr. Owen was put in charge of the bark *Globe* for a few weeks at eight dollars per day, after which she was taken to Sacramento, and Mr. Owen went to Dom Pedro Bar, on the Calaveras, and from thence to Mokelumne, where he was engaged in mining until 1853. Having been prosperous in mining, he returned to the Atlantic coast, and went into the grocery and baking business at the end of a year at Brunswick, Maine. Here he remained until 1859. During his sojourn East his wife died, and becoming dissatisfied he returned to California. In a few months he selected Siskiyou county, and located on McAdams creek, about where the Steamboat mine now is. He owned a farm there which he afterwards sold on account of having more business than he could attend to, being engaged also in mining and stock-raising on Bogus creek. Mr. Owen now has a patent to about one mile on Indian creek, on which he is opening a bed rock tunnel, paying by contract to Chinamen $4,300 for work, Owen furnishing all supplies. When completed this will be one of the most valuable mining properties in Siskiyou county. In connection with this, Mr. Owen is operating a steam saw-mill in Hamblin gulch, which turns out more than four thousand feet of lumber per day, finding a ready market in the valley. He established the first saw-mill on Indian creek, and three years after he removed near to Lone Star ranch at Fort Jones, then a favorite place of resort. Mr. Owen was married October 18, 1848, to Emma Elizabeth Dennison, daughter of Gideon and Amy Dennison, of Freeport, Maine. By this union Mr. Owen has one son, Edward Carrol, born at Brunswick, Maine, May 6, 1854, who was educated in the common schools of Maine, and spent his boyhood days there, while his father was in California. He came here October 9, 1874, and is now interested with his father in mining and milling. Charles E. Owen is a member of United Lodge, No. 8, Free and Accepted Masons of Brunswick, Maine; of Montgomery Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, of Brunswick; of Portland Commandery, Knights Templar, and also of Fort Jones Lodge, No. 115, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of which he is a trustee now. He was one of the first initiated into the Pejepscot Lodge of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, at Brunswick, Maine. The son is also a member of a lodge and encampment. In addition to his mining and milling property, Mr. Owen has lots and residence in Fort Jones. Careful industry, persistent efforts, and conscientious dealing have won him a suitable reward for his labor, both in wealth and public regard.

JAMES CAMP.

The subject of this sketch was the youngest of a family of seven children, four sons and three daughters, and was born in the Province of New Brunswick, now the Dominion of Canada. When he reached the age of nineteen he moved with his relatives to Virginia, and resided in the vicinity of Alexandria until 1854. He then emigrated to California, and became a resident of Del Norte county. In company with his brother Hill and W. S. Titus, he established a business under the name of James Camp & Company. They entered quite extensively into mining and trading at Bunker Hill, an old mining camp on the Klamath river. When this camp shared the fate of the great majority of mining centers, the company moved to Happy Camp, where they are now extensively engaged in merchandising and mining. In order to supply the large and growing demand for flour on Scott and Klamath rivers, they purchased, in 1877, the old Lafayette or Shores mill, in Quartz valley, from Ed. Bean and N. D. Julien. This they thoroughly repaired and erected a residence and barns, cleared and fenced the land surrounding the mill, and commenced the active manufacture of flour. This property is under the personal superintendence of Mr. Camp, who is an energetic and careful business man. Flour from this mill is packed on mules along Scott river and down the Klamath to the store at Happy Camp.



RESIDENCE AND SAW-MILL PROPERTY OF JOSEPH B. LEDUC,

ONE MILE EAST OF SCOTT BAR, SISKIYOU CO., CAL.

be disorganized and annexed to Siskiyou, Trinity, Humboldt and Del Norte counties. After considerable discussion, this resulted in the introduction of a bill by Assemblyman Tulley, for annexation to the counties of Siskiyou and Humboldt. A remonstrance was presented by some of the citizens of Klamath county, who preferred to be united to Trinity or Del Norte, the county seats of the others being almost inaccessible to their locality in winter. The bill was referred to the Klamath delegation.

Humboldt county seemed to look with favor upon the scheme, while in Siskiyou there was a great diversity of opinion. Political feeling entered into the matter as well as local interests. It was claimed by the Republicans that it was a Democratic scheme to retain control of the county, as the section proposed to be received had a large Democratic majority, which would atone to that party for the votes lost by the segregation of Modoc. Again, the scheme was bitterly opposed in Yreka for local reasons. It was feared that the annexation of this section would make the western end of the county so strong, that the next move would be to take the county seat away from Yreka and locate it in Scott valley. Although any intention of this kind was disclaimed by the people of that valley, still they were arrayed on one side of the question, and the people of Yreka and Shasta valley on the other. Petitions for and against the proposed action were sent by both factions to the Legislature, and the discussion was warmly maintained, both in the newspapers and on the street. It was argued with a great deal of force by the opponents of the measure, that the proposed territory was separated from the county by the Salmon mountains, to cross which, in winter, was almost, and sometimes entirely, impossible, save upon snow shoes, thus leaving it and its inhabitants completely isolated from the main part of the county a portion of the year; that the collection of taxes, the administration of county affairs and the conduct of legal business of that section, would be difficult, expensive and annoying; and, finally, that the county would have to assume a debt of ten or twelve thousand dollars, which the value of the acquired assessable property was not sufficient to justify.

However well founded these objections seemed to be, they did not prevent the passage of the bill, although it was so amended as to have it take effect only upon a favorable vote of the people of this county.

The Act of March 28, 1874, provided for an election to be held in Siskiyou county, upon the question of receiving a portion of the territory of Klamath, and if the result was favorable to the measure, the Act was to take effect, and not otherwise. The division was as follows:—

Commencing at the point where the present boundary of Klamath and Del Norte crosses the Klamath river; thence running easterly in a direct line to where the Salmon river enters the Klamath river; thence in a southerly direction, following the ridge of the mountain that divides the waters of the Salmon and its tributaries from the waters of Klamath and Trinity rivers and their tributaries, to the northern boundary line of Trinity county.

All of Klamath county north and east of this line was to become a portion of Siskiyou county, and all south and west a portion of Humboldt. Causes in the courts were to be transferred to the proper tribunals in the two counties, and two commissioners each were to be appointed by Humboldt and Siskiyou, to apportion the debt and cash on hand in proportion to the valuation of property in each section. County property was to be sold and the money paid into the treasury.

As the day set for the election approached the discussion grew warmer, the question narrowing down to a trial of strength between the eastern and western portions of the county, as the following vote clearly indicates:—

ELECTION HELD MAY 30, 1874, ON QUESTION OF ANNEXATION OF A PORTION OF KLAMATH COUNTY.

	FOR	AGAINST
Fort Jones	104	10
Oro Fino	63	1
Rough and Ready (Etna)	129	0
Callahan's	50	3
McAdams' Creek	28	2
Buckeye Bar	22	16
Scott River	36	34
Cottonwood	16	13
Humbug	13	15
Butteville	3	62
Table Rock	10	39
Bogus	1	8
Willow Creek	2	11
Yreka	52	278
Total	529	492
Majority	37	

It can be readily seen, that, had Yreka been as unanimous against the proposition as Etna was in favor of it, the majority would have been on the other side and the measure defeated.

Dissatisfied citizens of Klamath county took legal steps to contest the Act. An injunction was issued by the county judge, J. T. Cary, in June, restraining the boards of supervisors of the three interested counties from taking any action in the matter until the constitutionality of the Act could be tested in the Supreme Court. This did not prevent the appointment of the commissioners, and on the twenty-fourth of August, Hon. E. Steele and A. Swain, on the part of Siskiyou county, met John A. Watson and John Keleher, commissioners of Humboldt county, at Orleans Bar, to carry out the provisions of the Act. They found that in obedience to the injunction the supervisors and officers of Klamath county had taken no steps towards settling the affairs of the county. They were refused access to the books by P. W. Wasmuth, the treasurer, and were unable to accomplish the task that had been assigned them. Under these circumstances they adjourned and reported the situation to their respective boards. Nothing further was done until the decision of the Supreme Court was rendered.

The ground upon which the law was contested was, that it was a delegation of legislative power to the people, as it made the disorganization of Klamath county, and the taking effect of the law, dependent upon a vote of the people of Siskiyou. In March, 1875, a decision was rendered, fully sustaining the legality of the Act, deciding that it was not a dele-

gation of authority, but the making of the Act to take effect upon the happening of a contingent event, namely, the affirmative vote of Siskiyou county to receive a portion of the territory and assume a portion of the debt.

It now remained to carry the law into effect. After considerable correspondence and a failure to meet, Commissioners Steele and Swain resigned, and H. B. Warren and W. T. Laird were appointed. A meeting was arranged for October, but the Siskiyou commissioners failed to be present, and the matter still remained unsettled. The next winter a bill was introduced into the Legislature by Assemblyman Clark, of Humboldt, to settle the difficulty. It authorized the Humboldt county supervisors to settle the affairs of Klamath county, and apportion the debt; made it obligatory upon Siskiyou to assume the portion thus assigned to it; provided for a tax in both counties to pay the Klamath county bonds; provided for the transfer of causes in the courts to the courts of Humboldt county; and donated the county real estate to the Orleans Bar school district. Assemblyman Harris, of Siskiyou, submitted a substitute, which differed from the original bill by placing the settlement and apportionment in the hands of four commissioners, two from each county, and providing for the sale of the county real estate at auction. The Act was passed as thus amended, and became a law March 31, 1876.

The supervisors of this county appointed John Daggett and John V. Brown May 22, 1876, to serve as commissioners under the amended Act, which called for a meeting June 5, at Orleans Bar. The commissioners of Humboldt county, W. J. McNamara and W. P. Hanna, were there at the appointed time, but Daggett and Brown failed to appear, the expenses of the meeting, according to a provision in the law, falling upon Siskiyou county, through whose laches it had been rendered futile. After this failure, new commissioners were appointed by both counties, James Beith, Jr., and Hudson B. Gillis on the part of Siskiyou and Thomas Cutler and William P. Hanna for Humboldt. They met in Orleans Bar August 14, 1876, examined the books, settled up the county affairs, and made the following apportionment:—

VALUATION.

Portion in Siskiyou	$328,018
" " Humboldt	273,511
	$601,529

OUTSTANDING DEBT.

To Siskiyou	$13,063 27
" Humboldt	10,892 59
	$23955 86

CASH ON HAND.

Apportioned to Siskiyou	$2,414 81
" Humboldt	2,013 54
	$4,428 35

The report of the commissioners was accepted by both counties, and Klamath county became a thing of the past. The sale of public property reduced the indebtedness assumed by this county to $5,133 26. No bonds were issued, but the assumed warrants were registered and have been gradually paid by an annual tax levied for that purpose, until only $867.55 remain unpaid.

The boundary between Scott River and Mountain townships was slightly altered, on the first of March, 1875, in accordance with a petition of citizens residing near the line.

The election on the question of receiving a portion of the territory of Klamath county having resulted favorably to that proposition, the board of supervisors, on the fifth of April, 1875, created the townships of Liberty and South Fork, to embrace exactly the same territory they did when a portion of Klamath county, neither the name nor the boundaries being changed. The balance of the acquired territory was disposed of November 1, 1875, by creating Salmon township, with the following limits:—

Embracing all that territory formerly known as Salmon township in the old county of Klamath, commencing at the mouth of Salmon river, and running up the said river to the forks; and thence up the south fork of Salmon river to the mouth of Know Nothing creek; and thence up the north fork of Salmon river five miles, to the line of Liberty township.

The last change in township boundaries was made February 8, 1876, by taking from Cottonwood and adding to Humbug township a section described as follows:—

Commencing at the precipice on the north side of Klamath river, opposite the mouth of Humbug creek; running up the mountain ridge, in a northerly direction, until it strikes the top of the divide between Cottonwood creek and Klamath river; from thence westerly, along the summit of said dividing ridge, Hungry and Beaver creeks on one side and Cottonwood creek on the other side; thence running southerly, along the summit of the Beaver creek divide, until it meets the line of Mountain township; thence follow said line down to Klamath river, and thence east to the starting point.

The foregoing embraces all the actions ever taken by the board of supervisors in regard to the townships. It is almost, if not quite, impossible to define the boundaries of any of the townships as they exist at the present time, so little effort was made to keep them clear cut and definite. It is generally understood in what township any given locality lies, but to define the limits or trace them on a map from the official records is a matter of great difficulty, if, indeed, it can be done at all. There are now eleven townships, in some of which there is a full complement of officers, in some but a portion, and in others no officers whatever. They are as follows:—

COTTONWOOD TOWNSHIP.
No officers.

HUMBUG TOWNSHIP.
No officers.

LIBERTY TOWNSHIP.
Justices—S. R. Sheffield and John S. Hughes.
Constable—B. W. Jencks.

MOUNTAIN TOWNSHIP.
No officers.

SALMON TOWNSHIP.
No officers.

SCOTT RIVER TOWNSHIP.
Justice—Searles Tompkins.
Constable—J. H. Lindsay.

SCOTT VALLEY TOWNSHIP.
Justices—Louis Heller and Robert S. Green.
Constable—John W. Wheeler.

SOUTH TOWNSHIP.

Justices—George W. Mitchell and Horace W. Sullivan.

Constable—Nathan C. Evans.

SOUTH FORK TOWNSHIP.

No officers.

TABLE ROCK TOWNSHIP.

No officers.

YREKA TOWNSHIP.

Justice—E. V. Brown.

Constables—Otto Sippell and John G. Hallick.

Alphabetically arranged the townships, into which Siskiyou county has been at various times subdivided, are as follows:—

BIG VALLEY—Created November 3, 1869; set off to Modoc county in 1874.

BUTTE—Changed from Shasta Valley in 1860; annexed to Yreka March 15, 1870.

COTTONWOOD—Created December 7, 1852; still exists.

HOT SPRING—Created November 6, 1871; set off to Modoc county in 1874.

HUMBUG—Created June 7, 1852; still exists.

KLAMATH—Created August 14, 1856; became Mountain July 15, 1871.

LIBERTY—Created April 5, 1875; still exists.

MOUNTAIN—Created July 15, 1871; still exists.

SALMON—Created November 1, 1875; still exists.

SCOTT RIVER—Existed when county was organized and still exists.

SCOTT VALLEY—Created February 27, 1855; still exists.

SHASTA VALLEY—Created August 7, 1855; became Butte in 1860.

SOUTH—Created August 7, 1855; still exists.

SOUTH FORK—Created April 5, 1875; still exists.

SURPRISE VALLEY—Created November 21, 1864; set off to Modoc county in 1874.

TABLE ROCK—Created August 12, 1862; still exists.

YREKA—Existed as Shasta Plains, or Shasta Butte City, when county was organized; changed to Yreka June 7, 1852; still exists.

But little change has been made in the composition of supervisor districts since they were set off in 1857. Whenever new townships were created, they remained in the same district to which they had previously belonged. When Mountain township was created, it was declared to be in District No. 2, of which Klamath township had previously been a part, the only change being that the new township embraced within its limits a small strip that had formerly been in District No. 1. May 8, 1877, Scott River township was detached from District No. 1 and made a portion of District No. 2. The territory received from Klamath county became a portion of District No. 1.

As at present constituted, the supervisor districts are as follows:—

District No. 1.—Scott Valley, South, Salmon, South Fork, and Liberty townships.

District No. 2.—Cottonwood, Humbug, Mountain, and Scott River townships.

District No. 3.—Yreka and Table Rock townships.

CHAPTER X.

ELECTIONS AND LIST OF OFFICERS.

The first election held in the State, in 1849, was not participated in by residents of this region. At that time the State was not organized, and election precincts were established only in those interior towns and mining camps that had sprung into recognized prominence during the few short months that had elapsed since had begun that tumultuous rush for the gold fields of California. As yet the venturesome foot of the prospector had not pressed the grassy carpet of these northern altitudes. Of those who were to become the founders of the county of Siskiyou, some were in the early southern mines, some were toiling wearily westward, or tossing upon the heaving bosom of the ocean, eager to reach the land of gold and sunshine, while others were still in their eastern homes, with scarce a thought of that far-off land so soon to beckon them away.

By Act of March 22, 1852, the county of Siskiyou was created and an election called for May 3, 1852, to select the first officers. Wilson T. Smith, H. G. Ferris, D. H. Lowry, Charles M. Tutt and Theodore F. Rowe were appointed commissioners under the Act, to supervise the election and organize the county. The following is a transcript of the proceedings of this board:—

YREKA CITY, April 19, 1852.

Agreeable to an Act to establish the county of Siskiyou and establish the Seat of Justice therein, [approved March 22d, A. D. 1852], Wilson T. Smith, Charles M. Tutt, D. H. Lowry, H. G. Ferris and Theo. F. Rowe, named in said Act as Commissioners to designate the Election Precincts in the county of Siskiyou for the said election, met at the house of D. H. Lowry, and Charles M. Tutt, Esq., was chosen President and Theo. F. Rowe was chosen Secretary.

On motion of W. T. Smith, adjourned to meet here at 2 P. M.

2 P. M.—Met according to adjournment. Present, Messrs. Smith, Tutt, Ferris, Lowry and Rowe. Voted that precincts be established and elections holden at the following places, viz.:

Scott's Bar—at Theo. F. Rowe & Co.'s store. John G. Berry, Inspector.

South Fork Scott's River—at Murch & Co.'s store. Leonard Murch, Inspector.

Scott's Valley—at Lone Star Ranch. James Johnson, Inspector.

Klamath River—Hamburg—at Sloan's store. R. Barnes, Inspector.

Hardy's Bar—Hardy's house. Hardy, Inspector.

Yreka City—at the Verandah. Joseph Barker, Inspector.

Humbug City—at Tutt's store. Ezra Hall, Inspector.

Upper Humbug—at Dr. Barr's house.

Beaver Creek—

Lower Humbug—at Brown's store. James M. Ela, Inspector.

Cottonwood Creek—

Brando's Bar—at Binicum & Hatherway's. Gilkey, Inspector.

And on motion of Mr. Ferris adjourned to 8 A. M., April 20th.

Tuesday April 20th, met according to adjournment. Present Messrs. Smith, Tutt, Ferris, Lowry and Rowe. Making out election papers for the several precincts. 5 P. M., adjourned to meet at 8 A. M., April 21.

Wednesday, April 21st. Met according to adjournment, to finish papers. Having accomplished the papers, adjourned to meet at the Verandah on the second Monday of May, at 12 M.

A true copy.

Attest, THEO. F. ROWE, Secretary B. Commissioners.

MONDAY, MAY 10, 1852.

The Board of Commissioners appointed to superintend the organization of Siskiyou county met pursuant to adjournment, at the Verandah in Yreka City. Present Tutt, Lowry, Ferris and Smith. On motion of Mr. Lowry, H. G. Ferris was appointed Secretary *pro tempore*, the regular Secretary of the Board being absent. On motion the Board adjourned to 2 o'clock P. M.

Met pursuant to adjournment. Present, Tutt, D. H. Lowry, W. T. Smith, and Ferris, Commissioners. After session of several hours, during which time the Board was engaged in counting votes which were cast at the recent election, and examining the election law with reference to election returns, etc., the Board

on motion of W. T. Smith, adjourned until to-morrow morning at 10 o'clock A. M.

H. G. FERRIS, Sec't *pro tempore*.

TUESDAY, May 11th, 1852.

Met according to adjournment. Present, Messrs. Tutt, Lowry, Smith, Ferris and Rowe. On motion of Mr. Ferris, voted that we enter upon the tabular statement, and count the votes (of) precincts which did not send a copy of the tally papers from the certificates of the Board of Election; and enter an order upon our record requiring the several Boards of Election from precincts where the returns were in some degree defective, requiring the several Boards of Election to perfect their returns by forwarding the certified (returns) which are wanting to complete the returns. On motion of Theo. F. Rowe, voted that H. D. Van Wyck be sent to Cottonwood creek, and request the Board to correct their returns. Voted to adjourn till to-morrow at 8 A. M.

A true copy. THEO. F. ROWE, Sec. B. C.

MAY 12th, 1852.

Met according to adjournment. Present, Messrs. Tutt, Ferris, Lowry and Rowe. After receiving the corrected returns from Cottonwood creek, whereby the tabular returns of the county were made complete, the President, Charles M. Tutt, Esq., declared:—William A. Robertson, Esq., elected as County Judge; Hiram G. Ferris, Esq., as County Clerk; J. D. Cook, Esq., elected as District Attorney; Charles McDermitt, Esq., elected as Sheriff; James T. Lowry, Esq., elected as County Surveyor; W. D. Aylett, Esq., elected as County Treasurer; Richard Dugan, Esq., elected as Assessor; Roger B. Ironside, M. D., Esquire, elected as Coroner.

The President then swore into office the several officers before designated.

5 P. M.—Having completed to the best of our abilities the business intrusted to our care, on motion, voted that we now adjourn.

CHAS. M. TUTT, President Board Commissioners. } THEO. F. ROWE. Sec'y, B. C.

Attest: THEO. F. ROWE, Sec'y, B. C.

The tabular statement prepared by the board is given below, showing the vote cast for each candidate at each precinct, and will be interesting to examine. It indicates where and to what extent the county was populated at the time it was organized into a separate political body.

A Tabular Statement of an Election held in Siskiyou County, Cal., for County Officers, May 3, 1852. Prepared by the Board of Commissioners from Roll Books returned to them.	County Judge.					Co. Atty		County Clerk.						Sheriff.					Survyr		Assessor.			Treas'er.		Coroner.		
	W. A. Robertson	W. T. Smith	J. W. Holt	J. D. Cosby	J. N. Free	J. D. Cook	W. A. Robertson	H. G. Ferris	W. A. Tutus	Jas. Conner	R. L. Westbrook	F. H. McKinny	Lupton	Charles Conner	Chas. McDermitt	E. H. Hurd	D. H. Lowry	J. H. Saunders	J. A. Lapron	J. T. Lowery	J. Thomson	R. Dugan	D. D. Colton	S. J. Gee	John Kane	W. D. Aylett*	Chas. Gordon	R. B. Ironside	A. McArthur	J. N. Free
Names of Precincts.																													
Yreka City	162	148	206	55	5	233	...	133	156	122	85	78	2	..	192	222	63	66	21	236	..	265	13	8	239	224	90	123	113	18
Lone Star Ranch	18	22	....	3	..	11	...	22	...	8	6	4	...	...	29	3	5	5	..	30	..	19	1	4	10	31	25	8	....	..
Lower Humbug	25	34	10	11	1	43	...	17	22	4	8	29	...	...	36	8	....	28	9	50	..	45	25	...	33	36	5	8	5	..
Humbug City	47	13	29	22	22	5	...	20	27	12	46	27	..	1	83	21	4	13	1	58	..	61	25	6	43	59	3	25	11	..
Upper Humbug	39	24	1	8	21	52	...	41	17	21	13	2	...	...	49	4	3	14	25	56	1	44	25	...	59	15	22	41	...	..
Cottonwood	29	7	28	....	..	16	..	7	2	17	32	4	...	...	38	14	7	3	2	13	..	24	9	1	11	24	4	18	...	..
South Fork of Scott River	12	4	21	7	4	37	...	21	5	7	1	17	...	...	35	15	2	2	..	12	38	53	...	...	14	33	5	3	7	..
Scott's Bar	9	44	9	10	..	32	1	41	....	14	8	10	...	...	44	12	14	1	2	48	..	4	54	....	16	5	19	30	....	..
Hamburg	11	16	9	1	..	17	...	17	2	6	11	....	...	...	24	13	....	....	..	33	..	14	20	..	7	17	25	11	...	..
	353	312	319	117	53	501	1	319	231	211	210	171	2	1	530	312	103	132	70	534	39	529	314	114	432	489	211	294	138	18

* Should be Aylett.

I do hereby certify that the within tabular statement of a county election held in the county of Siskiyou and State of California on the 3d day of May, A. D. 1852, is a true statement of the election returns from the several precincts of the county, the number of votes each man got at each precinct, and the total number of votes each man got in the county, as appears by the several election returns received by this Board of Commissioners.

Yreka City, May 12th, 1852.

CHAS. M. TUTT, President of the Board of Commissioners for organizing the county of Siskiyou.

Attest: THEO. F. ROWE, Sec'y.

In accordance with the above statement the following officers received certificates of election from the board of commissioners, qualified according to law, and entered upon the discharge of their respective duties:—

County Judge—*William A. Robertson.
Sheriff—Charles McDermitt.
County Clerk—H. G. Ferris.
District Attorney—†John D. Cook.
Treasurer—‡M. D. Aylett.
Surveyor—James T. Lowry.
Coroner—R. B. Ironside.
Assessor—§Richard Dugan.
Public Administrator—‖D. H. Lowry.

County warrants for six dollars each were issued to the following gentlemen who served as officers of the election: Joseph Barker, W. O. Clarkson, James Strawbridge, R. Herreford, W. S. Mendenhall, James M. Ela, John J. Ross, James Winn, A. C. Raymond, Joseph Tyson, C. J. Sewell, J. C. Collingham, E. A. Hall, T. S. Harris, C. M. Tutt, G. C. Merritt, L. S. Skiff, John S. Berry, P. Whiting, James B. Smith, C. C. Beckman, B. F. Varney, P. Streeter, Isaac Barnes, Samuel Hicks, William A. Patterson, John McGowan, John E. Dutcher, James K. Johnson, John McKee, P. S. Pfouts, O. Wheelock, O. J. Dascomb, Jonathan Sampson, Edward S. Mowry, R. S. Barr, G. S. Jeffries, William H. Hawkins, William Dain, John Lentell, George W. Tyler, John Scarborough, J. S. Clark, Simeon E. Hubbs, John Fleming, Alexander Coil, J. G. Berry, James O'Conner, J. Berry, James Allison, John D. Walker, John G. Bernard, W. J. Bowen, F. G. Gardner, Samuel C. Smith, and G. S. Ramsey.

The election and the organization of the county cost $1,178.15, for which county warrants were issued at the meeting of the Court of Sessions, June 16, 1852, presided over by W. A. Robertson, the newly elected county judge. The courts were duly organized as appears in the chapter devoted to that subject, and the machinery of the county government was set in motion, moving harmoniously through all the statutory changes and political vicissitudes to the present day.

The following tables have been prepared from official sources, to show who have served the county in an official capacity and the comparative strength of the vote cast for each successful candidate, where-

*Resigned April, 1853. R. L. Westbrook appointed in May.

†Resigned December 6, 1852. John D. Cosby, J. Berry and R. B. Snelling serving by appointment, during the next year.

‡Resigned December 7, 1852. J. Berry appointed.

§Elected to Assembly in 1853. John Lentell appointed Nov. 24.

‖Appointed July 28, 1852, by W. S. Sherwood, judge of the 9th district.

ANTONIO SOARES DE OLIVEIRA.

ANTONIO SOARES DE OLIVEIRA.

He was born August 29, 1849, at Rebeirinha, Island of Pico, Azores. His father was absent in Rio de Janeiro, and he lived with his mother and attended school between the ages of three and eight years. He lived with his mother and grandfather till nearly eighteen years old. June 10, 1866, he took ship to America on the brig *Avarista*, with eighty-five passengers. A voyage of thirty-three days landed them in Boston. He then came to California *via* Panama, the trip to San Francisco consuming twenty-four days. He worked for wages three years, and then in business for himself. When twenty-five years of age he had laid by $5,000. Misfortune then overtook him, and he paid his liabilities at the rate of seventy-five cents on the dollar, leaving himself penniless. He started a new business, but became sick and was compelled to leave. He then went back to the States. October 17, 1878, he returned to his native land for health. He was in Portugal twenty-four days, and then sailed in the brig *Bogotha* to New Bedford, with 170 passengers, the voyage lasting thirty-nine days. He then came to California and settled in Scott valley, where he has been very successful. He is by occupation a mechanic.

FRUIT & VEGETABLE RANCH OF **JOHN ANTONE**, (160 ACRES)

3 MILES NORTH-EAST OF YREKA, CAL.

ever the records give such information. Foot-notes explaining all irregularities and changes are also given. The offices of county clerk, recorder and auditor have always been combined in one in this county. Until 1863 the terms of office were—county officers, two years; county judge, four years; district judge, six years; senator, two years; assemblyman, one year. In 1863 the terms of senators and assemblymen were doubled, Legislature meeting every second year instead of annually thereafter. Justices of the peace and constables will be found in the chapter devoted to the courts.

GENERAL ELECTION, NOVEMBER 2, 1852.

Assemblyman, W. G. Proctor, 466 votes, two candidates. Total, 900.

*Judge Ninth District, George A. Smith, 225 votes, three candidates, total 905.

Public Administrator, D. H. Lowry, 226 votes, two candidates. Total, 237.

GENERAL ELECTION, SEPTEMBER 7, 1853.

‖Senator Twelfth District, William B. May, 801 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,418.

Assemblyman, W. D. Aylett, 924 votes, three candidates. Total, 1,459.

County Judge, †R. L. Westbrook, 828 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,426.

District Attorney, ‡C. C. Abbe, 424 votes, three candidates. Total, 742.

County Clerk, H. G. Ferris, 1,019 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,469.

Sheriff, D. D. Colton, 827 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,457.

Treasurer, John Lentell, 915 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,438.

Assessor, S. P. Fair, 726 votes, three candidates. Total, 1,432.

Surveyor, E. M. Stevens, 723 votes, two candidates. Total, 913.

Coroner, S. M. Worden, 695 votes, one candidate. Total, 695.

Public Administrator, D. H. Lowry, 946 votes, one candidate. Total, 946.

GENERAL ELECTION, SEPTEMBER 6, 1854.

Assemblyman, Edward J. Curtis, 1,179 votes, two candidates. Total, 2,192.

District Attorney, §G. W. S. Cumings, 731 votes, three candidates. Total, 1,799.

SPECIAL ELECTION, APRIL 9, 1855.

(First Board of Supervisors.)

Supervisor Yreka District, Owen McCoy.

Supervisor Scott River District, D. M. Davidson.

Supervisor Klamath District, Charles D. Smith.

First meeting of the board held in Yreka, May 7, 1855.

*Siskiyou, Shasta, Butte and Colusa counties. Changed by Act of May 19, 1853, to Eighth District, embracing Klamath, Humboldt and Siskiyou counties, of which Hon. J. Montgomery Peters had been chosen judge at the above election, Judge Smith never holding court here.

‖Trinity, Klamath, Humboldt and Siskiyou counties.

†To fill vacancy caused by election of W. A. Robertson, district judge.

‡Resigned and office filled by John D. Cosby, Columbus Sims and George W. Tyler.

§To fill vacancy.

GENERAL ELECTION, SEPTEMBER 5, 1855.

*Senator, Twelfth District, John D. Cosby, 1,915 votes, two candidates. Total, 3,342.

Assemblyman, E. J. Curtis, 1,989 votes, two candidates. Total, 3,349.

County Judge, †A. M. Rosborough, 287 votes, one candidate. Total, 287.

District Attorney, ‡G. W. S. Cumings, 1,938 votes, two candidates. Total, 3,327.

County Clerk J. M. Brown, 1,962 votes, two candidates. Total, 3,388.

Sheriff, Samuel P. Fair, 1,927 votes, three candidates. Total, 3,382.

Treasurer, William Morton, 1,848 votes, two candidates. Total, 3,192.

Assessor, J. W. Thomas, 1,910 votes, two candidates. Total, 3,324.

Surveyor, E. M. Stevens, 2,009 votes, two candidates. Total, 2,098.

Coroner, John Ridgly, 1,964 votes, one candidate. Total, 1,964.

Public Administrator, Pembroke Murray, 1,944 votes, two candidates. Total, 3,324.

School Superintendent, Benoni Whitten, 1,852 votes, two candidates. Total, 2,956.

Supervisor Yreka District, T. A. Whiting, 651 votes, one candidate. Total, 651.

Supervisor Klamath District, Anson Coffman, 146 votes, three candidates. Total, 285.

Supervisor Scott River District, J. R. Pleasants, 724 votes, seven candidates. Total, 1,277.

GENERAL ELECTION, NOVEMBER 4, 1856.

Assemblyman, B. F. Varney.

District Attorney, ††Eli H. Stone.

Supervisor Yreka District, A. E. Schwatka.

Supervisor Klamath District, John S. Dudley.

Supervisor Scott River District, C. Gartrell.

GENERAL ELECTION, SEPTEMBER 2, 1857.

*Senator Twelfth District, J. Berry.

Assemblyman, A. B. Walker.

†Judge of Eighth District, William P. Daingerfield.

County Judge, ‡R. L. Westbrook.

District Attorney, §Eli H. Stone.

County Clerk, F. A. Rogers.

Sheriff, ‖Samuel P. Fair.

Treasurer, E. K. Phipps.

Assessor, John S. Dudley.

Surveyor, ¶John Mellen.

Coroner, T. T. Cabaniss.

Public Administrator, J Lytle Cummins.

Supervisor First District, **Thomas Masterson.

Supervisor Second District, George C. Merritt.

Supervisor Third District, A. E. Schwatka.

*Trinity, Klamath, Humboldt and Siskiyou counties.

†See History of the County Court on another page.

‡Resigned February 4, 1856. R. B. Snelling appointed.

††To fill vacancy.

*Klamath and Siskiyou counties.

†Klamath, Humboldt, and Siskiyou counties.

‡Did not receive office, as Rosborough's term had not expired.

§Resigned April 5, 1859. F. E. Ensign appointed.

‖Left the county for reasons unknown. F. C. Horsley appointed July 13, 1859.

¶Resigned February 27, 1858. H. H. Simpson appointed.

**Resigned January 14, 1858. Benjamin Porter elected February 27.

GENERAL ELECTION, SEPTEMBER 1, 1858.

Assemblyman, William F. Watkins.
Surveyor, *H. H. Simpson.

GENERAL ELECTION, SEPTEMBER 7, 1859.

*Senator Twelfth District, John P. Haynes.
Assemblyman, Charles McDermit.
County Judge, A. M. Rosborough.
District Attorney, F. E. Ensign.
County Clerk, John S. Dudley.
Sheriff, †Declared vacant.
Treasurer, E. K. Phipps.
Assessor, A. Hawkins.
Surveyor, S. S. Rice.
Coroner, Daniel Ream.
Public Administrator, Robert Husbands.
School Superintendent, R. S. McEwan.
Supervisor Second District, James McCoy.

GENERAL ELECTION, NOVEMBER 6, 1860.

Assemblyman, Francis Sorrel.
Sheriff, *William Martin.
Supervisor Second District, †John M. Heath.

GENERAL ELECTION, SEPTEMBER 4, 1861.

*Senator Twenty-eighth District, George Oulton, 1,234 votes, four candidates. Total. 3,163.

Assemblyman, William Irwin, 1,594 votes, six candidates. Total, 6,297.

Assemblyman, C. F. Thornbury, 1,268 votes, six candidates. Total, 6 297.

District Attorney, F. E. Ensign, 1,428 votes, three candidates. Total, 3,175.

County Clerk, F. A. Rogers, 1,248 votes, four candidates. Total, 3,154.

Sheriff, Daniel Ream, 1,493 votes, three candidates. Total, 3,137.

Treasurer, G. W. Chase, 1,133 votes, four candidates. Total, 3,017.

Assessor, T. O'Rourk, 1,215 votes, four candidates. Total, 3,143.

Collector, M. Sleeper, 1,111 votes, four candidates. Total, 3,163.

Surveyor, S. S. Rice, 2,102 votes, four candidates. Total, 3,165.

Coroner, Charles F. Collins, 1,380 votes, three candidates. Total, 3,152.

Public Administrator, †Constantine McGinnis, 1,362 votes, three candidates. Total, 3,092.

School Superintendent, ‡R. L. Westbrook, 1,356 votes, three candidates. Total, 3,138.

Supervisor First District, E. H. Hall, 596 votes, four candidates. Total, 1,280.

* To fill vacancy.

*Klamath and Siskiyou counties.

† William Grow received the most votes, but election was contested by F. C. Horsley, on the ground that Grow was postmaster at the time of his election. Decided against Grow, and vacancy declared by the Supreme Court in June, 1860, under Article 4, Section 21 of the constitution. Horsley was then appointed until next election.

* To fill vacancy.
† Died April 30, 1862.

* Siskiyou county alone.
† Re igned January 8, 1862. Charles E. Burrows appointed.
‡ Did not qualify. J. M. Whalley appointed November 5, 1861.

GENERAL ELECTION, SEPTEMBER 3, 1862.

Assemblyman, William Irwin, 932 votes, six candidates. Total, 3,682.

Assemblyman, B. F. Varney, 898 votes, six candidates. Total, 3,682.

Public Administrator, *Anton Hascrick, 955 votes, three candidates. Total, 1,839.

School Superintendent, Thomas N. Stone, 885 votes, three candidates. Total, 1,843.

Supervisor Second District, †S. H. Crary, 160 votes, two candidates. Total, 259.

Supervisor Third District, A. D. Crooks, 361 votes, two candidates. Total, 691.

GENERAL ELECTION, SEPTEMBER 2, 1863.

‖Senator, Twenty-eighth District, L. M. Foulke, 1,056 votes, two candidates. Total, 2,076.

Assemblyman, R. C. Scott, 1,065 votes, four candidates. Total, 4,105.

Assemblyman, S. L. Littlefield, 1,031 votes, four candidates. Total, 4,105.

District Attorney, A. P. Van Duser, 1,075 votes, two candidates. Total, 2,062.

County Clerk, F. A. Rogers, 1106 votes, two candidates. Total 2072.

Sheriff, A. D. Crooks, 1,084 votes, two candidates. Total, 2,078.

Treasurer, William Grow, 1,104 votes, two candidates. Total, 2,064.

Assessor, D. C. Stevens, 1,074 votes, two candidates. Total, 2,082.

Collector, W. A. Hovey, 1,066 votes, two candidates. Total, 2,067.

Surveyor, Ross McCloud, 1,077 votes, two candidates. Total, 2,059.

Coroner, G. C. Furber, 1,069 votes, two candidates. Total, 2,066.

Public Administrator, B. A. Godfrey, 1,068 votes, two candidates. Total, 2,061.

School Superintendent, Thomas N. Stone, 1,081 votes, two candidates. Total, 2,072.

Supervisor Third District, John Andrews, 412 votes, two candidates. Total, 791.

JUDICIAL ELECTION, OCTOBER 21, 1863.

*Judge Ninth District, E. Garter, 747 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,519.

County Judge, A. M. Rosborough, 778 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,519.

GENERAL ELECTION, NOVEMBER 8, 1864.

Surveyor, Henry Thurber, 912 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,801.

Public Administrator, D. L. Hollenbeck, 905 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,803.

Supervisor First District, John P. Wilson, 421 votes, two candidates. Total, 832.

GENERAL ELECTION, SEPTEMBER 6, 1865.

‖Senator, Twenty-eighth District, E. Wadsworth, 1,034 votes, two candidates. Total, 2,050.

* To fill vacancy.
† To fill vacancy caused by the death of J. M. Heath.

‖ Siskiyou county alone.

*Siskiyou, Shasta, and Trinity counties.

Assemblyman, Thomas H. Steele, 1,015 votes, four candidates. Total, 4,077.

Assemblyman, J. K. Luttrell, 1,056 votes, four candidates. Total, 4,077.

District Attorney, L. M. Ketcham, 1,032 votes, two candidates. Total, 2,039.

County Clerk, Robert S. Green, 1,053 votes, two candidates. Total, 2,046.

Sheriff, A. D. Crooks, 1,116 votes, two candidates. Total, 2,040.

Treasurer, A. E. Raynes, 1,057 votes, two candidates. Total, 2,040.

Assessor, S. Magoffey, 1,020 votes, two candidates. Total, 2,029.

Collector, L. M. Foulke, 1,066 votes, two candidates. Total, 2,038.

Surveyor, Ross McCloud, 1,026 votes, two candidates. Total, 2,034.

Coroner, W. S. R. Taylor, 940 votes, one candidate. Total, 940.

Public Administrator, †W. A. Hovey, 1,039 votes, two candidates. Total, 2,041.

School Superintendent, Thomas N. Stone, 1,083 votes, two candidates. Total, 2,003.

Supervisor Second District, John V. Brown, 135 votes, two candidates. Total, 241.

GENERAL ELECTION, SEPTEMBER 5, 1866.

Supervisor Third District, *John Andrews, 293 votes, two candidates. Total, 474.

GENERAL ELECTION, SEPTEMBER 4, 1867.

Assemblyman, Elijah Steele, 955 votes, four candidates. Total, 3,570.

Assemblyman, John A. Fairchilds, 981 votes, four candidates. Total, 3,570.

District Attorney, Edwin Shearer, 975 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,788.

County Clerk, Austin Hawkins, 933 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,788.

Sheriff, John Andrews, 934 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,789.

Treasurer, R. O. DeWitt, 954 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,792.

Assessor, O. P. Welker, 921 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,777.

Collector, Daniel Ream, 1,019 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,779.

Surveyor, W. B. Swearinger, 905 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,745.

Coroner, ‡A. M. C. Smith, 952 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,789.

Public Administrator, S. E. Stone, 955 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,791.

School Superintendent, Grove K. Godfrey, 952 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,775.

Supervisor First District, Israel S. Mathews, 432 votes, two candidates. Total, 801.

JUDICIAL ELECTION, OCTOBER 16, 1867.

County Judge, *A. M. Rosborough, 840 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,404.

†Failed to give additional bonds and S. E. Stone was appointed to the office, December 28, 1867.

*Resigned September 16, 1867.

‡Did not qualify. George C. Furber appointed, but resigned May 4, 1868. Office vacant.

*Elected district judge in 1869. William McConaughy appointed to vacancy by the Governor.

Supervisor Third District, H. S. Stewart, 309 votes, two candidates. Total, 583.

GENERAL ELECTION, NOVEMBER 3, 1868.

Supervisor Second District, W. G. Rider, 106 votes, two candidates. Total, 196.

GENERAL ELECTION, SEPTEMBER 1, 1869.

*Senator Twenty-eighth District, William Irwin, 938 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,611.

Assemblyman, R. M. Martin, 941 votes, four candidates. Total, 3,203.

Assemblyman, William Shores, 926 votes, four candidates. Total, 3,203.

District Attorney, †Edwin Shearer, 929 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,599.

County Clerk, A. Hawkins, 907 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,615.

Sheriff, J. C. Burgess, 870 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,605.

Treasurer, R. O. DeWitt, 905 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,615.

Assessor, W. J. Root, 882 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,611.

Surveyor, A. M. Jones, 908 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,611.

Coroner, T. T. Cabaniss, 880 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,601.

Public Administrator, S. E. Stone, 886 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,594.

School Superintendent, Grove K. Godfrey, 828 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,582.

Supervisor, Third District, S. S. Williams, 418 votes, two candidates. Total, 725.

JUDICIAL ELECTION, OCTOBER 20, 1869.

*Judge Ninth District, A. M. Rosborough, 929 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,398.

GENERAL ELECTION, SEPTEMBER 7, 1870.

Supervisor First District, *H. C. Tickner, 225 votes, two candidates. Total, 380.

GENERAL ELECTION, SEPTEMBER 6, 1871.

Assemblyman, J. K. Luttrell, 1,055 votes, four candidates. Total, 3,901.

Assemblyman, W. A. Little, 1,085 votes, four candidates. Total, 3,901.

District Attorney, T. A. Bantz, 1,097 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,967.

County Clerk, John V. Brown, 1,004 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,962.

Sheriff, William H. Morgan, 1,083 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,947.

Treasurer, Charles Peters, 1,091 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,972.

Assessor, George Durand, 1,041 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,948.

Surveyor, L. Varnum, 1,136 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,967.

Coroner, Daniel Ream, 1,110 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,953.

*Siskiyou county alone.

†Resigned December 29, 1871. T. A. Bantz appointed.

*Shasta, Trinity and Siskiyou counties.

* Resigned August 6, 1872.

Public Administrator, A. H. Wallace, 1,115 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,966.

School Superintendent, Grove K. Godfrey, 1,136 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,936.

Supervisor Second District, Rufus Cole, 98 votes, two candidates. Total, 175.

Water Commissioners First District, J. McConaughy, J. R. Coners, E. Bean.

Water Commissioners Second District, none elected.

Water Commissioners Third District, J. A. Fairchilds, H. S. Stewart, Robert Redding.

JUDICIAL ELECTION, OCTOBER 18, 1871.

County Judge, Edwin Shearer, 771 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,236.

SPECIAL ELECTION, AUGUST 31, 1872.

Supervisor First District, *A. M. Johnson, 251 votes, two candidates. Total, 443.

GENERAL ELECTION, NOVEMBER 5, 1872.

Supervisor Third District, William McConnell, 457 votes, two candidates. Total, 760.

GENERAL ELECTION, SEPTEMBER 3, 1873.

*Senator Twenty-eighth District, William Irwin, 932 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,733.

Assemblyman, J. W. McBride, 1,009 votes, four candidates. Total, 3,459.

Assemblyman, William T. Cressler, 894 votes, four candidates. Total, 3,459.

†District Attorney, William McConaughy, 1,670 votes, one candidate. Total, 1,676.

County Clerk, John V. Brown, 1,828 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,760.

Sheriff, Francis Riley, 940 votes, two candidates. Total 1,762.

Treasurer, Charles Peters, 1,753 votes, one candidate. Total, 1,753.

Assessor, George Durand, 1,072 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,711.

Surveyor, A. M. Jones, 1,007 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,767.

Public Administrator and Coroner, J. W. Hughes, 982 votes, two candidates. Total 1,759.

School Superintendent, William Duenkel, 986 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,750.

Supervisor First District, J. A. Davidson, 320 votes, two candidates. Total, 589.

GENERAL ELECTION, SEPTEMBER 2, 1874.

Supervisor Second District, E. P. Pickens, 83 votes, one candidate. Total, 83.

GENERAL ELECTION, SEPTEMBER 1, 1875.

*Senator Twenty-eighth District, William J. Tinnin, 869 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,516.

†Assemblyman, G. F. Harris, 746 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,498.

District Attorney, H. B. Gillis, 854 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,503.

County Clerk, A. P. McCarton, 798 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,531.

Sheriff, J. M. C Jones, 819 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,524.

Treasurer, William McConnell, 926 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,521.

‡Assessor, E. W. Conner, 938 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,513.

Surveyor, David Ream, 814 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,501.

Public Administrator and Coroner, L. Varnum, 868 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,515.

School Superintendent, William Duenkel, 943 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,523.

§Supervisor Third District, W. T. Laird, 293 votes, two candidates. Total, 542.

For Constitutional Convention, 600 votes.

Against Constitutional Convention, 262 votes.

JUDICIAL ELECTION, OCTOBER, 20, 1875.

*Judge Ninth District, A. M. Rosborough, 561 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,233.

County Judge, Edwin Shearer, 749 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,233.

GENERAL ELECTION, NOVEMBER 7, 1876.

Supervisor First District, James A. Davidson, 435 votes, two candidates. Total, 823.

GENERAL ELECTION, SEPTEMBER 5, 1877.

*Senator Twenty-eighth District, Daniel Ream, 966 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,733.

†Assemblyman, P. C. Robertson, 971 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,728.

District Attorney, H. B. Gillis, 1,022 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,718.

County Clerk, Joseph Rice, 935 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,729.

Sheriff, F. Riley, 909 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,712.

Treasurer, G. A. Nordheim, 869 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,725.

Surveyor, Lorin H. Varnum, 831 votes, one candidate. Total, 838.

Public Administrator and Coroner, Charles Le Beau, 967 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,732.

School Superintendent, H. A. Morse, 1,010 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,676.

Supervisor Second District, J. Garretson, 156 votes, two candidates. Total, 297.

For Constitutional Convention, 1,317 votes.

Against Constitutional Convention, 101 votes.

SPECIAL ELECTION, JUNE 19, 1878.

Delegates to Constitutional Convention, giving vote received in this county only.

Delegate Twenty-eighth Senatorial District, embracing Siskiyou, Shasta, Modoc and Trinity counties: William McConnell, 254 votes; *D. C. Stephenson, 148 votes; scattering, 3 votes.

Delegate joint from Modoc and Siskiyou counties:

* To fill vacancy.

*Siskiyou county alone.
†Resigned November 1, 1875. H. B. Gillis appointed.

*Siskiyou, Modoc, Shasta and Trinity counties.
†Siskiyou and Modoc counties.

‡Term increased to four years.
§Resigned May 6, 1878. John B. Rohrer appointed.

*Shasta, Trinity, and Siskiyou counties.

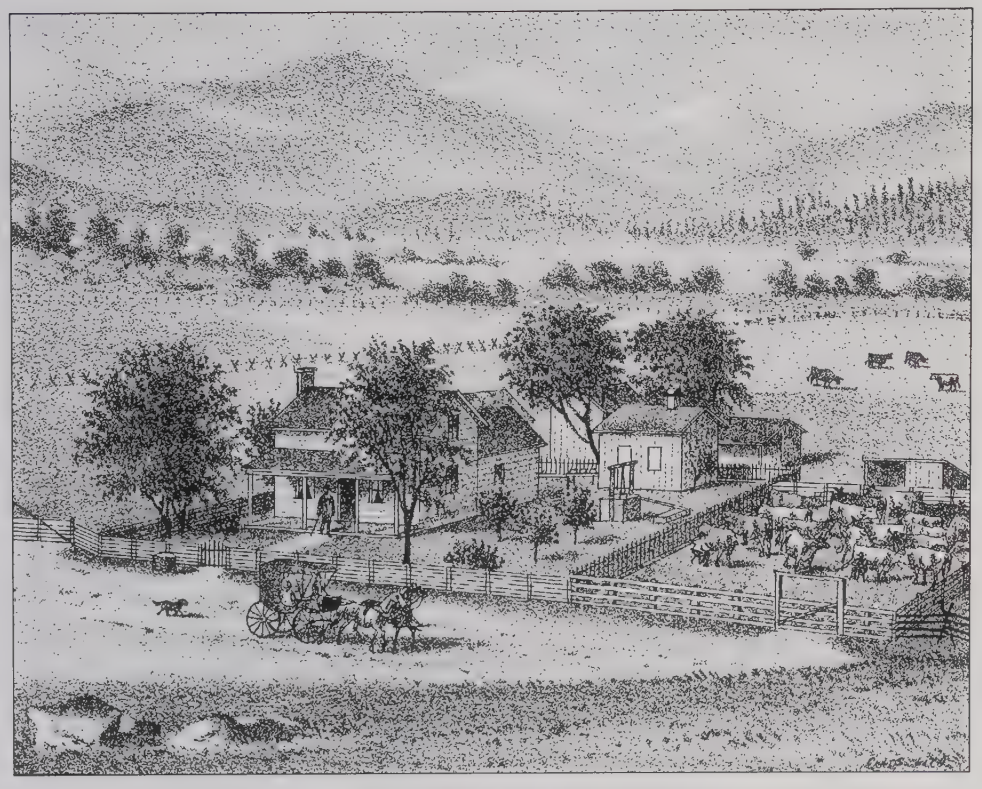
* Siskiyou, Modoc, Shasta and Trinity counties.
† Siskiyou and Modoc counties.

MANUEL PEREIRA.

MRS. MANUEL PEREIRA.

MANUEL WHITE.

Infant Child of Mr. and Mrs. Pereiba.



DAIRY RANCH OF JOSEPH GRAY,

2 MILES SOUTH OF FORT JONES, SISKIYOU CO., CAL.

*Jehu Berry, 290 votes; Elijah Steele, 31 votes; scattering, 8.

GENERAL ELECTION, SEPTEMBER 4, 1878.

Supervisor Third District, W. J. Evans, 81 votes, one candidate. Total, 83.

SPECIAL ELECTION, MAY 7, 1879.

For the New Constitution, 1,169 votes. Against the New Constitution, 226 votes. Majority, 942 votes.

GENERAL ELECTION, SEPTEMBER 3, 1879.

*Senator Twenty-eighth District, A. B. Carlock, 822 votes, two candidates. Total 1,695.

†Assemblyman, J. R. Cook, 927 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,680.

Superior Judge, Elijah Steele, 940 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,683.

District Attorney, H. B. Gillis, 969 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,677.

County Clerk, Joseph Rice, 1,097 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,688.

Sheriff, D. N. Lash, 861 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,698.

Treasurer, A. H. Burrows, 873 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,687.

Assessor, Elisha DeWitt, 1,089 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,693.

Surveyor, L. H. Varnum, 973 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,696.

Public Administrator and Coroner, William Cooley, 934 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,667.

School Superintendent, H. A. Morse, 1,034 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,701.

Supervisor, First District, John W. McBride, 401 votes, two candidates. Total, 794.

For Chinese Immigration, 7.

Against Chinese Immigration, 1,692.

GENERAL ELECTION NOVEMBER 4, 1880.

* Assemblyman, John Daggett, 890 votes, two candidates. Total, 1,688.

The officers of Siskiyou county, as at present organized, consist of:—

One judge of the Superior Court.

Three supervisors.

One county clerk, who is *ex officio* auditor, recorder, clerk of the Superior Court, and clerk of the board of supervisors, board of equalization and board of canvassers.

One district attorney.

One sheriff, who is *ex officio* tax-collector.

One treasurer.

One public administrator and coroner.

One superintendent of schools.

One assessor.

One State senator for Siskiyou, Modoc, Shasta and Trinity counties jointly.*

One member of the assembly for Siskiyou and Modoc counties jointly.

It is not the design of this work to deal with the political history of the county so far as party politics are concerned, but the following table has been prepared to show the political complexion of the vote cast at all presidential and gubernatorial elections as well as on the chief questions that have at various times come before the people of the State. The name first written is that of the successful candidate or measure.

TABLE OF COUNTY VOTE SINCE 1852.

Year.	Election.	Candidates.	Party.	Vote.	Total Vote.
1852	Presidential	Franklin Pierce	Democrat	492	
		Winfield Scott	Whig	459	951
1853	Gubernatorial	John Bigler	Democrat	819	
		William Waldo	Whig	635	1454
1855	Gubernatorial	J. Neely Johnson	Know-Nothing	2045	
		John Bigler	Democrat	1368	3413
1856	Presidential	James Buchanan	Democrat	2073	
		John C. Fremont	Republican	464	
		Millard Fillmore	American	1791	4328
1857	Gubernatorial	John B. Weller	Democrat	2425	
		Edward Stanley	Republican	331	
		G. W. Bowie	American	1212	3869
1857	State Debt	Pay			
		Repudiate			
1859	Gubernatorial	M. S. Latham	Democrat	2159	
		John Currey	A. L. Democrat	1303	
		Leland Stanford	Republican	43	3505
1860	Presidential	Abraham Lincoln	Republican	955	
		Stephen A. Douglas	Ind. Democrat	1503	
		J. C. Breckenridge	Democrat	760	
		John Bell	Const. Union	516	3734
1861	Gubernatorial	Leland Stanford	Republican	1168	
		J. R. McConnell	Democrat	71	
		John Conness	Union Democrat	1280	3165
1863	Gubernatorial	Frederick F. Low	Union	1053	
		John G. Downey	Democrat	999	2052
1864	Presidential	Abraham Lincoln	Republican	925	
		George B. McClellan	Democrat	95	1882
1867	Gubernatorial	Henry H. Haight	Democrat	985	
		George C. Gorham	Republican	744	
		Caleb T. Fay	Ind. Republican	34	1763
1868	Presidential	Ulysses S. Grant	Republican	835	
		Horatio Seymour	Democrat	918	1753
1871	Gubernatorial	Newton Booth	Republican	872	
		Henry H. Haight	Democrat	1101	1973
1872	Presidential	Ulysses S. Grant	Republican	709	
		Horace Greeley	Lib. and Dem.	663	
		Charles O'Conor	Democrat		1372
1875	Gubernatorial	William Irwin	Democrat	886	
		T. G. Phelps	Republican	496	
		John Bidwell	Independent	154	1530
1876	Presidential	Rutherford B. Hayes	Republican	718	
		Samuel J. Tilden	Democrat	861	1579
1877	Constitutional Convention	For		131	
		Against		10	1418
1879	Ratification of Constitution.	For		1169	
		Against		226	1395
1879	Gubernatorial	George C. Perkins	Republican	666	
		Hugh J. Glenn	D m. & N. C. P.	917	
		William F. White	Workingmen	116	1699
1880	Presidential	James A. Garfield	Republican	799	
		Winfield S. Hancock	Democrat	899	
		James B. Weaver	Greenback	18	1716

CHAPTER XI.

FINANCIAL AND PUBLIC BUILDINGS.

FINANCIAL.

THE first orders issued by the county of Siskiyou were authorized by the Court of Sessions June 16, 1852. They were twelve in number and were issued to the commissioners appointed to organize the county, for their services and expenses while performing their duties. They amounted to each as follows:—Wilson T. Smith, $52; H. G. Ferris, $51; D. H. Lowry, $60; C. M. Tutt, $68; Theodore F. Rowe, $87. The total expense of organizing the county and holding the first election under the Act of the Legislature was $1,178.15, for which warrants were issued by the Court of Sessions.

So expensive was everything used in the early days and so great were the fees allowed for official services, that not only the State but every county, also, ran badly into debt during the first few years of its existence. The amount of tangible taxable

* Elected.

* Siskiyou, Modoc, Shasta and Trinity counties.
† Siskiyou and Modoc counties.

* Siskiyou and Modoc counties jointly.

property was small, and the rate of tax at first imposed entirely inadequate to raise a sum sufficient to meet the current expenses of the county government. The population was of an active and energetic character, whose chief capital was enterprise and hope, and whose property consisted mainly of mining claims of a fleeting and indefinite value. The county had not been long enough settled to admit of the creation of valuable property to serve as a financial basis for a government, and yet the county government was run on a scale commensurate with the prodigality of the times, and with but little regard to the scarcity of its resources or the brevity of its assessment list. Services were performed and materials furnished at a high price, but there was not money enough in the treasury to meet a tithe of the warrants issued therefor. They rapidly accumulated until a great debt was piled up, when an application to the Legislature for a measure to relieve the county of the immediate burden of its obligations resulted in an Act providing for a funding of the debt. The Act of April 29, 1857, constituted the chairman of the board of supervisors, auditor and treasurer a board of funding commissioners, with power to issue bonds equal in amount to the total indebtedness of the county existing the first of January, 1858, after which date the board of supervisors were forbidden to create any debt of more than one thousand dollars in excess of the amount of money in the treasury subject to its payment. The bonds were to be issued in amounts of five hundred and one hundred dollars, due January 1, 1869, and to bear interest at the rate of ten per cent. per annum. A special annual interest tax of thirty-five cents on the one hundred dollars of taxable property was authorized to be levied, and the creation of a sinking fund was provided for.

County warrants and juror's certificates issued by order of the Court of Sessions and board of supervisors from the organization of the county until January 1, 1858, and which were covered by the provisions of the Funding Act, amounted to $235,013.71. Of this sum about one hundred thousand dollars were paid by means of funds flowing into the treasury from taxes and licenses, while the remainder stood as a debt against the county to be funded under the provisions of this Act.

The bonds issued by the funding commissioners are shown in the succeeding table.

Of these bonds the first redemption was made in 1861, $1,100 being surrendered at fifty-three and one-half cents. This was the lowest figure at which Siskiyou county bonds were ever taken up, and annually, until they were refunded in 1869, a portion of the bonds were canceled at rates varying from that to ninety-nine and three-fourths cents, the average on the whole amount being $.738 on the dollar. The time for the redemption of these bonds drawing near, and the county being unable to provide for the payment in full, the Legislature, by Act of March 26, 1868, authorized the chairman of the board of supervisors and the county auditor to become funding commissioners, to issue bonds in amount equal to the bonds of the county outstanding January 1, 1869, to run for ten years from that date and to bear interest at the rate of ten per cent. per annum; providing also for an interest tax and a sinking fund for redeeming the new county bonds.

SISKIYOU COUNTY BONDS OF 1858.

WHEN ISSUED.	TO WHOM ISSUED.	NO. ISSUED.	AMOUNT OF BONDS.
Jan. 25	Holland Parker	5	$ 1,300
" 25	James D. Turner	2	600
" 26	J. P. Goodale	1	100
" 28	D. D. Colton	12	6,000
" 28	Eli H. Stone	10	3,400
" 29	Andrew Meier	2	1,000
Feb. 17	E. Wadsworth	34	17,000
" 18	E. Wadsworth	21	8,900
" 18	E. Wadsworth	2	1,000
" 18	E. Wadsworth	3	1,500
" 18	Jonas W. Brown	19	9,100
" 19	Samuel P. Fair	38	18,200
March 10	H. Goldsmith	58	6,600
" 11	E. Wadsworth	2	1,000
" 11	E. Wadsworth	2	1,000
" 11	E. Wadsworth		
" 11	D. D. Colton	1	500
" 11	Hoyt & Wicks	4	400
" 11	E. M. Stevens	1	100
" 11	Thomas Masterson	3	300
" 11	John Cleland	3	300
" 11	Jonas W. Brown	1	500
" 11	H. Goldsmith	1	500
" 11	William Harding	18	1,800
" 11	W. D. Batterton	4	400
" 12	Greathouse & Bro	34	3,400
" 12	L. Livingston	34	3,400
" 13	D. D. Colton	2	600
" 13	Jerome Churchill	11	3,500
April 22	H. Goldsmith & Co	8	3,200
" 22	A. M. Rosborough	19	5,100
" 22	T. T. Cabaniss	6	1,400
" 22	E. Wadsworth	21	8,900
" 23	E. Wadsworth	2	200
" 23	E. H. Stone	6	1,400
" 23	E. Wadsworth	4	1,200
" 23	Hugh Morgan	3	1,500
" 23	Charles Bibend	1	100
" 23	E. K. Phipps	2	1,000
" 23	Greathouse & Bro	1	500
" 23	E. Wadsworth	5	2,500
" 23	L. Livingston	3	700
" 23	W. D. Batterton	6	2,200
" 26	Greathouse & Bro	10	3,800
" 26	E. Wadsworth	5	1,300
" 26	John Long	1	100
" 26	H. Goldsmith & Co	1	100
" 26	D. D. Colton	3	300
June 30	T. T. Cabaniss	1	100
" 30	Jonas W. Brown	1	500
" 30	Samuel P. Fair	2	200
" 30	Holland Parker	2	200
" 30	W. D. Batterton	2	200
" 30	L. Livingston	4	400
" 30	E. K. Phipps	1	100
" 30	John Justice	1	100
" 30	W. H. Gatliff	3	1,500
" 30	Lauer & Bro	4	800
" 30	H. T. Templeton	1	100
" 30	John Eldridge	3	700
" 30	Greathouse & Bro	2	200
" 30	H. Parker	1	100
" 30	Jerome Churchill	2	200
	Total	465	$133,300

The condition of the bonds at the time of refunding in 1869 was as follows:—

Total interest paid to date	$111,170 00
Total amount redeemed	69,500 00
Average rate of redemption	738
Total paid for redemption	51,291 00
Total outstanding bonds	63,800 00

This amount was negotiated by the commissioners with E. & H. Wadsworth as follows:—

105 bonds of $500 each	$52,500
112 " " $100 "	11,200
1 " to Louis Heller	100
Total—218 bonds	$63,800

The ensuing ten years saw but slight reduction in the amount of the funded indebtedness of the county, and the Legislature, by Act of March 28, 1878, provided for again refunding the debt, the chairman of the board of supervisors and the county auditor being constituted a board of funding commissioners for that purpose. The bonds were made payable in ten years from January 1, 1879, and to bear interest at seven per cent. An interest tax was provided for, and a sinking fund, to consist of the annual surplus in the general and interest funds. Whenever the sinking fund contained $1,000 the supervisors were authorized to advertise for the surrender of bonds upon a certain date, from which date interest upon such advertised bonds should cease.

At the date of refunding the following was the condition of the bonds of 1869:—

Total interest paid	$55,920 00
Redeemed at $.995	8,200 00
Redeemed at par	500 00
Amount paid for redemption	8,659 00
Outstanding bonds	55,100 00

The new bonds were negotiated with E. & H. Wadsworth as follows:—

51 bonds of $100 each	$ 5,100 00
100 bonds of $500 each	50,000 00
Total, 151 bonds	$55,100 00

The board, in accordance with the provisions of the Act, advertised for the surrender of bonds to the amount of $2,700, March 13, 1880, from which date interest ceased to run on them. Of these only $900 have been surrendered, leaving $1,800 still out, but bearing no interest. The condition of the bonds, February 1, 1881, was:—

Redeemed		$900 00
Outstanding, bearing interest,	$52,400 00	
Outstanding, not bearing interest	1,800 00	
Total outstanding		$54,200 00
Total		$55,100 00
Total interest paid		7,607 81

The following recapitulation of the above exhibits presents a startling array of figures for a county with the population and assessment valuation of Siskiyou. They should be carefully studied:—

Interest on bonds of 1858,	$111,170 00	
Interest on bonds of 1869,	55,920 00	
Interest on bonds of 1879,	7,607 81	
Total interest paid		$174,697 81
Paid to redeem 1858 bonds,	$51,291 00	
Paid to redeem 1869 bonds,	8,659 00	
Paid to redeem 1879 bonds,	900 00	
Total paid for redemption		60,850 00
Outstanding, bearing interest	$52,400 00	
Outstanding, not bearing interest	1,800 00	
Total outstanding bonds		54,200 00
Total interest and bonds redeemed and outstanding		$289,747 81

ASSESSMENT VALUATION FOR THE YEAR 1881, BY SCHOOL DISTRICTS.

Bogus	$21,389
Butteville	79,626
Berryvale	33,277
Black Bear	66,728
Cottonwood	105,901
Cottage Grove	14,115
Callahan's	77,677
Cedar Park	99,369
Douglas	79,510
Etna	195,908
East Fork	24,984
Foot-hill	23,266
Franklin	106,282
Forks	37,914
Greenhorn	40,823
Hawkinsville	61,531
Humbug	29,937
Hooper	39,182
Hamburg	10,489
Klamath	38,808
Kidder	35,142
Little Shasta	55,183
Meamber	45,591
Moffitt Creek	10,565
Oro Fino	62,169
Oak Grove	23,674
Quartz Valley	35,596
Shasta Valley	76,969
Scott Valley	213,908
Sawyer's Bar	65,390
Scott River	68,629
South Fork	39,061
Sciad	11,037
Salmon	15,343
Table Rock	291,656
Union	83,292
Vineland	125,806
Washington	123,289
Willow Creek	88,189
Yreka	607,090
Total	$3,519,699

ASSESSMENT VALUATIONS AND RATE OF TAX.

YEAR.....	Real Estate.	Personal....	Total.....	Tax on $100.		Hosp. and Poll Tax.
				State.	County	
1852 ...	$ 36,557	$ 442,431	$ 478,988	.....	.....	.....
1853....	190,613	726,577	917,190	.....	$ 0 53	.....
1854....	297.943	828,820	1,126,763	.....	0 65	.....
1855....	588,755	1,629,726	2,218,481	$ 0 60	0 65	.....
1856....	.....	.....	.....	0 60	0 90	$3 00
1857....	711,915	2,089,455	2,801,370	0 70	0 80	6 00
1858....	.....	.....	.....	0 70	1 50	5 00
1859....	874,388	1,612,450	2,486,838	0 60	1 65	5 00
1860....	909,318	1,973,074	2,882,392	0 60	1 65	4 00
1861....	864,367	1,539,832	2,404,199	0 60	1 65	4 00
1862....	368,266	760,924	1,227,297	0 62	1 78	4 00
1863....	514,760	983,432	1,498,192	0 87	1 80	2 00
1864....	310,285	729,131	1,039,416	1 25	2 06	2 00
1865....	455,524	1,020,600	1,476,124	1 15	1 85	2 00
1866....	472,562	1,045,447	1,518.000	....	1 47	2 00
1867....	277,845	721,500	999,345	1 13	1 27	2 00
1868....	624,368	1,236,776	1,861,144	1 00	1 27	.....
1869....	586,023	1,365,809	1,951,832	0 97	1 28	.....
1870....	707,933	1,446,277	2,154,210	0 865	1 40	.....
1871....	787,435	1,434,020	2,221,455	0 865	1 75	.....
*1872....	1,415,503	2,535,762	3,951,265	0 50	1 10	.....
*1873....	1,649,733	2,078,955	3,728,688	0 50	1 25	.....
*1874....	1,603,630	1,728,649	3,332,279	0 649	1 151	.....
*1875....	1,651,179	1,571,715	3,222,894	0 605	1 145	.....
*1876....	1,546,650	1,073,241	2,619,891	0 735	1 065	2 00
*1877....	1,530,403	1,107,633	2,638,036	0 63	1 17	2 00
*1878....	1,503,092	1,148,275	2,651,367	0 55	1 25	2 00
*1879....	1,504,734	1,157,478	2,662,212	0 625	1 175	8 00
*1880....	2,034,002	1,681,555	3,715,557	0 64	0 86	4 00

* Full cash value.

PUBLIC BUILDINGS.

Unlike many of the counties of California, Siskiyou has never suffered the loss of any of its public buildings by fire, nor have any of its important records been destroyed or damaged. They are, however, kept without any protection by safe or vault, and in case of fire would be totally lost.

The commissioners who organized the county held their meetings and canvassed the votes in the Verandah, the most popular saloon in Yreka, and seemed to give as good satisfaction as in the most elaborate temple of justice ever erected. The first court room was rented by the county and occupied the upper part of a building on Miner street near Main, where Duenkel's saloon now is. The county offices were below in the same building. The sheriff had an office in a log building where Herzog's market stands, until the fire of 1854 burned it to the ground. A brick building was then erected on the same site, and the sheriff's office occupied the front of the upper story, while the *Yreka Union* was in the rear. A new building was also built on Fourth street, in the rear of King's present store, in which was the Eclampus Vitus hall. This was occupied for a court room and clerk's office. A small wooden jail was built on the south-west corner of the plaza, opposite Mr. Winckler's residence, which cost the county three thousand dollars. It was here that the Greenhorn riot occurred, and after that event a high board fence was built about the jail. The door of this old structure still closes upon poor unfortunates who get into the clutches of the officers, and is the portal through which City Marshal Hallick ushers his guests into the quarters prepared for them in the city calaboose.

Early in 1856 the board of supervisors advertised for bids for a brick court house, and on the first of April accepted the bid of A. Witherall for $15,479. This gentleman assigned his bid to R. L. Westbrook and H. T. Shepard, to whom the contract was accordingly let. On the fourteenth of the same month the board ordered, "That the said court house shall be placed in the center of the public square, in Yreka City, Siskiyou county, California, at equal distances from the outsides, the ends or fronts of said building to face Fourth and Oregon streets, being at right angles with said square." The building was completed the next spring and formally accepted April 18, 1857, thirteen hundred dollars being allowed for extras, making a total cost of $16,779. The structure still serves the county as a court house, and forms one of the illustrations of this volume. It is two stories high, the lower floor being occupied by the offices of the county clerk, sheriff, district attorney and superior judge, while up stairs are the office of the assessor and a commodious court room. The plaza surrounding it is well covered with grass and ornamented with large locust trees, a splendid flag pole standing at the north-east corner.

In May, 1875, the county purchased for $350 a lot 65x160 feet on the north-west corner of Fourth and Lane streets, where the Catholic parsonage had stood previous to the fire of 1871. The contract for building a stone jail on this lot, according to the plans of the California Bridge and Building Company was let the same month to F. Stockslager, at $6,440. The structure was completed a year later. In the fall of 1877 a stone wall was built around the jail by W. B. Cantrell, for $2,550. The old wooden jail was torn down.

The first hospital for the care of the sick was a private institution kept by Dr. J. S. Cummins and A. M. C. Smith. It was in a large building where Red Men's Hall now stands, owned by Alvy Boles and Dr. Dane, in 1852. It was not a paying investment, and was soon abandoned. Soon after the county authorities began to provide for the indigent sick, making contracts with physicians and others to care for them. In May, 1857, the supervisors purchased a county hospital from Dr. John Ridgly for $5,500. It was a building he had used for the purpose, while taking care of the sick under contract with the county. This served the purpose for a number of years, but in 1869 it was deemed too small, and steps were taken to secure another and larger one. These resulted in the purchase in April, 1870, of the present hospital premises from Dr. Daniel Ream, for $3,353, and the old property was sold. Contracts are now made by the supervisors with some responsible individual to maintain the indigent of the county at the hospital, and also with some physician to give the requisite medical attendance. Dr. Daniel Ream has been the medical attendant for years, while W. A. B. Mills has charge of the institution.

CHAPTER XII.

THE COURTS AND JUDICIARY.

Law, in its simplest form, was introduced into Alta California by the Caucasian race in 1769, when the mission of San Diego was founded by the Fran-

H. B. Gillis

HUDSON B. GILLIS.

The subject of this sketch, the second son of Ridgway B. and Margaret Gillis, was born at Ridgway, Elk county, Pennsylvania, on the eighth of November, 1842. He is of Scotch descent, his mother being a native of Scotland, and his father, though born in New York, of Scotch antecedents. His parents moved with him to Iowa in 1849. His boyhood and early manhood were spent in the Hawkeye State and in Illinois and Nebraska. In June, 1869, he graduated at the Iowa Wesleyan University of Mount Pleasant, having maintained himself by his own personal exertions during his course of study at that institution. The last two years of his collegiate life were principally devoted to the study of law, he having chosen the legal profession as his future vocation. In the fall of 1869 he came to California with the intention of making his permanent home on the coast. He continued his law studies for some time in the office of George Cadwallader, an attorney at Sacramento, and then moved to Yreka. Here he entered the office of Judge E. Steele, and still labored earnestly to perfect his knowledge of law, teaching school a portion of the time for his support. Mr. Gillis was admitted to the Siskiyou bar in 1871, when he commenced a very successful and lucrative practice. Having a strong ambition to reach the higher rounds in the ladder of his profession, and being determined to master and hold every step, he steadily rose in public esteem and confidence, until in the fall of 1875 the people elected him to the office of district attorney, which he now holds, having been twice re-elected. He was married in the fall of 1871 to Miss Anna M. Reynolds, daughter of Isaac and Maria E. Reynolds, a lady of great mental attainments and intellectual vigor. The union has been one of singular and continued felicity. Mr. Gillis was one of the Siskiyou county commissioners to wind up the affairs of Klamath county in 1876. He is an honored and efficient member of Howard Lodge, No. 96, of Free and Accepted Masons, and held the chair of worthy master for three years. He has taken an active part in every political campaign since he first came to the State. Being an able speaker he has stumped the county on several occasions in the interests of Democracy, and is considered one of the best workers in the party. The Scotch character largely predominates in Mr. Gillis' personal appearance and in the bent of his mind. He is tall, bony and slender, possessing singularly penetrating powers of mind and brings untiring zeal and activity into whatever he undertakes. As a lawyer he is logical, searching and persistent, and seldom fails to win his point. His long residence on the frontier has given him an admirable insight into the western character, to which hardy, vigorous class he may be said to belong himself. As a public officer he is faithful to the best interests of the people, and as a private citizen he has a circle of friends and well-wishers which only sterling worth and manhood can create.

ciscan Friars under the leadership of Father Junipero Serro. At this and other missions soon after established, the padres had full control, administering justice in the manner best calculated to further the interests of their religion and cement and perpetuate the feeble government they had set up among the simple natives they soon gathered about them. The military sent into the wilderness to uphold and protect the missions was entirely subservient to the authority of the padres. As the Caucasians increased and *pueblos* (towns) were established, justice was administered therein by an *alcalde* (judge), the padres still reigning supreme at the missions. The *pueblos* increased in size and the authority of the alcalde and other civil officers gradually encroached upon that of the padres, until when the missions were secularized by the Mexican government, the padres lost all temporal authority, and the civil power obtained supreme control. This authority was exercised along the whole coast and as far inland as the military arm had strength and energy enough to sustain it.

At the time of the American conquest, the courts existed under the Mexican laws of 1837, and were composed as follows in the Territory of California: The highest court, having an appellate jurisdiction and corresponding in character to our present Supreme Court, was the Superior Court of California, consisting of four judges and an attorney-general. It was divided into the first and second benches, the three senior judges composing the first and the junior the second. The first bench was called the Court of the Third Instance, and its decisions were final. Appeals lay to this court from the second bench, or Court of the Second Instance. The latter court had first jurisdiction of appeals from the Court of the First Instance, the highest local tribunal then existing, and corresponding very closely to our Superior Court. The lesser magistrates were the first alcalde and second alcalde, having authority similar to that exercised by our justices of the peace. In some districts the duties of judge of the Court of the First Instance were discharged by the first alcalde. The Mexican laws remained in force, and justice was administered through the tribunals established by them, until the courts were organized under the State constitution in 1850.

After the American conquest, and especially after the discovery of gold had led to the wild rush of men from all over the world and peopled a country before almost unknown save to the naked and barbarous natives, the courts became seriously disorganized, or rather failed to become organized at all. In the many commercial towns and mining camps that sprang up like Aladdin's castle, there was no law save that administered by the restless and excitable gold hunter and no court but the bar of public opinion. To remedy this defect, Gen. Bennett Riley, then military governor, issued a proclamation, June 3, 1849, in which among other things he called upon the people to elect alcaldes and judges, under the Mexican laws then in force, who should administer justice until the courts to be established by the Constitution should become clothed with the powers to be given them by that instrument.

This was done in the localities then sufficiently settled to require a magistrate, a condition at which this region, as yet unknown to the miner, had not at that time arrived.

The courts established by the constitution of 1849 were as follows:—

SUPREME COURT.

By the constitution of 1849 the highest judicial power in the State was vested in a Supreme Court, with an appellate jurisdiction of causes involving over two hundred dollars, and in all cases of tax and municipal fines, and in criminal cases amounting to a felony, in questions of law only. The court consisted of a chief justice and two associate justices, any two of whom constituted a quorum. The agreement of two of them was necessary to a decision. The term of office was fixed at six years, one justice to be elected in 1851, and one each second year thereafter. The one whose term was first to expire became the chief justice. The first justices were selected by the Legislature in 1850, and they chose lots among themselves for the terms expiring January 1, 1852, 1854 and 1856, these terms falling respectively to S. C. Hastings, H. A. Lyons and Noah Bennett, thus making Justice Hastings the first chief justice. In February, 1852, Justice Heydenfeldt by a joint resolution of the Legislature, was granted leave of absence for six months. It became evident, soon after his departure, that the remainder of the court could not transact business with any facility, because a disagreement between them rendered a decision impossible. The constitution empowered the governor to fill any vacancy in the court by appointment until the next general election, but this was not a vacancy, it was simply an authorized absence. Based upon this provision, however: The Legislature passed an Act, March 25, 1852, authorizing the governor to fill any temporary vacancy by appointment; the next day Hon. Peter H. Burnett was appointed, but declined to serve, deeming the Act unconstitutional. Hon. Alexander Wells was appointed on the second of April. The constitutionality of the Act was tested on an agreed case, and the members of the court, were divided in their opinions, Chief Justice Murray deciding against and Justice Anderson in favor of the Act. There being no adverse decision, Justice Wells took his seat. When Justice Heydenfeldt returned he gave an opinion concurring with Chief Justice Murray against the validity of the Act, and thus it was declared unconstitutional; not, however, until Justice Wells had retired from the bench.

The amendments to the constitution in 1863 altered the composition of the court, establishing it as it remained until the new constitution took effect, January 1, 1880. The number of justices was increased to five, with terms of ten years, one to be elected every second year. Five were elected in 1863, the length of their respective terms being decided by lot. The causes that could be carried to the Supreme Court were placed at those involving three hundred dollars or more. The new constitution made a radical change in the composition of the Supreme Court. That body now consists of a chief justice and six associate justices, elected by the people, their terms of office being fixed at twelve years.

DISTRICT COURT.

This was the highest local tribunal of original ju-

risdiction, embracing chancery, civil and criminal causes. As at first created it had original cognizance of all cases in equity, and its civil jurisdiction embraced all causes where the amount in question exceeded two hundred dollars, causes involving the title to real property or the validity of any tax, and issues of fact joined in the Probate Court. It had power to inquire into criminal offenses by means of a grand jury, and to try indictments found by that body. In 1851, the legislature took from this court its criminal jurisdiction and conferred it upon the Court of Sessions, leaving it the power of hearing appeals from that court in criminal matters, and the power to try all indictments for murder, manslaughter, arson, and any cases in which the members of the Court of Sessions were personally interested.

The Act creating Siskiyou county did not assign it to any judicial district, but as it was segregated from Shasta county, it was assumed that it still constituted a part of the Ninth district, composed of Shasta, Butte and Colusa counties. Of this district Honorable W. S. Sherwood was judge, but he declined to hold a term of court in Yreka, although he made a few orders, as will hereafter appear. When the November election approached the question of holding court here entered largely into the selection of candidates for district judge, and Hon. William A Robertson, county judge, became a candidate, with "Court in Yreka" for his battle cry. The opposing candidates were Hon. George A. Smith and Hon. William P. Daingerfield. Judge Smith was the nominee of the Democrats, and upon the promise made by him to hold court here, received nearly the full party vote, and was elected. He never redeemed his promise, and no term of court was held until the next year, when Siskiyou county had become a part of the Eighth district.

The first order on the record of the court bears date May 13, 1852, the day after the county officers were sworn in. It is as follows:—

DISTRICT COURT MINUTES NINTH JUDICIAL DISTRICT, STATE OF CALIFORNIA, COUNTY OF SISKIYOU.

In Vacation of Court, May 13th, 1852.

JAMES STEVENSON
vs.
SAMUEL LOCKHART,
W. D. AYLETT, AND OSMER.

Now comes W. A. Robertson, Att'y for Pl'tiff, and files the Piaintiff's complaint in this case, in which Pl'tiff claims that Def'ts are indebted to him in the sum of nine hundred and ten and 60-100 dollars, and Pl'tiff also filed his undertaking, with securities, and an affidavit for a writ of attachment. Summons and attachment issued and were placed in the hands of the Sheriff for service.

May 20th. Summons returned by She'ff, having been served May 5th, 1852, on two of Def'ts, Samuel Lockhart and W. D. Aylett; and attachment returned same day—property having been levied upon. See endorsement on writ for description of property attached.

May 20.—And now come Cook & Cosby, Atty's for Def'ts, and file their demurrer to Pl'tff's complaint.

May 20.—And also this day Def'ts Atty's, and move the Court to discharge the attachment of the Pl't'ff in this case. See motion on file.

May 22.—And this day come Cook & Cosby, Att'ys for defendants, and file their answer to Plaintiff's complaint.

The regular election for district judges occurred on the second of November, 1852, and Hon. William A. Robertson, county judge of this county, became a candidate in the Ninth district. His proclamation appears below, in the history of the County Court.

By the Act of May 19, 1853, and before any term of court had been held in this county, Siskiyou was made a part of the Eighth district, with Humboldt and Klamath counties, of which district Hon. J. Montgomery Peters had been chosen judge at the previous November election.

The Judicial Act of May 15, 1854, made no alteration in the Eighth district, which remained the same until 1863.

The first regular term of court was not held until August, 1853, more than a year after the organization of the county. The following is a transcript of the record:—

MINUTES OF THE DISTRICT COURT, EIGHTH JUDICIAL DISTRICT, AUGUST TERM, A. D. 1853. BEGUN AND HELD AT YREKA CITY, SISKIYOU COUNTY, CAL.

STATE OF CALIFORNIA, }
County of Siskiyou. }

And now, on the first Monday of August, A. D., 1853, being the time appointed for a term of the District Court to be holden in said county, by "An Act to fix the times for holding the terms of the District Court throughout this State—approved May 18, 1853," comes Honorable Joseph Montgomery Peters and presents a certified copy of his commission from his Excellency, John Bigler, Governor of the State of California, commissioning him as Judge of Eighth Judicial District of said State, which is in the letters and figures following, to wit:—

THE PEOPLE OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA,

TO ALL TO WHOM THESE PRESENTS SHALL COME, GREETING—

KNOW YE that, whereas Joseph Montgomery Peters, on the second day of November, in the year of our Lord, eighteen hundred and fifty-two, was duly elected Judge of the Eighth Judicial District; NOW THEREFORE, I, John Bigler, Governor of the State of California, do by these presents commission the said Joseph Montgomery Peters a Judge of said district, to have and to hold said office, with all the powers, privileges, and emoluments to the same of right appertaining unto him the said Joseph Montgomery Peters.

In testimony whereof I have caused the Great Seal of the State of California to be hereunto affixed.

Given under my hand at the city of Vallejo, the first day of January, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and fifty-three.

Attest: WM. VAN VOORHEES, Secretary of State. JOHN BIGLER.

[Great Seal of State.]

STATE OF CALIFORNIA, }
County of Trinity. }

I, Laurance S. Williams, Clerk of the District Court of the Eighth Judicial District in and for the county of Trinity, do hereby certify that the above is a true copy of the original record of said court now in my office.

[Seal.] In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and private seal (there being no seal of office provided) the 27th July, A. D., 1853. LAURANCE S. WILLIAMS, District Clerk.

And the said Honorable Joseph Montgomery Peters thereupon directed the Sheriff to proclaim the court open for business; whereupon it was so done by D. D. Colton, acting Under Sheriff.

And now comes William A. Robertson, Elijah Steele, John D. Cosby and R. B. Snelling, and each having filed his affidavit in manner and form, and setting forth the requisite facts, as required by the statutes in regard to the admission of Attorneys and Counsellors at Law, and having taken the constitutional oath of office; it is ordered by the court that they and each of them be, and they are hereby, admitted to practice in this court as Attorneys and Counsellors at Law.

When the constitutional changes were made in 1863, Siskiyou, with Shasta and Trinity counties, was constituted the Ninth Judicial district, by Act of April 25th, and so remained until the District Court was abolished by the adoption of the new constitution. At that time the civil jurisdiction was raised from amounts of more than two hundred dollars to three hundred dollars, and it was given the exclusive power to try all indictments for treason, misprision of treason, murder, and manslaughter, as well as those which the county judge was incapacitated from trying by reason of personal

interest. But little change was made in the powers of the District Court after 1863. A district judge had the authority to hold court in any district in the State, when so reqested by the judge of that district, or upon designation of the governor. This privilege was but once exercised in this county, the September term, 1861, being held by Hon. E. W. McKinstry, of the Seventh district, by request of Hon. William P. Daingerfield.

On account of the difficulty found in the conduct of legal business so far from the county seat, the Legislature, in 1872, authorized the district judge to hold a term of court in July of each year at Lake City, in Surprise valley. The citizens of that region were seeking to have a new county organized, and this action was taken as a measure of relief to them, until the foundation of a new county could be agreed upon and effected. Court was opened there July 8, 1872, and adjourned from day to day, awaiting the appearance of Hon. A. M. Rosborough, the judge. That gentleman arrived on the eleventh, and court was opened for business, adjourning on the sixteenth. The next year the term in Lake City began July 14, and ended July 18, 1873. This is one of the few instances in the State of court being held away from the county seat. Modoc county was formed in 1874.

By the new constitution, which went into effect on the first of January, 1880, the District Court was abolished, and all its powers were conferred upon the Superior Court, a new tribunal created by that instrument. The final record of the District Court of the Ninth judicial district, in and for Siskiyou county, made on the last day of its existence as a judicial tribunal, is as follows:—

STATE OF CALIFORNIA, }
County of Siskiyou. }

Wednesday, December 31st, 1879.

At a regular term of the Hon. District Court of the Ninth Judicial District of the State of California, continued, and held within and for said county, at Yreka City, the county seat thereof, on Wednesday, Dec. 31st, A. D. 1879, Court met pursuant to adjournment, and was duly called by the Sheriff. The following order having been received from Hon. A. M. Rosborough, District Judge, the Court is adjourned in accordance therewith, to wit:—

It is hereby ordered, in accordance with third section of the twenty-second article of the New Constitution of the State of California, that all records, books, papers and proceedings now remaining in the District Court, held in and for Siskiyou county, undisposed of, be transferred on the first day of January, eighteen hundred and eighty to the Superior Court of Siskiyou county, and in the language of said section of said Constitution, "the said Superior Court, to which the same are thus transferred, shall have the same power and jurisdiction over them as if they had been in the first instance commenced, filed and lodged therein."

It is further ordered that the District Court of the Ninth Judicial District be, and the same is hereby adjourned *sine die*.

A. M. ROSBOROUGH, District Judge.

Attest: JOSEPH RICE, Clerk.
By J. M. DAVIDSON, Deputy.

The following gentlemen held the position of judge of the District Court in and for Siskiyou county:—

Hon. W. S. Sherwood, Ninth district, 1852.

Hon. George A. Smith, Ninth district, 1852–53.

Hon. J. Montgomery Peters, Eighth district, 1853–58.

Hon. William P. Daingerfield, Eighth district, 1858–64.

Hon. E. Garter, Ninth district, 1864–70.

Hon. A. M. Rosborough, Ninth district, 1870–80.

COUNTY COURT.

The County Court was held by the county judge, whose term of office was fixed by the constitution at four years. An appeal lay to this court in civil cases from a justice of the peace. The business transacted prior to 1863 was very small, but at that time it was given jurisdiction of cases in forcible entry and detainer, and the criminal jurisdiction theretofore exercised by the Court of Sessions was conferred upon it. Thereafter it had the power to inquire into criminal offenses by means of a grand jury, and try all indictments except those for treason, misprision of treason, murder and manslaughter, which indictments were certified to the District Court for trial.

At the first election, held on the third of May, 1852, Hon. William A. Robertson was chosen county judge. He took the oath of office before Charles M. Tutt, president of the board of commissioners to organize Siskiyou county, on the twelfth of May, and two days later made the first entry on his record as follows:—

In Vacation, County Court of Siskiyou county, May 14th, 1852.

It is hereby ordered that an election for two Justices of the Peace and one Constable for Shasta Butte City Township, and two Justices of the Peace and two Constables to fill the vacancies in said offices be held at the respective election precincts of said townships on Saturday, the 29th of May, 1852, between the hour of 8 o'clock, A. M., and sunset of the same day; and that a copy of this order be posted at the several precincts aforesaid, at least ten days previous to said election.

Given under my hand at Wyreka City, the 14th day of May, A. D. 1852.

W. A. ROBERTSON, County Judge.

Filed May 14th, 1852, for record.

The next entry on the record was also an order for a local election in the newly created township of Humbug, as follows:—

In Vacation, County Court of Siskiyou county, June 8th, 1852.

It is hereby ordered that an election for two Justices of the Peace and two Constables for the Townsh p of Humbug be held at the usual election precincts of said township, on Saturday, the 26th of June, 1852, between the hour of 8 o'clock, A. M., and sun-down of the same day, and that a copy of this order be posted at the precincts aforesaid at least ten days previous to said election.

Given under my hand at Wyreka City this 5th day of June, 1852.

W. A. ROBERTSON, County Judge of said County.

Filed for record June 5th, A. D. 1852.

The regular election for district judges occurring in November, 1852, Judge Robertson became a candidate, and issued the following somewhat peculiar election proclamation, which appears on the record of the County Court, dated October 13, 1852:—

COUNTY OF SISKIYOU, }
State of California. }

PUBLIC NOTICE.

The qualified voters of Siskiyou county are hereby notified that a general election, in pursuance of the above proclamation, will be held at the different precincts in this county on Tuesday the — day of November, A. D., 1852, to fill the offices specified in said proclamation together with the following township and county officers, *viz.*: Public Administrator, one Justice of the Peace and one Constable for Scott's Bar Township, two Justices of the Peace and two Constables for Humbug Township, one Justice of the Peace and one Constable for Scott Valley Township, two Justices of the Peace and two Constables for Yreka (City) Township.

In consequence of the undersigned being a candidate for the office of District Judge, he declines appointing Inspectors and Judges of Election. The qualified voters, therefore, at each precinct, will meet at eight o'clock in the morning and choose

from among their number one person to act as Inspector and two persons to act as Judges of Election. The Judges and Inspectors will then appoint two suitable persons to act as Clerks.

W. A. ROBERTSON, County Judge.

ELECTION PROCLAMATION.

At a general election to be holden throughout the State of California on Tuesday, the second day of November, 1852, the following officers are to be elected:—

Four Electors for President and Vice-President.
Two Members of Congress.
Two Judges of the Supreme Court.
One Clerk of the Supreme Court.
One District Judge for each of the Judicial Districts in the State, and one Member of the Assembly for Siskiyou county.
* * * * * * * * * * * *

Given under my hand and the Great Seal of the State at Vallejo, this 28th day of September, A. D. 1852.

JOHN BIGLER, Governor.

Attest: W. VAN VOORHEES, Secretary of State.

Filed for record October 13, 1852.

H. G. FERRIS, Clerk.

From the tenth of June, 1852, to the seventh of March, 1853, are entered upon the record fifteen declarations of intention to become citizens of the United States; also on January 26, 1853, an order for the election of a justice of the peace in Yreka township, to be held on the fifth of the following February; also a *habeas corpus* case on petition of S. N. Holmes, held for grand larceny, January 27, 1853. Judge Robertson, failing to be elected district judge, opened the first regular term of the County Court on the seventh of March, 1853, the following being the record:—

STATE OF CALIFORNIA, }
County of Siskiyou. }

March 7th, A. D. 1853, being the first Monday of March, the time appointed by law or a regular term of the County Court, the Court convened at the office of the County Clerk. Proclamation was made and Court opened in due form. Present, William A. Robertson, County Judge; H. G. Ferris, County Clerk; and D. D. Colton, Under Sheriff.

The first case on the docket is that of "Theodore F. Rowe *vs.* Grove K. and Helen Godfrey," an appeal from the docket of Justice J. D. Mason, of Scott River township, which was dismissed at the request of appellant.

Immediately after the March term Judge Robertson resigned and Hon. Royal L. Westbrook received an appointment from the governor to fill the vacancy, assuming the position in May. The appointment only extended until the next general election, and in the fall of the same year he was elected to the office. The full term of a county judge was four years, and it was assumed that Judge Westbrook would hold the office until his successor was chosen in 1857, notwithstanding the fact that the regular election for county judges occurred in 1855. Acting upon this supposition the supervisors failed to call an election for county judge in 1855, but when election day arrived the friends of Hon. A. M. Rosborough went quietly to work writing his name on ballots in a few precincts, of which two hundred and eighty-seven were cast, in a total vote of over three thousand. The result was a contest, ending in the office being given to Judge Rosborough, who held it continuously until he was elected district judge in 1869. In 1857 votes were cast for Judge Westbrook for this office, but the effort was of no effect. Hon. William McConaughy was appointed to the office January 6, 1870, when Judge Rosborough resigned to become district judge, and in 1871 Hon. Edwin Shearer was elected, holding the position until the court was abolished by the new constitution, January 1, 1880.

The final record of the County Court is as follows:

STATE OF CALIFORNIA, }
County of Siskiyou. }

Wednesday, Dec. 31st, 1879.

At a regular term of the Hon. County Court, continued and held within and for said county, at Yreka City, the county seat thereof, on Wednesday, Dec. 31st, 1879, Court met pursuant to adjournment and was duly called by the Sheriff. Present, Hon. Edward Shearer, County Judge, and officers of the Court.
* * * * * * * * * * * *

Ordered by the Court that all cases now pending therein be transferred to the Superior Court of the State of California, held in and for the county of Siskiyou, and that the County Court of said State in and for said county, be, and the same is hereby, adjourned *sine die*.

EDWIN SHEARER, County Judge.

The Judges of the County Court were:—
Hon. William A. Robertson, 1852–53.
Hon. Royal L. Westbrook, 1853–55.
Hon. A. M. Rosborough, 1855–70.
Hon. William McConaughy, 1870–71.
Hon. Edwin Shearer, 1871–80.

PROBATE COURT.

The jurisdiction of this court embraced all probate matters, the court being held by the county judge. At first issues of fact joined in this court were adjourned into the District Court for trial, but afterwards the Legislature conferred upon it the power to summon juries and try all issues of fact. There was but little alteration made in the powers of this court, which ceased to exist when the new constitution took effect.

The first and last entries on the docket are as follows:—

PROBATE COURT, }
Siskiyou County. }

In Vacation, June 14th, 1852.

It is ordered that E. D. Pearce, of Siskiyou County, be appointed special Administrator upon the estate of Mahlon Lewis, of Humbug creek, deceased; and that said E. D. Pearce be authorized and entrusted to collect and preserve for the Administrator, who may hereafter be appointed, all the goods, chattels, debts and effects of the deceased, and take the same into his possession, care and control, subject to such order as the Probate Court may from time to time make in regard thereto; that said E. D. Pearce be notified of his appointment, and that he be required to enter into bonds in the sum of five thousand dollars.

E. D. Pearce notified by written communication from Clerk at this date, June, 14th. Bond filed and letters of special administration issued to E. D. Pearce, Esq.

June 28th, 1852 (being the fourth Monday of June), there being no business for the Probate Court it did not meet at this term.

STATE OF CALIFORNIA }
County of Siskiyou. }

Wednesday, Dec. 31st 1879.

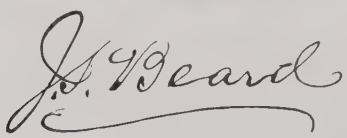
In open Probate Court, Edwin Shearer, Probate Judge, presiding.

Ordered by the Court that all cases now pending therein be transferred to the Superior Court of the State of California, held in and for the county of Siskiyou; and the Probate Court of said county is hereby adjourned *sine die*.

EDWIN SHEARER, Probate Judge.

COURT OF SESSIONS.

The county judge, as chief justice, and two justices of the peace, as associate justices, composed the Court of Sessions. Annually the county judge convened the justices of the peace of the county, who selected from their own number two who should act as associate justices of the Court of Sessions for the ensuing year. In case of a vacancy or a failure to attend, the county judge appointed another justice, and as this frequently occurred, some years half



J. S. BEARD.

J. S. Beard is a native of Northumberland county, Pennsylvania, and the eldest son of a family of five sons and three daughters. His father, James Beard, was born in Clark county, Ohio, and his mother,—Susan M. Gehrig,—in Berks county, Pennsylvania. His boyhood days were passed amid the scenes and busy life of the beautiful valley of the Susquehanna. He received the education afforded by the common schools and private academies of that locality. In 1853 he became a member of a corps of civil engineers, and for about two years was employed, under Hon. Kimber Clever, on the survey and construction of the Shamokin Valley railroad. He quit this employment to accept a deputyship under his father, who then held the office of prothonotary of Northumberland county. During the time he was employed in this office he studied law, and was admitted to the bar in April, 1857. For a short time he practiced law in his native county and adjoining districts, then bade adieu to kindred, friends, and home, and started westward. Once on the wing, he did not find a permanent resting place until the shores of the Pacific were reached. He arrived in California in 1859, and, being then young, hopeful and ambitious at once sought the fortune which he supposed awaited him. Failing to secure a satisfactory business in the practice of law, he shelved his books and went to work as "an honest miner." After much tramping, toil, and disappointment, he abandoned mining for other pursuits. In 1864 Mr. Beard re-engaged in the practice of his profession, at Yreka, and for a year was associated in business with L. M. Ketcham, now deceased. The business of this place was not sufficient to support the army of attorneys then engaged in practice, hence the subject of our sketch again quit the law, and became connected with our common schools as teacher, and thereafter taught school in the Humbug, Hawkinsville, Union, and Etna districts. In 1872 he opened a law office in Etna, where he is now permanently located, and well established in business. July 12, 1874, he married Miss Annie Webster Ackley, eldest daughter of Hosea and Nancy Ackley, who came to Scott valley in 1864, from East Rumford, Maine. The issue of this marriage has been four children, two boys and two girls, three of whom, Annie Ackley, John Augustus, and James Gehrig, are now living. In early manhood he espoused the principles of the Democratic party, but in 1864, becoming dissatisfied with the course and policy of that party, went over to the ranks of the Republicans, and took the stump in advocacy of the election of their nominee for the presidency. And since then he has with his voice and pen supported and advocated Republican principles. For many years he has been identified with, and labored for the advancement of the public schools of the county, and is now president of the County Board of Education. In 1857 he was initiated into the mysteries and beauties of Odd Fellowship, and is one of the charter members of Etna Lodge, No. 184, Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He is also a charter member of Etna Lodge No. 177, Ancient Order of United Workmen. He is most public spirited, and every movement made in the interest of the people, or to benefit the masses, receives his hearty support. He has been identified with every enterprise of a public, or *quasi* public character undertaken or accomplished in Etna and vicinity since he has made that place his home. He loves the quiet of home life, and finds delight in the society and companionship of his family and friends, and as a lawyer, a man, and a citizen, commands the confidence and respect of all classes.

FARM OF IGNAC WAGNER,
480 ACRES ½ MILE NORTH OF ETNA SISKIYOU CO. CAL.

a dozen gentlemen occupied the position. The duties of this court at first were chiefly to administer the affairs of the county, a function now discharged by a board of supervisors. In 1851 a radical change was made in the powers of this court by conferring upon it the criminal jurisdiction previously exercised by the District Court. It had the power to inquire into all criminal offenses by means of a grand jury, and to try all indictments found by that body, save those for murder, manslaughter, and arson, which were certified to the District Court. In 1855 the Legislature created boards of supervisors in the various counties, leaving to the Court of Sessions only its criminal jurisdiction. In 1863 the court was abolished and its powers were conferred upon the County Court.

The following transcripts from the record of this court show its beginning and end:—

RECORDS OF THE COURT OF SESSIONS OF SISKIYOU CO., CAL.

On this seventh day of June, A. D. 1852, at 10 o'clock A. M., the Hon. Court of Sessions in and for Siskiyou county, California, met at the court house in Yreka City, to hold its first term. Present, Hon. W. A. Robertson, County Judge; James Strawbridge and William A. Patterson, Justices of the Peace, called to the bench to act as Associate Justices.

The District Attorney informed the Court that there was no criminal or appeal business for its consideration.

J. D. Cosby and Thomas H. Coats, Esqs., came forward, and each filed his affidavit, took the oath of office, and was admitted to practice as an attorney at law in this Court.

On application of Edward De Witt for a license to keep a ferry at the crossing of the road from this place to Oregon, on the Klamath river, Justice Strawbridge declined acting as one of the Judges, in consequence of having on a former occasion been employed as an attorney in the case of the petitioner, Ed. De Witt.

After consideration of the petition of Geo. W. Tyler to be appointed auctioneer, the Court ordered that it be granted; whereupon he presented his bond for the approval of the Court, and it was approved.

Ordered by the Court that the County Assessor of this county be authorized and required to assess tax for county purposes, at the rate of fifty cents for each one hundred dollars of all taxable property in this county.

After consideration of A. Vallard to be appointed auctioneer, the Court ordered that said petition be granted; whereupon he presented his bond, and it was approved by the Court.

W. A. ROBERTSON, Presiding Judge.

STATE OF CALIFORNIA, }
County of Siskiyou. } Tuesday, Nov. 17th. 1863.

At a regular term of the Hon. Court of Sessions, continued and held within and for said county, at Yreka City, the county seat thereof, on Tuesday, Nov. 17th, A. D. 1863, Court met pursuant to adjournment, and was duly called by the Sheriff. Present, Hon. A. M. Rosborough, County Judge and Presiding Judge of the Court of Sessions, and E. W. Potter and D. C. Stevens, Esq's, Associate Justices, and the officers of the Court.

THE PEOPLE OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA, }
vs. }
WILLIAM. C KIRBY. }

This being the time set by the Court for pronouncing its judgment in the case, F. E. Ensign, Dist. Atty., being present, the defendant, Wm. C. Kirby, not appearing; whereupon it is ordered by the Court that the defendant, Wm. C. Kirby, pay a fine of one hundred dollars, and that execution may issue therefor.

Ordered that the Court of Sessions in and for the County of Siskiyou, and State of California do now adjourn *sine die*.

A. M. ROSBOROUGH, Presiding Judge.

OFFICERS OF THE COURT OF SESSIONS.

COUNTY JUDGE.	ASSOCIATE JUSTICES.
1852—William A. Robertson.	James Strawbridge, W. A. Patterson, Grove K. Godfrey, J. M. Ela, J. D. Mason.
1853—William A. Robertson.	J. D. Mason, Pembroke Murray, J. M. Ela, Howland Smith,
1853—Royal L. Westbrook.	G. A. K. Orton, J. W. Dunn.
1854—Royal L. Westbrook.	Howland Smith, Pembroke Murray, G. A. K. Orton, Samuel E. Peacock, J. L. McGownd, J. G. Berry.
1855—Royal L. Westbrook.	George P. Porter, J. L. McGownd, George H. Coe, George Waterman, C. A. Ferguson.
1856—A. M. Rosborough.	George Waterman, C. A. Ferguson, E. S. Mowry, L. M. Hazlett, E. M. Anthony.
1857—A. M. Rosborough.	S. C. Horsley, E. M. Anthony, George W. Pierson, Henry Nichols.
1858—A. M. Rosborough.	R. S. Green, George W. Pierson, Henry Nichols, E. W. Potter.
1859—A. M. Rosborough.	E. W. Potter, George W. Pierson, R. S. Green, L. S. Wilson, Joseph Miller.
1860—A. M. Rosborough.	L. S. Wilson, Joseph Miller.
1861—A. M. Rosborough.	E. W. Potter, W. W. Beman, James Searcy, O. Smiley, Thomas A. Bantz.
1862—A. M. Rosborough.	E. W. Potter, O. Smiley, Thomas A. Bantz.
1863—A. M. Rosborough.	E. W. Potter, S. M. Farren, D. C. Stevens.

The first grand jury in the county was summoned by the Court of Sessions on the fifth of October, 1852, and was composed of the following gentlemen: Dr. W. G. Proctor, foreman, O. D. Hoxie, John Lintell, N. Garland, Dr. William Dain, Dr. D. M. Davidson, R. B. Hendy, B. W. Arnold, George Waterman, R. L. Westbrook, C. N. Thornbury, E. C. Kelley, William Johnson, H. Vanderpool, Isaac M. Lusk, Theodore F. Rowe, D. E. Shiel, B. F. Varney, R. M.

Martin, Henry Bowman, Hugh Slicer, George E. Briggs and W. S. Mendenhall. There were twenty-four gentlemen summoned, but John F. Farmer was excused, there being one too many. Two indictments for grand larceny were presented by this body.

SUPERIOR COURT.

By the new constitution the powers of the District, County and Probate Courts were combined and vested in one tribunal, called the Superior Court. There are twelve judges of the Superior Court in the city and county of San Francisco, two in each of the counties of Sacramento, San Joaquin, Los Angeles, Sonoma, Santa Clara and Alameda, one in the counties of Yuba and Sutter combined, and one in each of the other counties in the State. The term of office is six years. There are no set times for holding terms of court, but the judge is compelled to attend from day to day, the court being always open for legal business during the day. A number of other provisions intended to facilitate the transaction of business are in the constitution, one of which is that a judge cannot receive his salary if there remains a case undecided that has been submitted to him for ninety days.

At the election in September, 1879, Hon. Elijah Steele was chosen judge of the Superior Court, and opened his court on the fifth of January, 1880, the following being the record:—

STATE OF CALIFORNIA, }
County of Siskiyou. }

Monday, January 5th, 1880.

At a regular term of the Hon. Superior Court, begun and held within and for said county, at Yreka City, the county seat thereof, on Monday, January 5th, 1880, Court met pursuant to statute and was duly announced by the Sheriff. Present, Hon. E. Steele, Superior Judge, and the officers of the Court.

STATE OF CALIFORNIA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT.

To all to whom these presents shall come, greeting: Know ye, That whereas it appears from the statement of the vote made by the Secretary of State and filed in his office, a copy of which has been transmitted to this office, that at the general election held on Wednesday, the third day of September, A. D., 1879, in the county of Siskiyou, Elijah Steel received the highest number of votes cast for the office of Judge of the Superior Court of the County of Siskiyou, State of California!

Now, therefore, I, William Irwin, Governor of the State of California, in the name and by the authority of the people of the State of California, do commission him, the said Elijah Steele, Judge of the Superior Court of the county of Siskiyou aforesaid, for the term of five years, from the fifth day of January, 1880.

In testimony whereof, I have hereunto set my hand, and caused the great seal of the State to be affixed hereunto, at the City of Sacramento, California, this first day of November, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and seventy-nine.

WILLIAM IRWIN, Governor.

By the Governor, THOMAS BECK, Secretary of State.

[Great Seal]

STATE OF CALIFORNIA, }
County of Siskiyou. } ss.

I, Elijah Steele, do solemnly swear that I will support the Constitution of the United States and the Constitution of the State of California, and that I will faithfully discharge the duties of Judge of the Superior Court in and for the county of Siskiyou, State of California, to the best of my ability.

ELIJAH STEELE.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this fifth day of January, A. D. 1880. Attest my hand and official seal at Yreka, Siskiyou county, California.

[SEAL] JOSEPH RICE, County Clerk.

Hon. E. Steele, Judge of the Superior Court, first proceeded to adopt a seal for the same, the description of which is a follows, to wit:

Said seal to be lettered around the vignette, "Superior Court, Siskiyou Co. Cal." The vignette consisting of Mount Shasta and the Black Butte, with a foreground of trees and shrubs, with a lake towards the center thereof, and perched upon the pinnacle of the highest peak of Mt. Shasta, is the Goddess of Justice holding the Balances of Equity, with which to weigh correctly all questions which may be presented to the court.

The impression made upon the left hand margin of this page is the impression of the seal hereby and this day adopted for the Superior Court of the County of Siskiyou, State of California.

[SEAL]

The Hon. E. Steele, superior judge, then read a salutatory address to the bar and officers of the court.

The calendar of the court was then duly called.

JUSTICE COURT.

A Justice Court is an inferior local tribunal for the adjudication of minor causes and the preservation of the peace. By the law of 1850 the term of office of a justice of the peace was fixed at one year. Two justices were allowed to each township, also two constables, the officers who serve the processes of the court. The jurisdiction of a justice extended to the limits of the township for which he was elected. He had cognizance of actions on contract, for damages, and to recover specific property, when the amount or value did not exceed $200. In 1851 his powers were considerably increased. He had jurisdiction of actions to recover money, for damages to personal property, for fines, penalties and forfeitures, actions on bonds, enforcement of lien on personal property, actions to recover personal property and judgment by confession, where the amount in all these cases did not exceed $500, and on a bond taken by him if the amount did exceed that sum, cases of forcible entry and detainer, and the trial of the right of mining claims. The criminal jurisdiction embraced vagrancy, disorder, petty larceny, assault and battery, breaches of the peace, and all misdemeanors punishable by a fine of not more than $500 and not more than one year's imprisonment. In 1863 forcible entry and detainer cases were transferred to the County Court, and the civil jurisdiction was reduced to amounts not exceeding $300. In 1870 the jurisdiction of cases of misdemeanor was extended to fines of $1,000 and imprisonment for one year, but in 1874 it was reduced to fines of $500 and six months' imprisonment. In 1863 the term of office of justices and constables was increased to two years.

The justices of the peace and constables who have held office in the various townships of the county are given below, together with the date of qualifying. The location and extent of the townships can be ascertained in the chapter entitled "Siskiyou County as a Political Body."

JUSTICES, YREKA TOWNSHIP.

*James Strawbridge, June 2, 1852.
*Daniel France, June 2, 1852.
Daniel France, November 14, 1852.
James P. Goodale, December 28, 1852.
Pembroke Murray, February 3, 1853.
Samuel E. Peacock, September 14, 1853.
Pembroke Murray, September 21, 1853.
Samuel E. Peacock, September 27, 1854.
George P. Porter, October 2, 1854.
George Waterman, December 13, 1854.
George Waterman, September 29, 1855.
George W. Pierson, September 29, 1855.
E. M. Anthony, November 22, 1856.

*This was then Shasta Butte City, or Shasta Plains, township.

Samuel C. Horsley, November 24, 1856.
George W. Pierson, September 14, 1857.
Henry Nichols, September 15, 1857.
George W. Pierson, September 18, 1858.
E. W. Potter, September 28, 1858.
George W. Pierson, September 22, 1859.
Homer B. Warren, September 28, 1859.
W. W. Beman, August 14, 1860.
E. W. Potter, November 15, 1860.
W. W. Beman, November 16, 1860.
Thomas A. Bantz, September 16, 1861.
E. W. Potter, September 23, 1861.
S. M. Farren, September 22, 1862.
E. W. Potter, October 1, 1862.
E. W. Potter, January 2, 1864.
James L. Cannon, January 2, 1864.
James L. Cannon, December 30, 1865.
E. W. Potter, December 30, 1865.
E. V. Brown, December 17, 1867.
Thomas A. Bantz, January 2, 1868.
E. V. Brown, December 29, 1869.
Thomas A. Bantz, December 31, 1869.
E. W. Potter, December 27, 1871.
E. V. Brown, January 6, 1872.
Homer B. Warren, October 9, 1872.
E. V. Brown, November 6, 1873.
Homer B. Warren, November 12, 1873.
E. V. Brown, November 8, 1875.
George W. Bowen, December 3, 1875.
Thomas A. Bantz, December 19, 1877.
E. H. Autenrieth, January 10, 1878.
E. V. Brown, February 4, 1878.
E. V. Brown, September 29, 1879.

CONSTABLES, YREKA TOWNSHIP.

*James E. Thomas, June 1, 1852.
*H. R. France, June 3, 1852.
William D. Slade, November 23, 1852.
George W. Glitts, January 3, 1853.
T. N. Ballard, September 14, 1853.
James Searcy, September 14, 1853.
James E. Thomas, September 22, 1854.
Thomas A. Bantz, October 2, 1854.
William T. Kershaw, September 29, 1855.
James E. Thomas, September 29, 1855.
George W. Jackson, November 22, 1856.
William T. Kershaw, November 27, 1856.
Jeffries Babb, September 14, 1857.
George W. Jackson, September 25, 1857.
Jeffries Babb, September 28, 1858.
George W. Jackson, September 28, 1858.
Thomas P. Greene, September 21, 1859.
M. L. Henry, September 21, 1859.
James A. Hill, November 16, 1860.
Thomas P. Greene, November 16, 1860.
Thomas P. Greene, September 23, 1861.
J. Stine, November 6, 1861.
Henry M. Reid, May 13, 1862.
Thomas P. Greene, September 29, 1862.
R. H. Turnbull, October 1, 1862.
F. H. Shiner, December 19, 1863.
Jeffries Babb, December 19, 1863.
Jeffries Babb, December 30, 1865.
D. A. Jencks, May 9, 1866.
Henry M. Reid, August 7, 1867.
L. D. Witherill, October 21, 1867.
Henry M. Reid, December 5, 1867.
Samuel Patrick, January 10, 1870.
J. M. C. Jones, February 17, 1870.
Samuel Patrick, January 4, 1872.
J. M. C. Jones, April 8, 1872.
H. L. Tickner, September 16, 1873.
J. M. C. Jones, September 30, 1873.
Calvin Witheral, September 22, 1875.
W. W. Powers, October 8, 1877.
John G. Hallick, October 23, 1877.
Otto Sippell, September 23, 1879.
John G. Hallick, October 21, 1879.

JUSTICES, SCOTT RIVER TOWNSHIP.

Grove K. Godfrey, June 7, 1852.
William A. Patterson, June 10, 1852.
J. D. Mason, November 22, 1852.
A. F. Farnham, November 25, 1852.
John G. Berry, September 26, 1853.
Thomas Ball, October 2, 1853.
George H. Coe, October 2, 1854.
John G. Berry, October 2, 1854.
Sidney H. Haight, March 26, 1855.
Joseph R. Pratt, August 10, 1855.
James George, September 28, 1855.
Daniel F. Finley, September 28, 1855.
Daniel F. Finley, November 15, 1856.
M. M. Nichols, November 18, 1856.
Daniel F. Finley, September 28, 1857.
George McNamara, September 29, 1857.
Joseph Miller, September 28, 1858.
Daniel W. Balch, September 28, 1858.
Joseph Miller, October 3, 1859.
John G. Berry, November 24, 1860.
William F. McMillen, November 24, 1860.
Achilles Eastin, September 27, 1861.
John G. Berry, October 5, 1861.
Achilles Eastin, September 23, 1862.
J. B. Leduc, September 29, 1862.
J. B. Leduc, November 25, 1863.
Searles Tompkins, December 12, 1863.
J. B. Leduc, December 12, 1865.
Searles Tompkins, December 12, 1865.
J. B. Leduc, November 26, 1867.
Searles Tompkins, November 26, 1867.
Searles Tompkins, November 20, 1869.
Searles Tompkins, February 27, 1872.
Searles Tompkins, November 13, 1873.
Rufus Frink, November 24, 1873.
Searles Tompkins, November 9, 1875.
Searles Tompkins, September 23, 1879.

CONSTABLES, SCOTT RIVER TOWNSHIP.

James Stewart, June 5, 1852.
George Townsend, June 11, 1852.
James Stewart, November 24, 1852.
William A. Pierce, November 25, 1852.
George R. Hill, September 26, 1853.
Stephen Watson, October 3, 1853.
Henry H. Smith, October 2, 1854.
George H. Whieher, March 22, 1855.
Stanford Capps, March 26, 1855.
Selby F. Hopkins, September 28, 1855.
Clinton Barney, October 5, 1855.
Caleb N. Thornbury, February 7, 1856.
William H. StJohn, November 15, 1856.
George N. Parker, December 1, 1856.

* This was then Shasta Plains, or Shasta Butte City, township.

William H. StJohn, September 28, 1857.
Stanford Capps, September 29, 1857.
Stanford Capps, September 28, 1858.
William H. StJohn, October 23, 1858.
James T. Kirkpatrick, October 3, 1859.
S. H. Lee, October 3, 1859.
George R. Hill, November 28, 1860.
John Elliott, September 27, 1861.
Eugene L. Maltby, September 27, 1861.
Eugene L. Maltby, September 29, 1862.
James H. Lindsey, September 29, 1862.
Eugene L. Maltby, November 25, 1863.
D. S. O'Connell, November 25, 1863.
D. S. O'Connell, October 30, 1865.
Eugene L. Maltby, December 30, 1865.
James H. Lindsay, October 19, 1867.
D. S. O'Connell, November 4, 1867.
James H. Lindsay, September 23, 1869.
James H. Lindsay, October 17, 1871.
Job Garretson, April 23, 1872.
James H. Lindsay, September 27, 1873.
James H. Lindsay, September 25, 1875.
John Robinson, October 4, 1875.
James H. Lindsay, September 23, 1879.

JUSTICES, HUMBUG TOWNSHIP.

E. A. Hall, June 30, 1852.
John J. Ross, July 3, 1852.
J. M. Ela, November 23, 1852.
J. W. Dunn, September 20, 1853.
Howland Smith, September 23, 1853.
Josiah L. McGownd, September 16, 1854.
Edward S. Mowry, September 21, 1854.
A. M. Jones, September 22, 1855.
William S. Mendenhall, September 29, 1855.
Edward S. Mowry, October 6, 1856.
C. M. Krider, September 28, 1859.
J. M. Church, November 20, 1860.
J. M. Church, September 18, 1861.
M. J. Austin, September 16, 1862.
George Durand, December 12, 1863.
J. K. Oldham, December 30, 1865.
J. H. V. Barry, December 25, 1867.
J. H. V. Barry, December 29, 1869.
J. H. V. Barry, December 19, 1871.
J. H. V. Barry, December 12, 1873.

CONSTABLES, HUMBUG TOWNSHIP.

James J. Cozart, June 30, 1852.
James H. Covington, July 5, 1852.
William B. Stevens, November 29, 1852.
Thomas Fleming, October 5, 1853.
Thomas Fleming, September 25, 1854.
Thomas W. Baker, October 2, 1854.
G. W. Gray, September 22, 1855.
David Ream, October 1, 1855.
Thomas Keating, September 30, 1859.
Thomas Keating, November 20, 1860.
Thomas Keating, October 2, 1861.
Joseph Bender, November 12, 1862.
A. M. Jones, March 17, 1868.
Patrick McGarvey, April 13, 1870.

JUSTICES, COTTONWOOD TOWNSHIP.

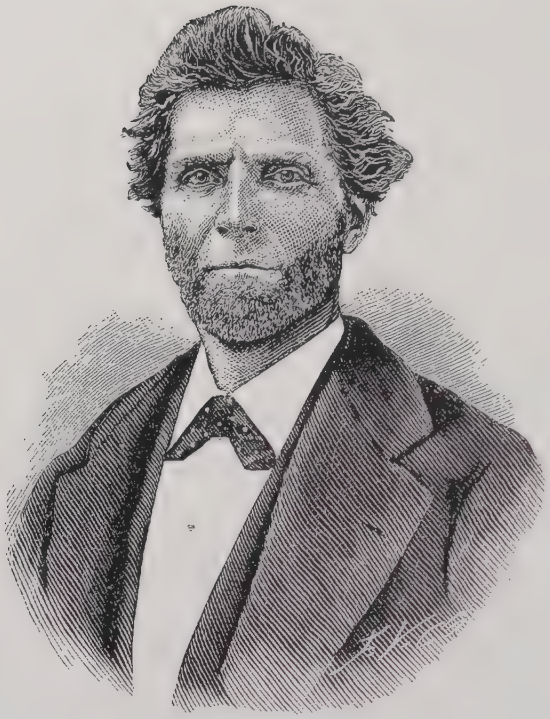
G. A. K. Orton, September 29, 1853.
John G. Hatch, October 2, 1854.
Daniel Gross, October 2, 1854.
James M. McCoy, October 9, 1855.
William H. Boss, March 3, 1856.
John S. Dudley, June 25, 1856.
T. B. Barnes, November 29, 1856.
S. M. Hazlett, December 1, 1856.
John M. Runkle, October 6, 1857.
J. W. Evans, May 13, 1858.
J. W. Evans, October 4, 1858.
John Berkstreper, July 8, 1859.
George Nurse, February 11, 1860.
John Bartol, December 1, 1860.
S. R. Howlett, December 3, 1860.
Eli Bostwick, February 12, 1861.
Francis Parker, September 14, 1861.
S. R. Howlett, October 7, 1861.
R. M. Hopper, October 6, 1862.
R. C. Crawford, February 6, 1864.
Isaac H. Ellis, February 14, 1865.
R. F. Thompson, February 9, 1866.
R. M. Hopper, August 23, 1866.
H. B. Oakey, March 12, 1868.
H. B. Oakey, March 22, 1870.
E. G. Dunnell, November 10, 1873.

CONSTABLES, COTTONWOOD TOWNSHIP.

James M. Trimble, September 29, 1853.
Orren M. Rhodes, October 2, 1854.
Lafayette Williams, October 2, 1854.
Elias Markell, October 2, 1855.
Orren M. Rhodes, November 26, 1855.
T. S. Saunders, December 1, 1856.
George Nurse, January 4, 1858.
J. B. Jones, September 25, 1859.
Jesse Merrill, December 11, 1860.
H. B. Oakey, March 22, 1861.
R. M. Hopper, September 17, 1861.
H. H. Davis, September 22, 1862.
H. B. Oakey, January 29, 1866.
Orville Shaft, October 23, 1867.
Robert A. Chambers, October 12, 1869.

JUSTICES, SCOTT VALLEY TOWNSHIP.

Jonas W. Brown, April 2, 1855.
George H. Coe, October 1, 1855.
A. S. Goodrich, October 1, 1855.
M. Birkbeck, December 1, 1856.
W. H. Warbass, May 22, 1857.
Leander Quivey, September 14, 1857.
Robert S. Green, October 7, 1857.
Leander Quivey, September 28, 1858.
Robert S. Green, October 4, 1858.
Robert S. Green, September 29, 1859.
David S. Hallenbeck, September 29, 1859.
Leander Quivey, November 14, 1860.
James Searcy, December 3, 1860.
Robert S. Green, September 26, 1861.
Jonathan Green, October 4, 1861.
John T. Moxley, March 3, 1862.
Robert S. Green, September 16, 1862.
John T. Moxley, September 29, 1862.
Robert S. Green, November 25, 1863.
Hiram Wilson, December 19, 1863.
A. P. McCarton, December 12, 1865.
M. F. Bird, December 30, 1865.
D. S. Hallenbeck, August 23, 1866.
A. P. McCarton, November 26, 1867.
D. S. Hallenbeck, December 2, 1867.

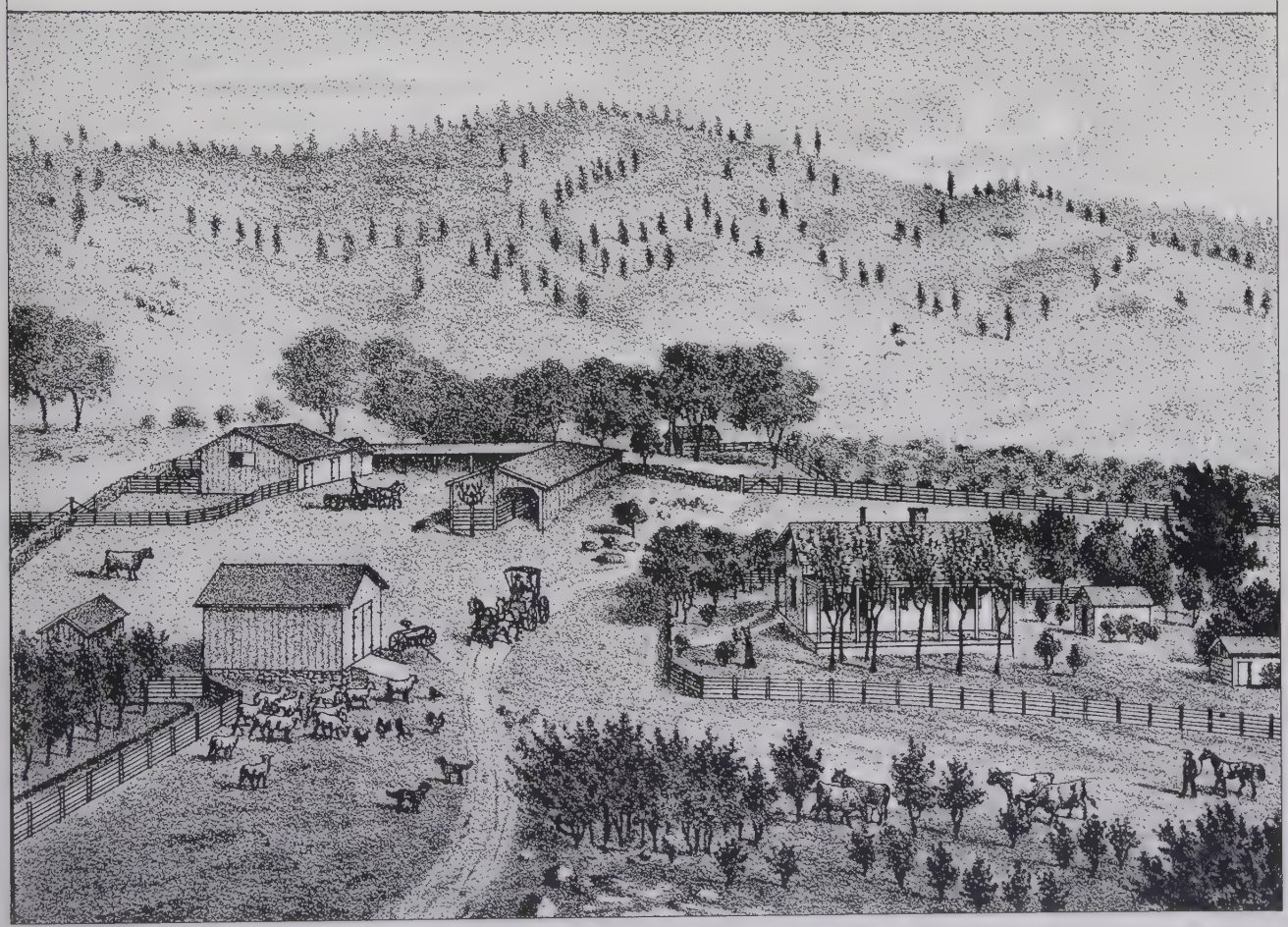


CHARLES MICHAEL NENTZEL.

CHARLES MICHAEL NENTZEL.

This gentleman was born in Okersheim on the Rhine, in Bavaria, December 6, 1832, and is the third child of Christopher and Christiana Regina (Helmuth) Nentzel. They emigrated to America in 1833, and arrived in New York during the prevalence of the cholera. His father established a blacksmith business in that city. Charles, as he grew up, received the rudiments of an English education in the public school, and studied German and French under a private tutor. He assisted his father from the age of fourteen till sixteen, when he became apprenticed to a jeweler. His father left New York for California in 1850, and sent for Charles to join him two years later. He started in the spring of 1853, crossed through Nicaragua, and landed in San Francisco early in June. He at once went to Scott Bar, where his father had established a merchandising business, whom he assisted till 1855. He then became a partner with his father and S. Simon. In 1865, his health being impaired by too close application to business, he left Scott river, and went by stage to Sacramento, steamer to San Francisco, and again to Panama, railroad to Aspinwall, and steamer *Star of the West*, to New York. He entered Dr. Laidlaw's hydropathic cure at Hudson City, where he gradually regained health and vigor. In December, 1865, he took up his residence with his brother-in-law, Mr. Hintze, on Hudson Heights, where he lived nearly a year, attending a commercial college. In January, 1867, he engaged to work at his old occupation of jeweler, at Chattellier & Spence, in New York, where, for a time, prosperity followed him. His younger brother, David, who had taken charge of a ranch in Scott valley, belonging to Nentzel & Simon, died in the spring of 1872, and Charles abandoned his situation in New York, and returned here, to take charge of the ranch and manage the property. He made the trip this time on the railroad, in thirteen days, arriving in San Francisco July 21, 1873, and at Scott valley five days later. Although the work and management of the farm was to him a novelty, he entered upon the task with courage and energy, and succeeded so well in the ensuing seven years, that he may be regarded as one of the prosperous farmers of Scott valley. He is well known for his sterling integrity, and is generally esteemed as a good citizen and neighbor. In politics, he is a Republican, and in religion, a liberal Protestant. He owns 480 acres of land, all under a good state of cultivation.

JOHN MILLER.



A VIEW ON THE FARM OF JOHN MILLER, 1320 ACRES, SETTLED BY HIM IN 1854.
TABLE ROCK DISTRICT, SISKIYOU COUNTY, CAL.

James M. Trimble, December 1, 1869.
S. M. Farren, December 29, 1869.
Robert S. Green, May 8, 1871.
Robert S. Green, November 20, 1871.
James H. Taylor, April 20, 1872.
Robert S. Green, November 14, 1873.
James H. Taylor, November 15, 1873.
James H. McCoy, November 2, 1875.
Robert S. Green, November 8, 1875.
Louis Heller, January 13, 1878.
Robert S. Green, February 1, 1878.
Louis Heller, September 23, 1879.
Robert S. Green, September 23, 1879.
Robert S. Green, December 15, 1880.

CONSTABLES, SCOTT VALLEY TOWNSHIP.

William V. Smith, March 31, 1855.
W. H. Bunyard, October 1, 1855.
J. M. Bassett, December 3, 1856.
Alexander Owens, October 3, 1857.
L. C. Mead, October 7, 1857.
S. Bradley, September 28, 1858.
William M. Burrows, September 28, 1858.
Nathaniel H. Adams, September 29, 1859.
N. J. Coffin, September 29, 1859.
Alexander Owens, November 14, 1860.
Nathaniel H. Adams, November 30, 1860.
Robert M. Griffith, September 27, 1861.
G. M. Freeman, September 27, 1861.
Benjamin Porter, November 15, 1861.
A. P. Van Duser, May 23, 1862.
James M. Luttrell, September 29, 1862.
D. R. Calhoun, September 29, 1862.
John E. Campbell, November 25, 1863.
James M. Luttrell, November 30, 1863.
Elisha Day, October 30, 1865.
John E. Campbell, November 17, 1865.
Alfred Atkins, October 14, 1867.
David Starr, October 28, 1867.
Patrick Markey, February 11, 1870.
Alfred Atkins, May 11, 1870.
Alfred Atkins, October 10, 1871.
George W. Hays, February 1, 1873.
Alfred Atkins, September 15, 1873.
George W. Hays, September 27, 1873.
Alfred Atkins, September 21, 1875.
Absalom Hart, October 4, 1875.
John W. Wheeler, September 29, 1877.
James E. Thomas, October 1, 1877.
John W. Wheeler, September 23, 1879.

JUSTICES, SHASTA VALLEY TOWNSHIP.

William H. Chisebro, September 20, 1855.
John B. Pierce, October 6, 1855.
B. L. Wait, November 29, 1856.
William Bonnafield, November 29, 1856.
John B. Pierce, October 7, 1857.
J. C. Gordon, September 22, 1858.
S. D. Coates, September 28, 1858.
Edwin R. Stone, September 27, 1859.
S. D. Coates, October 5, 1859.

CONSTABLES, SHASTA VALLEY TOWNSHIP.

Joseph Marcum, October 1, 1855.
Joseph Marcum, November 28, 1856.
J. A. Foreman, September 28, 1858.
W. W. Starr, October 7, 1858.
James A. Bagley, September 21, 1859.

JUSTICES, SOUTH TOWNSHIP.

C. A. Ferguson, October 1, 1855.
John S. Lee, October 3, 1855.
John S. Lee, December 1, 1856.
D. H. Lowry, May 26, 1857.
L. S. Wilson, October 9, 1857.
E. H. Hall, October 7, 1858.
L. S. Wilson, October 23, 1858.
L. S. Wilson, September 27, 1859.
E. H. Hall, October 3, 1859.
Craven Lee, November 28, 1860.
E. H. Hall, December 3, 1860.
O. Smiley, October 4, 1861.
James H. Taylor, October 4, 1861.
M. M. Dawson, September 29, 1862.
O. Smiley, September 29, 1862.
Louis Fafa, May 20, 1863.
Louis Fafa, November 20, 1863.
M. M. Dawson, November 23, 1863.
Louis Fafa, December 12, 1865.
M. M. Dawson, January 9, 1866.
E. H. Hall, February 19, 1866.
Louis Fafa, November 23, 1866.
Louis Fafa, November 30, 1867.
E. H. Hall, December 5, 1867.
Louis Fafa, November 20, 1869.
E. H. Hall, December 31, 1869.
Louis Fafa, November 21, 1871.
Ichabod Comstock, January 8, 1872.
E. H. Hall, October 14, 1873.
Horace W. Sullivan, August 29, 1874.
Horace W. Sullivan, November 9, 1875.
Albert H. Denny, May 6, 1876.
George W. Mitchell, September 29, 1879.
Horace W. Sullivan, September 26, 1879.

CONSTABLES, SOUTH TOWNSHIP.

Horace Green, October 3, 1855.
W. W. McCoy, December 5, 1856.
T. C. Elson, December 27, 1856.
J. T. Moxley, October 9, 1857.
Orrin Clark, October 27, 1857.
J. T. Moxley, October 7, 1858.
A. W. Shays, October 9, 1858.
M. B. Mitchell, September 27, 1859.
John Rhodes, October 3, 1859.
Ivan Erlandson, November 23, 1860.
Bernard Reynolds, December 3, 1860.
Bernard Reynolds, October 5, 1861.
James Crossan, October 5, 1861.
Ivan Erlandson, September 22, 1862.
William R. Price, March 9, 1863.
Ivan Erlandson, November 20, 1863.
William R. Price, December 9, 1863.
A. J. Woods, November 5, 1865.
Ivan Erlandson, November 17, 1865.
David H. Shaw, May 21, 1866.
David H. Shaw, October 19, 1867.
William Alger, November 4, 1867.
David H. Shaw, April 13, 1870.
Horace W. Sullivan, February 21, 1871.
Horace W. Sullivan, January 4, 1872.
Absalom Spidle, January 11, 1873.
Absalom Spidle, May 11, 1874.
Nathan C. Evans, August 29, 1874.
Nathan C. Evans, May 13, 1876.
Martin Marx, October 3, 1877.

Nathan C. Evans, October 8, 1877.
Nathan C. Evans, September 29, 1879.

JUSTICES, KLAMATH TOWNSHIP.

James H. Taylor, September 18, 1856.
George B. Fearing, December 30, 1856.
George B. Fearing, May 27, 1857.
J. Frazier, October 4, 1858.
James H. Taylor, December 3, 1860.
Charles Walker, October 12, 1861.

CONSTABLES, KLAMATH TOWNSHIP.

William S. B. Townsley, September 18, 1856.

JUSTICES, BUTTE TOWNSHIP.

W. J. Fox, November 17, 1860.
H. M. Yancey, November 17, 1860.
D. C. Stevens, September 23, 1861.
G. Keith Watson, October 4, 1861.
D. C. Stevens, September 29, 1862.
G. Keith Watson, September 29, 1862.
J. C. Palmer, January 2, 1864.
F. W. Hudson, December 12, 1865.
G. Keith Watson, December 17, 1867.
S. D. Coates, January 8, 1868.

CONSTABLES, BUTTE TOWNSHIP.

James Bagley, November 14, 1860.
B. A. Gordon, September 27, 1861.
John Caldwell, October 4, 1861.
B. A. Gordon, September 29, 1862.
James M. Smith, October 6, 1862.

JUSTICES, TABLE ROCK TOWNSHIP.

Charles J. Dorris, October 6, 1862.
S. Terwilliger, October 6, 1862.
H. L. Davis, November 15, 1873.
Samuel B. Boyes, December 4, 1875.

CONSTABLES, TABLE ROCK TOWNSHIP.

Abraham Deter, October 15, 1867.

JUSTICES, SURPRISE VALLEY TOWNSHIP.

William A. Saulsbury, January 10, 1866.
J. C. Bowman, January 13, 1868.
James H. Whipple, February 4, 1868.
J. C. Bowman, January 10, 1870.
James H. Whipple, May 9, 1870.
J. C. Bowman, December 19, 1871.
John B. Runyon, January 15, 1872.
A. K. Long, November 24, 1873.
Joseph W. Johnson, December 31, 1873.

CONSTABLES, SURPRISE VALLEY TOWNSHIP.

A. Eddy, October 30, 1865.
James Christie, February 4, 1868.
George Wimer, March 27, 1868.
William Hudspeth, January 13, 1870.
J. W. Crally, January 28, 1870.
Jacob Clark, November 22, 1871.
Joel A. Dickinson, October 6, 1873.
William P. Gaby, October 6, 1873.

JUSTICES, BIG VALLEY TOWNSHIP.

William A. McClure, December 5, 1870.
L. E. V. Coon, April 9, 1872.
William A. McClure, July 2, 1872.
L E V. Coon, November 11, 1872.
Lewis Turnbull, September 27, 1873.
James W. Parker, November 15, 1873.
William A. McClure, November 17, 1873.

CONSTABLES, BIG VALLEY TOWNSHIP.

Thomas C. Way, February 24, 1872.
Mahlon Cannon, May 6, 1872.
A. H. Reid, November 24, 1873.
A. J. Frank, December 9, 1873.

JUSTICES, HOT SPRING TOWNSHIP.

William McJilton, May 6, 1872.
C. G. Dorris, March 17, 1873.
William A. Saulsbury, November 17, 1873.
J. Lieurance, December 14, 1873.

CONSTABLES, HOT SPRING TOWNSHIP.

M. W. Copple, October 18, 1873.

CONSTABLES, MOUNTAIN TOWNSHIP.

William E. Haskell, November 6, 1873.
Michael Hourigan, September 22, 1875.

JUSTICES, LIBERTY TOWNSHIP.

John S. Hughes, April 2, 1875.
Simon R. Sheffield, May 13, 1875.
John S. Hughes, November 10, 1875.
John S. Hughes, February 7, 1878.
Simon R. Sheffield, September 23, 1879.
John S. Hughes, September 23, 1879.

CONSTABLES, LIBERTY TOWNSHIP.

J. J. Curran, October 8, 1877.
B. W. Jencks, February 19, 1878.
B. W. Jencks, September, 23, 1879.

THE BENCH AND BAR OF SISKIYOU.

BY HON. ELIJAH STEELE.

At the first discovery of mines in what is now recognized as Siskiyou county, its exact geographical position was unknown. The influx of miners was from both north and south, those coming from Oregon claiming it as within the Oregon lines, and those from the south that the mining district south of Klamath river was on California territory.

The consequence of this uncertainty was that in 1850 and 1851, and until the organization of the present county, the denizens of that territory lying north of Shasta Butte and south of the Siskiyou mountains declined to submit to the judicial authority of either Oregon or California; but in order to the maintenance of right over might each mining district organized as a judicial district and elected one or more alcaldes, according to the population of the district.

In the mining district known as Scott's Bar the first important question arose between the Davis Brothers and others, the first discoverers of the so-called Goodwin claim, and R. B. Snelling and others, who had jumped it during the absence of the original locators to Sacramento valley, whither they had

gone to winter, it being thought by many that it was unsafe to winter in these mountains.

It was finally agreed between the parties that Judge Hughes, county judge of Colusa county, should be called to preside at the trial. Hughes was sent for, but upon his arrival the Snelling party, who were Oregonians, went back on their agreement, claiming that as their opponents were from California, and Hughes from that State, they feared partiality; and then both parties armed to settle the dispute by the right of might.

At this juncture the miners on the river interfered. appointed a miners' judge by the name of ——— Smith (now in the service of Commissioner of the United States Land Office), and a miners' jury of twenty-four, when the first formal proceedings of a legal nature were held on Scott's Bar for the district of country now included in Siskiyou county.

At the trial the Davis brothers were represented by E. Steele as their attorney, who held a license then to practice in New York, Wisconsin, and California, and is now the superior judge of said county.

The Snelling party were represented by R. B. Snelling (one of the parties who claimed to have been an attorney from Kentucky), a gentleman by the name of Spindle, hailing from Virginia, and claiming a license from that State, and William Clarkson, from Missouri.

The miners, also, in organizing the court, selected General R. M. Martin from their number to act as sheriff, and, all things in readiness, the case proceeded, and after a long and tedious trial the jury found that the Davis party had abandoned the claim, when they went out, which was acquiesced in, and a serious encounter avoided. This trial took place in the early spring of 1851.

Soon after it was conceived on Scott's Bar that it would be better to have a local organization, and R. B. Snelling and a miner, known only as Buffalo John, presented their names as candidates for the office, designating it as "county judge."

In the contest Snelling was victorious by a small majority, and assumed the duties without taking the oath of office, but by the acquiescence of the Scott's Bar people.

In the meantime Yreka had become quite an important point, and they proceeded to elect an alcalde, to determine the right and repress the wrong.

The first alcalde of importance, though two had preceded him, was George C. S. Vail, formerly of Wisconsin. Vail entered upon and discharged for a short time the duties of alcalde with a considerable one-sided ability, openly declaring that if the plaintiff in an action was poor, and the defendant had means, it was an absolute necessity to give judgment for the plaintiff, as the collection of fees was an important question. Jim Thomas, our present deputy sheriff, residing at Fort Jones, was his law officer.

Vail had not long been inducted into office before a boy made a complaint to his court, claiming five or six hundred dollars against an Oregon drover for services in aiding in driving cattle and working for him in a claim. Vail issued his summons, which upon being served, the drover sold his cattle and appeared in court to defend the claim. The testimony of plaintiff and defendant was all of the evidence in the case, and that was in every important matter conflicting. Vail, with the wisdom of a Solomon, held that the defendant, having hurriedly sold his cattle when called to answer the complaint, showed a guilty conscience, and it was *prima facie* evidence that he lied, and entered judgment for the full claim and about as much more of costs.

How to enforce the judgment then became an important question, as the defendant defied the court, claiming that he had converted everything to cash, and that he had it on his person, which under the constitution was exempt from search.

Here was for the moment a knotty question for Vail. He had always been loud in his own behalf in claiming the rights of an American citizen, and was willing to accord the defendant exemption from search; but Vail's wit and his itching palm for the costs soon suggested a way out of the difficulty. After a few moments of deep thought, Vail so amended his decree as to order his law officer to enforce the judgment by standing the defendant upon his head and shaking him well and to levy upon whatever of valuables should be produced in satisfaction of the execution. Whereupon Thomas, with the aid of the alcalde and plaintiff, proceeded to put the decree in force, when the defendant, finding himself alone in the matter, pulled out his sack of dust and paid the judgment.

The other recognized attorneys up to that time were Ben. M. Penn, of Brownsville, Ohio, a young man of a very fine mind, but who in his youth fell a victim to the bad liquors with which the country was flooded, and died in Scott valley in 1852; Cardoza, who hailed from New York City and to which place he returned at an early day, and has since held quite responsible political positions in that city; Columbus Sims, hailing from Alabama, a sensitive, high-toned young man of considerable ability; he is believed to be dead at this writing; James Strawbridge, who hailed from New Orleans, and was a member of the first Court of Sessions of this county, at which Judge W. A. Robertson presided as judge. Strawbridge returned to New Orleans; was afterwards quite prominent as a rebel, which was quite a surprise to his many California friends. In character, he was a man of broad views, of liberal disposition, and seemed to be whilst here devoid of all local prejudices.

Last, though not least, of the early attorneys of 1851 was John D. Cosby, whose widow yet resides in Yreka. Cosby was a native of Kentucky where he graduated as an attorney, coming to this country when quite a boy. As an office lawyer Cosby was not eminent, but as an advocate he was rarely if ever surpassed. He was a natural speaker, ready at all times, and was one of those gifted persons that could speak on either side of any important question with great firmness and logic. Cosby upon the organization of the county in May, 1852, associated himself with John D. Cook in the practice of the law at Yreka, where he had a very lucrative practice. He was afterwards elected State senator for this county, which office he filled with distinction. After his association with Cook, Cosby remained alone for a time, and then in 1857 formed a copartnership with Mr. Steele which lasted nearly three

years, when they separated and Cosby continued in the practice alone until the time of his death, which happened from a horse running away with him in the spring of 1861. Cosby was an active politician and was one of the foremost advocates of Native Americanism. In his whole life he was notable for his generosity and prodigality, and although his earnings in his profession amounted to large sums, and in his family expenses he and his wife were not in the least extravagant, yet when called from this stage of action he died poor in purse, but rich in the esteem of those who best knew him.

As we have now come to the organization of the first County Court in May, 1852, it may be well to take notice of the bench and bar from this time on in the order in which they stand on record.

Our first county judge was William A. Robertson, a native of Georgia, a man of firm talent, a genial whole-souled gentleman, and of pure and unblemished character. He presided as county judge until about May, 1853, when finding the salary was too insufficient to warrant his retaining the position he resigned and R. L. Westbrook was appointed in his place. Judge Robertson then entered upon the practice of his profession, in which he was quite successful. About 1856 he returned to his native State, and afterwards, about 1857, removed to Washington, D. C., and entered upon the practice of his profession, at which place he died in about 1858 or 1859. During the time he was in practice he was for a short time associated with Columbus Sims, and afterwards with Eli H. Stone.

John D. Cook settled in Yreka in the spring of 1852. He was a native of Kentucky, a man of superior natural and acquired attainments. The first year was devoted pretty much to roving and Indian hunting, but finally he formed a copartnership with John D. Cosby, with whom he continued until his health failed, and in 1855 he gave up the practice of the profession and died of consumption at Sacramento City in 1857 or '58.

George W. Pierson was another of the early members of the bar that have "passed over the river." His true name was George Wilmot, and he was a brother to Wilmot of the Wilmot Proviso notoriety. Some irregularity of early life induced him to assume the maiden name of his mother, Pierson. He was known as Pierson generally till his death, which occured in Yreka in about 1857.

Jehu Berry is another that may be considered as of the past. He was born in Ohio; came to California at an early day, and to Yreka as a packer in 1852. He was admitted to the bar and entered upon the practice in 1854, at first as member of the firm of Steele, Rosborough & Berry, afterwards as Rosborough & Berry and finally alone. He was originally an active Whig, but being elected to the State Senate over D. D. Colton he, during his term under John C. Burch became a convert to democracy and continued in that faith until he lost his senses. He is now an inmate of Napa lunatic asylum. Berry in early life was a man of much thought and good legal attainments, but no advocate. His forte was office work.

An attorney of early times was one Hulbard, but of his history none of the old settlers now remaining know anything. He was for a short time associated with Pierson.

E. M. Anthony, commonly known as Mose Anthony, was a lawyer of finished education, and modest unassuming disposition; was born in Virginia; died in Yreka about 1869. He devoted the most of his time to mining.

A. M. Rosborough came to Siskiyou in 1853; was a member of the firm of Steele, Rosborough & Berry until he succeeded Westbrook as county judge in 1856, and continued in that office until elected district judge, which office he held until the adoption of the new State constitution, when he removed to Shasta county and then to Oakland, where he now resides. Upon his retiring from the practice his brother, J. B. Rosborough, formed a copartnership with Berry, Steele retiring. Both Rosboroughs were born in Tennessee. J. B. now resides at Salt Lake City.

James D. Turner held for a time a prominent position as an attorney. He was at one time candidate for district judge, again for the Assembly, and editor of *Yreka Union;* was a man of marked ability. Returned to Illinois, whence he had emigrated to this State. Soon after his return home he died of consumption.

George W. S. Cummins was born in Virginia, a graduate of a law school, of high attainments as a scholar and thinker. He was a member of the firm of Fair & Cummins. He died at Yreka about 1859, in early manhood. His partner, Col. W. D. Fair, was a native of Virginia, and was for a time a professor in a military college. Removed to New Orleans, where he made the acquaintance of his wife, Laura D. Fair. He ended his career by suicide in San Francisco.

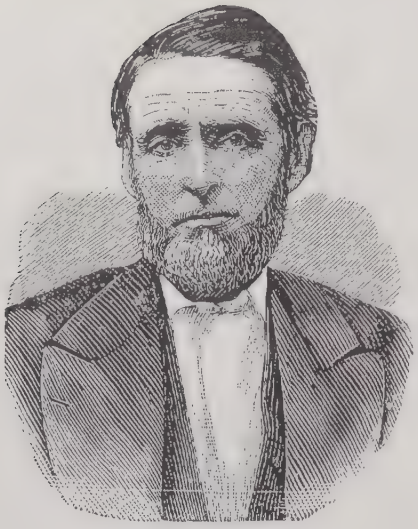
George W. Tyler, now of Alameda, was an early resident of Siskiyou county. Studied the profession for a time, and soon went back to Massachusetts, his boyhood home; graduated, and returned to Yreka to practice. He afterwards removed to Stockton. Has since held, with marked ability, the office of county judge of San Joaquin county, and more lately was member of the Assembly from Alameda county. He is now practicing his profession with success in San Francisco.

W. S. R. Taylor, an attorney, resided on Greenhorn a short time as a miner; took part in some of the water trials, originating there, but no one now left knows further of his history.

Eli H. Stone was a native of Kentucky. He was for a time partner with Judge Robertson After their dissolution he served a term as district attorney, when to hold that office was to get rich. He soon returned to his native State, where he yet resides.

The county judges were first, W. A. Robertson, then R. L. Westbrook, A. M. Rosborough, Wm. McConaughy and Edwin Shearer.

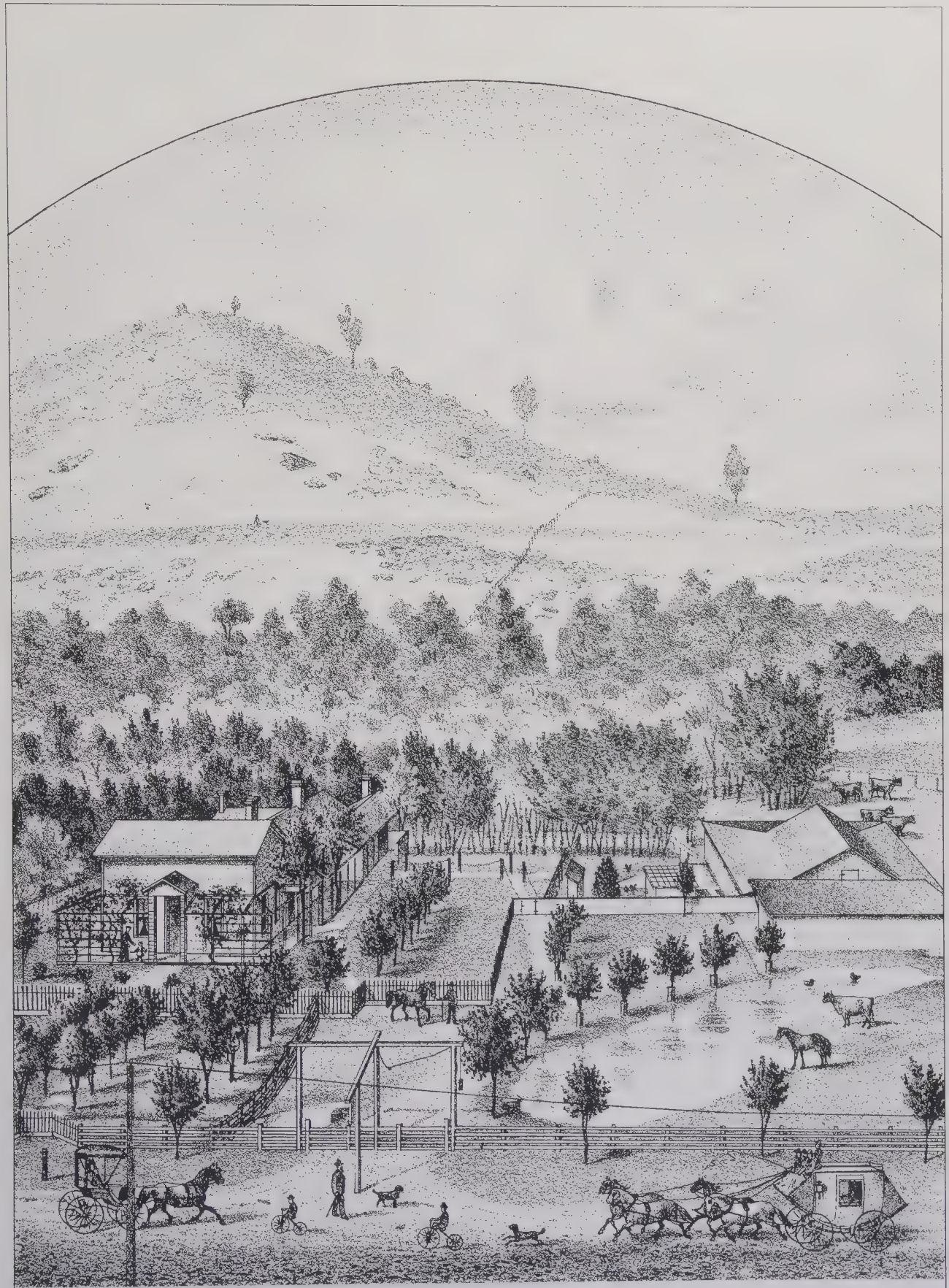
The district judges that presided in this county were, first in order, Judge J. Montgomery Peters, a native of Virginia, a man of fine attainments and finished training, but from lack of energy he was a failure as a judge. He returned East, and finally died in Baltimore.



MRS. ELIJAH STEELE.

ELIJAH STEELE.

This gentleman is the son of Orlo Steele, and was born near Albany, New York November 13, 1817. When he was three years of age the family moved to Oswego, in the same State, where Elijah was educated. He read law in the office of Grant & Allen, the latter gentleman being Judge of the Court of Appeals. At the July term, 1840, he was admitted to the bar of the Supreme Court of New York, and then went to Wisconsin, landing in Kenosha (then Southport) on the fifth of October. That fall he was admitted to the Circuit Court of Wisconsin and Illinois, and in 1841 to the Supreme Court of Wisconsin. He practiced law there until April, 1850, during which time he was a member of the first constitutional convention of Wisconsin. In 1849 he was elected to the State Senate, but before his term expired he left for California for his health, intending to stay one year. He landed in Sacramento from across the plains October 5, 1850, just ten years after his entry into Wisconsin. He went at once to Shasta and commenced mining at Middletown. He soon went below again for medical aid. He fell in with some of the Scott river prospectors, and went to Shasta to winter. In January, he started with others for Scott river. The trip was tedious and the estimated distance from Shasta to Shasta Butte was one hundred and ninety miles. He worked for a few days at Scott Bar, and then came to Yreka when news was received of the discovery here, and took up a claim north of Rich gulch. It was a poor one, and he met with Robert Atherton, Stephen Watson and others to the number of twelve, and took up a claim on Greenhorn. With James McCummins and Barny Simmons, he went prospecting about Shasta Butte and lay camped back of Sheep Rock two nights in a terrific snow-storm, which date he places at the twenty-first and twenty-second of March, 1851. In the fall of 1851 Steele joined with Sloan, Briggs and Tiernan, and started an express from Scott Bar *via* Yreka to Sacramento. They took up a land claim two miles this side of Fort Jones, and established a trading-post with Tiernan in charge, and another at Scott Bar with Sloan in charge. Steele road the express. On one of his trips he was taken sick in Sacramento, and it was reported that he was dead. Early in the winter his partners closed up the business and departed. Steele met Briggs at Trinity Center with part of the mules. He took from them his own mules and took possession of the ranch near Fort Jones. He was joined by Lucius Fairchild, from Wisconsin. He practiced a little in his profession, and for defending a man charged with murder he received four head of beef cattle, worth $500. With these Steele & Fairchild started a butchering business. Fairchild took charge of the market at Scott Bar and Steele stayed at the ranch. They continued together till 1855, when Fairchild returned home, became Secretary of State, Governor of Wisconsin three terms, General in the army, Consul to Liverpool, and Minister to Spain. Steele formed a law partnership with A. M. Rosborough and J. Berry. In 1856 he sold the ranch and invested in mortgages on Scott River ditch and lost it all. He then went to Yreka to practice his profession. He associated himself with John D. Cosby from 1857 to 1859, and afterwards partner of F. E. Ensign, and then practiced alone. In 1867 he was elected to the Assembly. In 1879 be was chosen Superior Judge of Siskiyou county. He has always taken an interest in the promotion of agriculture, and has imported considerable blooded horses, cattle and fowls, and in 1866 was one of the founders and for several years President of the Siskiyou County Argicultural Society. In 1843 Mr. Steele married Miss Lucia A. Hart, of Oswego, New York, by whom he had four children, two of whom lived to manhood. Edwin, the eldest, died in 1878, at Lakeview, Oregon. William is now mining at Silver Reef, Utah. Their mother died in 1853, at Oswego. In 1857 he married Louisa P. Hamblin, at Yreka, who died in January, 1866. He afterwards married Louisa E. Lanze, at Yreka, by whom he has three boys, Hubert Elijah, Alden John, and Orlo.



RESIDENCE OF JUDGE ELIJAH STEELE,
SOUTH SUBURBS OF YREKA, SISKIYOU CO. CAL.

Next, William P. Daingerfield, a native of Virginia. His residence was Shasta. He afterwards removed to San Francisco, where he was elected district judge, and finally one of the supreme judges, and died on the bench in 1880. He was a man generally respected, and the records of the courts, entered by his associates upon hearing of his death, speak his standing and worth.

The third was E. Garter, of Shasta, a native of New York, a man of much greater legal attainments than his predecessors. His history is written in the minutes of his court. He died at Shasta in 1880. His son, Charles Garter, is now practicing his profession in Red Bluff.

He was succeeded by A. M. Rosborough, who held the office until relieved by the constitution in establishing the Superior Court of the county, to take the place of county and district courts.

In this history of district judges we have omitted the name of Judge Smith, of Oroville, who was elected district judge by the suffrages of the voters of this county, this being then claimed as a part of that district. After his election he refused to acknowledge it as pertaining to his district, for the reason that in the Act organizing Siskiyou county from a portion of Shasta county, which was in his district, the county was not assigned especially to any district. He died soon after entering upon the duties of his office.

Elijah Steele was elected superior judge in 1879, and is now holding that office.

The attorneys practicing in his court are W. I. Nichols, Calvin Edgerton, Hudson B. Gillis, E. Shearer, and Thomas A. Bantz, of Yreka; I. S. Reynolds, of Fort Jones; and J. S. Beard, of Etna.

CHAPTER XIII.

SCHOOLS.

THE constitution of 1849 made provisions for a public school system, and set apart the five hundred thousand acres of land granted by Congress to new States, to be appropriated for the support of these schools. Near the close of the first session of the Legislature, 1849-50, the committee on education reported that it was not advisable to pass a bill taxing the people for the support of the public schools, and no action was therefore taken in the matter. On the last day of the session of 1850-51, a bill was passed concerning the common schools. The first "school law" was exceedingly imperfect, and none of the lands set apart for the school support were sold under its provisions. John G. Marvin, the first State superintendent of public instruction, in his first annual report to the third Legislature, January 5, 1852, among other suggestions, recommended the creation of the office of county superintendent. He also reported the estimated number of children in the county and the number of schools then being taught. As there was then no organized school system, the schools were nearly all private or maintained by subscription. The estimated number of children between the ages of four and eighteen years was six thousand. During this session a better educational bill was passed providing for a school tax of five cents on each one hundred dollars, for three school commissioners in each district, and granting counties and incorporated towns the right to levy a school tax not to exceed three cents on each one hundred dollars. The Legislature of 1853 amended the law in several respects, among other things making the county assessor *ex officio* county superintendent. During the session of 1855 another bill was passed, the most important provisions of which were the election of county superintendents, limit of taxation, and the election of city boards of education and city superintendents. The Legislature of 1860 provided for a county board of examination, to be appointed by the county superintendent. A provision in regard to a State series of text books was also adopted, but was repealed in 1861.

The senate committee on education, in 1863, referred the labor of revising and codifying the school laws to State Superintendent John Swett. He performed the work in a very satisfactory manner, and much of the completeness of the school law is due to his advanced ideas and knowledge, as embodied in his report. The Legislature of 1865–66 passed a complete school law that suffered but few alterations until the adoption of the new constitution. Provisions were made for a State series of text-books, the establishment of graded schools, State and county taxation, and the formation of boards of examination. Mr. Swett, in his second biennial report, 1866–67, gives thirty-two points as a summary of the improvements effected by the revisions of 1863 and 1865. By the new constitution the management of schools is given into the hands of the board of supervisors.

At every session of the Legislature the matter of the disposal of the school lands was brought up, and changes were made in the law, principally affecting the manner of payment. The result of tinkering with the matter was that the five hundred thousand acres realized only about six hundred thousand dollars, not one-half of their real value.

The gentlemen who framed the first constitution, some of them residents of California but a few days, and most of them but few months, were wise in providing for a school system when there appeared to be no children to profit thereby. Among the thousands of men that flocked to the coast in 1849 and 1850 there were few accompanied by their families. Their only desire was to procure, as speedily as possible, a generous quantity of the golden fruit the earth was yielding so bountifully, and then return to their homes. Such being their intention, it was folly to encumber themselves with their families and make their loved ones endure the hardships and privations of a long sea-voyage or a journey across the plains, and subject them to the annoyances incident to pioneer life in a mining camp. Such was the spirit that actuated men of family, but it must be remembered that the great majority of the "Argonauts" were young, unmarried men, who had no families to bring. Especially was there a scarcity of women and children in Siskiyou county, for even the few men who had brought their families into California did not care to take them to a region of high mountains and hostile In-

dians to follow the uncertainties of a mining excitement. When the county was organized in 1852 there were scarcely a dozen women within its limits, and few, if any, children. The emigrants who came in 1852 were, in many instances, accompanied by their families, so that in the fall the county assessor reported ninety children between the ages of five and eighteen years. The next year he reported only seventy. So few were the children and so scattered throughout the county, that only in Yreka was any thought given to schools. Even there the proportion of men without families was so great that but little attention was paid to educational matters. The parents of the few children were very naturally desirous that they should receive instruction, and besides the parents were a number of liberal spirited gentlemen who were willing to contribute to the support of a school. There were many school teachers and professional men in the mines, or engaged in business, who were thoroughly capable of instructing, but who could do so much better, financially, that they had no desire to don the pedagogic robes. Finally, in 1855, a public school was opened in Yreka by W. B. Bonnifield, supported by subscription, and attended by forty-three scholars. The school cost that year $1,050. At that time there were ninety-three children in the county, according to the assessor's report. In 1855 this school was still maintained by subscription, but the following year the new school law went into effect, and it became a regular public school. The same year a school was started at Hawkinsville and Cottonwood, and in 1857, on Scott river and Greenhorn, making five in all.

The following table shows the gradual development of the public schools of the county and the proportion of children attending them, as well as the cost of educating each scholar.

TABLE OF STATISTICS FROM 1854 TO 1881.

YEAR.	No. of Districts.	No. of Schools.	No. of Teachers.	Census Children	Attendance.	Expenditures.	Average Cost.
1854	..	1	1	....	43	$1,050	$24 65
1855	..	1	1	157	46	1,097	23 85
1857	5	5	5	385	172	.....	.....
1860	13	14	14	670	325	5,483	16 87
1865	18	19	21	720	469	9,185	19 56
1870	40	40	45	1,600	1,142	17,619	15 43
1875	34	39	39	1,705	1,309	27,187	20 76
1880	41	47	45	1,887	1,464	25,539	17 51
1881	41	47	47	1,860	1,523	25,355	16 60

The first school in Yreka was a small private one in the winter of 1853–54, and the following winter another was taught by Mrs. William Morton. In 1855, a public school was maintained by subscription, W. B. Bonnifield being the teacher. In 1856, a frame school-house was built by the subscription of the citizens, where Mrs. Dr. Greer now resides. This building now forms a part of Elijah Carrick's residence. When this became too small, school was held in the Metropolitan hotel, where the Episcopal church now stands. In the fall of 1869, the building of a new brick school-house was decided upon and the block upon which it stands was donated to the district by Shepard & Warren. An election was held January 14, 1870, to decide whether to build on this block, on the old lot, or on a lot offered for four hundred dollars, resulting largely in favor of the present location, in the south end of town, between Fourth and Oregon streets. A lottery scheme that was to have ten thousand tickets at two dollars and one-half each, and to divide thirteen thousand dollars in prizes, was inaugurated, but failed and all money paid for tickets was refunded. An Act was then passed by the Legislature, authorizing the city to issue bonds to the amount of ten thousand dollars, all of which were canceled in a few years. On the fourth of July, 1871, occurred the great fire that devastated the business portion of the city, and in the general ruin was included the Metropolitan, with furniture and school appliances. The new school-house was completed that fall, and dedicated by a ball on the twenty-ninth of September. It cost about twelve thousand dollars, and is a fine two-story, brick edifice containing school-rooms, halls, cloak-rooms, etc., and is well supplied with furniture, books and apparatus. It stands in the center of a splendid play-ground, surrounded by a good fence, and ornamented by young trees.

Yreka has always had good private schools in addition to the public one, the best one being the Yreka academy, opened in 1863, by T. N. Stone, and continued a number of years by him, Mr. Cole and C. F. Myers. In 1869, the Catholics built the St. Joseph's academy, a convent-school, conducted by the Sisters of Mercy. Father Farley had the work in charge, and purchased the residence of F. J. King, to which considerable addition was made. It is thirty-six by fifty feet, with a wing twenty by forty-eight feet, on the corner of Butte and Fourth streets, and has a large yard running back to Second street. The total cost of grounds and building was about seven thousand five hundred dollars. The Sisters arrived the next year and opened a school for both boarding and day-scholars. The first term commenced in February, 1871, with five scholars, but others soon came and the school flourished for several years. For the last year or two the school has not been successful financially, and it will probably be discontinued this fall.

The first school on Scott river was taught by William O. L. Crandall, in the winter of 1857-58 on Johnson's Bar. In 1861 the first school at Scott Bar was taught in the old building opposite the hotel, by Richard Easton, and the next year by Miss Clara Downs. In 1863 the school was moved to French Bar, but in the next year it was moved back again and has since continued at that point. The present neat school-building was erected in 1876 at a cost of about a thousand dollars, the money being subscribed by the citizens.

The town of Fort Jones is now erecting a fine brick school-building that will cost about five thousand dollars. An election was held June 22, 1878, to select a site upon which to build, the contest being between the upper and lower ends of the town. The upper end won the day, and the building is being erected on the lot north-east of the Methodist Episcopal church. For several years the old Odd Fellows hall has been utilized for a school-building.

The following history of Etna school district was prepared by J. S. Beard. This school district was established February 20, 1865, and then, and for many years thereafter, was known as Centre district. It was formed from parts of Douglass and Washington districts. March 4, 1865, T. N. Stone, then county superintendent of schools, appointed George Smith, Joseph Young and D. H. Shaw a board of trustees for the district. On the same day the board met, organized, elected D. H. Shaw for clerk, and contracted with F. J. French to teach the school for five months at a salary of $100 per month. The first term of school was taught in the hall of the Etna hotel, then under the proprietorship of Welker & Brown. The first school census marshal's report, of which any record is shown, was made by William R. Price, and filed June 30, 1868. This report shows thirty-two boys, and twenty-three girls, and a total of fifty-five census children, forty-five of whom attended school that year. From unofficial sources the facts are gleaned that about twenty-five children attended the first school, and that the requirements for the school were furnished by the parents of pupils.

During the same year Miss Clara Cadwell (now Mrs. B. R. McClurg) succeeded Mr. French as teacher, and taught a two months' term, in the mill house, then owned by Swain & Vogan, and which was fitted up by the citizens for the purpose at a cost of sixty dollars. The first effort made toward building a permanent school-house was on November 15, 1865, when the trustees purchased from the R. and R. Mill Company a granary for sixty dollars, which was moved on to the present school lot, and remodeled by Louis Fafa, at a total cost of $517. Of this amount, $400 was paid by donations, and the remainder by special tax and school warrants. This building was sixteen by thirty-two feet, interior dimensions. The constant increase of pupils in a very few years required a building of greater size. In 1870, the school trustees and members of the I. O. O. F. entered into an agreement to build jointly. Mr. Fafa drew the plan of building, which is twenty-five by fifty feet, interior dimensions, and two stories high, each story being twelve feet in the clear. It is a substantial frame building, weather-boarded, plastered, neatly painted, and stands immediately back of site of old school-building. Work on the building was commenced in the summer of 1870. The framing and carpenter work were done by Festus Payne, under contract for $1,650; plastering, by W. W. Thomas, at a cost of $316; painting, by H. W. Sullivan, and cost $158. The additional expenses for porch, fencing, out-buildings, swelled the total cost to $2,500, each party to the agreement paying one-half thereof. The school furniture was made by Fafa & Doney for $120. This indebtedness was met in the following manner: By special tax, during two years, $942; sale of old building, eighty-six dollars; proceeds of school ball, given January 2, 1871, $127; and donation of money in hands of W. K. Doney, realized from festival theretofore had, forty-five dollars The building was so far completed as to be ready for occupancy January 18, 1871.

The old school-building was sold to S. E. Stone, and by him moved on to the adjoining lot, and, by additions made thereto, constructed into a neat dwelling-house. In 1860 Mr. S. E. Stone donated lands adjoining the school-lot, which was then too limited in size for school purposes, by which it received a frontage of 150 feet and depth of 278 feet. Three years ago the district and Odd Fellows purchased from executors of Stone's estate the lot west of school-lot, so that the latter now extends from School to Diggles street. Locust trees have been planted on all sides of the lot with a view to shade and ornamentation.

Peter Smith, Martin Marx and J. S. Beard constitute the present board of trustees. The last named has been connected with the school as teacher and trustee continuously for twelve years.

The first twenty volumes for the school library were received May 30, 1866. Now the library contains 227 volumes of well-selected and standard historical, poetical, biographical, and other literary and scientific works. The school is also supplied with globes, charts, and other modern works for successful teaching.

Recently the trustees contracted with the Odd Fellows for the purchase of the interest of the latter in the lot and building for $1,750, and now occupy the entire building. The principal occupies the upper, and the assistant teacher the lower room. This arrangement will give ample school accommodation for many years.

SCHOOL DISTRICTS.

BERRYVALE—Includes Strawberry valley and Soda Springs. Created May 3, 1870.

BLACK BEAR—Includes Black Bear mine and vicinity. Created May 5, 1879.

BOGUS—Includes Bogus creek. Created August 7, 1871.

BUTTEVILLE—Includes Edgewood and vicinity. Created February 7, 1865, from Shasta Valley district.

CALLAHAN'S—Includes Callahan's and vicinity. Set off from South Fork district June 1, 1874.

CEDAR PARK—Includes the country east of Butteville and south of Little Shasta. Formed out of Mount Shasta district, May 3, 1869.

COTTONWOOD—Embraces the town of Cottonwood and vicinity. Created June 21, 1856, the third in the county.

COTTAGE GROVE—Includes Cottage Grove on the Klamath.

DOUGLAS—Between Etna and South Fork. Created February 7, 1860. Lost a school-house by fire October 5, 1875; value $1,000.

EAST FORK—Includes east fork of Scott river and Plowman and Norris valleys. Set off from South Fork district February 25, 1867.

ETNA—Includes the town of Etna and vicinity. Created as Center district February 20, 1865. Changed to Etna November 4, 1873.

FRANKLIN—West of Scott river and north of South Fork and Douglas districts. First defined October 4, 1859.

FORKS—Embracing forks of the Salmon.

FOOTHILL—East of Willow creek and north of Table Rock district. Created May 4, 1880.

GREENHORN—Embraces Greenhorn and Forest House region. Created October 3, 1859. Merged into Yreka district December 30, 1868. Again set off October 7, 1878.

HAMBURG BAR—Klamath from mouth of Scott river to Sciad valley. Created June 1, 1874.

HAWKINSVILLE—Includes the town of Hawkinsville and vicinity. Second district created in the county, May 6, 1856.

HOOPER—Indian creek. Set off from Lincoln district June 2, 1874.

KIDDER CREEK—Embraces Kidder creek. Created October 5, 1880.

KLAMATH—Embraces Little Humbug and Barkhouse creeks and Klamath river from Ash creek to Scott river. Created March 14, 1870.

LINCOLN—Includes McAdams creek. Created May 2, 1865.

LITTLE SHASTA—Embraces Little Shasta valley. Created in 1857.

MEAMBER—North of Quartz valley and west of Oro Fino. Created May 3, 1870.

MOFFITT CREEK—Moffitt creek above Fort Jones. Created May 2, 1870.

MOUNT SHASTA—Between Edgewood and Shasta Butte.

OAK GROVE—Between Bogus and the Oregon line. Created July 1, 1877.

ORO FINO—The town of Oro Fino and vicinity. Set off from Quartz Valley district August 5, 1867.

QUARTZ VALLEY—Includes Quartz valley and vicinity. Created February 9, 1860.

SALMON RIVER—Embraces south and east forks of Salmon. Established November 6, 1877.

SAWYER'S BAR—Includes Sawyer's Bar and vicinity. Established August 2, 1875.

SCIAD VALLEY—Includes Sciad and Klamath to county line. Created November 11, 1872.

SCOTT RIVER—Embraces Scott Bar and vicinity. Established in 1857.

SCOTT VALLEY—Includes the town of Fort Jones. One of the early districts.

SHASTA VALLEY—Embraces Edson's and vicinity. One of the early districts.

SOUTH FORK—South fork of Scott river next to Callahan's. Created February 1, 1864.

TABLE ROCK—Includes Table Rock, upper end Little Shasta river and east to Modoc county. Created May 2, 1870.

UNION—West of Etna and south of Crystal creek. Set off from the old Rough and Ready district August 6, 1866.

VINELAND—Includes Orr's and Julien's.

WASHINGTON—North of Etna and Union, including Crystal creek. Established October 4, 1859.

WILLOW CREEK—Embraces Willow creek and vicinity. Created February 6, 1860.

YREKA—The town of Yreka. Was first district established in 1855.

There have been a number of other districts at various times, that have been consolidated with others or divided up so that to follow them through their many mutations is impossible. The above list embraces all that are in existence at present.

JOHN P. MEAMBER

Was born in the city of Metz, in France, on the first day of November, 1829. He is the son of Joseph and Mary Rose Meamber. He emigrated with his parents to the United States, settling at St. Louis, Missouri, and after a few years spent there they removed to St. Clair county, Illinois, where young Meamber worked on the farm in summer, and attended school in winter. In 1850 in company with his brother, "Gus," and others, he crossed the plains to California, arriving at Placerville July 28, 1850. After spending a few months in the mines he was taken sick and returned by steamer to his home. After remaining East about three years, he again returned to California, crossing the plains a second time. This time he located in Scott valley, on the place now owned by Charles Hammond. He remained here one year. In 1854 he removed to the place where he now resides. He has 320 acres of land well adapted to grazing and grain growing. He was married September 8, 1851, to Miss Mary Royer, daughter of Francis and Mary Royer, of French Village, St. Clair county, Illinois. By this union there have been seven children, viz.: Josephine, born at French Village, Illinois, July 20, 1852; Charles, born March 21, 1854, died when about two years of age; Augustine E., born February 14, 1856; Mary Rosa, December 17, 1860; Sarah E., July 7, 1863; Matilda, January 9, 1866; John Francis Joseph, January 27, 1874. Josephine married Mr. David Starr, and resides at Oro Fino. Augustine married Mr. James Moore, and resides on Indian creek. Mr. Meamber is a member of Fort Jones Lodge, No. 115, Independent Order of Odd Fellows. In 1862 he took a prospecting trip into the northern part of Idaho, and at another time went with a pack-train into the Bannock country. Both expeditions were disastrous to his interests. The first trip Mr. Meamber says he had nothing to lose, but the second time he did have something and lost it all. He has now fully determined to abandon mining, and pursue his business on the farm, in connection with which he operates a dairy of thirty cows, gathering about 5,000 pounds of butter annually, which finds a ready sale in the mines close at home. A view of the residence can be seen on another page of this volume.

JOSIAH DOLL

Was the sixth child and fifth son of a family of fifteen children, and was born in Stark county, Ohio, on March 6, 1829. His parents were John Doll, a native of Spring Forge, York county, Pennsylvania, and Elizabeth (Reshir) Doll, a native of Hagarstown, Maryland. Both families of the parents emigrated to Ohio in an early day, where they were married and lived until the time of their death, which occurred in 1868 and 1872 respectively, both having reached the age of seventy-two years. Josiah's parents were engaged in farming, and he followed this occupation till he was eighteen years of age. In 1852 he started for California by way of the Isthmus, in company with a brother and two cousins. For the first two years he was engaged in mining on the Yuba river; then removed to Yreka flats, where he mined in Blue gulch. He was there joined by two brothers, late from Ohio, into whose hands he put his mining interests and went to Scott valley. Together with William R. Oberlin he took up 320 acres of land, where he now resides, and has since continued to reside, with the exception of one year spent in Idaho in 1862, where he was also engaged in mining. In 1858 Mr. Doll bought out Oberlin's interest. He was married on the twenty-second of February, 1869, to Catharine L. Simon, daughter of Jacob and Susanna Simon, of Ashland, Ashland county, Ohio, who were natives of Germany, where Mrs. Doll was born, at the village of Metz, being the eldest of four children. Five children have been born to Josiah and Catharine Doll: Libbie S., born December 3, 1870; Louisa L., born July 20, 1872, and died February 21, 1874; Abbie Ann, born December 9, 1875; Francis M., born November 17, 1877; Charles Valentine, born February 14, 1879. Another member of the family is Josiah Baer, who was the son of Lydia Baer, a sister of Mr. Doll. He was born January 8, 1865, and has been reared and cared for in Mr. Doll's family. In politics Mr. Doll is a staunch Republican. He has embraced the faith of the Dunkard church. He is a member of the Etna Lodge, No. 184, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, being now Past Grand, also of the Evening Star Lodge, No. 186, Free and Accepted Masons. Mr. Doll, assisted by his estimable wife, has labored patiently and assiduously to acquire a competence of this world's goods, and his success in surrounding himself with the comforts of a pleasant home are due entirely to his careful management and strict integrity.

A. H. DENNY

Was born in New Providence, New Jersey, February 27, 1835. In 1842 his father moved to Wisconsin, landing in Milwaukee in October, while that city was yet a small burg. He had just enough money to hire a team to drive his family out in the country where he taught school that winter; took up government land the next fall, and it was two years before he was able to buy a yoke of oxen. The subject of our sketch was the third child, having a brother and sister older. His boyhood was spent in struggles with poverty, incident to pioneer life. In 1852 he and his elder brother started from Waukesha county, Wisconsin, with an ox-team to cross the plains, in company with a family, all bound for the Pacific coast, taking the advice of their parents, who thought it better to have a woman along in case of sickness. They soon left the family, however, and struck out on their own hook, crossing the Missouri at Council Bluffs. They had a yoke of oxen, a cow, light buggy, wagon, small stock of provisions, and one dollar and fifty cents in money. But, by indomitable energy and pluck, they got through all right. At Salt Lake they traded for ponies, packed from there, and at Humboldt fell in with Heard & Lytle, of Siskiyou county, who were there trading for fine stock. They drove for them and stood watch at night, being troubled a good deal by Indians and attacked once at Rushing Springs. They picked up

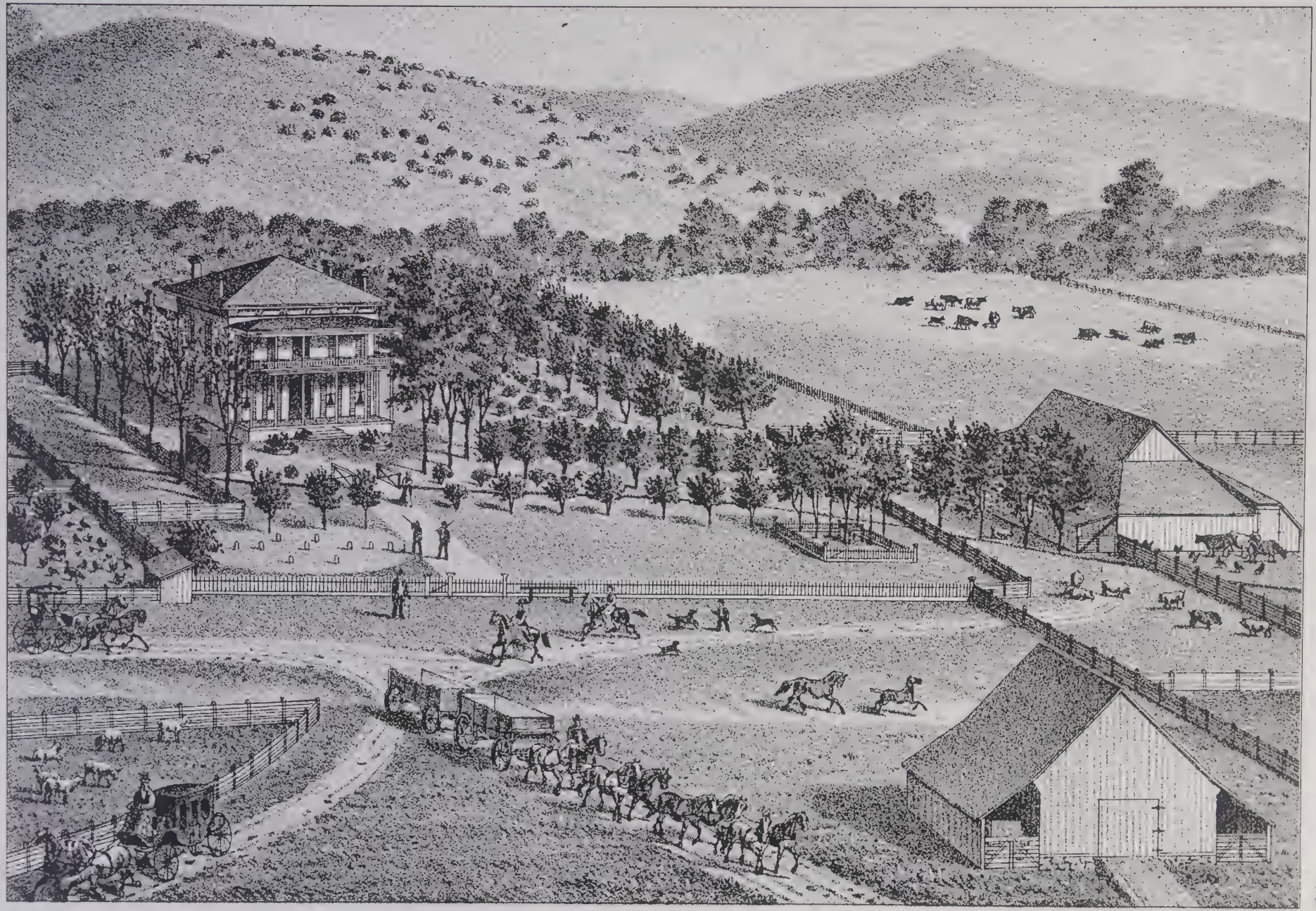
Thomas Masterson, of this county; a man named Drigs, together with Mrs. Carroll and daughter, now of Fort Jones, Drigs having been despoiled of his best cattle by the redskins. A few days after they fell in with Ben Wright, and were escorted through the Modoc country, arriving in safety at Yreka, October 29, 1852, just seven months from the time of leaving their home in Wisconsin. Mr. Denny and brother first located on Deadwood creek, and came up to Callahan's in 1854, which has been his post-office address ever since. They saw some hard times afterwards, living on beefsteak, without salt, and paying for it twenty-five and thirty cents per pound; and getting in debt to Dr. and William Davidson, of Fort Jones, and splitting rails to liquidate the account. They mined three years at Deadwood and Porter's Flat, then bought some cows, and A. H. Denny sold milk for three years on south fork of Scott river. He then went to farming, and was engaged in that occupation, together with packing and teaming, for about ten years. During this time his parents came to this country, and his two brothers, Thomas and Joseph, and his elder sister. In 1864 he went to Vermont and married Eliza R. Webber, who was born in that State in 1842, living with her in Norris valley two years. Then he sold out and came to Callahan's, taking a share in the store of Denny Brothers, when the firm consisted of Thomas, Joseph and himself. One year afterward he went to south fork, keeping the French Flat store there for six years. Then he returned to Callahan's and has remained ever since. His wife lived seventeen years after their marriage. There were born to them nine children, with dates of birth as follows: Emma J., April 1, 1865; Mary Alma, April 26, 1866; Albert Alpha, November 23, 1867; Joseph Amasa, December 29, 1869; Phœbe Ann, September 1, 1871; Eliza Webber, July 28, 1873; Karl Vandawater, November 17, 1876; Robert Roy, August 9, 1878; Edmond W., November 29, 1880. Mr. Denny's father, who was a native of Northfield, Vermont, died at Callahan's in 1871, being seventy-one years of age. His mother was born on Long Island in 1807. She died at Callahan's in 1881, aged seventy-five years. Mr. Denny is a member of a lodge of Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and also of the Ancient Order United Workmen. He is an independent Protestant in religious matters. By indomitable perseverance he has acquired a reasonable competence, achieving everything by industry and care.

AUGUSTUS MEAMBER.

Joseph and Mary R. Meamber were born in Metz, France, about the year 1800. In 1832 they emigrated to America, proceeding to St. Louis, Missouri, where they settled. At this time the family consisted of three children: Augustus, born at Metz, France, December 22, 1827; John P., born October 5, 1829; and Adelaide, September, 1831. The Meamber family afterwards moved to St. Clair county, Illinois, only a few miles across the river from St. Louis. Here, another child (Joseph) was born, January 1, 1840. Augustus, the eldest, resided there until twenty-two years of age, when he determined, as many a one has since done, to seek his fortune in the far West. Having made the necessary preparations he left his home April 1, 1850, with a mule-team, for a journey overland to California. On the twenty-sixth of July he arrived in Hangtown (Placerville), and mined for a short time at French gulch. He then freighted goods from Sacramento to French gulch, where he opened a trading-post, but left January 1, 1851, for Scott Bar, going on foot and driving four pack-mules. On the first of February he reached Scott river, where he established a trading-post, and did some mining. That summer he went to San Francisco, purchased twenty-three mules and several horses, and started back with them. Before reaching Yreka the Modoc Indians stole all his stock, of which he afterward recovered only two or three head. In the spring he returned to Scott river, and built a bridge, which he owned and controlled for several years. In 1854 he opened a hotel on the trail leading from Fort Jones to Scott Bar, nine miles from Fort Jones, and known as the Mountain House. He conducted this place until 1862, being also engaged in packing during that time. He was married, September 20, 1860, to Miss Emma J. Noble. Children have been born to them as follows: Alice H., born June 21, 1861; Charles H., November 5, 1862; George B., December 26, 1864; Fanny R., January 23, 1867; Lillian M., February 26, 1869; John P., December 11, 1871; Grace C. A., June 24, 1877; Joseph F., April 6, 1879. In 1862, Mr. Meamber made a trip to Idaho, leaving his wife at Scott Bar. It was there he had the roughest experience of his life, on one occasion going from Florence to Long Bar, on Salmon river, on snow-shoes. It took him four days and nights to make the trip, during which time he was without food or shelter. In 1863 he came back to California, and has since remained. During the Modoc war he was overseer of the government pack-trains. He is a member of Owen Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons.

JOSEPH GRAY.

Joseph Gray is of Portuguese nativity, having been born in Florence, Portugal, in the year 1842. His father's name was Antone. Joseph lived with his parents in Florence until he was sixteen years of age, when, having caught the American fever, he crossed the intervening ocean and settled in Massachusetts. At New Bedford he worked at farming until he was twenty-one years old, when he took another long journey westward, by steamer, his destination being San Francisco. Upon his arrival he proceeded directly to Siskiyou county, and engaged in mining at Yreka for two years. At this time he began dairying in Shasta valley, and continued at the work until 1879, when he purchased the Evans' dairy farm, near Fort Jones, which he is now the possessor of. He thoroughly understands his business, and is making a success of it by careful management and persistent industry.



FARM RESIDENCE OF NEUSCHWANDER JULIEN.

9 MILES SOUTH OF YREKA, SISKIYOU CO., CAL.

LITH BY C. L. SMITH, S.F.

396

Name of District.	Number of white children between five and seventeen years of age.			Total number of census children between five and seventeen years	Number of children under five years of age	Number of children between five and seventeen years of age, who have attended public schools at any time during the school year	Number of children between twelve and fifteen years of age, who have attended only private schools at any time during the school year	Number of children between five and seventeen years of age, who have not attended school at any time during the school year	No. of schools in District.	Grade of Schools.		Total number enrolled	Average number belonging	Percentage of attendance on average number belonging	Number of months school was maintained.	Sex of Teacher.		Grade of teacher's certificate.		Total Expenditures	Total Receipts	Valuation of lots, school houses, and furniture	Valuation of school libraries	Valuation of school apparatus
	Boys.	Girls.	Total.							Gram.	Prim.					Male.	Female.	First.	Second.					
Berryvale	10	11	21	21	5	18		3	1		1	13	8.8	84	6		1		1	$ 484 00	$ 547 72	$ 300	$ 95	$ 50
Black Bear	10	10	20	20	16	16	1	3	1		1	22	12	84	7		1		1	613 66	623 04	300	35	20
Bogus	14	14	28	34	15	26		8	1	1		31	21.5	94	7	1		1		843 25	869 69	400	150	40
Butteville	21	14	35	35	13	24		11	1	1		28	22	85	6	1		1		528 25	585 17	1,000	175	60
Callahan's	35	26	61	61	28	46	3	12	1	1		58	42.5	90	6	1		1		530 75	575 60	1,000	200	90
Cedar Park	17	10	27	27	4	22		5	1	1		28	19.5	83	6	1		1		457 60	526 14	500	175	50
Cottonwood	21	20	41	41	21	37	2	2	1	1		45	37.3	92	6		1		1	521 25	538 79	350	50	25
Cottage Grove	12	11	23	23	8	13		10	1		1	10	9.7	99	6	1			1	517 95	527 82	300	55	20
Douglas	19	23	42	42	20	29		13	1	1		36	18.5	85	6	1		1		547 35	548 75	1,200	175	60
East Fork	8	5	13	13	1	11		2	1		1	6	5.5	94	6		1		1	427 25	460 11	500	100	50
Etna	53	59	112	112	61	92	3	17	2	1	1	106	75.3	81	6	1	1	1	1	1,079 87	1,087 30	1,200	250	100
Franklin	19	15	34	34	23	28		6	1		1	31	17.3	89	6	1		1		496 25	542 63	250	96	24
Forks	1	1	2	16	12	12		4	1		1	15	14.5	94	6	1		1		501 75	529 45	100	25	20
Foothill	15	23	38	38	8	29		9	1		1	25	13.2	85	6	1		1		476 50	527 71	200	20	20
Greenhorn	19	19	38	38	13	25		13	1		1	39	34	87	6		1		1	629 16	634 29	300	50	40
Hamburg Bar	13	12	25	25	15	18		7	1		1	19	15	90	6	1			1	527 50	543 70	100	37	30
Hawkinsville	36	59	95	95	38	76		19	1	1		54	45	95	6	1		1		809 74	1,089 83	1,000	125	30
Hooper	13	17	30	31	9	29		2	1		1	26	18	96	6	1		1		497 01	497 01	200	85	50
Kidder Creek	10	7	17	17	7	13		4	1		1	16	11.7	96	6	1			1	411 00	414 63	200	25	
Klamath	17	19	36	36	11	25		11	1		1	22	15.6	85	6		1		1	361 02	610 38	200	75	60
Lincoln	18	25	43	43	22	32		11	1		1	28	20.4	83	7		1		1	549 25	556 54	200	225	50
Little Shasta	51	45	96	96	40	61	2	33	2	1	1	80	55	93	6½	1	1	1	1	931 05	1,102 03	2,800	175	75
Meamber	16	23	39	40	11	27		13	1	1		35	24	92	8		1	1		584 25	675 62	300	100	60
Moffitt Creek	10	13	23	24	9	16		8	1		1	16	13	77	6	1			1	543 80	554 66	250	110	40
Mount Shasta	6	11	17	17	2	16		1	1		1	13	9	90	6		1		1	405 00	548 79	550	75	50
Oak Grove	10	8	18	20	10	16		4	1		1	14	8	84	6		1		1	537 13	561 44	200	50	20
Oro Fino	24	29	53	53	24	48		5	1	1		58	34	90	6	1		1		523 38	552 56	400	100	25
Quartz Valley	8	12	20	23	21	16		7	1		1	11	7.5	92	3½		1	1		323 50	665 61	400	150	70
Salmon River	3	10	13	13	4	8		5	1		1	11	9.4	95	6	1		1		572 00	610 09	300	100	27
Sawyer's Bar	38	37	75	75	33	58		17	1	1		55	42	90	6	1		1		538 72	539 67	1,600	460	50
Sciad Valley	14	13	27	27	12	14		13	1		1	17	10.5	93	6	1		1		334 75	798 83	50	100	50
Scott River	32	28	60	60	22	47		13	1	1		57	48	97	6	1		1		565 25	592 07	1,200	200	50
Scott Valley	72	61	133	133	52	119	14		2	1	1	124	95	93	6	1	1	2		1,013 13	1,193 87	100	200	25
Shasta Valley	3	7	10	11	8	7		4	1		1	9	7.2	80	6½		1		1	346 25	521 78	300	150	60
South Fork	10	8	18	18	7	16		2	1		1	19	15	94	6		1		1	503 25	529 19	300	100	50
Table Rock	30	23	53	54	27	31		3	1	1		36	26	97	6½	1		1		529 50	583 09	1,500	100	60
Union	6	9	15	15	4	15			1		1	15	12	88	7		1		1	514 00	539 58	400	75	50
Vineland	9	4	13	13	4	9	1	3	1		1	13	11.7	97	6		1	1		595 50	614 97	2,000	40	30
Washington	20	26	46	46	15	41		5	1	1		46	37	78	6½		1	1		609 82	652 25	1,900	150	60
Willow Creek	8	12	20	20	6	16		4	1	1		24	18	95	6½		1		1	574 90	574 90	400	150	50
Yreka	142	148	290	300	98	211	37	52	4	2	1	212	179	96	6	1	3	4		3,003 13	3,003 13	1,2000	400	500
Totals	893	1927	1820	1860	759	1,413	63	384	47	19	28	1523	1,138	Av. 90	Av. 6⅗	24	23	28	19	$25,355 67	$28,250 43	$36,750	$5,208	$2,351

Number of new districts organized, 1; number of school-houses built of brick, stone or adobe, 2; number of school-houses built of wood, 39; number of new school-houses erected, 3; average monthly wages paid to male teache s, $77; average monthly wages paid to female teachers, $65; number of teachers who are graduates of the California State Normal School, 0; number of teachers who are graduates of any other State Normal School, 3; number of teachers who hold life diplomas, 8; number of teachers who hold State educational diplomas, 10; number of teachers who hold county certificates—first grade, 28; number who hold county certificates—second grade, 19; number of teachers who attend County Institutes, 37; number of teachers who subscribe for some educational journal, 35; salary of county superintendent, $700; rate of county school tax levied October, 1880, 23c.; county assessment roll of taxable property for 1880, $3,715,557; amount received from county tax, $3,602.94; number of certificates granted to male teachers, 5; number of certificates granted to female teachers, 4; number of certificates renewed, 2; number of applicants rejected, 10.

CHAPTER XIV.

JOURNALISM.

MOUNTAIN HERALD.

THE establishment of a newspaper in the mountains was no easy task in the early days. Between Yreka and Shasta there was no road, and all supplies were brought over a rough and rugged mountain trail by trains of pack-mules, at an expense of fifty cents per pound. It was, then, no inconsiderable undertaking to bring the material of a printing office into the mountain mines and establish a paper. In the spring of 1853, Yreka, then two years old, was a town of vigorous growth. Business thronged her streets and prosperity perched upon her doors. A newspaper was more than a luxury, it was a necessity. Several citizens became security for the purchase of the material to the amount of $1,500, and an old press and the necessary material were brought over the mountains to Yreka, strapped upon the backs of mules, at the rate of fifty cents per pound for transportation. On the eleventh of June, 1853, the first number of the *Mountain Herald* was issued by Thornbury & Co., the proprietors being C. N. Thornbury, W. D. Slade, and S. F. Van Choate. It was a four-page, sixteen-column paper, the pages being only nine by sixteen inches in size. Small as it was, it was a great achievement for a little town over a hundred miles up into the mountains. The paper was printed upon a little, old fashioned hand-press, which was claimed by its owners, as were half a dozen other presses by their owners, to be the one upon which the *California*, the first paper in the State, was printed at Monterey in 1846. This claim was never substantiated, and was based chiefly upon the fact that it looked as if it might have been; it was certainly old enough. Van Choate soon retired; a larger press and new material were added to the office, and the paper was increased in size. The columns were conducted by Thornbury, who was the leading spirit. The paper was independent in tone, and prospered until 1855, when the Know-Nothing party threatened to establish an opposition. Rather than submit to the competition Thornbury and Slade sold the paper to Dr. J. Lytle Cummins, who represented J. W. A'Neal, H. G. Ferris, D. D. Colton, and J. Tyson. The paper was designed to be an organ of the Know-Nothing party, and in order to make a radical change the old name was dropped and it was rechristened the

YREKA UNION.

It had been published under its new name but a short time, having announced itself as independent, when A'Neal became dissatisfied and withdrew, on account of the leaning of the paper toward the Democratic party. He brought suit for damages in the District Court against his late partners, for failing to make the paper an American organ, which suit was lost by a disagreement of the jury. The *Union* was then published as a Democratic paper by J. Tyson & Co., which political faith it has ever since maintained, and under the name of the *Weekly Tribune* still appears in the interests of that party. The paper was successively edited by George Freaner, J. D. Turner and Galvin B. McDonald. In 1858 H. H. Brown and J. Tyson were the publishers. For a time, in 1859, it was published tri-weekly, the weekly being continued. In the fall of 1859 the paper fell into the hands of D. Ream & Co., being conducted by George F. Price. It soon passed to H. K. White and Robert L. Tilden. In 1860 A. J. Starlings published it, and from 1861 to 1864 H. K. White. It was then published for short periods by William Page and George W. Hackett, by M. D. C. Houck, and by Hackett & Bassett. In 1865 it was purchased by a number of Democrats, among whom was Hon. William Irwin, and placed in that gentleman's charge, who conducted it with great ability until his election to the gubernatorial chair in 1875. In the winter of 1872–73, while Irwin was in his seat in the Senate at Sacramento, the editorial pen was ably wielded by Thomas Merry. The publication was continued by J. W. Bird until April 3, 1880, when it was discontinued on the plea that it was unprofitable.

WEEKLY TRIBUNE.

In the month of May, 1880, the *Union* material was purchased by Rudolph Remme, and on the third of June appeared the first number of the *Tribune* supporting the Democratic party. R. B. Loos became interested in September, the firm name being Remme & Loos, but sold his interest to his partner in December, and withdrew from the firm. The paper contains thirty-two columns, and its pages are eighteen by twenty-four inches in size. It appears every Thursday, and is well filled with local news, selected miscellany, and advertisements. It also has a good job office. The zenith of its influence was reached while under the editorial charge of Governor Irwin, ranking as one of the leading journals of the State.

SISKIYOU CHRONICLE.

In May, 1856, having withdrawn from the *Union*, J. W. A'Neal began the publication of the *Chronicle* in connection with S. P. Fair and Jonas Brown, A'Neal being the editor. For awhile it supported the American party, and then leaned toward the southern wing of the Democracy, with Captain W. D. Fair, husband of the notorious Laura Fair, as editor. Afterwards W. I. Mayfield and H. S. Stipp published it, followed by J. A. Glascock and C. N. Thornbury. In 1859 Mayfield again took the paper, J. W. Oliver editing the columns. September 24, 1859, Mayfield rented the office and material to J. Dumont & Co., and the *Chronicle* ceased to exist.

NORTHERN JOURNAL.

With the material of the *Chronicle* J. Dumont & Co. began the publication of the *Northern Journal*, the editorial department being under the charge of James M. Bassett, present proprietor of the San Francisco *Golden Era*. In 1860 the firm became Dumont, Fowler & Co., Bassett still being editor. Bassett soon after became both editor and publisher, and began issuing the

YREKA WEEKLY JOURNAL.

In the spring of 1861 the paper was again taken in charge by W. I. Mayfield, Joshua Trickel, and J. R. Curry, who owned the material and had leased

it to the former publishers. They immediately commenced the publication of the

SEMI-WEEKLY JOURNAL.

It appeared as an independent paper until July, 1861, when it was purchased by the present publisher, Robert Nixon, who commenced and has continued to issue a Republican paper. At that time the State was overwhelmingly Democratic, and the Republicans had but few newspaper champions, the *Journal* being one of the pioneers of the many that now give utterance to the principles of Republicanism. It soon took a front rank and became the leading exponent of the new party in northern California, a position it has ever since maintained. Soon after the election of 1861 the issue was reduced to once a week, under the name of the *Weekly Journal*, the size being soon after increased. In 1862–63 the paper was again published semi-weekly—the exciting war times, the heat of political feeling, and the pressure of competition requiring this move to be made by both papers.

Its great rival for popular favor was the *Union*, and the rivalry and political differences between these two spurred them on to energetic exertions, resulting in giving Yreka two of the most ably conducted country papers on the coast. Mr. Nixon has stood manfully at his post for the past twenty years, and expects to die in the harness. In June, 1880, he commenced issuing the *Journal* semi-weekly, and it now appears every Wednesday and Saturday morning. The paper has thirty-two columns of local, editorial, miscellany, and advertisements, is neat in appearance and made up in an artistic manner. Each page is eighteen by twenty-four inches. A fine assortment of job type is in the office, and Mr. Nixon is a job printer of long experience.

SCOTT VALLEY MIRROR.

In 1860 Dr. D. M. Davidson purchased material, including the old hand-press on which the *Herald* was first printed, and commenced the publication of a paper with the above name, in Fort Jones. In June, 1861, the material was purchased by Dumont & Fowler, and with it the

NATIONAL DEMOCRAT

Was instituted in Yreka. At that time the *Union* was the recognized organ of the Douglas wing of the Democratic party, while the *Democrat* supported the Breckenridge wing, until a fusion was effected in 1862, when it died a natural death.

SEMI-WEEKLY SCOTT VALLEY NEWS.

The first number of this paper was issued at Fort Jones by B. H. Evans, in the year 1878. Mr. Evans by his energy built up the *News* and successfully opened a wide field of circulation for it. The material was all new and the dress of the paper was neat and tasty, as it still continues to be. In January, 1879, Mr. Evans sold to Norcross & Curtis, who continued the publication, Mr. Norcross withdrawing in the fall of 1879. In June, 1880, E. S. Culver became associated with Mr. Curtis, and the *News* is now published by Curtis & Culver. It is announced as "an independent newspaper, devoted to home interests," and its columns, well filled with topics of local importance, show the interest its publishers take in local affairs. It has twenty-four columns, and its pages are fifteen by twenty-two inches. With a good assortment of job type the paper is prepared to do excellent job work.

ETNA POST.

Another paper was added to the list in June last, by R. Beers Loos, recently connected with the *Tribune*. The *Post* is a neatly printed and spirited weekly, and is published at Etna. It is devoted to the interests of Siskiyou county and especially to Scott valley. Politically, it is strictly independent, speaking freely on all subjects.

These papers are the representatives of Siskiyou county throughout the State, and upon their excellence depends in a great measure the opinion formed of the people, business and resources of the county by those unable to make a personal examination. If this fact was realized better by the business men of the county, the papers would receive more hearty encouragement and support. Whatever attracts attention to, and places before the world the resources and capacities of a community redounds to the benefit of all, and business men, so ready in most respects to act upon this theory, seem strangely backward in their support of the newspapers, their leading exponents and representatives abroad.

CHAPTER XV.

THE DEATH PENALTY.

THE extreme sentence of the law has been passed upon five individuals in this county, and upon three of them was it carried into effect. In the other two cases the penitentiary was substituted for the gallows. Many murders have been committed and a number of men convicted and sent to prison for varied terms, but it is unnecessary to fill these pages with such unpleasant occurrences, save where a sentence of death was passed. To the chapter entitled "The Court of Judge Lynch" the reader is referred for the particulars of all executions other than by due process of law.

JAMES BROWN.

After a trial in the District Court for the murder of a man named Antonio, James Brown was sentenced by Judge J. Montgomery Peters, December 30, 1854, to be hanged Friday, March 2, 1855. Before the day of execution arrived, his sentence was commuted to imprisonment for life, and after a few years in San Quentin he was pardoned by the governor and liberated.

SAMPSON CROWDER.

Early on Sunday morning, August 3, 1856, the news went flying swiftly along Scott river that a cruel murder had been committed at French Bar. The body of S. R. Lewis was found with a knife-wound in it, while near by lay Sampson Crowder drunk, grasping in his hand a large pocket knife. On the floor, also, lay a large knife, the property of another man.

They had all been on a drunken carouse the night before, and these and a few other circumstances were all the evidence of the crime that could be produced. Crowder was at once taken into custody by Constable Barney, and Justice Daniel F. Finley

held an inquest, which occupied but a short time and resulted in a verdict that S. R. Lewis came to his death by a knife-wound inflicted by the hand of Sampson Crowder. Lewis was a native of New York and a man of average standing in the community, and great indignation was felt by his friends. They began to gather and talk of violence, encouraged and assisted by a great many who, though not particularly friends of Lewis, were ready to assist at any time in meting out pioneer justice to a murderer. About noon they made a rush for the building where the prisoner was confined, and were met at the door by the justice, constable, and a number of citizens, who were desirous of upholding the law and sought to dissuade the mob from their purpose. The crowd demanded the immediate surrender of Crowder, and were met with a refusal. They then called for the evidence taken at the inquest to be read, and when this had been done they became doubly excited, and demanded again to have Crowder given up to them. When they were again refused they made a determined attack upon the house, the officers refraining from firing upon them and thus avoiding a futile and bloody conflict. The doors were battered in and the boards torn off the side of the building, laying bare the room in which the prisoner was confined. Crowder was seized by rough hands and hustled along the center of a crowd of five hundred men, to a gulch a short distance down the stream, where preparations were made to hang him at once. This proceeding was a little too summary to suit the idea of justice entertained by many in the crowd, and a murmur of disapproval went up, ending in shouts of "Give him a trial," "Try him first." John G. Berry made a speech advising them to let the law take its course, or at least to give him a trial. A vote was then taken, and the result was almost unanimous for giving the man a trial. They proposed to hang him anyway, but thought it would look better if they went through the form of a trial first. The next step was to select a jury, and this was the rock on which they stranded. As men were solicited to form one of the body they would decline the responsibility. They were willing to hang the man, but did not care to have their names so prominently associated with the act. There were some, also, when asked to form part of the jury, who said they were opposed to the whole proceeding, and as one after another made this remark, they gathered courage, and boldly declared that it was a shame to so contravene the law, and recommended that he be returned to the custody of the authorities. Only six of that whole crowd expressed a willingness to become jurymen. A vote was then taken on the question of delivering him again to the officers, and the whole crowd stepped across the line in a body. This settled the matter, and Crowder was taken back to town, surrendered to the constable, and by him taken at once to Yreka and safely lodged in the county jail.

The law's delay, so annoying and subversive of justice, was not experienced in this case. The grand jury found an indictment for murder, and Crowder was brought up for trial in the District Court before Judge J. Montgomery Peters, on the twenty-fifth of August, but three weeks after the deed was committed. The case was prosecuted by District Attorney R. B Snelling, assisted by Eli H. Stone and J. D. Turner, while John D. Cook and John D. Cosby conducted the defense. The evidence was entirely circumstantial, and the defense had no witnesses whatever. The trial lasted four days, and on the twenty-ninth the jury returned into court and were discharged. They had been out all night, and were unable to agree, one man holding out for acquittal. Another jury was impaneled the next day, and a new trial proceeded with, ending in a verdict of murder in the first degree, after a trial of four days. On the fifth he was brought before Judge Peters, and by him sentenced to be hanged on Saturday, the first of November.

On the day before the execution Crowder wrote a history of his life, by which it appears that his name was Sampson White Crowder. He was born in Attala county, Mississippi, February 16, 1832, his father being a pious Methodist, and his mother a half-blood Choctaw. In 1845 the family moved to Red river, in the Choctaw Nation, where he lived till he came to California in 1854. He mined at various points in Siskiyou county until the day Lewis was killed. He had been a victim of intemperance, but for four months had not tasted a drop of liquor until this fatal night he yielded to temptation, became drunk, and all that happened afterwards was as unknown to him as to the rest. The gallows was erected on the east side of the creek, near the cemetery, and when the day of execution arrived, Sheriff Samuel P. Fair summoned a bodyguard of fifty men to escort the condemned man to the scaffold, and preserve order during the execution. At twenty minutes past two Crowder stepped upon the fatal platform, attended by Rev. Mr. Baker, and gazed upon the faces of three thousand people assembled from miles around to see him die. He made a short speech, in which he warned his hearers to beware of drink, that whisky had brought him where he now stood, and said that if he killed Lewis he knew nothing of it. After standing there forty minutes the drop fell at three o'clock, and Sampson Crowder was ushered into eternity.

Scarcely a man can to-day be found in Siskiyou county who believes that the bloody deed was committed by him whose life paid the penalty upon the scaffold. The man who owned the knife found by the body of the murdered man disappeared the day after the murder.

DANFORTH HARTSON, OR SAILOR JIM.

Sailor Jim was one of the characters of Siskiyou county, one of the bad characters. He had shot several Indians, and was looked upon with suspicion by many, some of whom thought him connected with the murder of old man Cosby, though in his confession he denied having had anything to do with it. In the spring of 1857 he shot John W. Burke, a most estimable citizen, at Canal gulch, near Hawkinsville, for which he was arrested and tried. Burke made a dying statement, charging Hartson with his death, which was admitted in evidence. The jury, also, went to view the scene of the crime. The trial commenced May 6, 1857, and closed on the thirteenth, with a verdict of murder in the first

FESTUS PAYNE

Is the eldest child of a family of five sons and daughters of Daniel R. and Mahala (Sweet) Payne, who were natives of Saratoga county, New York, where Festus was born, January 22, 1824. He remained at home with his parents on the farm until nineteen years of age, when he started out for himself, learning the carpenter's trade, which pursuit he has followed until the present time. In 1854 he removed to Garden Prairie, Boone county, Illinois. In 1859, late in the fall, he started from New York to San Francisco, and from there came direct to Scott valley, where he arrived on the fourth or fifth of April, 1860, and entered at once into milling and carpentering. He is now sole owner of the establishment on French creek known as Payne's mills, the most extensive of its kind in Siskiyou county, with a capacity of 5,000 feet per day; propelled by what is called a hurdy-gurdy wheel, fifty inches in diameter, and estimated at twenty-five horse-power, supplied by a thirteen-inch pipe, 1,200 feet pressure, equal to 120 feet perpendicular pressure. The machinery consists of a double circular saw, an edging machine, for making first-class lumber, two planing machines, a shingle mill, ripping saw, and feed mill for crushing oats, corn and barley, all under the personal supervision of Mr. Payne himself, and in first-class condition. The supply of water is inexhaustible, and the mill is run to its full capacity eight months in the year. In connection with the mills there are abundant lands for gardening and grazing. The location is a very picturesque one in the mountains. On March 17, 1868, he was united in marriage to Martha M. Goodspeed, daughter of Nathaniel Goodspeed, of Oswego, New York. They have no children. Mr. Payne belongs to a long-lived family. His father died at the age of eighty-four, and his mother is yet living, at the ripe old age of eighty-three. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. at Fort Jones. In religion, he is a Protestant, and in politics, a Republican. As will be seen in the illustration on another page, there are numerous buildings, for the care and preservation of all products on the place; barns for hay, stable for stock, blacksmith shop, and dry houses for lumber and fruit.

A. J. GOODNOE

Was a native of the town of Vestal, Broome county, New York, and son of Luther Goodnoe. On the sixth day of May, 1857, he was united in marriage to Miss L. J. Jones, a daughter of Joseph W. and Atlanta Jones; she was a native of Topsham, Orange county, Vermont. They were married in the town of Bonus, Boone county, Illinois, and resided and did business in Chicago until 1860, when they removed to California. After spending a short time in Quartz valley, he started for the Salmon river country. On reaching The Dalles, in Oregon, however, he repented, and returned to Siskiyou county; remained a short time at Oro Fino. While mining on Indian creek he met with a severe accident, which disabled him for hard labor, and after operating in the Coyote gulch claim, now the Baker claim, until 1868, he removed to Fort Jones, and there remained in the employ of H. J. Diggles for a short time, and then engaged in merchandising on his own capital. His education was limited, as his mother died while he was an infant, and he was left to the charities of strangers; was very observing, and one of the self-made men, who are generally successful. In this respect he was not an exception. Being possessed of commercial honor, industrious and careful, he won his reward. He died September 1, 1872, leaving to his wife a good property, unincumbered. He was a member of the Odd Fellows, and is interred in their beautiful cemetery near Fort Jones. Six years after his death, and on the twenty-eighth day of June, 1878, Mrs. Goodnoe was united in marriage to R. D. Stone, of the town of Perry, New York, now engaged in merchandising at Fort Jones. A view of Mrs. Stone's residence will be found on another page of this volume.

THOMAS PATTON

Is the thirteenth child and ninth son of John H. and Eliza Jane Patton, who were natives of Pennsylvania, where they were married, afterwards removing to near the town of Warren, Trumbull county, Ohio, where Thomas was born, on the twenty-sixth day of March, 1836. At thirteen years of age he went with his parents to Lake county, Indiana, and after about two years spent there, he started for the Pacific coast. Upon reaching Council Bluffs he decided to tarry there for a time, and on the ninth day of May, 1853, he renewed his journey across the plains. He arrived in Sacramento valley, near the site of the town of Anderson, September 6, 1853, and at once went to Scott valley and began work on a farm. He has continued a resident in the valley most of the time since. At one time he went to Nevada to mine, which proved a disastrous undertaking for himself and partner, financially, but was a valuable experience. Three of their party were killed by Indians and their property stolen. In 1856 he volunteered with the "Ninety and Nine" others from Siskiyou, to go and fight the Indians in the Rogue River valley. He was in several skirmishes, the most disastrous of which was the fight in May on a small stream between Crescent and Sayler diggings; when out of twenty-one horses twenty were killed, and of the twenty-one men who rode them, only seven escaped. Mr. Patton thinks he was the only survivor who rode a horse out of the engagement, and his recollection is that they did not kill an Indian. In 1864 he purchased the farm he now owns. He has 315 acres of good land, well adapted to general husbandry. He deals mostly in stock. Mr. Patton was married November 23, 1873, to Josephine E. Carraco, who was born in Sutter county, California, daughter of Protus and Emily Carraco. By this marriage there are two children: Minnie Eudora, born September 5, 1874, and Leila Estella, born June 2, 1880. He belongs to a long-lived race, as out of a family of sixteen children, brothers and sisters of his, all lived to be grown men and women. He is a member of the Fort Jones Lodge, No. 115, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of which he has been vice-grand; also a member of the encampment. A view of his residence can be seen on another page.

LUCIUS STAFFORD WILSON.

John Wilson, grandfather of the above, came from Londonderry, Ireland, and was known as "Big John." He was a triplet, and at his birth was easily put in a quart measure. His son, John Wilson, was father of the subject of this sketch; the mother was Laura Hayward. Lucius Stafford Wilson was born in Genesee county, New York, September 25, 1833. He attended the common schools of his day, and received the usual education of boys of his time. When but nineteen years of age, he sailed for California, rounding the cold and stormy Horn, and landing in San Francisco in April, 1853. That fall he came to Siskiyou county, and went to the south fork of Scott river, where his brother, John P. Wilson, was working with Samuel Cole, Abram White, Thomas White and Jeremiah Day. He kept a trading-post that fall and winter for M. B. Callahan, located about three miles above Callahan's ranch, and in the spring of 1854 bought it and kept it on his own account for a year. The ranch he now lives on was located in 1852 by his brother and partners, and in 1855 he purchased Mr. Cole's interest and moved upon the ranch to live, and has ever since made it his home. He has owned it all for a number of years. The old log house, hewn by John Fell, and the first hewn house in the valley, shows in the view of Mr. Wilson's place, with a flag over it. It was his first home here, but is now the headquarters of a flock of chickens. In the upper story of that old house was organized in 1855 the first division of Sons of Temperance in the valley, of which John P. Wilson was the first Worthy Patriarch. Mr. Wilson was married December 3, 1862, to Miss Martha M. Smith, born at Middletown, Des Moines county, Iowa, May 8, 1844. They have been blessed with six children :—Oulton, born September 14, 1863; Laura May, Septemher 7, 1866; John Milton, October 12, 1870; Lucius Stafford, Jr., March 25, 1875; Albert Garfield (deceased) and Arthur Earle, August 7, 1880. The first two were born in the old log house. Mr. Wilson is a man of marked character and stern integrity. He has held the office of justice of the peace for several years, and was for one term an associate justice of the old court of sessions. His love of square dealing and known integrity of character eminently fit him for the position of justice, in which he enjoys the confidence and respect of his neighbors. He is one of the successful men of Scott valley.

CHARLES HOVENDEN

Is a son of George and Hepzebah Hovenden, and was born in England, October 15, 1828. His parents were farmers, and Charles remained at home working with them until fifteen years old, when he and his brother Alfred, now at Hubbard, Marion county, Oregon, emigrated to the United States in 1844. They first settled in Peoria county, Illinois, but later moved into Fulton county in the same State. There he learned the carpenter's trade, and in 1849 he and his brother emigrated to Oregon, crossing the plains with the usual ox-team. Later in the same year they journeyed on to California, spending the winter of 1849-50 at Sacramento. In the spring, in company with Doctor Williams and E. M. Root, he started up the Sacramento river in a scow boat, and after landing at Marysville and going on to the Yuba river, they began mining about four miles from Foster's Bar. During the next summer he worked in Indian valley for the purpose of changing the course of the stream, and returned to Marysville in the fall and engaged at his trade for a short time. In 1852 he began packing into Indian valley, where he opened a store, which he sold in a short time. He continued to pack, however, until 1856. In 1857 he sold out and went into Oregon to purchase cattle, then came to Scott valley and purchased the farm on which he now lives. In 1860 he returned to Illinois to visit his father, but on reaching home learned that he had been deceased three months. April 22, 1861, he was married to Sytheria E. Harkness, a native of Peoria county, Illinois, and at once set out for a journey across the plains to their home in Siskiyou. By this union there have been five children, Lillian A., born March 1, 1862; Rowena E., June 15, 1863; Cora Antoinette, November 14, 1865; Nellie M., August 6, 1867; Charles W., December 30, 1875. He has one of the finest farms in Scott valley, containing 645 acres; all under good fence and cultivation. The residence was erected in 1874-75, and is full two stories high with thirteen good-sized rooms, and thoroughly furnished throughout. He has ample barns and granaries for the care of all stock and grain, and is one of the successful men of Siskiyou county.

FARM OF CHARLES HOVENDEN, 645 ACRES.

3 ½ MILES N.E. OF ETNA, SISKIYOU CO., CAL.

100C

degree. On the eighteenth, Judge J. Montgomery Peters sentenced him to be hanged on Wednesday, July 15, 1857. The prosecution was conducted by the District Attorney, E. H. Stone, and the prisoner was ably defended by S. Hurlbut and Riley Hayden, who tried in vain to secure for him a new trial. Sheriff Fair prepared for him the same gallows on which Crowder had been executed, and when the day arrived conducted the doomed man to the scene of his death, escorted by the members of Siskiyou Hook and Ladder Company. When everything was ready the fatal drop was made to fall, and every one was horrified to see the criminal's head slip out of the noose, after sustaining a severe jerk. Sailor Jim fell clear through the platform to the ground, from which he was raised in a half-conscious condition and again assisted upon the scaffold. While they were making preparations to hang him the second time, he said, "For God's sake, don't do that again." This time more care was observed, and soon his lifeless body hung at the end of the rope. All the agony of mind, if there is such, that is suffered by a criminal during the preliminaries to an execution, Sailor Jim passed through twice. The awakening from what he no doubt imagined was death to a realization that he must go through the torture again, must have been terrible to him. No wonder he entreated them not to make another blunder. He made a confession, in which he admitted the killing of Burke, but claimed it to have been in self-defense.

THOMAS KING.

After lying in jail two years, and receiving two trials, hoping for a release from the extreme penalty of the law until a few weeks before his death, Thomas King was executed on the twenty-third day of June, 1865, for a heartless and causeless murder, for dealing a death-blow, unprovoked and unexpected. He was born in Ireland, and when about twelve years of age, left his home because his parents had punished him for some offense. For several years he roamed about the United Kingdom, the associate of bad characters, until for the commission of some felony he was transported to Australia. When the Crimean war was raging, a regiment was raised among the convicts, by order of Lord Raglan, the men being given their liberty at the close of the war. In this regiment King enlisted, and after the fall of Sebastopol received his discharge. He made his way to Halifax, and from there to California, and to this county. After mining at Humbug, Scott Bar and various other places, he went to the south fork of Scott river, where he committed the terrible crime, for which the law exacted the penalty of his life.

On the second of July, 1863, having already become considerably under the influence of liquor, he entered French's saloon, and began flourishing a knife in a threatening manner, and was deprived of it by the barkeeper. Among others in the saloon was James Duffy, who had been drinking, and whom King accused of having his knife. The accusation was denied, and upon being informed where the knife was, King demanded it from the barkeeper and it was restored to him. Throwing the weapon upon the floor and striking a tragic attitude, he exclaimed: "There lays me dagger. Whoever picks it up, dies by me hand." Not dreaming of danger, Duffy stooped, picked up the weapon and laid it upon the counter, saying, "You wouldn't kill me, your best friend, would you?" "Yes, I would," he said, as he took up the knife and made several false motions, touching Duffy's breast with the handle, while the victim stood there smiling, unconscious of danger. Suddenly King reversed the knife, and with a quick, hard blow, buried it deep in Duffy's heart, the murdered man sinking to the floor with the exclamation, "You have cut me." King made a pass with the bloody weapon at the barkeeper, and then sprang to the door and fled. The horrified witnesses of the tragedy stood for an instant in blank amazement, and then hastened in pursuit of the murderer, whom they soon overtook and secured after a slight resistance.

He remained in jail until the following February, when, after a trial lasting three days, he was found guilty of murder in the first degree, and was sentenced by Judge E. Garter to be executed Friday, March 18, 1864. An appeal to the Supreme Court gained for the condemned man a new trial, based upon the construction of a statute, and not upon the merits of the case. He was again tried in September, and was sentenced to be hanged on Friday, November 4, 1864, but an application to the Supreme Court produced a stay of proceedings until the case could be reviewed by that body. While awaiting the decision of the court, on Saturday, the eighth of February, 1865, he made a bold, and for a time, successful attempt to regain his freedom. Confined in the jail, which was the old wooden building first erected by the county, were also George Foster and Robert Ferry, both under a sentence to the penitentiary for grand larceny, and McGuire, a deserter from the army. The last named was allowed in the corridor, and was in the habit of calling for water. About eight o'clock on the night in question Foster succeeded in getting out of his cell, and after releasing the prisoners from their cells, had McGuire call for water, as usual, and when Jailor McCullough opened the door he was seized, gagged, and bound, and the prisoners escaped, having their irons still upon them. They had been gone but twenty minutes when their flight was discovered. The town was aroused, and people started in all directions in search of the fugitives. About daylight Ferry was caught at Cherry creek by John Hendricks and others, having been unable to get rid of his irons. About two o'clock Sunday afternoon William Short and Charles Brown found King in a clump of manzanita bushes, near Deming's old brickyard, but a short distance south-west of Yreka. His long confinement of nineteen months had so weakened him that he had been unable to procced further or to remove the irons from his limbs, although one of them he had succeeded in sawing partially through. A party composed of Livy Swan, A. V. Burns, J. Babb, A. D. Crooks, Sherman, Stone, and Groots, in pursuit of Foster and McGuire, stopped Monday night at Cherokee Mary's, a resort for thieves, nine miles from Yreka. About four o'clock Tuesday morning the two fugitives approached the house and were ordered to surrender, and upon attempting to escape were fired upon by Jesse Sherman, with a shot gun, and Foster was

wounded in the head and captured, while McGuire escaped by flight. Foster had succeeded in removing his irons, and now, severely wounded, was conveyed again to jail, while McGuire went to Fort Jones, and, finding escape impossible, gave himself up. Foster and Ferry had the terms of their sentences increased, while McGuire, who would have been released in a few days, was sent to San Quentin for two years for his little exploit in jail-breaking.

George Foster, *alias* Charles Mortimer, *alias* Charles J. Flinn, was the leader in the jail delivery, a hardened and reckless felon, and ended his career upon the scaffold. He was first sent to San Quentin from San Francisco for three years, and when his term expired, went back, chloroformed a man and robbed him of $1,800, was arrested, and escaped from officer Rose, by knocking him senseless and nearly cutting his throat. He then came to Siskiyou county, and was soon sentenced to three years for grand larceny, which term was increased to seven years for his participation in the jail delivery. After his release he continued his career of crime, finally murdering a woman in Sacramento, September 19, 1872, for which act he paid the penalty upon the gallows, not, however, until his brother lost his life in a desperate attempt to release him from the jail in which he was confined while awaiting the day of his execution.

The Supreme Court having reviewed the case and sustained the decision of the lower court, King was brought before Judge Garter in May, and was sentenced to be hanged on Friday, June 23, 1865. Preparations were accordingly made by Sheriff A. D. Crooks by erecting a gallows in the jail-yard. King's conduct during the trials had been one of bravado and defiance, and this he maintained to the last, being quite abusive while on the scaffold. He remarked as they were leading him from his cell to the place of his death, "I'm the handsomest man here, if I am going to be hung." But few spectators were admitted within the jail walls to witness the last act of this terrible drama, which culminated at nine minutes to two o'clock. The murderer who thus received the just punishment for the crime, nearly two years after he had plunged the fatal knife into an innocent and unsuspecting bosom, was buried a little east of town, near the remains of Crowder and Sailor Jim, executed several years before.

WILLIAM WILLIAMS.

Influenced by passion and whisky, William Williams committed a murder for which he was once under sentence of death, and now occupies a cell in the penitentiary, where he is doomed to remain till death comes to his relief. He was an old sailor, short and heavy, with a dark complexion, and a hasty temper. For years he herded stock on the Siskiyou mountains, and was familiar with every hill and ravine in the range. Ill-feeling existed between him and John Todhunter about the killing of a colt, which culminated in murder. On Sunday, May 8, 1870, Williams went to Cottonwood, where he spent his time in getting drunk and making threats. About six o'clock in the afternoon he invited several to come and see him kill Todhunter, and then went to Brown's saloon, where his victim was playing cards, whom he immediately caught by the collar. Todhunter raised a chair to strike him, but bystanders interfered, and a scuffle ensued, in which Williams drew a knife, and was thrown to the floor under a billiard table. Todhunter then rushed into the street followed by the frenzied man with the knife, who chased him across the street. The fugitive picked up a stone to defend himself with, but Williams dodged under his raised arm, and plunged the knife into his side, penetrating the heart. The wounded man fell to the ground, and commenced striking out with his feet to keep his assailant away. The others then rushed up and secured Williams, while his victim raised slowly to his feet, and then fell back dead. The murderer was conveyed to the Yreka jail, where he spent several days in weeping and lamenting the crime his passions, inflamed by liquor, had led him to commit.

On the thirtieth of January, 1871, his trial was commenced in the District Court, before Judge Rosborough, and lasted five days. He was defended by E. Steele and J. Berry, while the prosecution was conducted by District Attorney Edwin Shearer, assisted by Calvin Edgerton. After a deliberation of two hours the jury brought in a verdict of murder in the first degree. The day for pronouncing judgment was postponed from time to time to allow the defense to prepare a motion for a new trial, which was presented and denied on the twenty-fourth of February, and sentence of death pronounced, the day of execution not being fixed. Later a warrant was issued by Judge Rosborough, appointing Friday, April 21, 1871, for the execution of the sentence. A *supersedeas* was obtained from the Supreme Court, and the case reviewed before that body on appeal, the points relied upon being the absence of a material witness, refusal of the judge to give certain instructions, and the denial of a motion for a new trial. It took a whole year to reach a decision; and April 23, 1872, Chief Justice Wallace filed an opinion, in which the others concurred, affirming the judgment of the lower court, in which he said: "We discover no error in the action of the court below in any of the proceedings of the trial. The various legal propositions involved were correctly placed before the jury by the learned judge in an elaborate charge, remarkable for its clearness and force." May 29th, T. A. Bantz, district attorney, moved for judgment, and Judge Rosborough set Friday, July 26, 1872, as the day for the execution.

Efforts were then made to have his sentence commuted to imprisonment for life. Williams frequently declared he never would be hanged, and attempted to make good his assertion by escaping from jail on the evening of the second of July. Several months before he had succeeded in cutting his irons, but the fact was discovered before he effected his escape. By the aid of outside friends he secured a file, saw, hatchet, and auger. On the night referred to Sheriff Morgan was in Etna, and Jailer Ed. O'Neil was down town, leaving him a clear field to work in. The rivet that secured the chain to the rings about his ankles was quickly filed off, and then he commenced upon the hinges of his cell door. After partially sawing these off he abandoned the task and made an opening in the door by boring holes through it and taking out a piece.

Through this he crawled into the corridor, pried the door of the jailer's room from its hinges and thus made his way into the yard, After filling the key-hole of the gate-lock with gravel, he climbed over the fence by the aid of a table, box, and barrel, and made direct for the Siskiyou mountain. At half-past nine the jailer returned and was unable to get his key into the lock, A light was procured, and after considerable delay the gravel was picked from the lock and the gate opened, when the cause of all the trouble became at once apparent. Sheriff Morgan soon arrived, and messengers were sent out in all directions to get trace of the fugitive. At noon the next day word came from Cottonwood that he had crossed the Klamath at Groat's ferry, and the sheriff hastened thither with a party. A guard was placed at his cabin, as they expected him to go there for his shot-gun, and then secrete himself in the chaparral, with which he had been familiar for years. At dark he approached the cabin, but hastened away when he discovered the ambuscade, followed by half a dozen ineffectual shots. Some Indians were procured to trail the fugitive through the brush, and for a week all efforts to capture him were futile. Williams left a very indistinct trail by jumping from stone to stone, so faint that the Indians had great difficulty in seeing it, and the whites could not see it at all, and denied that the Indians could, thus delaying and hindering them so much that they refused to continue the search. A number of ruses were adopted to entice him to his cabin or elsewhere, to procure food, but all failed. At last a stratagem was successful. His friends were told that the governor had commuted his sentence, and that if he would come in he would not be hanged. Trusting to this promise he delivered himself up on the eighth, only to find, when again safely lodged in jail, that he had been deceived. His account of the life he led on the mountain that week was an interesting one. He had a pistol and hatchet, and had killed a young bear, on which he lived, using the skin for a coat, and had built a little bark hut in the chaparral. The pursuers passed so near him several times that he could almost touch them.

His friends now interested themselves in securing a commutation of his sentence, urging as a reason for such action the deception and promise that had induced him to surrender. Governor Booth was of the opinion that the reasons were good, and his sentence of death was changed to life imprisonment in the penitentiary at San Quentin, to which he was conveyed, and where he now performs daily labor for the State.

CHAPTER XVI.

THE COURT OF JUDGE LYNCH.

At its best and under the most favorable circumstances the exercise of lynch-law is barbarous and cruel. The taking of human life in punishment for crime by the constituted authorities when it has been so decreed by a legal tribunal is terrible enough, and is only justified because society must protect itself; but when the safeguards of the law are thrown aside and prejudice becomes the judge, passion the jury and inhumanity the executioner, it becomes horrible.

The absence of competent tribunals for the preservation of peace and the adjudication of disputes, led in 1849 and 1850 to the settlement of all difficulties by the people themselves. So speedy was this method, and so beneficial in its effect upon society by restraining the commission of crime, that it became engrafted upon the legal system of the State long after the necessity for it had vanished. Wherever was found a mining camp, there also was material for a miners' jury. Men acted too often upon hastily formed opinions. A man was shot, the murderer was captured; a jury of miners was formed and a judge selected; the investigation was superficial and one-sided; a verdict of death was rendered, and the victim was quickly borne to a tree and hanged; all this, perhaps, in a few hours. Sometimes a murderer escapes from the toils of the law through some technicality, and the people in their righteous indignation mete out to him the punishment he so richly deserves. In such a case, though it were better that the law be respected, there is an excuse for the exercise of violence; but when a prisoner is taken violently from the hands of the law, or is seized before the law has had an opportunity to take charge of him, and is executed by an unreasoning mob inflamed with passion, then there ceases to be a shadow of excuse for the act, and it becomes a murder, cruel and heartless, and none the less so because committed by a hundred than if the act of but one.

Several such have occurred in Siskiyou county, the victims in most cases being Indians. The hanging of the Frenchman was an instance of this kind, when a man, probably crazy, was taken from the custody of the legal officers and hanged under circumstances of great cruelty. The Millhouse affair would have been another could it have been consummated. Many have been whipped for theft and other offenses, several of which occurrences are here related, but by no means all of them, enough, however, to show how such things were done.

A great many Indians have been hung and shot at different times, but as these occurrences happened during or in connection with some general Indian difficulty, they are detailed in the history of Indian difficulties in another chapter. A white man had but little chance for his life when in the hands of a mob; an Indian had none. There is only one instance of the escape of one of this race from the violence of a mob, that of Rising Sun, and he did so by his boldness and dexterity, and not because the mob relented in its purpose.

INDIAN HANGED AT SCOTT BAR.

A small company of prospectors was at work on the south bank of the Klamath, near the mouth of Scott river, early in the spring of 1851, among whom was D. D. Colton. A horse belonging to them having strayed across the river, two of the party named Converse and Haynes crossed over and captured it. While on their way back Converse laid down his gun and stooped over a spring to get a drink, when an Indian picked up the weapon and shot the unsuspecting drinker dead. His companion jumped on the horse and made for the river, pursued

by the savages, but was drowned before getting across the stream. The others hastened to Scott Bar with the news, and a party was made up that captured the Indian who shot Converse, and brought him to the Bar. The Indians along the river knew but little about the use of guns at that time. except that they were very dangerous things to get in front of; but the one who had done the shooting was an Oregon Indian, a Cayuse, or a Chinook, familiar with white people and fire-arms. The captive was taken before Alcalde R. B. Snelling, and after a regular trial was sentenced to be hanged, notwithstanding an energetic defense by lawyer Clarkson. General R. M. Martin was the sheriff at the Bar, and upon him devolved the duty of executing the sentence of the court. A butcher's gallows stood not far away, to which a short rope with a noose was fastened. A lariat was tied from one post to the other, about half-way up, and a plank was placed with one end upon this and the other on the ground, making an inclined plane, up which the prisoner was led so as to stand under the noose. General Martin did not relish his part of the job, and when a diminutive Kanaka offered to relieve him he accepted gladly. The Indian was large, and the Kanaka small, but by climbing upon his victim he managed to get the noose over his head. By some means the Indian got the rope in his mouth, and clung to it with all his strength. He had exhibited the reverse of the stoical calmness in the face of death so generally ascribed to the Indian character, and had cried and pleaded for life, and now that he had the rope in his teeth he clung to it as a last hope. The executioner placed his knee against the Indian's breast, and pulled the rope from his mouth with a jerk, breaking the teeth. He then placed the noose around the prisoner's neck, drew the knot tight, and descended to the ground. In order to save the lariat without cutting it, the plank was pulled away, but the Indian's feet rested on the rope, and it had to be cut, though the crowd expressed the opinion that it was a shame to spoil a good lariat just to hang a dirty Indian.

INDIAN WHIPPED AT SCOTT BAR.

In 1851 an Indian stole some dust from Varney & Lytle, on Poorman's Bar, and was caught while endeavoring to sell some specimen pieces in a saloon. A brief trial was given him, and it was decided that he should be whipped, and that B. F. Varney should wield the rope. He was tied up and Varney began to lay on the stripes, but with such gentleness that Lytle became disgusted. "Give me that rope," he said, as he took the whip from his partner's hand. Squaring himself for the effort, he rained blows upon the Indian's back until he writhed under them, great ridges rising at every blow. When he was done the Indian was released, with a warning not to come within shooting distance of the river, and justice was satisfied.

FRENCHY WHIPPED ON SCOTT RIVER.

There was working on Scott river in the spring of 1852 a young lawyer from Illinois named Smith. He had been there but a short time, but by dilligent labor had accumulated nearly two thousand dollars in dust, which he always carried in a sack in the pocket of his coat. This he always took with him to his claim and never let it get out of his sight, leaving it on his bunk at night and using it for a pillow when he slept. He had a young wife and baby waiting anxiously his return, and his savings had now amounted to what he considered a "home stake," while he was laying plans for his homeward journey. Occupying the same cabin with him was a little Frenchman, a Dr. Baid, known to all as Frenchy. This man knew the habits of Smith and just where he kept his dust. One night Frenchy was absent at Humbug, and Smith with a few others were sitting in the cabin, when they heard a little noise in the corner by the bunk, but paid no attention to it. When Smith picked up his coat when preparing to retire for the night, he was filled with consternation to find it light and empty. The sack of dust was gone. Search in the bunk and through the cabin failed to reveal the missing treasure. That no one inside had taken it Smith knew, for they had been where he could see them continually. A careful examination revealed the fact that at the head of the bunk where the coat lay, the chinking between the logs had been disturbed. All rushed outside, and there were found the footprints of the robber by the side of the cabin, where he had removed the chinking, inserted his hand, taken the gold, restored the chinking and departed. Smith's mind at once reverted to Frenchy. He remembered that but a short time before he had left his coat in the cabin by mistake, and Frenchy had come to his claim to notify him of the fact, and that the next time he weighed the sack it was six ounces short. He asserted that Frenchy was the thief beyond a doubt.

News that a miner had been robbed soon spread in the morning, and a crowd quickly gathered to discuss the matter and see what could be done. It was determined to capture Frenchy, and if found guilty, to hang him. Cyrus Hurd was selected to go to Humbug after the suspected man, and when he reached there found the object of his search just bound for Yreka. He was informed by citizens of Humbug that Frenchy was there when the sun went down the night before and the rising sun that morning revealed him still there. The night was a dark one; the trail from Humbug to the bar was ten miles long, so rugged and rocky that it was difficult to travel it in the day-time and seemed impossible at night. No one believed the man could go that ten miles to the bar and ten miles back again over that rough mountain trail in the darkness. Nevertheless Hurd decided to take the man to Scott Bar, and so followed him to Yreka. In that town the year before there had been a vigilance committee of which Alvy Boles was chairman, and to him Hurd repaired for assistance. Yreka was then in Shasta Plains township, in Shasta county. Boles sat down to write a warrant, and soon evolved the following formula, and placed the document in the hands of his constable, Abraham Thompson, to serve :—

STATE OF CALIFORNIA,
County of Shaste,
Shaste Plains Township. } Vigilant Com. vs. Dr. Baid.

To any constable of Shaste Plains Township this day complaint having laid before me the Vigilant Committee that the crime of felony has Ben committed and accusing the above named Dr.

JEREMIAH DAVIDSON.

MRS. JEREMIAH DAVIDSON.

JEREMIAH DAVIDSON,

Of Scott valley, is from Scotch-Irish ancestry, though directly his father James is a native of Pennsylvania and his mother of West Virginia, in which latter State the parents were married, and lived about thirty miles below Wheeling. Jeremiah, the third child, was born on the twenty-first of January, 1824. Some time after his birth, James Davidson removed his family, then consisting of Narcissa, David M., Jeremiah, William Fleming, and Hannah Jane, the children, together with their mother, to Vermillion county, Indiana, and settled in the town of Eugene, where four more children were born, Sarah, Finly H., Ann Eliza, and James A. Jeremiah, the subject of our sketch, worked on a farm during his boyhood and early manhood, attending school in winter. He was married on the twenty sixth of August, 1847, to Miss Margaret Ann Johnson, daughter of Hugh and May Johnson, a native of Indiana and born February 24, 1827. Jeremiah and wife had nine children by this union, five of whom are still living. They were born as follows: Alonzo F., September 16, 1848, at Savannah, Illinois; Finly H., March 27, 1854 in Scott valley; John Henry, June 29, 1856, died March 17, 1864; David M., April 26, 1858, died March 10, 1864; William and Charles, March 5, 1860, the latter dying March 25, 1860, and the former March 22, 1864; Charles McDermit, April 23, 1862: May Elizabeth, May 6, 1865; Jeremiah, Jr., September 30, 1866, and Margaret A., July 24, 1868. Shortly after his marriage Mr. Davidson moved to Elk River Mills in Clinton county, Iowa. While there he was engaged in the coopering business. In the course of the next few months he changed to Wapello, Iowa, and to Savannah, Illinois, where learning of the great fortunes which were being made in the gold fields of California, he determined to go there himself. Leaving his family in Indiana, he started with others by the overland route for the west, and arrived at Hangtown (Placerville) August 15, 1850, where he engaged in mining until October of the same year, when he started for Oregon to see the country. He wintered at Oregon City, working in a warehouse till spring of 1851, when he started to Scott Bar, then the only popular mining locality. On the route he learned of the rich mines on Yreka flats, and proceeded there, arriving in May. He found everything booming, spent the summer and fall mining on Cherry creek and the winter on Indian and Greenhorn creeks. In the spring of 1852 he returned to Oregon and mined that summer in Josephine county, returning to Deadwood in August, and from there he went to the States. Trading a year in drugs and groceries, he started again with his family for California, reaching Scott valley in the fall of 1854, and in 1855 raised a crop of grain, paying eight dollars a bushel for seed wheat. He next went to old Etna and engaged in the distilling business, making that place his home until July, 1857, when he moved on the place where Charles Hovenden now resides. There he lived until 1867, when he again moved in July to his present residence where his children have grown up. Mr. and Mrs. Davidson have lived to see Scott valley transformed from a wild waste, inhabited by Indians, with rude huts, to a beautifully improved tract, covered with pleasant and luxurious homes. Their farm is finely located on the west side of the valley three miles distant from the village of Etna. It comprises 280 acres, well fenced and watered and adapted to grazing and farming. Mr. Davidson is a member of Evening Star Lodge, No. 186, Free and Accepted Masons, at Etna; and also of Evening Star Chapter, Order of Eastern Star. Politically he is a staunch Democrat.

RESIDENCE OF JERRY DAVIDSON,
3½ MILES NORTH OF ETNA SISKIYOU CO. CAL.

Baid of the same therefore you are to arest the said Dr. Baid and bring him before the people and to be dealt with according to their Judgment. A. BOLES, Chairman Committee.
Yreka, 1852.

Boles also endorsed it on the back, directing Abraham Thompson "to serve the within rit;" and for fear it was not then sufficiently authenticated, signed his name again in another place. Armed with this document, Boles, Hurd, Thompson, and a few others went to a restaurant where Frenchy was quietly eating, arrested their man, and started with him at once for Scott river. Here they found an immense crowd gathered, who greeted them with cheers, and proceeded at once to dispose of Frenchy's case by miners' law. A jury was selected and the trial commenced. But little evidence could be produced against him; Smith's belief that he was the man was about all, while in his defense was the testimony Hurd brought from Humbug that tended so strongly to prove an *alibi*. And yet on this slight evidence many wanted to hang him. The jury argued and discussed the matter, aided by the crowd, but could decide upon nothing. But for a few who would not agree to it they would have hanged him, but these few could not see how a man could be in two places at one time, and did not believe it possible to make the trip from Humbug and back in the night. While they were arguing the question, Smith tried his powers of persuasion on the prisoner, but to no avail. With tears in his eyes he spoke of the loved wife and innocent babe awaiting his return, that if he lost this money the world would hold no more charms for him, he was ready to die. Suddenly he changed his manner, drew his pistol, and told the man he would shoot him like a dog if he did not confess, and restore the dust, and then put an end to his own existence, but if he gave up the stolen treasure he would see that he was released.

At this juncture the crowd came up with a rope, with the information that the jury had decided to hang him. They had agreed among themselves to run him up once, and if that did not extort a confession, to let him go. This was too much for Frenchy. On the one hand was the rope or pistol, and on the other Smith's promise to aid him. He looked at the preparations made to stretch his neck, and lost his courage. He had taken the treasure, he said, and would show them where he had hidden it. Down the trail he led them to where it passed some bluffy rocks; here he paused, reached his hand up into a crevice and produced the sack of dust. Those of the jury who had before stood by him were now the most eager for his punishment. They had been deceived, and this was a fault they could not stand. An agreement was soon made to give the culprit twenty-nine lashes. He was quickly stripped, tied to a tree, and a rawhide lash made. Smith was selected to administer the castigation. To this he objected. He had forgiven the man for the wrong, and could not whip him. He would treat the whole crowd, or do anything, but whip the man he could not. The crowd was angry at this; their natures were not sensitive enough to appreciate such sentiments; but Smith made them a speech which completely won their hearts. It was then decreed that the constable should do the flagellating. Thompson stepped to the front and said he did not fancy the job, but that an officer should not shrink from his duty; and, seizing the whip in his hand, began laying on the stripes in a mild way. The prisoner made his first mistake when he was frightened into a confession, and right here he made his second. When fifteen lashes had been given he gave Thompson a look of hate, and hissed through his teeth, "I'll kill you." "Kill me, will you, you dirty thief?" shouted Thompson, as he laid the blows on with all the power of his muscular arm. The whipping before had been gentle, but now the blood followed every cut. Thick and fast he rained the blows upon the bleeding back until thirty had been counted, when he was told to hold on, as he had given him one too many, but hold on he would not. Down came the lash with a vicious whiz through the air upon the lacerated back, until the subdued victim pleaded for his life and promised to do the irate whipper no injury. Thompson then relented, unbound the man and washed his bleeding back with liniment. The jury had still one more duty to perform. They took a bag of dust belonging to the Frenchman, weighed out six ounces to Smith for what he had lost before, six to Hurd for a nugget he had lost by theft, jurors', witnesses' and constable's fees consuming the balance. A purse of three ounces was then made up for him, and he was invited to "make yourself scarce," and never be seen in the diggings again, or he would be made to swing. He accepted the invitation.

Elijah Moore & Co. kept a trading-post at Freetown, on the north fork of Humbug creek, in 1852, which was the scene of considerable excitement one day. It was customary for Indians from about the mouth of Humbug to roam up the creek and beg old victuals and carry away offal from the slaughter-house. Little articles were occasionally missed from this store, and these Indians were suspected of having spirited them away. One day two Indians were in the store, and one of the partners went out for awhile. After he was gone, the other partner noticed a pair of buckskin pants that seemed to him to lie too near the Indians, and removed them behind the counter. The Indians soon passed out and started down the creek. The first partner then returned, and noticing that the pants and Indians were both gone, seized a gun and went to the door and shot one of the Indians who had gone but a short distance. He soon discovered that he had been too hasty, and as he could not put life into the inanimate form of his victim, he put metal into his own heels and took to the mountains. The miners gathered and proposed to have a trial, but the guilty man had escaped. This was no obstacle to the proceedings whatever, for they tried his partner in his stead, a sort of an impromptu Damon and Pythias affair, with the brotherly love ingredient omitted. There was no evidence that this man was aware that his partner intended to shoot, but the crowd was excited, and many wanted to hang him anyway. The better judgment of the cooler ones prevailed, and the man was acquitted. The excitement soon passed away, and as the man killed was only an Indian, the partner who took to the woods returned and resumed his place in the store without molestation.

TAR AND FEATHERS IN YREKA.

Some time during the year 1853 a man and woman from Oregon registered as man and wife at the Yreka House, then the only regular hotel in the city, and kept by Horace Knights, who rented it from the owner, N. Garland. It soon transpired that the parties were not married, but that they were engaged in a business highly immoral and improper. It must be borne in mind that the moral sense of the community was not as acute as it might or should have been; that few ladies then shed their refining influence among the people, although a small number of most excellent and refined ladies were then here; but that squaws and women of a disreputable character were to be found in the majority among the representatives of the gentler sex. Still, blunt as was the moral sense of the people, and heedless as they may have been of the demoralizing tendency of their own acts, they took it upon themselves to become virtuously indignant at the audacity and moral depravity of this man, and determined to make an example of him. Let it be said, however, that with some, perhaps many, this indignation was but a cloak. They wanted some fun, and thought that this man, who had no friends, and who was in a business that was not calculated to create for him much sympathy among the better class of citizens, could furnish it. Whatever were their various reasons, this was what they did:—

Mr. Garland stepped into the hotel one evening and called the man outside. There he imparted to him the startling information that there was an organized body of men bent on hanging him or inflicting some outrage upon him, the character of which he was not certain, on account of his business; that he was his friend and would lead him away to a place of safety. • Trusting in the friendship and assistance thus proffered, the man submitted himself to Garland's guidance. They had gone but a short distance when, near the corner of Miner and Third streets, they met a small crowd of men, who demanded his surrender to them. Garland drew his revolver and made a great pretense of protecting him, even firing several shots, being careful, however, not to hit any one. Despite the efforts of this most valiant and heroic protector, the man was secured and taken to a cattle corral on the south-east corner of Third and North streets, where a kettle of boiling tar and a bed of variegated feathers were awaiting him. A judicious mixture of these was quickly substituted for the clothing the moral outcast had worn when captured, and then he was advised to turn from the depravity of his ways, emulate the noble example of those shining lights who were now ministering unto him, to consider the uprightness of their ways and walk therein, and was then released.

Whether he profited by the good advice is not known, but if it stuck to him as long and persistently as did the new suit of clothes they gave him it must have done him some good. There were but few directly engaged in this lawless act, but a great many were cognizant of it and gave it their approval, while few felt called upon to give the unfortunate man even so much as their sympathy, and no one to see that an official inquiry was made into the affair.

GEORGE BRUNT OUTRAGE.

In the spring of 1853 there were but few men working on Hamburg Bar, and among them was a company of five men who were bringing a ditch to their claim. One afternoon their tent caught fire, evidently from sparks blown by the wind from the fire with which they had cooked dinner, and burned down. The proprietors, two of whom were named Barnes and Shaw, accused a young Englishman named George Brunt of having set the tent on fire. A number of men accompanied them to the claim of Joseph Reeves, where Brunt was at work, and there ascertained that when the tent was burned the suspected man had been hard at work in the claim. The ditch men seemed to have some grudge against the man, and were not satisfied of his innocence, and during the night went to his cabin, took him away, and proceeded to extort a confession from him by stringing him up to a tree. After hanging him till he was nearly dead, and becoming convinced that he knew nothing of the burning of the tent, they let him go. They were now troubled about the consequences that might follow their barbarous acts, and charged Brunt, who was a very simple man, never to divulge what they had done under pain of death. He returned to his cabin, afraid to go to any one for relief, and lay there alone, groaning with pain. His groans reached the ears of Sigmund Simon, who took his revolver, and went out to see what was the trouble. Guided by the sounds, he reached the side of the suffering man, and asked what ailed him.

"I am in pain," said he.

"What is the matter?"

"I can't tell you."

"You can't tell me?"

"No."

"Well, I came over to help you, but if you won't tell me what the matter is you can lie there and groan, and I'll go to bed again."

Brunt then said he would tell, and turned his face to the wall while he related the outrage that had been committed upon him. Simon examined his neck and found his story confirmed by the black and blue ridge left by the cruel rope. The next day Simon went to Johnson's Bar for assistance to punish the men who had committed the inhuman act, and forty men returned with him to investigate the affair. They found the five men intrenched in a cabin, and threatening to shoot the first man who came near them, but after a great deal of talk and bluster they were convinced that their safest course was to come out and stand trial. A court was organized, and the affair investigated, resulting in a verdict for the men to pay Brunt two hundred dollars for his injuries, and to leave the river within thirty days. When the time for their departure had elapsed they were still there, and were granted a little longer time. They finally departed, having compromised with their victim for one hundred and fifty dollars.

CRAZY FRENCHMAN HANGED AT YREKA.

In the year 1853 there lived in a cabin on the Greenhorn road an old Frenchman who was crazy on the subject of perpetual motion. One day an Oregon packer who had been to Yreka to get his bell-mare shod, was passing back to Greenhorn, when the Frenchman ran out of his cabin with his revolver and shot him dead. The man fell from

his horse, and the murderer fled to Yreka, pursued by a crowd of miners, who had rushed from their claims when they had heard the pistol shot. He ran to the sheriff's office, where the *Tribune* office now is, and gave himself up to the sheriff, who took him down the back stairs and put him in jail. In less than an hour a thousand men were in the streets demanding the prisoner. Tools were procured from a blacksmith's shop, and an assault made upon the jail door, which soon gave way, and the murderer was in the hands of the mob. He was taken to the vacant lot opposite Ad. Winckler's residence, where a regular miners' court was organized to try him. Dr. W. H. Gatliff made a professional examination of the prisoner, and testified that he was insane, but it did no good, for the mob was insane also. His death was decreed by the jury. One of the three pine trees that stood back of the present residence of W. I. Nichols was selected for a gallows, and a nimble English sailor scrambled up it, and fastened a rope to one of the limbs. The noose was so far from the ground that the victim had to stand on a horse in order to reach it, and before everything was ready the horse moved, the man slipped off, and he died a miserable, strangling death. The mob, most of whom were Greenhorn miners, then dispersed, and after dark some of the victim's countrymen took down the body that had been left hanging to the limb, and buried it.

THE GREENHORN WAR.

Early in 1852 the miners on Yreka flats began to look about them for more water to work their claims, and soon formed a company to bring the water of Greenhorn through the gulch on the left to the flats above the town. The ditch company was composed of seventy shares, and the work was done by the owners who expected to use the water in their claims. The water was taken from the creek on the north bank about three-fourths of a mile above its mouth. There was at that time but one claim being worked below the head of the ditch, and that belonged to Quinn & Lee, who were working on the south bank and had a little ditch carrying twenty-five or thirty inches of water to their claim. The company procured the consent of Quinn & Lee to the diversion of the water from the creek upon agreement to always leave enough to fill their little ditch, and then commenced to cut their ditch through to the flats, where it still runs and is known as the Sproll or China Hydraulic ditch. After this had been accomplished, gold was found in quantities below the head of the ditch and many claims were located. In winter and until the water became low in the creek in the summer time, no difficulty was experienced in working these new claims, but as soon as nearly all the scant supply of water was needed to fill the ditch, leaving scarcely a drop running to the claims below, there was trouble. Ignorant of the principle and law of water rights that obtained in the mines, the disappointed miners of Greenhorn claimed that the water should be allowed to run in its natural channel, and that any diversion of it to the injury of claims further down the stream was illegal and wrong, notwithstanding such diversion was made prior to the location of the claims. No serious difficulty occurred till the spring of 1855, when the miners cut the ditch, and allowed the water to run down the creek. The company repaired their ditch and applied to Judge R. L. Westbrook for an injunction restraining anyone from in anyway diverting the water from the ditch in the future. At this time the property had fallen into the hands of half a dozen men, under the name of the Middle Greenhorn Ditch Company. The injunction issued by Judge Westbrook was disobeyed by Robert Wilson, who cut the ditch on the twenty-third of February, 1855, and was arrested for the act by Sheriff Colton and lodged in the jail at Yreka.

The miners along the upper Greenhorn resolved to rescue him from the clutches of the law, and began to make arrangements for a demonstration in force that night. About dark they assembled at Wheeler's trading-post and organized for a raid upon the jail. They then started in a body for Yreka. Some half-dozen, among whom were Bob Hardin and the notorious Bill Fox, went ahead of the others, unknown to them, and reached the jail a considerable distance in advance. The jail was situated on the south-west corner of the plaza, opposite where Winckler's house now stands, and before it was a large space of open ground, no buildings having yet been erected there. But a block to the north a festival was being held in the new Methodist Episcopal church, which still stands there, its look of newness long since faded away. A great crowd was gathered at the church, including the county officers, and when the advance party arrived at the jail, they found it silent and apparently deserted. A little investigation revealed the presence of a deputy known as Dutch Andrew, of whom they demanded and received the keys. Wilson was quickly released and spirited away, and all was again quiet. Now, after the bird had flown, came the large Greenhorn crowd to the cage and ranged themselves before the door. George Chaplin rushed into the church and eagerly told Colton that a mob was making an attack upon the jail for the purpose of releasing Wilson. In the church were the leading citizens of the town, among others J. Montgomery Peters, the district judge. He called upon all good citizens to go up and aid the sheriff defend the jail, but as he manifested no disposition to go himself, the majority thought themselves no better citizens than the judge and carefully remained away. At the first alarm, the sheriff and several others rushed from the church and advanced to where the mob was assaulting the door with an ax, the marks of which can still be seen by the curious to the present day, as the old door now opens and shuts for the accommodation of the city marshal and the guests he entertains in the calaboose back of the engine-house. They tried to reason with the mob and persuade them to have respect for the law, and not to interfere with its officers in the discharge of their duty, but to no avail. A man inside, whom the mob supposed to be Wilson, cried out, "I want to be taken out!" and they made an immediate assault upon the door. A few shots were fired and Hugh Slicer, a well-known and respected citizen, was wounded, and the mob fell back in confusion. Colton took advantage of the lull in the storm to procure a shotgun from his house near by and entrenched himself within the jail, with a few citi-

zens who had hastily armed themselves with revolvers. The defenders within the building, as remembered by two of them, were D. D. Colton, H. G. Ferris, Livy Swan, Charles Hathaway, William Terry, A. E. Schwatka, Sank Owens, Hugh Tate, and Thomas Conner. Up to this time neither the officers within nor the enraged mob without were aware that Wilson had long since been taken away by his friends. The angry crowd now again approached the jail, and despite the warning of the sheriff not to advance, kept drawing nearer and nearer to the door, and when they had advanced to within a few feet, Colton fired upon them with his gun and ordered the others to shoot. A volley was then fired from the inside that completely scattered the assailants, who returned in confusion to their headquarters at Wheeler's trading-post. The defenders then went out and found Dr. Stone lying on the ground mortally wounded. He was carried down to Dr. Daughty's office, where he expired before morning. Several others were wounded, but got back to Greenhorn, one of them dying from the effects of his injuries.

The miners now expected the war would be brought into their camp, and that a sheriff's *posse* would come to the creek to make arrests. They fortified themselves to the number of one hundred and twenty or more at the point of rocks, above Wheeler's, and for two days no communication was held between them and the people of Yreka. No mining was done on the creek and everything was in suspense. Colton and Westbrook were afraid to go to the fortress of the Greenhorn army, and so prevailed upon A. E. Schwatka to go up there, read the riot act, and see what was the condition of affairs. Schwatka was acquainted with every man on the creek, living there himself, and knew they were all friendly to him. All was quiet as he went up the cañon, the claims deserted, and no one to be seen. At Wheeler's he found a man named Atkins, whom he sent to the Point of Rocks with a request for the men to come down to Wheeler's and hold a consultation, that he was entirely alone and no danger was to be apprehended. Soon a long line of familiar faces filed before him and halted in front of the post, where he explained his mission, read the riot act, and requested them to send a delegation to Yreka to consult with the authorities, offering to remain himself as a pledge of good faith to the delegates. A committee of seven was sent to Yreka, where they held a consultation with Judge Westbrook, Sheriff Colton and others, which resulted in the appointment of a committee to settle the difficulties and effect a compromise between the miners and the proprietors of the ditch. As a result of this conference the following agreement was made:—

GREENHORN CREEK, March 3, 1855.

WHEREAS, We, the committee appointed on behalf of the miners of Greenhorn creek, its tributaries and banks, and invested with power to settle the dispute between the miners of Greenhorn, on the one side, and the Middle Greenhorn Ditch Company on the other side; we, the committee on behalf of the miners, make the following proposals to the committee on behalf of the Ditch Company:—

1—That the miners of Greenhorn creek and its banks have the first right to water for mining purposes.

2—That the Middle Greenhorn Ditch Company have a right to all the overplus water after the creek and its banks are supplied.

3—That this committee appoint a miner on the creek, whose duty it shall be to regulate said water.

4—That the suit now pending in the County Court of Siskiyou county shall be withdrawn, and the Ditch Company shall pay the cost of said suit.

5—That the Ditch Company shall pay to this man, appointed to attend to the regulation of the water, a reasonable compensation for his services.

6—That the miners of the banks of Greenhorn require no compensation for time lost during the progress of said suit.

WM. E. GREEN, Ch'n.
CHAS. BOYLON, Sec'y.

We, the undersigned, members of the Middle Greenhorn Ditch Company, accept the above proposals on behalf of a majority of said company, the undersigned representing a majority of the company.

HUGH BRATTON,
JOSEPH GREENWOOD,
SAMUEL GEORGE,
C. W. LEWIS.

Litigation was kept up for a number of years, the lawyers picking the bone pretty clean, and it was finally decided that the ditch company was entitled to as much water as the original capacity of the ditch, and the balance belonged in the stream.

THE MILLHOUSE MOB.

After the vital spark that animated the city government of Yreka was extinguished by the Supreme Court, the citizens requested Sheriff Fair to deputize a man to act in the capacity of marshal, to be paid for his services by subscription. To perform this duty James H. Millhouse was appointed. The Fourth of July, 1856, was on Friday, and the ancient and honorable order of Eclampus Vitus celebrated the day with a procession. Large crowds of miners from Greenhorn, Hawkinsville, Deadwood, and Humbug, were in town, and whisky flowed as freely as water. Revelry ran higher and higher, and the jollity increased as the day advanced. In the afternoon a number of Greenhorn miners gave vent to their exuberance of spirit by making a raid through Chinatown, and kicking in the doors of their humble dwellings, as well as otherwise abusing the denizens of that delectable locality. Among these, young John Blunt made himself particularly conspicuous, and the marshal undertook to arrest him. His companions interposed, and said that as it was the glorious Fourth the Marshal should allow considerable freedom of action and relaxation of spirit. The marshal assured them that he had done so, and so long as they had confined themselves to making a noise he had remained silent, but when it came to committing outrages upon persons and property he must put a stop to it. He then made another attempt to arrest Blunt, who was rescued by his friends, and ran down Third street, pursued by Millhouse. The marshal again undertook to arrest him, and a fight occurred, Blunt being advised by his friends to "whale him good." The fight lasted for some time, gradually working up to near the engine-house, where Blunt knocked the marshal down and began kicking him in the head. He was pulled away by some bystanders, and Millhouse, as he rose bleeding and almost blinded from the ground, pulled his revolver and, commenced shooting, the third shot striking Blunt in the neck, from the effects of which he died in a few minutes.

As soon as the shooting commenced the streets which were crowded with men were deserted in a trice, but as soon as the last shot was fired they

H. D. WRIGHT.

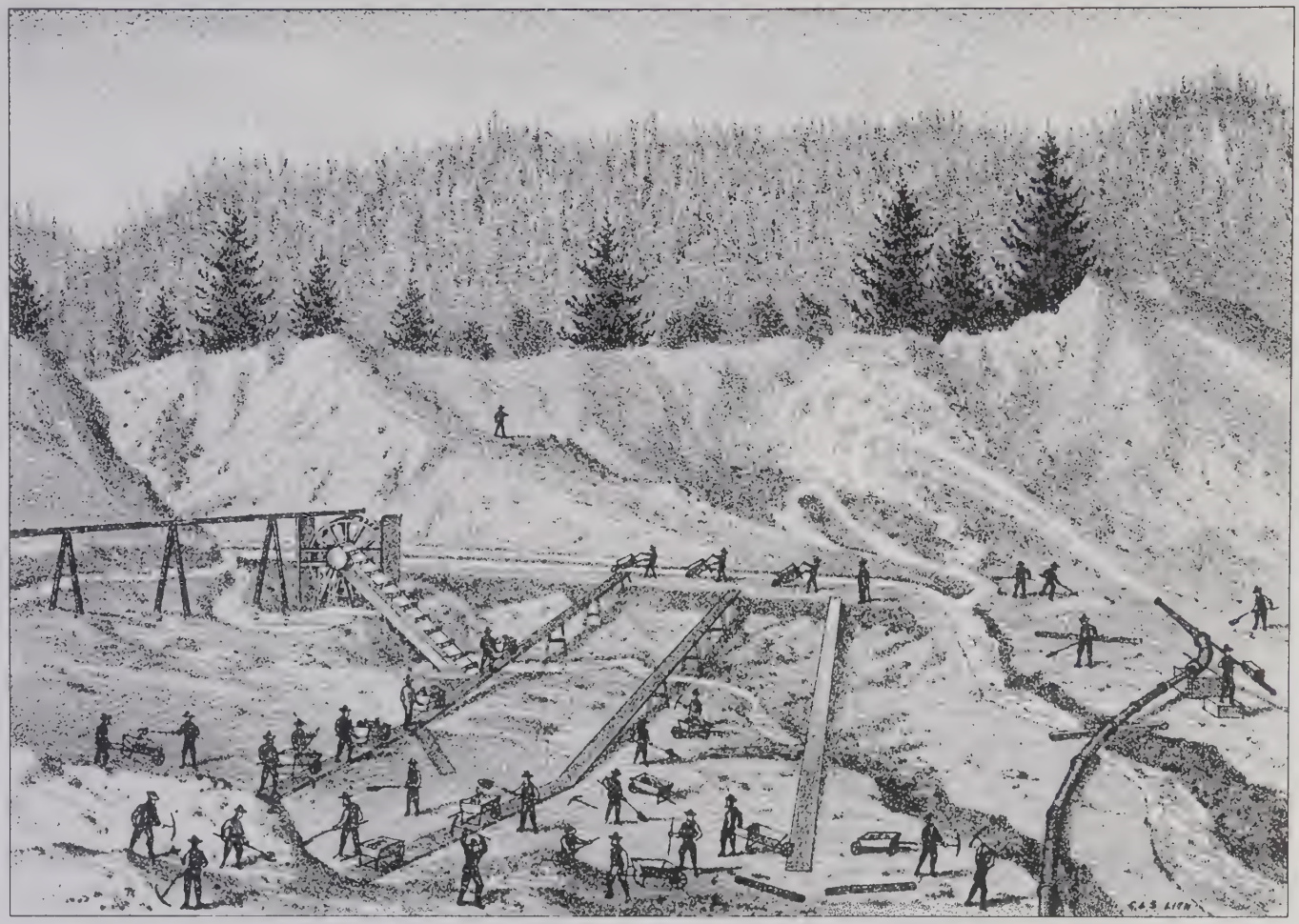
C. H. FLETCHER.

HENRY D. WRIGHT

Was born in Hancock county, Illinois, in September, 1834. He is a son of Hickerson and Cynthia Wright. He worked at home with his parents on the farm until 1853. During that year his two elder brothers, who had gone to California in 1850, returned to the States and fitted out two wagons and thirty horses, and the three brothers crossed the plains. Mr. Wright says:—"Game was plenty on the route and we had a pleasant trip." They arrived at Placerville on the seventh day of August, 1853. He followed mining in different localities until the month of March, 1855, when he came to Siskiyou county. After remaining for a short time at what is known as the Forest House, he went on to David D. Colton's ranch, now the property of Samuel Ramage. In the fall of 1856 he removed to Scott Bar and mined until 1857, when he returned to Kidder creek and worked in Oliver & Prevost's saw-mill. From there he went to Oro Fino and engaged in working the Jackman claim. After selling it, he bought the claim now owned and operated as Wright & Fletcher claim, one of the best in Siskiyou county. In this mine he worked by running drain-tunnels and drifting for about ten years, but finally abandoned that method, and began the hydraulic process, which proved a success. He was married to Miss Mary C. Wood, daughter of John P. Wood, of Scott valley, on the thirtieth of December, 1872. By this union there have been two sons, viz.: Charles Henry, born January 11, 1875, and Walter A., born June 18, 1877. A view of the mine and portrait of Messrs. Fletcher and Wright will be found in this volume.

CHARLES H. FLETCHER

Is one of the most successful miners of Siskiyou county. His parents were Ezra and Mary A. Fletcher, of Somerset county, Maine; the former born in 1814, and the latter in 1819. Charles is the second child of a family of six, three brothers and three sisters. He was born on the fourth of July, 1845, and lived on a farm till he was nineteen years of age, when he emigrated to Wisconsin, and engaged in lumbering till the year 1870, after which, he went to mining on the east fork of the Scott river, at Kangaroo gulch, in this State. This venture was a success. He then invested in a claim on Patterson creek, in Scott valley. In November, 1876, he returned to Maine, his home, on a visit. While sojourning there, the Black Hills excitement became rife, so he came back to California, sold his claim on Patterson creek, and made a trip to the Black Hills. Not meeting with the success he anticipated, he soon returned to Siskiyou county, and bought into claims on the Klamath, where he worked one summer. He then bought into the quartz mine at Oro Fino, which he afterwards disposed of in the fall of 1880, as he had acquired a half interest in a hydraulic claim, of which there is a view on another page.



WRIGHT & FLETCHER'S HYDRAULIC GOLD MINE, ORO FINO. SISKIYOU CO., CAL.

(LENGTH OF FLUME 3000 FEET. WIDTH 5 FEET, DEPTH. 34 INCHES.)

swarmed out from every doorway and began to shout, "Hang him," "Kill him," "Now for a vigilance committee." The sheriff's office was in the building now occupied by the *Tribune*, but a few yards from the scene of battle, and to this place of refuge the marshal was hastily taken by a few who desired to save him from the mob. A desperate struggle occurred before he was safely placed inside and the door closed. Sheriff Fair went to the window and endeavored to pacify the angry crowd, but had no effect upon them. They called for Millhouse to come to the window and speak to them. The marshal went, but as soon as his head appeared in sight of the excited crowd that filled the street below, his ears were saluted by the ominous click of a hundred revolvers, and he quickly vanished again. The back part of the building was occupied by the *Union*, and all the windows on both sides had iron shutters upon them. These were securely closed and everything that could impede the defenders was removed to the center of the room. The miners sent word to Greenhorn, Deadwood, and Humbug that a miner had been killed and they wanted help to avenge him, and a great many flocked in from those places. The next day Dr. Ridgly held an inquest upon the body of Blunt, the jury being A. M. Quivey, J. Carroll, A. V. Gillette, W. Johnson, B. Porter, and J. H. Harper.

Close siege was maintained by the Greenhorn men for three days, the others having wearied of the affair and gone home. The Greenhorners took possession of the balcony of the Odd Fellows' Hall, now owned by the Masons, directly opposite the sheriff's office. On Monday, Millhouse was examined before Justice George Waterman, in the courtroom, which was then in the old Eclampus Vitus Hall on Fourth street, and was conducted thither by a body guard of citizens under Captain Goodall. The examination resulted in his acquittal on the ground that he had acted justifiably in defending himself from attack while in the discharge of his duty as an officer. He was advised by friends to leave town, as some one might assassinate him, and did so, disposing of his property and returning to Indiana. He is now living in Missouri. This step was an unnecessary one, as the passions of the dead man's friends had cooled, and no one would have risked his life by shooting the marshal after he had been fairly acquitted by a legal magistrate.

TWO INDIANS SHOT IN 1859.

On Sunday evening, June 26, 1859, a young son and daughter of Colonel R. S McEwan, of Table Rock, left Yreka to return home, and soon came back with the intelligence that they had been assaulted by two Shasta Indians, who wanted to steal the girl. A *posse* went out and caught the offenders, and they were lodged in the jail. Great indignation was felt in Yreka at what was considered a dastardly outrage on the part of the savages, and when they were let out of the jail the next Wednesday night, some men quietly walked them to a vacant lot and shot them dead. There has always been considerable doubt about the guilt of the savages, as many think the boy mistook their intentions when they spoke to him and his sister.

TWO INDIANS SHOT AT FORT JONES.

On Thursday, September 12, 1860, two Indians who had imbibed enough fighting whisky to make them quarrelsome, went to Gee's ranch, on the stage road between Fort Jones and Yreka, and assaulted the hostler of the stage company, one of them knocking him down. They then departed in the direction of Fort Jones, soon meeting the stage, and refusing to give it the road. The driver struck them with his whip, when they both fired into the stage, luckily doing no damage. The hostler jumped on a horse, and rode hastily to Fort Jones by a circuitous route, and related the conduct of the savages, and a number of citizens armed themselves and started up the road in the direction of Yreka. Near the edge of town they met the two drunken Indians, who were sober enough to know that they had no business at the Fort just then. They started from the road in the direction of Indian creek, but were overtaken and shot just as they gained the ridge.

CHAPTER XVII.

SCENES AND INCIDENTS.

THERE have occurred in the thirty years of Siskiyou's history many scenes, humorous, grave and tragic, that serve to illustrate the character of the times and the people. A large volume could be filled with such tales, and leave many untold. A few of them, most of which have never been published before in any form, have been gathered together in this chapter, while many others are scattered through the book as portions of topics treated of specially. The index will be an infallible guide to those seeking to find any incident related in this volume.

NEGRO PREACHER AT JOHNSON'S BAR.

In 1855 a negro preacher came to Johnson's Bar, and discoursed one Sunday night to a small audience. The sporting men thought there was a chance for fun, and during the week notified the exhorter that he must prepare a good sermon for the next Sunday, as he would have a large and intelligent audience. A large crowd went to see the fun, for the gamblers intended to throw potatoes and other vegetables at the head of the minister, whenever he lapsed into any of the peculiarities of the plantation orator. The man, however, was a good talker, and instead of throwing potatoes they took up a good collection for him. This continued several weeks, the hat receiving twenty-five or thirty dollars every time it went round, and all seemed serene and fair. The exhorter began to suspect that he was playing with fire, and one morning inquiry was made for "the preacher" and no one could tell where he was, nor has any one been able to tell since.

MOCK DUEL AT SCOTT BAR.

A little German barber at Scott Bar was once mortally offended by being called Baron Simbowsky, and asserted to be a nobleman in disguise, by a fellow German who was seeking to get up a sham duel for the amusement of the boys. The duel was arranged, and they all adjourned to the hill above the town to speed the work of death. The only one in the crowd who did not know that the affair was all a sham was the little barber, and he took

his pistol and stood up to be shot at with as much coolness as his big adversary, who knew that there were no bullets in the pistols. They fired, and the big man fell to the ground, staining his shirt-bosom red. The little barber ran up to render what assistance he could, but was told that the friends of the fallen man would shoot him, and that he had better run for the woods. He acted on their advice, and made a break for the timber on the mountain side, and never discovered the hoax till hunger drove him, under cover of darkness, to the house of a fellow German for food.

ESCAPE OF BILL FOX.

Among the notorious characters of Siskiyou county was a desperate fellow named Bill Fox. He was one of the leaders in the Greenhorn riot in the spring of 1855, and in November of the same year killed a man named Hanna, at French Bar. With Sank Owens and Red-face Bill, two other characters on the river, Fox went to Johnson's Bar and induced a man named Hanna to come to French Bar to play cards. While the game was progressing a difficulty arose and Hanna drew a knife, while Fox had a pistol. Jim McKewen, a large, powerful man, seized Hanna in his arms and held him, so that he could do no harm with his knife. Red-face Bill then told Fox to shoot Hanna or he would kill him, and thus urged on, Fox placed his pistol near Hanna's breast and shot him dead. He then went to Constable Hopkins and gave himself up, and irons were put on him. Afterwards, Fox thought it was a more serious matter than he had first supposed, and, with the aid of friends, made his escape in the night, stealing tools from a blacksmith shop to cut his irons with. The mountains were searched for him in vain, and he was given up, but a short time afterwards he was captured in San Francisco and brought to Yreka. His friends still interested themselves in his behalf and prepared for him a fine Christmas turkey, stuffed with a brace and bit, while soft feather pillows were sent for his cot, containing, besides the usual ingredients, a gimlet, fine saw, and file. At half-past one o'clock on the morning of January 3, 1856, the jailer heard a noise and investigated the cause. The first thing that fell under his observation was a hole in the foundation of the jail, under Fox's cell. He then went into the cell and found a hole cut through the double floor, also the irons which Fox had cut from his feet, and the tools with which the work had been done, but Fox was not to be found. He was tracked as far as Greenhorn, and the Sheriff offered $1,000 reward, but no one ever claimed it. It was afterwards learned that he lay concealed a number of days in an old mining shaft near Deadwood, after which he made his way to San Francisco and sailed for Australia.

HAYES' WILD-CAT.

An Ohio man named Absalom Hayes, caught a wild-cat in the mountains, and brought him to Scott Bar for the people to look at. There was a sporting man there named Tom Smith, who had two bull dogs, and he prevailed upon Hayes to rent the theater and have a "drawing," something which those who have seen badger drawings in the States need not to have explained to them. The proposition met with favor, the theater was engaged, and everybody invited to come and bring his dog. When the time came about two dozen men, with dogs of all sizes, colors and breeds, were congregated before the theater, and between the yelping and snarling of the canines, and the proud boasts of the owners as to what "that thar dog kin do," the time passed away pleasantly till the show was ready. A man was stationed at the door to collect half a dollar from each man, but the dog owners refused to pay on the ground that they were part of the show, while the others, seeing it was fashionable to crowd by the door-keeper, went in without paying, and soon the place was full while the box-office receipts were only fifty cents. Hayes surveyed the motley crew of dogs and the large audience with satisfaction, and brought out the box containing the "varmint," and placed it on the stage. A large, white dog that made some pretensions to Newfoundland blood of a more or less muddy character, was selected to make the first draw, while the other brutes, made restless by the scent of the wild-cat, were with difficulty held by their masters just in front of the stage. The dog stuck his head into the box and drew out the cat the first time, and as soon as the beast appeared every dog was turned loose and made for the stage. There ensued a scene beyond description. Every dog set his teeth into the cat. They snarled, yelped, growled and fought till a little blood and fur was all that remained to tell Hayes he once owned a cat. The owners rushed in and gathered their dogs before they got to fighting among themselves, and then began to commiserate with Hayes for the loss of his pet. The showman had bought a new white shirt for the occasion, the first one he had worn in years, and Tom Smith blackened his hands at the stove and began to comfort the proprietor of the vanished cat, who had also learned how slim the gate money was.

"It's too bad, old fellow," said Tom, as he stroked the white shirt sympathetically on the bosom. "It's too bad. There's a crowd of bilks here as would do anything, you know. When it comes to killing a man's cat in that way, you know, why, it's too bad, you know," caressingly drawing a black streak down the side of Hayes' face, while the crowd shrieked with laughter. When his shirt-bosom and face were well decorated with soot, Hayes began to realize that his business was done at that place and made a bolt for the door, while the others remained and "took suthin."

THE COSBY MURDER.

One morning in 1856 a quiet old Scotchman, named Cosby, was found dead in his cabin in Blue gulch, near Hawkinsville. He was tied with a sailor's knot, and had his throat cut. How much gold he may have had, or whether the murderer found anything to reward him for his horrible deed, was never known. A diligent search revealed thirteen dollars secreted in a hen's nest in the cabin, and this with the intelligence of the manner of the old man's death was sent to his relatives in Scotland. The mystery that surrounds this cold-blooded murder of an old man for his money has never been cleared away. There were some who supposed that Sailor Jim was the murderer, from the fact that Cosby was tied with a sailor's knot, but when the suspected man lay in jail under sentence of death for the mur-

der of Burke, and was asked the day before his execution if he had any knowledge of the Cosby murder, he said, "No." There the matter rests till the truth shall be revealed in eternity.

MIDNIGHT RIDE OF PEMBROKE MURRAY.

"Listen, my chidren, and you shall hear
Of the midnight ride of Paul Revere."

In ancient days there lived a Jew, who made Yreka his abiding-place, and engaged in the uncertain vocation of selling "dry goots and clodings sheep for cash." He rejoiced in the name of Jacob Ehrenbacher, which had been his from the cradle, but however mellifluous and euphonious this may have been in the owner's ears, it had to give way in the ordinary affairs of life to the more popular pseudonym of "Steamboat Jake." How this marvelous change was wrought and how a prominent justice of the peace fled from the wrath to come, it is the province of this chronicle to relate.

It was in the palmy days of Yreka, in the year 1856, that Mr. Ehrenbacher felt his heart drawn towards the noble principles of Odd Fellowship, and sought to unite himself with that order. His actions in the matter led those to whom he applied to believe that he wanted to join for the purpose of becoming sick, apparently so, and enjoying the benefits devolving upon one in that condition. It was resolved to punish him and give him such an idea of secret societies as would banish from his mind all thought of joining one in the future.

There existed at that time in Yreka a lodge of the Most Ancient and Honorable Order of Eclampus Vitus, an order that existed solely and simply for the sport that could be had in initiating novices into its mysteries. The ceremonies were the most ludicrous and awe-inspiring that the fertile brain of man could conceive. Into this order three practical jokers of the town, Pembroke Murray, Geo. W. Stilts, and Wiley Fox, proposed to induct the inquisitive and mercenary Jew. They represented to him that for the modest sum of fifty dollars he could join the Odd Fellows, Masons, and Eclampus Vitus, and took his application and cash, having a royal good time with the latter.

The most appalling ceremonies of the Eclampus Vitus as well as all the means they could devise by which a man could be deceived and frightened, were arranged in one grand programme, as he was not to be inducted regularly into the order.

All the good fellows in town were posted on the affair, whether members of the order or not, and when the night came which was to remove the veil of mystery from before the eyes of the confiding Hebrew, the hall was crowded with eager spectators. The ceremonies commenced in the most solemn and impressive manner, and as they proceeded, ever and anon the whole assembly would give a sepulchral groan, to which, according to instructions previously given, the candidate responded "Timbo." As the evening wore on and he became more and more terrified, his pronunciation of the magic word became less distinct, until nothing could be made of it but "Steambo," and he became "Steamboat Jake" upon the spot. At one time it was represented to him that each of the three orders must brand him with a red-hot iron, and to fully impress him with the reality of the intended act they began to dispute among themselves as to which order took precedence. Pembroke Murray dated the Masons back to Moses, but Stilts settled all dispute by conclusively proving that Adam was the first member of the Eclampus Vitus, and to that order was granted the privilege of first putting its brand upon the now thoroughly frightened man. Great demonstrations of heating an iron and of making other preparations were made, and when all was ready he was touched upon the bare back with a piece of ice. In his imagination he could feel the scorching iron burn deep into his flesh, and he bounded into the air, screeching and groaning in the intensity of his pain and fright. His yells and cries could be distinctly heard a block away by people in their houses.

For a long time he writhed and shrieked under the relentless deceptions of his persecutors, while all were convulsed with laughter.

Finally his nervous system gave way under the strain, and he fell down in a fit, frothing at the mouth. The merriment was suddenly changed to fear and apprehension. The unconscious man was borne to his store, where four physicians labored over him for an hour. No one expected to see him open his eyes to the light of day again, but he was at last resuscitated, and all danger was past. Before this Murray had gone home, leaving word with Stilts to come to the house and tell him the result. As soon as the good news was announced, Stilts said to John Loag, "John, have you got the old cayuse down at the stable?"

"Yes."

"Well, we'll have a good joke on Murray."

"How so?"

"Why, I'll go down there and tell him the Jew is dead, and we must leave town to avoid arrest, and you send him the old cayuse to ride on."

The plan was well laid, and all the late revelers were in the secret. Stilts went to Murray's house and rapped softly on the door, which was opened by the anxious justice. Assuming a most lugubrious expression of countenance, he said:

"He's dead as a smelt, and I'm going to Oregon. Dave Colton is getting out the papers now to arrest us. I've told the boys we were going to Oregon, and Dave will hear of it, and ride to the Klamath ferry to capture us. Now there will be a horse here in a few minutes, mount him, and get to Shasta as quick as you can. I'm going to Oregon on foot, and I will be across the line by daylight."

Saying good-bye, he struck off in the direction of Oregon at a rapid pace. Soon a horse was led cautiously up to the door by George Waterhouse, who assisted Murray to mount, and charging him to get out of the country before daylight, bade him God-speed.

The old cayuse was a pack animal, to which any gait faster than a drowsy walk was an utter stranger. He took as long to pass any given point as a procession. In vain did the anxious fugitive on his back cluck, kick, and swear. He had no spurs nor whip to encourage him with. Riding up to a fence he broke off the top of a picket, and with this commenced a vigorous prodding, eliciting a spasmodic trot of half a dozen steps, and then the walk was resumed. Again and again was the brute prodded, and again and again did he respond

with a bone-racking trot of six steps. After plodding slowly along Main street until Miner was safely passed, the exasperated man gave vent to his feelings in a flood of tears and imprecations. "This is a pretty beast to give a man to save his life with," he blubbered: "if I had a pistol, I'd shoot the man that gave him to me. If I only had a knife I'd cut the brute's throat. Get up, you lazy hound!" he shouted, as he dug the fence picket into the offending animal's ribs. "Get up; get up! I'd walk if I wasn't lame; get up! Oh, I'll shoot the man that did this."

Just then the jokers, who had followed close behind him, began to yell, "There he goes," and to fire their pistols. The sensitive ear of the fugitive caught the sounds, and he redoubled his exertions to entice a trot from the old cayuse, but in vain. Wiley Fox soon overtook him, mounted on a fine horse. As he came up he asked:

"Is that you, Murray?"

"Yes. Is that you, Wiley?"

"Yes, and you had better hurry up; they are after us."

"I can't hurry."

"Why not?"

"Why the fools have given me an old crow-bait that won't go off a walk. Have you got a pair of spurs?"

"No."

"Have you got a knife?"

"No; why?"

"I want to cut his infernal throat."

When they arrived at Greenhorn, Wiley turned around and said:

"I'm going back to face the music; come on."

"No."

"I'll see it through if it costs me every cent I've got. No Jew can drive me out of town."

"If you're going back let me take your horse."

"No, let's both go back."

"No, I won't. Let me take your horse."

At this point Wiley burst into a fit of laughter.

"Murray, you're the worst sold man I ever saw."

"How so?"

"Why, the confounded Jew isn't dead; it's all a joke."

Silently he sat and cogitated; then turned the old cayuse about, and slowly plodded toward the town. There was no sleep for the jokers that night, but their shouts and laughter, mingled with the clink of convivial glasses, until the stars faded from the sky.

Stilts and Fox have moved away, while Murray has been gathered to his fathers, but the woes of Steamboat Jake and the midnight flght of the worthy justice will be repeated in Yreka long after their bones will have mingled with the elements of nature.

THE WAR IN AFRICA.

In 1851, a dispute arose at the forks of Salmon between two descendants of Ham in regard to a mining claim. One was a mulatto from the city of Washington, and considered himself superior to the full-blood Arkansas negro who disputed with him. They differed somewhat in their political ideas also, the black considering slavery not so bad as it might be, while the opposite view was taken by the lighter-hued Washingtonian. The cause of their difference was soon forgotten, while the disputants confined their remarks to subjects of a more personal nature. To a suggestion by the lighter one that a master was, perhaps, a necessary evil, so far as a certain thick-headed black that he could point out was concerned, the thick-headed black, without waiting to be pointed out, gave it as his opinion that the other was "a black abolitionist." This was too much for the sensitive feelings of the mulatto, and he effected a change of base immediately, and charged the enemy all along the line. The battle waxed furious for a few moments, admiring spectators cheering on the combatants, until the representative of Arkansas, who was much the smaller man, began to suffer severely. He then drew a knife from his boot, a favorite place for carrying a weapon of that kind, and plunged it into the side of his assailant, and ended the war by mortally wounding him. The name of the victor was Nathan Furber; the other is "to fortune and to fame unknown." It so happened that Furber was an industrious miner, and had many friends, while the wounded abolitionist gave his attention chiefly to gambling. In a difficulty between a miner and a gambler, no matter which was in the wrong, the sympathy of a camp was always with the miner, and had the result of the conflict been reversed, the mulatto would have soon graced the limb of a convenient tree. As it was, an effort was made to lynch the plantation darkey. Quite a crowd gathered and talked over the matter of hanging, but it was soon found that Furber's friends were out in force, and the matter was dropped. That inborn generosity and hospitality that is such a large proportion of the Kentucky nature, prompted George Reese and a few others from that noble State, to take the wounded man to their cabin and care for him. He was a gambler, a negro, and an abolitionist, and yet these slave-owners took him to their home, sat up with him nights, and when he died gave him a decent burial. Furber struck his tent and migrated to Yreka, where he abandoned the calling of a miner and gained his living by deftly gliding a razor over the chins of the citizens of the new town. There are, no doubt, still living in Yreka, men whose stubborn beards have been mowed down like grain by the keen blade of the Arkansas champion.

THE OYSTER BUSINESS.

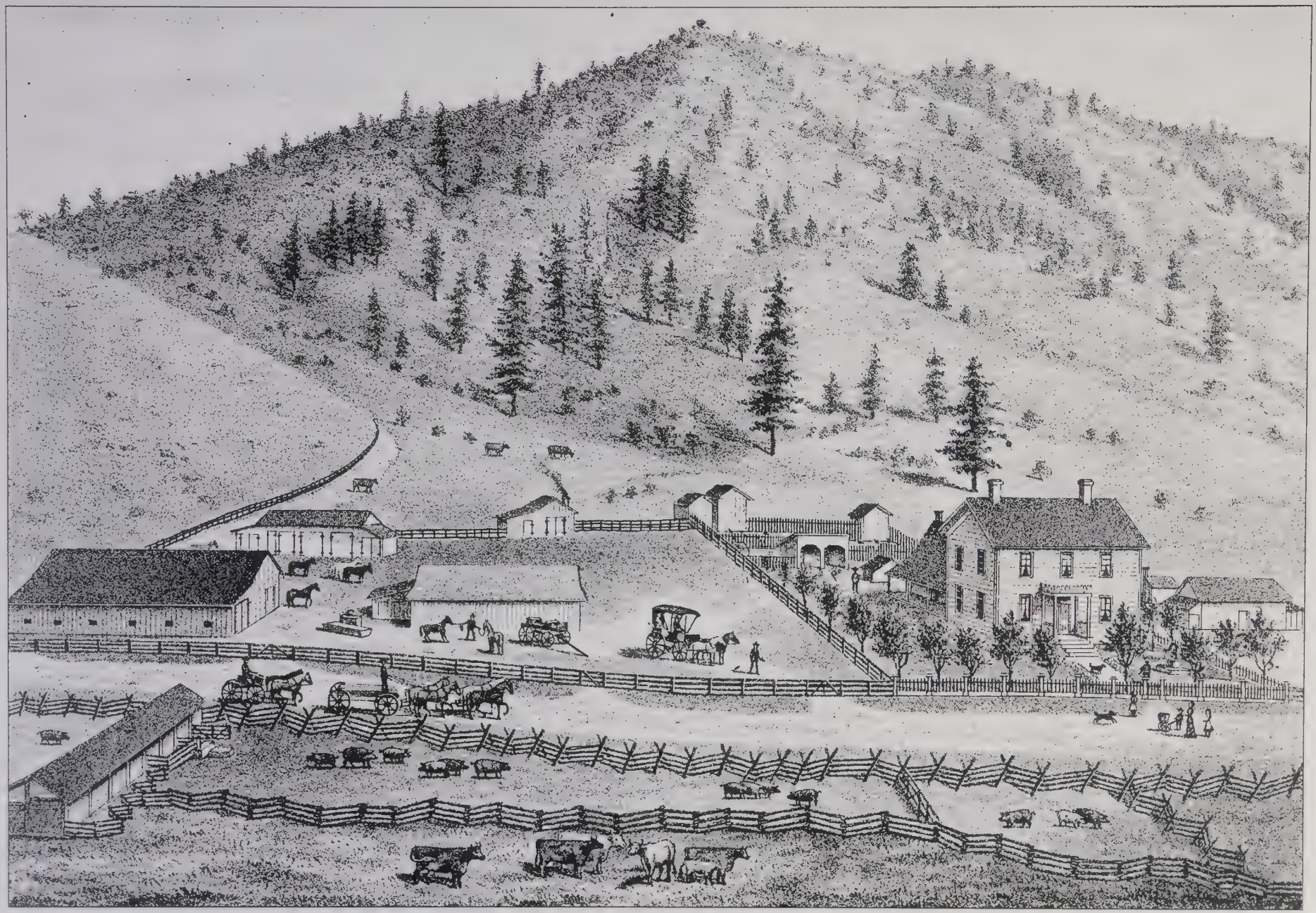
A certain rather simple-minded man was mining in the early days on Poorman's Bar, just across the river from the lower end of Scott Bar, and was approached one day by another who took him one side in a mysterious way and said that he had made a great discovery. He had found in the river a bed of oysters and he wanted the man to go into the oyster business and divide the profits. The offer was eagerly accepted, and the prospective oysterman was led to where was a large bed of fresh-water muscles of which he gathered a generous supply and prepared for business. No vinegar could be procured, so he paid five dollars for a jar of pickles to get what vinegar it contained, laid in a stock of small tin plates, rigged up a tray, on which the bivalves were temptingly displayed on the half-shell, and was ready for business. In the evening he

JAMES BRYAN.

MRS. JAMES BRYAN.

JAMES BRYAN

Was born in Gorey, county of Wexford, Ireland, November 30, 1830. He was the third of a family of seven sons of James and Mary (Whelen) Bryan. James was at home, working on his father's farm and attending school, until he was fourteen years of age, when he went to the capital city and found employment in a store. Here he remained until 1848, when he conceived the idea of coming to America, taking passage on the sailing vessel *James Fagan*, and landing in New York in May of that year. For about twelve months he followed various pursuits, doing farm work, store work, and other kinds of labor. In 1849 he joined Company E, Fourth U. S. Infantry, at Detroit, Michigan, and in the same autumn was removed to Wisconsin. In 1852 he departed from Green Bay, Wisconsin, where he had purchased a farm while in the service, and journeyed to California, stopping for a short time at Benicia, from whence he was removed to Fort Columbia, at Vancouver, on the Columbia river, Washington Territory. In 1853 he was stationed with his company at Fort Jones, Siskiyou county. Ulysses S. Grant was first lieutenant and brevet captain of same company, and Mr. Bryan was first sergeant of the company for four years and three months. During his entire service in the army he was with Grant. On the fourth of August, 1854, his term of five years' enlistment had expired and he was discharged at Fort Jones. He at once went to work on his farm that he had taken up in 1853, and since that time has been one of the most active men of Scott valley, achieving success and prosperity as a farmer, stockman, dairyman and butcher. He was married in San Francisco, July 7, 1864, to Miss Mary J. Fragly, daughter of John Fragly. By this marriage there were born to them the following children: James P., born May 8, 1865; Charles F., born September 9, 1867; Mary A., born October 13, 1869; Lillie E., born May 9, 1872; Helena May, born May 3, 1875; William J., born July 14, 1877, and Gertrude C., born May 15, 1880. Mr. Bryan has six hundred acres of Scott valley's best land. His present residence was erected in 1872, to take the place of one burned in 1865. Mr. Bryan has devoted his whole time and attention to the vocations mentioned above, and has never mined a day in his life. In 1859 he ran a pack-train between Red Bluff and Scott valley and to Weaverville. Mr. Bryan is not a strong partisan in politics, calling himself an independent. He generally votes the Democratic ticket, but supported Grant at both elections. He is a thorough business man, and abundantly deserves the success that has attended his efforts.



RANCH PREMISES OF JAMES BRYAN, 607 ACRES, SETTLED BY HIM IN 1853
6 MILES NORTH OF ETNA, SISKIYOU COUNTY, CALIFORNIA.

entered a saloon at Scott Bar and soon had a customer in the shape of a gambler, who paid fifty cents for a plate of oysters. He put salt and vinegar on them and then slipped one into his mouth and closed his teeth upon it. A look of surprise came into his face. Something was wrong with the oyster. It was as tough and elastic as a piece of rubber. Once more the teeth came together and this time in earnest, but it was proof against his efforts. Then he got mad, called the innocent oyster peddler a swindler, and was going to whip him on the spot, but failed to do so. The first customer was the last, and the vendor of bivalves started for home with a heavy heart. When he got to the river he found the little ferry-boat that was used to cross on was on the other side, and he called to his partner to come over after him. For a long time he stood there calling, but the partner who originated and owned a half interest in the oyster enterprise pretended not to hear, and he had to go back to the saloon and sleep on the top of a table the balance of the night. No one has ventured into the oyster business in Scott Bar since.

DISAPPEARANCE OF SAMUEL P. FAIR.

The disappearance of so prominent a man as Samuel P. Fair, sheriff of the county, under circumstances so unfavorable to him and his reputation, has led to a great deal of controversy and a variety of opinion among his friends, for in that list he counted nearly every man in Siskiyou county. He was from Coles county, Illinois, and was elected sheriff in 1855 and again in 1857, making a most efficient and faithful officer. The first circumstance that cast suspicion upon Fair was the murder, one night in 1858, of a notorious woman called the "Cherry-picker," in her house on Miner street. She was known to have considerable money, and that the possession of this was the object of the crime there was no doubt. In the woman's hand was found a lock of hair, evidently torn from the head of the murderer, in which some thought they saw a resemblance to Fair's. Some of this hair, at the request of the sheriff himself, was examined under a microscope, in the presence of a number of men, and carefully compared with hair taken from his head at that time, and by all declared to be entirely different in shade and quality. Fair had never been known to visit the woman's place save in the line of his official duty, while the contrary was the fact in the case of a well-known citizen, whom many suspected then, and now believe to have committed the deed. He was rich, and it was somewhat of a mystery how he became so. He was living with a woman whose dress caught fire, in October, 1858, and burned the lady to death. It was reported that the dress was ignited from the stove, but as the clothing was woolen many believed that the citizen had saturated it with camphene and set it afire, to get rid of a woman who knew too much.

The next incident occurred on the night of the second of January, 1859, when the alarm of fire about midnight aroused the slumbering firemen from their beds and sent them out into the cold to fight their declared enemy. Dense smoke was seen issuing from the brick store of Charles Rose, and great confusion prevailed among the citizens, who had rushed to the spot. The fire companies soon arrived, and the closed doors were thrown open, when the whole interior was found to be ablaze. So fiercely were the flames burning that no one was able to effect an entrance, although Rose was supposed to be within, as he slept in the store. The night was cold, the valves of the engine were frozen up and considerable delay was experienced in getting the machine to work, but this was finally accomplished, and the flames were subdued. Inside was found the body of a man so charred and burned as to be unrecognizable. The next day, Coroner T. T. Cabaniss impaneled M. B. Callahan, William Morton, John Gross, A. H. Purdy, F. G. Hearn, and James Smith, as a jury, and held an inquest upon the body. The verdict rendered was, "We, the jurors, who sat on the body of an unknown man found in the house of Charles Rose, believe the remains are those of Charles Rose, a native of Scotland, aged about forty years; that he came to his death by violence, by a person or persons unknown, and that the house was afterwards set on fire by the murderer or murderers." Great efforts were made to ferret out the perpetrators of this heartless murder. Rose was known to always keep a sum of money, and his particular friend and confidant was this same citizen. He also had a balance in a San Francisco bank, which was drawn out after his death by some unknown man. Suspicion also fell upon Fair, and when he suddenly disappeared the following June without any apparent reason, save to escape the clutches of the law, nearly every one believed him guilty, an opinion but few still retain. The day before Fair left town he stopped a friend on the street and asked if he had a place where he could go and get a good night's sleep; said that men were shadowing him continually, and he had not closed his eyes for two nights for fear of assassination. The friend took him to his house, and before retiring to bed, Fair said that he was going to leave, saying that he had to go or die. He had worked diligently since the Rose murder to dispel the cloud that surrounded it, and had run the culprit to the ground in the person of a prominent citizen, a man of wealth and influence; that this individual had in his employ several unscrupulous ruffians, ready to commit murder or any other crime at his bidding; that these men shadowed Fair continually, until life had become a burden to him; that to make public the evidence he had discovered would seal his own death-warrant at the hands of hired assassins; that the guilty party had told him he must leave town, and had himself cashed the sheriff's county warrants to enable him to do so. This the friend, who has been his constant and warm defender through all these years, firmly believes to be the cause of Fair's disappearance. After his night's rest, Fair busied himself in preparing for his departure. In the evening he went to the office of an attorney he had employed to investigate these murders, and said that he was going to San Francisco to buy material for the new gas-works he was interested in. The attorney told Fair that he had spent considerable time looking into the Rose matter, as requested by him, and that the deeper he probed the more the evidences seemed to implicate Fair himself. Fair said, "I know it looks

bad, and when I come back I will have the whole matter cleared up." The stage soon departed and that was the last seen of Sheriff Fair in Siskiyou county. Days went by and nothing was heard from the absent officer. Inquiry by mail failed to reveal his whereabouts. His accounts were investigated and found to be so nearly correct that flight for that reason was unnecessary. It was then supposed that he had been murdered and robbed. A careful search for the missing man was made, and he was traced to a hotel in San Francisco, from which he had secretly departed about the time of sailing of an ocean steamer. The search was then abandoned and the searchers returned to Yreka with the news. Nearly every one then believed that Fair had absconded on account of a connection with the murder of Rose and the woman, but many have changed their opinion since and shake their heads in doubt, while some whose confidence in Fair's integrity of character has never faltered, have firmly maintained his innocence and asserted their belief in the guilt of the other party. The opinion seems to be divided as to whether Fair and the other man were both implicated or whether the other man was alone guilty.

Nothing more was heard from Fair, except a report that he had been seen in South America, until in 1874, when the friend before spoken of received a letter from the representative of the United States in Peru, saying a man, who claimed to be Samuel P. Fair had just died there, and referred to him. Fair had assumed the name of James Williams, and had married there, and had one son. The friend sent an advertisement to the papers of Coles county, Illinois, for the relatives of the dead fugitive, who responded unanimously, and took steps to obtain possession of his property in Peru The estate, which was small, was settled by giving the supposed wife and son two-fifths and the Illinois heirs three-fifths. That the mystery that enshrouds these murders and the flight of so efficient an officer will ever be dissipated is hardly to be expected, and opinions of the guilt of Fair should be guarded by that charity due to all, and which his long career as a faithful officer and his character as a good and upright citizen entitles him to receive.

McKEE'S INDIAN TREATIES.

In 1851 the government appointed these commissioners of Indian affairs in California, with instructions to make treaties with all the tribes in the State. They were Col. G. W. Barber, of Kentucky, Dr. O. M. Wozencraft, of California, and Col. Reddic McKee, of Virginia. They divided the State into three districts, Southern, Sacramento, and Klamath, Barber taking the first, Wozencraft the second, and McKee coming into this section. They made treaties right and left, promising enough in the way of blankets, cattle, etc., to have swamped the whole government. McKee came up the Klamath to this region in 1852, and many amusing stories are told of him and his method of treaty-making. He entered a store on Hamburg Bar one evening and said, "It's all right now, boys, you'll have no more trouble with the Indians; I've made a treaty with them." After talking a while he asked if some one would not go up to Scott Bar with him. "What for?" they asked. "The trail is plain, and you can't miss it." "Well, you know, the Indians are bad, and I don't like to go alone." "Why, you just said you had made a treaty, and there would be no more trouble;" and they let him go alone.

He next got all the Shastas together, and assigned them for a reservation the lower end of Scott valley, just the section the miners were then occupying. He was a self-important man, and to impress the Indians with a sense of his official dignity, and to convince them that he was a great *tyee*, wore a flaming red vest. This sanguinary garment was the envy of every Indian heart and the focus of every Indian eye, whenever its wearer appeared among them. The treaty was concluded in due time, the consideration to the Indians for the relinquishment of their claim to the lands outside of the strip set apart for a reservation being two hundred head of cattle. It is a custom among the aborigines to exchange presents upon the conclusion of a treaty, and old Tolo, one of the chiefs, set his heart upon the envied vest. He could scarcely restrain his impatience to sign the document, and when he had affixed his cross he turned eagerly to the agent, threw off his upper vestment, and exclaimed, "Me take um vest." "What for?" asked the astonished official.

"Me sign um treaty, you make um me present. Me take um vest."

McKee did not relish the idea of exchanging his badge of authority for the dirty and he feared otherwise objectionable garment of the chief, and so he said, "I give you my name and you give me yours. You be McKee and I be Tolo."

The chief consented to take the name, though he preferred the vest, and was thereafter known as McKee. The bad faith which has characterized the dealings of the government with "the nation's wards" was not wanting in this instance. The promised cattle did not appear. To be sure, McKee's son did drive up a band of cattle, but they were all slaughtered on the Humbug, and the Indians profited nothing from them. The whites invaded and occupied the reservation as well as the ceded territory, while young McKee went into the ranching business in Scott valley. No wonder the Indians became dissatisfied, and no wonder they should have little faith in any promises made to them in the future.

One day the old chief was accosted with, "How are you, McKee?"

"Me no McKee; McKee bad man; me no McKee.'

"What, you not McKee any more?"

"No."

"You Tolo now?"

"No; me no Tolo; me give Tolo to McKee."

"What is your name, then?"

"Me got no name."

And so the old man, too proud to bear the name of a deceiver, or to take back his own which he had given away, insisted to the day of his death that he had no name.

THE JUSTICE MURDER.

Early on Saturday morning, September 26, 1863, John Justice was found dead in his trading-post on Long Gulch, near Hawkinsville. He lay in a little

back room, with his head nearly severed from the body by two blows of an axe. Under him lay an extinguished candle that bore the appearance of having been lit but a few minutes, while under the spiggot of a barrel of wretched gin, such as he sold to Chinamen, was a pint measure of the liquor just even full. About twenty minutes past eight the evening before, a slight noise had been heard in the store by the occupants of a cabin near by, but nothing had been thought of the circumstance. A careful investigation was made and S. M. Farren, justice of the peace, held an inquest, which all resulted in the following theory of the murder, but failed to fasten the guilt upon any one:—Justice was in the habit of closing his store about eight o'clock, and would not again open the door, save for some one whom he knew well, as he bought more or less gold-dust, and too much caution could not be exercised. The supposition was that some one with whom he was well acquainted came to the door and asked for a pint of gin, and that Justice lit a candle and stepped into the back room to draw it for him. Some new axes stood in the corner, and one of these the murderer picked up, and just as his victim stooped over to turn the spiggot off when the pint measure was full, struck him with the axe on the back of the neck and felled him to the floor, the candle being overturned and extinguished in the fall. He then struck him another blow that nearly cut off the head. As he stepped up to the murdered man to take the key of the safe from his pocket, his foot rested in a pool of blood, and left a bloody impress of his boot upon a sheet of paper near the counter, that had been spread out upon the floor that day for a customer to try on a pair of new boots. This, however, was of service but as a clew, for the water removed all blood stains from his boot the next time the murderer worked in his claim. But little was found in the safe to reward the robber for the bloody crime he had committed, and if there is such a thing as a conscience in his soul, and he is living to-day, it must be reproaching him day and night. Justice was a native of North Carolina, a much respected citizen, about fifty years of age. Who his murderer was the authorities never decided, but there are those who think they could put their hand on his shoulder if required so to do.

LOAG, DURAND, AND THE PIGEON.

Among the royal good men of Siskiyou was George Durand, who was justice of the peace for a long time at Humbug, and filled the office of county assessor. He is now in Oregon, but occasionally visits his old friends and receives a hearty welcome. To play a joke upon him was the chief delight of a number of his friends, among whom was John Loag, who kept a livery stable. One day Durand was passing the stable, where Loag and a number of others were standing, and the joker said he would bet the drinks for the crowd that he could shoot the head off a pigeon that sat a short distance away, with his revolver. Durand took the bet, as it had been planned he should, and Loag, who was a fine shot, accomplished the feat. Then there was a great shouting and laughter, and all rushed over to drink at Durand's expense. They called in every one they met on the street, until a crowd had collected, whose thirsty throats made Durand's pocket about ten dollars lighter. The victim said nothing, but kept thinking all the while, and when the treat was over he sauntered up to Justice Murray's office and asked him what it would cost a man convicted of shooting off fire arms within the city limits. When he was told it amounted to ten dollars fine and four dollars and one-half costs, he swore to a complaint against Loag for violating the city ordinance. A constable was at once sent for the offender, who came up in great amazement to think that he had been arrested; but when he saw Durand sitting there with a happy smile on his face he grasped the situation at once, pleaded guilty, paid his fine, and departed.

DAVE COLTON'S WEDDING TOUR.

When Charles McDermit was elected sheriff in 1852, David D. Colton became his deputy, and as McDermit had considerable outside business to attend to, the duties of the office devolved almost entirely upon Colton, who was looked upon as the officer. The next term found him sheriff *de jure* as well as *de facto*. In 1854 his soul hungered for a sight of his native heath, and his heart yearned for a fair young maid who was awaiting his return in the land of the rising sun, and he cast about him for a means of satisfaction. It was ready. The grand jury had indicted a man named Holmes for the theft of two cattle, which said Holmes was quietly residing in the flower-carpeted valley of the Sacramento. Nevertheless, it pleased our homesick official to apply a telescope to his vivid imagination and descry the object of his search nestling in the shadow of the great State of Missouri. He applied to Governor Bigler for a requisition upon the Governor of Missouri for the body of said Holmes, and thus armed with authority he speeded him eastward. After a visit of several months he returned, accompanied, not by the criminal, but by the fair maiden who had sighed and waited, and waited and sighed for him, and who was now his wife. By Act, approved April 28, 1854, the Legislature paid the expenses of this wedding tour, to the amount of $1,723, "for services rendered the State." The long-desired Holmes still dwelt in peace and security, and the two stolen cattle grew fat on the succulent grass in the lovely valley of the Sacramento.

DIGGING STIFFS.

Years ago, the miners on Scott Bar had the pleasant habit of playing practical jokes upon whomsoever incurred their displeasure by "putting on too much dog," as they classically expressed it. One of their favorite amusements was to get the object of their dislike to go out "digging stiffs" some dark night, and then frighten him. One day there came to town a man whom all soon disliked, not only on account of his assumption of "dog," but because of his general meanness and dishonesty. They laid a plot to get rid of him. One of the men got into his confidence and told him that he knew how they could both make some money. This just suited the man, and he was ready for business. He was told that the Chinese had just buried one of their women, on whom, in accordance with their custom, they had left her jewelry, which was very valuable. It was agreed between the two that the body should be

dug up and the jewelry secured, after which they would seek a new camp where the vengeance of the despoiled celestials could not reach them. It was also proposed to the victim that as they were going to leave, they might as well take with them all they could get hold of, to which proposition he gave assent as being sound and good logic. The schemer knew, he said, where he could lay his hand on a a heavy sack of gold dust, and they would take that along with them. This was very agreeable to the victim, who was very willing to add robbery of the living to theft from the dead. When night came on the man repaired to the appointed spot, armed with a pick and shovel, where he was soon joined by the conspirator with a sack of sand weighing about ten pounds, to represent the gold. This the bearer insisted upon giving into the possession of his victim, so as to assure him that everything was on the "dead square," and he strapped it tightly about the man's body under his clothing. They then stealthily advanced to the place where the dead woman was said to be buried, and commenced to dig. No sooner did they stick the pick into the ground than bang! bang! bang! went revolvers all around them. Away sprang the stiff digger, running for his life, followed by his tormentors who chased him clear into the mountains, firing their pistols until they were empty. He was never seen in that locality again, and it was supposed that he carried that heavy bag for at least ten miles before he discovered that his wealth of gold had turned to sand.

COLTON-CABANISS DUEL.

The nearest approach to a duel in Siskiyou county was the affair early in 1858, between David D. Colton and Dr. T. T. Cabaniss. The former published an article reflecting on the doctor, in the *Union*, signed Josephus. Cabaniss replied in a card in the *Chronicle*, and a challenge was sent and accepted. Captain Goodall was chosen by Colton to act as his second, while Captain W. D. Fair did the same office for Dr. Cabaniss. The terms were to fight with U. S. yagers at forty paces, just north of the forty-second parallel, or in other words, just over the Oregon line. February 9, 1858, at three o'clock, was the time set for the bloody work, and when the hour arrived all the interested parties were at Cole's, near the spot selected. Here means were taken to so work upon Colton's feelings that he made an explanation, and the affair was settled without the effusion of blood.

THE LOST CABIN.

The lost cabin is a myth of Northern California and Southern Oregon, as illusive as an *ignus fatuus* and as unsubstantial as a dream; the first thing for a stranger to hear about, and the last thing concerning which to ascertain any satisfactory information. It is a legend in which vivid imagination has builded upon a slender foundation of facts, a legend as varied and different as the relators. Everyone talks about it and no one knows anything definite concerning it. Such being the case, the following legend has been drawn from the man with the liveliest imagination in the county, Alvy Boles, who claims to know where the cabin is, a claim no one else has ever made to the writer:—

In the good old days, when California was but an infant State, there stood on the road from Shasta to Weaverville a large tent, kept as a public-house, and known far and wide as the Blue Tent. Here, for the moderate sum of one dollar, the weary traveler could procure a meal of bacon, beans, and coffee, and allay his thirst with villainous whisky at two bits a drink. This was a noted rendezvous, a resort every night and Sundays for those who desired to participate in its revelries, try their luck at the gaming table, or swap lies with friends well skilled in the art.

Late in the summer of 1850 there arrived at the Blue Tent a company from Indiana, who had bidden farewell to the land of hoop-poles and pumpkins, and waved a tearful adieu to the beautiful Wabash, to seek their fortunes on the golden slope of the Sierra. Their long journey across the plains being over, and the necessity for union, which its perils and privations demanded, no longer existing, the company broke up into small parties and scattered in all directions. Among them were three warm friends who decided to cling together. They had floated down the muddy current of the Wabash, and the ague had shaken their bones in concert on its banks, and now that they were strangers in a distant land, they resolved to unite their fortunes and court the smiles of the fickle goddess together.

Two of these, Cox and Benedict, were men who had long since passed the golden age of youth, while the other, a son of Senator Compton, was still in the vigor of a young and hopeful manhood.

Paying but little heed to the mournful prediction that they would find but little gold, and that their scalps would assist in the interior decorations of some brave Indian's wigwam, they laid in a liberal stock of provisions, and with their blankets and utensils strapped upon their backs and upon the back of a diminutive and long-suffering mule, they turned their faces northward and resolutely bent their steps into the unknown wilderness beyond. Notwithstanding the hardships incident to a journey into an unknown country, over high mountains and across deep cañons, during which they lost their mule by a stampede, and sustained a compound fracture of the cradle that was to have rocked them into a competency, they arrived at the head-waters of the Trinity river, and pitched their camp on the side of a small mountain, where a cold spring bubbled upward from the ground.

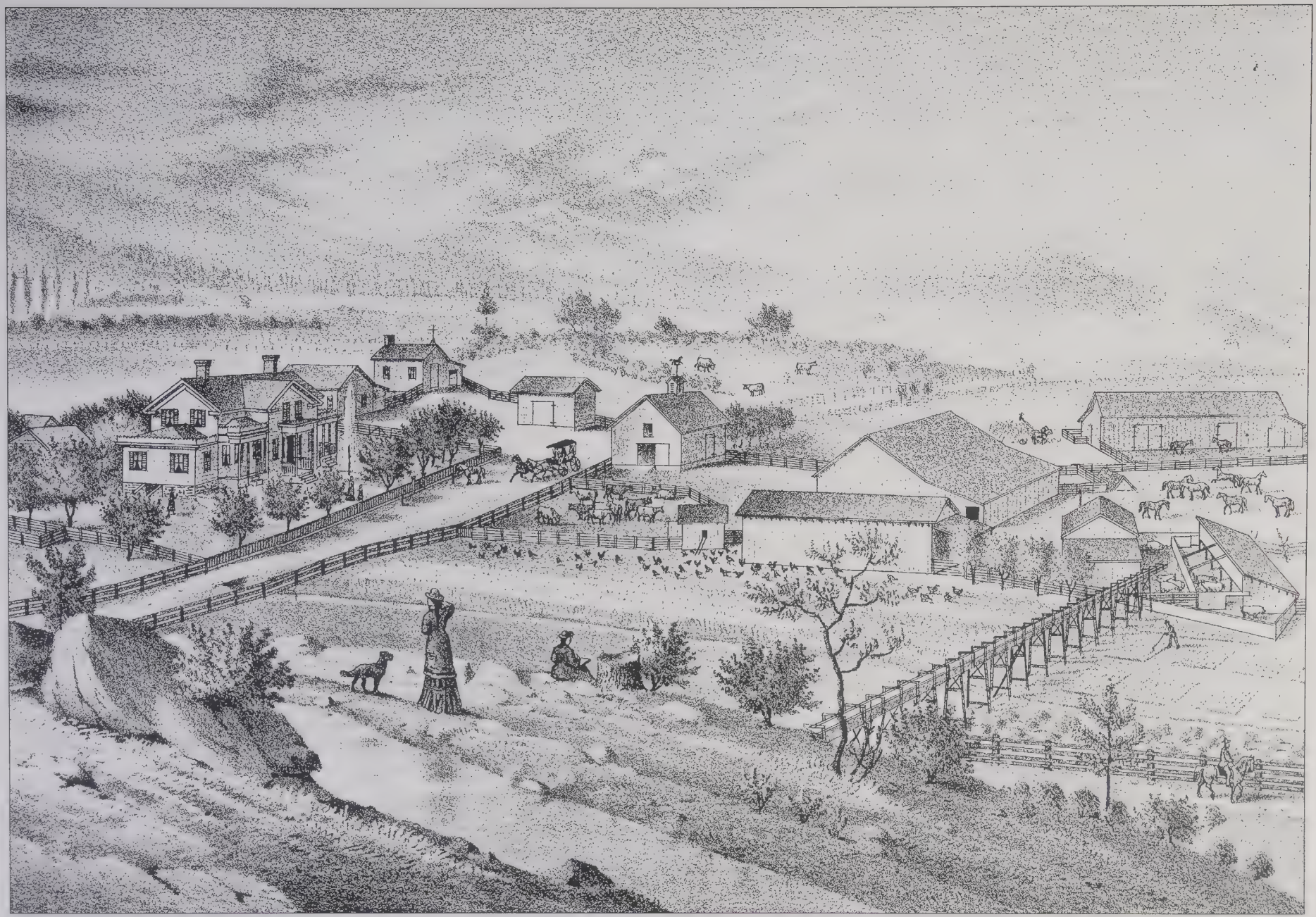
Leaving young Compton to attend to the domestic duties, his two elder companions started out upon a short tour of exploration. They soon discovered a beaten path or trail that had been made by animals, and followed it leisurely around the base of a mountain into a small ravine. Suddenly an enormous grizzly bear arose from a clump of bushes immediately in front of them, and with an ominous growl disputed their passage. To run was useless. This they well knew, and drawing their revolvers they determined to make as desperate a fight as possible. Shot after shot was rapidly fired into the shaggy breast of the monster, until they succeeded in dispatching him without receiving any injury themselves. They concluded to have a bearsteak for supper, and approaching their late antagonist they found him lying in a hole several feet in diameter

PATRICK TIERNEY.

PATRICK TIERNEY,

Whose calm and intellectual face is very correctly portrayed by the above engraving, was born in the town of Scotstown, County of Monaghan, Ireland, on the ninth day of February, 1809. His father's name was also Patrick Tierney, and as all know who have an acquaintance with the son, he never disgraced the name he bears.

Patrick Tierney, the subject of this sketch, arrived in the United States in 1840, came to California in May, 1852, and Siskiyou county in November of that year, since which time he has made Scott valley in this county his home. Whilst he has never pushed himself forward in public life—owing as his friends think to an over-sensitiveness or diffidence of his own mental worth—he has been held, among those who have enjoyed his acquaintance, a man of fine order of talent, of considerable private culture, and the sternest uncompromising integrity. We place his likeness in our history, as he is one of the pioneers of the county. A man of marked character, one whose life has been an example that the rising generation could profitably emulate. Now seventy-two years old he is spending his remaining days in the family of a friend—he having no family of his own, that being the only social duty of which he has been known to be remiss—living upon the savings of a laborious California miner's life, and enjoying the respect and confidence of all his neighbors.



LITH. BY C. L. SMITH. S.F.

RANCH OF GEO. SMITH. (900 ACRES.)

SETTLED BY HIM IN 1852. NEARLY 2 MILES NORTH OF ETNA, SISKIYOU CO., CAL.

and partially filled with lava rock. While carving for their anticipated meal, one of them noticed a peculiar object in the hole, and stooped to pick it up. This proved to be a little lump of gold, and bearsteaks were at once forgotten, while the two victorious hunters sprang into the hole and began pitching out the rocks with feverish excitement. A small space was soon cleared, and the loose dirt at the bottom was found to be full of lumps of gold of various sizes, enough to make them all rich and insure their comfort for the balance of their days.

Carefully marking the spot and securing their coveted steak, they returned to camp with samples of the rich deposits they had so accidentally discovered. When they reached the spring it was dark, and their young companion was nowhere to be seen. A diligent search discovered him on top of a ledge of rocks, in the act of setting fire to a pile of brush. He had heard their rapid firing, and feeling uneasy about their failure to come in, had gone upon this rocky ledge to see if he could not obtain a glimpse of them, and when darkness had began to settle down upon the mountain, had collected a heap of brush, intending to light it for a beacon to guide them in their return to camp. Their presence rendered this unnecessary, and the beacon was never ignited.

Visions of Sinbad's wonderful valley of diamonds and of the marvelous riches produced by the genius of Aladdin's lamp floated before their slumber-wrapped eyes that night, and in the morning they moved their camp to the vicinity of the wonderful hole where the grizzly had been slain, and made preparations for reaping the golden harvest nature had provided them. Six hundred paces east of where the bear lay, they constructed two small cabins, for themselves and their possessions, and after working a while they decided to build a good house, and began cutting logs for that purpose. As winter approached with its unknown dangers of Indians, lack of food, and possible burial by snow, they decided to abandon their discovery and go below. Leaving their mining tools and camp utensils, and strapping upon their backs their provisions and the results of their labors, which amounted to forty thousand dollars each, they entered upon their return journey, blazing their way upon the trees as they went.

In due season they again reached Blue Tent, and convinced the croakers that their scalps still adhered to their acustomed perch upon their crainums, and that there was gold in the unknown regions, and plenty of it. They made no secret of their discovery, exhibiting their dust and freely telling everyone how it had been found. They then proceeded to San Francisco, from which port Cox and Benedict soon sailed for their home on the banks of the Wabash, leaving young Compton to serve as a guide to the treasure in the spring. It was not long, however, before he was stricken down with the cholera morbus, and soon died, being attended in his illness by a man named Maxwell. Both Compton and Maxwell were Masons, and before his death the young man gave explicit directions to his fraternal friend how to reach the auriferous hole in the far mountains of the Trinity.

Early in the spring party after party started out in search of the deserted cabins, some of them having the directions given Maxwell, while most of them knew no more than that it was somewhere to the northward. In vain hundreds of men searched the mountains in all directions, the cabins were completely lost, but in their stead were found many rich diggings in which the treasure-hunters worked off their disappointment. Yreka, then called Shasta Butte City, sprang up like a mushroom. The whole of northern California was opened up, and the new county of Siskiyou was organized.

For several summers a number of hopeful ones searched vainly for the lost cabin, and even to the present day, a few, in whose breasts the lingering sparks of hope have not been extinguished, make periodical visits to the head-waters of the Trinity, but always return empty-handed and disheartened. The lost cabin now lives but in the memory of those pioneers of 1851, and the tale of the wonderful pit of gold, guarded by its huge dragon, the grizzly, has become one of those marvelous legends, in which the early history of California is so rich.

THE SALMON RIVER EXCITEMENT.

Early in the summer of 1861, faint and indistinct rumors were heard of rich diggings somewhere to the northward. These fleeting shadows were soon crystalized into a well-defined and marvelous story of unprecedentedly rich strikes having been made in the Nez Perces country, on Salmon river. For several years prospectors had been patiently searching for the golden grains in the mountains of the north, and on Oro Fino creek, a tributary of the Salmon, late in 1860, marvelously rich ground was discovered. In the spring, letters were written by the lucky prospectors to their friends in California, whose contents were passed from mouth to mouth and were given to the public in the columns of the press. It was but two years before that the country had gone wild over the Frazer river mines, an excitement that had cost the lives of hundreds and had impoverished hundreds more, and now the wiseheads shook their pates in a solemn way and said that this was only another Frazer river swindle, and they were ably seconded by the newspapers in their advice to receive these strange stories with a great deal of reserve and caution. In this way the summer wore on, while the marvelous tales from the northern wilderness came thick and fast, increasing as they circulated to Munchausen proportions. The wise ones began to think they had made a mistake, and ceased to shake their heads, while the newspapers gave the stories a more respectful attention and gradually lent the new mines such countenance that a fever of excitement began to be rapidly developed. Maps, such as existed at that time, were brought to light and carefully studied, from which it was ascertained that the point of interest was the Salmon river, a tributary of the Snake river, some four hundred miles east of Portland.

A few adventurous spirits had at once set out for the new El Dorado as soon as the first rumors began to define themselves, and from these the most conflicting reports were received, some of them confirming the previous stories, while others spoke of the mines as being nothing better than

could be found in California. The favorable reports were in a decided majority, and quite a tide of emigration set in from California to the Nez Perces country. When Du Chaillu was in Africa he had a fight with a tribe of natives, in which his men killed some half dozen of the enemy. They had not proceeded fifty miles from the battle ground before the number of slaughtered natives had increased to two hundred, and fifty miles more made it a thousand, so rapidly were the dead piled up in heaps in the narratives of these breech-clout warriors. Thus it was with the stories about Salmon river, as the following extract from the Oroville *Democrat* so plainly shows: "Reliable men say that miners on that river are taking out gold by the pound—that they don't count by dollars and ounces at all—that they take out from three to ten pounds per day to the rocker—that there are hundreds who have fifty-dollar diggings, which they consider small pay. A man was in my office to-day who informed me that he had read a letter from his brother-in-law, stating that he was making six pounds per day."

With such alluring baits it is little wonder that many were caught. The season was getting late, and a certainty of snow, rain, and mud, almost, if not quite, impassable, lay in the path of every one seeking the magic stream that had but to be seen to enrich all its devotees, and yet they continued to go. Some went by sea to Portland, and from there to the mines, while others came up by land, going through Yreka. A great many miners left claims in Siskiyou county that paid them from five to ten dollars per day, to seek the place where a day's labor was worth a thousand. Great rivalry sprang up between Red Bluff, Yreka, and Portland, as to which should be the base of supplies and the starting-point for Salmon river, each sounding its claims and advantages and decrying those of the others.

The result was that some fifteen hundred men reached the mines before the snows of winter laid their embargo upon travel, and sealed up the mountain-passes with their chilling fingers. Hundreds went as far as Portland, and there, with scarce a dollar or a friend, were compelled to abandon the attempt to reach Salmon river until spring. Others were stranded, high and wet, all along the route, but still the fever increased. Great preparations were made to invade this unknown wilderness as soon as returning spring should make the mountains passable. Meanwhile those in the mines were suffering great privations. Those who had arrived late in the season found that the rich ground was confined to a small extent of territory, and had all been taken up. They could neither buy into a paying claim nor find one for themselves. Shovels sold for twelve dollars, picks and axes for eight dollars, and coffee, sugar, and bacon brought seventy cents per pound. Great was the suffering among those who went poorly provided with money or supplies. Then was the time when friendship and humanity were tested, and in many cases nobly stood the trial. Little brush cabins were built, in which the miners huddled about their log-fire, and became as thoroughly smoked as the bacon they subsisted upon. Snow fell to the depth of thirty feet, and lay six feet upon the ground the entire winter. The thermometer frolicked about, occasionally sinking to thirty degrees below zero. Under these circumstances but little work could be done, and the disheartened and disappointed crowd waited impatiently for spring. Provisions were packed in upon the backs of Indian, or Cayuse ponies, and were so scarce that before May, the earliest that the season permitted them to be transported in any quantity, flour sold at one dollar per pound, coffee one dollar and a half, bacon two dollars, while shovels were held at twenty five dollars, and dust was rated at only twelve dollars per ounce.

While this was the condition of those who were so fortunate as to get in before the snow fell, thousands were awaiting with great impatience for an opportunity to join them. Tales of suffering and want had no effect upon them. The cry of swindle and humbug now filled the air, but the fever was at its height, and nothing but a visit to the enchanted ground could allay it. A number of meetings were held in Yreka during the winter to take steps for the exploration of a direct route to the mines, and an expedition was finally organized, which started in March, and made a bold attempt to cross the mountains, going by the way of Klamath lakes and Lost river. From this party and from others word was received that the mountains could not be passed till May, and still the eager men pressed on as far as they could go, and then waited for a chance to get in. As soon as trails were again opened, they rushed in with hundreds of new arrivals, only to find the good ground all claimed. Away they started in all directions prospecting. Parties would start out in the night, followed by other parties, who suspected them of having found something, and these by still other parties, till two or three hundred men would be chasing each other about the country with the firm conviction that they were being conducted directly to a certain fortune. In this way Oregon, Idaho, and Montana prospected, and the diggings on Powder, John Day, Grand Ronde, Snake, and Boise rivers discovered and worked, and miners were scattered all over the northern country. Towns sprang up on every hand, and corner lots were a drug on the market. Hundreds remained in the new country, working claims no better than those they had left, while hundreds more came straggling back in the best manner their resources would allow, some by stage, some on Cayuse ponies, the original and only genuine "crow-bait," while "Foot and Walker's express" accommodated a great many, who never ceased to fill the air with their wailing cries of "humbug." The deserted claims of Siskiyou were again taken up, and many new faces were seen along the streams of this region, and Siskiyou mines were once more revived.

Although disappointed, the fever still raged in the veins of these restless ones, and like the Wandering Jew, they seemed to hear the relentless voice of fate crying, "Move on!" and when the next year the Humboldt mines were discovered, away they rushed again, and once more stampeded to White Pine, to Skagit, and a dozen other places, and are now pouring into Arizona. So long as "hope springs eternal in the human breast," so long will these restless spirits flit from place to place seeking for wealth in some new golden creation of the brain.

JOAQUIN MILLER.

One of the characters of Siskiyou county was the celebrated "poet of the Sierra." His true name is Cincinnatus Heine Miller, and he was born near Cincinnati, Ohio, November 10, 1842. Ten years later the family crossed the plains, and settled in Lane county, Oregon. Young Miller enjoyed the privileges of a school but six months in his boyhood. In 1856, being but fourteen years of age, he ran away from home and came to California, and being unable to earn a living among the rough miners, drifted into an Indian rancheria on McLeod river, where the lazy, dreamy life of the savage seems to have filled the ideal of his poetic imagination. He enjoyed the proud distinction of being what is termed a "squaw man" for some time. The free and careless life of the savage seemed to satisfy the cravings of his soul, and he found the society of these children of nature, and the faithful ministrations of the daughter of the forest, more congenial to his tastes than the noise, greed and turmoil of a mining camp.

The massacre of Harry Lockhart and his companions at the Pit river ferry, in the spring of 1857, came near being fatal to the young poet. Sam. Lockhart, Harry's twin brother, captured him, and took him to Yreka, where he was placed in charge of A. M. Rosborough, while Sam. was investigating the affair. He became satisfied that Miller was not connected with the affair, and let him depart; but had it been otherwise, the poet's days in the land of the living would have been few. After that event the budding poet occupied the distinguished position of cook at a mining claim on McAdam's creek. Even there he considered himself a poet, as does many a deluded young man, and was transferring his burning thoughts, products of his fevered imagination and his adventures, upon paper, for future use.

He dressed in a buckskin suit, complete even to the gloves, and wore his long yellow hair hanging down to his shoulders. Hiner Miller was the name he was known by, for the name of the Mexican bandit, Joaquin, was not adopted until his poetic effusions began to tickle the fancy of an admiring world. The Long-haired Oregonian, the un-poetic miners called him. They could not appreciate the beauties of a nature flexible enough to vibrate between poetry and bacon; they misunderstood the man whose soul soared in the clouds of imagery while his hand dextrously stirred a pot of beans. 'Tis our misfortune in this world to be misunderstood. On Sundays, when the affairs of the *cuisine* had been fully attended to, it was his custom to walk up to Deadwood, arrayed in his buckskin suit, gloves and all, and sit all day in the bar-room reading the papers. When the warning finger of the clock spoke eloquently to him of bacon, beans and plum-duff, he would hie him to his poetical retreat in the kitchen down by the creek.

One day Bill Hurst, arrayed in a capacious pair of gloves, seated himself before Miller and began to imitate the poet's manner of reading, much to the amusement of the crowd. The object of ridicule paid no attention to this maneuver, but when the time of day and beans associated themselves together in his mind, he went out, remarking, "I'll have to kill some one in this town yet." After this incident some time, Miller was employed by this same Hurst to cook for him, and one day the time came for "grub," and the cook was gone. His soul had rebelled; he had stirred poetry and mush together as long as his sensitive nature would permit, and he had departed, Hurst's derrick-horse disappearing simultaneously, as it were. Disposing of this valuable animal he appeared at the town of Millville, in Shasta county, where there was being held a political meeting. Helping himself to a horse belonging to John Bass, the fleeing poet sped into the mountains and once more took up his abode among the guileless natives of the beautiful McLeod. For a short time did he roam among the murmuring pines and linger beside the swiftly rushing stream, whispering words of love to the Dark Lily of the Brook or the Wild Rose of the Forest with not a cloud to dim his dream of happiness and love, and then came the awakening. One night the cruel officers of the law appeared at the door of his wigwam, tore him from the clinging embrace of the Wild Rose, and bore him away into captivity. See how he describes it in *The Tale of the Tall Alcalde*:—

They bore me bound for many a day
Through fen and wild, by foaming flood,
From my dear mountains far away,
Where an adobe prison stood
Beside a sultry, sullen town,
With iron eyes and stony frown;
And in a dark and narrow cell,
So hot it almost took my breath,
And seem'd but an outpost of hell,
They thrust me—as if I had been
A monster—in a monster's den.

He languished for some time in the Shasta jail. Let him describe it:—

I cried aloud, I courted death,
I called unto a strip of sky,
The only thing beyond my cell
That I could see; but no reply
Came but the echo of my breath.
I paced—how long I cannot tell—
My reason failed, I knew no more,
And swooning fell upon the floor.
Then months went on, till deep one night,
When long, thin bars of lunar light
Lay shimmering along the floor,
My senses came to me once more.

Finally he made his escape. How different the reality from the romantic description given in the poem. Listen:—

At last, one midnight, I was free;
* * * * * *
Short time for shouting or delay,—
The cock is shrill, the east is gray,
Pursuit is made, I must away.
* * * * * *
I dash the iron in his side,
Swift as the shooting stars I ride;
I turn, I see, to my dismay,
A silent rider, red as they;
I glance again—it is my bride,
My love, my life, rides at my side.

Such is the web of fancy. What is the reality? A noted thief named Jack Marshall is responsible for the release of Miller and his mysterious flight from the jail. For a time thereafter he lived on the island in Scott valley with a band of notorious characters, among whom were Jack Marshall, Nels Scott, Dave English, and Frank Tompkins.

Time passed on. One day in 1859, a stranger appeared in one of the saloons of Deadwood and gave

the usual whole-souled invitation of "Everybody come up and take something." The cordial invitation was not allowed to grow cold upon his lips before there was a general rush for the bar, and a clinking of glasses followed. John Hendricks was sitting there, and some one asked who the stranger could be. "Why, don't you know him?" was the reply. "That's Hiner Miller." And so it was. The fugitive poet, divested of his buckskin suit and his waving yellow locks, had returned. When he heard his name spoken, the stranger raised his filled glass high in the air, and brought it down upon the counter with a blow that shivered it to atoms and made the glasses on the counter dance like manikins. "Yes," said he, "I'm Hiner Miller. Is there any one here wants anything of Hiner Miller?" Laying his hand on his pistol, he slowly backed out of the room and was gone.

Let us see what the "Tall Alcalde" has to say about it:—

"'Tis he!" hissed the crafty advocate.
He sprang to his feet, and hot with hate
He reached his hands, and he called aloud,
"'Tis the renegade of the red McCloud!"
Then slow the Alcalde rose and spoke,
And the lightning flashed from a cloud of hair,
"Hand me, touch me, him who dare!"
And his heavy glass on the board of oak
He smote with such savage and mighty stroke,
It ground to dust in his bony hand,
And heavy bottles did clink and tip
As if an earthquake were in the land.
He towered up, and in his ire
Seemed taller than any church's spire.
He gazed a moment—and then the while
An icy cold and defiant smile
Did curve his thin and his livid lip,
He turned on his heel and strode through the hall
Grand as a god, so grandly tall,
And white and cold as a chisel'd stone.
He passed him out the adobe door
Into the night, and he passed alone,
And never was known or heard of more.

There is a little discrepancy here, for he was heard of more. Bill Hurst procured a warrant from Justice Quivey and with Constable Bradley went to the cabin on the creek, whither Miller had gone to collect some money due him from his old employer, Willis Thompkins. This was at daylight. Miller saw them coming and ran up a hill back of the cabin, followed by Bradley and Hurst on horseback. He fired several times at Hurst who was in the rear, and then, being closely pressed by Bradley fired upon and wounded him, then making his escape up the hill. Several persons trailed him for some distance and lost his track. That night C. H. Pyle, John Hendricks, Wesley Morse, Philip Pencil, and Bill Hurst went to an Indian rancheria a number of miles distant, surrounded it and made a search, without finding the fugitive, who had gone to the Warren place in the valley, where Tompkins paid him two hundred dollars, as they had agreed that day.

Miller then joined Walker's Nicaragua expedition, and filibustered with the "gray-eyed man of destiny" until the collapse of that scheme. He then seems to have made a reformation, for he returned to Oregon, read law, ran an express line in the Idaho mines, became a county judge in Oregon, and finally blossomed out as "Joaquin Miller, the long-haired poet of the Sierra," to live for a time the pet of cultured Boston and staid and dignified London, and then to fall ingloriously from his high pedestal into the rank and file of ordinary literary toilers, where he now remains.

No one expects a poet to tell the truth, even when he makes a pretense of doing so, and when Miller wrote a book entitled *Unwritten History, or Life Among the Modocs*, no one acquainted with the facts was disappointed in finding it a bundle of falsehood and misrepresentation. He claims to have built the "lost cabin," when people were hunting it while he was wearing short pants in Ohio. He claims to have married the daughter of a Modoc chief, when he never lived within a hundred miles of the Modocs. The claim was made, and the above title given to his book just to take advantage of the notoriety of the Modocs in order to find a sale for his book; a piece of unjustifiable literary charlatanism. He lived with a McLeod River squaw, who still gains a precarious livelihood in the cabin of another "squaw-man," who seems to have stuck to it longer than the poet. A few years ago he took his half-breed daughter from the mountain wilds to San Francisco to be educated, an act for which he deserves great credit, contrasted, as it is, with the course pursued by many prominent men, some of military fame, who have families of uncared-for children in the mountains. In this respect Miller stands head and shoulders above them. In general it may be said of the above book, that he has taken all the leading events of Northern California, most of which happened long before he appeared there, made himself the central figure, distorted the facts, and given them to the world as a truthful account of the dealings of the white men with the Indians.

In regard to the above account of Miller's early career, every statement can be substantiated by twenty reliable citizens, and the old indictment for stealing Bass' horse is still on file in the court-house at Shasta. Due credit must be given him for rising from the low position to which he had fallen. His perseverance and study, aided by an inordinate vanity and desire to be a lion in the eyes of the people, made him succeed where thousands have failed. Would that the same vanity could be infused into the souls of many who still bask in the smiles of, and beat with a club, some Dark Rose or Mountain Blossom.

CHAPTER XVIII.

INDIAN DIFFICULTIES.

THE history of Indian difficulties in Siskiyou county will be confined to the Shasta, Klamath River and Modoc tribes, the wars with the Pit River and Rogue River tribes being carried on beyond the limits of the county, although participated in by many of the citizens of this region.

The Shasta tribe occupied Shasta and Scott valleys as well as Klamath river adjacent to them. They were closely related to the Rogue River tribe, and until a few years before the settlement of this region were a portion of the same tribe, but had become separated into factions by the death of the head chief. The tribe was broken up into distinct bands, each having its chief. That in Scott valley

Robt Nixon

ROBERT NIXON, JR.

The parents of Robert Nixon, Jr., were married in the Wesleyan Methodist church, at Castlebar, County Mayo, Ireland, in November, 1829, and soon after emigrated to Canada, living at Quebec, from whence they went to New York, and finally located at Albany. The subject of this sketch was born December 14, 1830. His father was a printer by trade, but filled the position of detective and policeman in Albany and San Francisco for about forty years. He was also the pioneer railroad conductor of the United States, having acted in that capacity on the Albany and Schenectady road when first established. Robert Nixon, Jr., came to California with his father in 1852, landing at San Francisco in May, having traveled on the first train leaving Aspinwall on the Isthmus railroad. He went to Tuolumne county and commenced mining, but after a long and severe illness he returned to San Francisco. He was employed three months as prison guard at San Quentin, his father being captain of the guard. Being fully recovered from his illness he went to Marysville and worked on the *California Express*, and afterwards on the *Herald*, until 1854, being one of a joint-stock company that published the *Herald* for a time, with Gen. James Allen as editor, and O. P. Stidger as manager. He then returned to San Francisco and worked in various printing offices until October, 1855, when he came to Yreka. He worked in the *Union* office till February, 1860, and then went to Jacksonville, Oregon, and worked on the *Sentinel*. In May, 1860, he returned to San Francisco, and became a partner with S. H. Wade in a job office, which was awarded the first premium for job work at the Mechanics' Fair in 1860. In this office Charles de Young published his first paper, the *School Circle*, having rented the material in connection with Augustus Henry. Mr. Nixon sold out in 1861, and came back to Yreka, where he bought the *Journal* of W. I. Mayfield, and published the first Republican paper north of Marysville, and the fifth or sixth in the State. He has stood manfully at his post during all the struggles, defeats and triumphs of the Republican party. November 17, 1864, he married Miss Gertrude A. Spencer, a native of Chicago, born May 14, 1845. They have been blessed with seven children, five of whom are still spared to them: Lizzie, Robert J., Gertrude A., Henry G., and Julia May. The names of the departed ones were William and Mary. Mr. Nixon has published the *Journal* since July, 1861, commencing to issue semi-weekly in June, 1880. He has taken an active part in all public movements, and belongs to the fire department, of which he served two terms as chief engineer. He was for a number of years district deputy of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and is a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, and the Turn-Verein. He is a vestryman of St. Lawrence Episcopal church.

RESIDENCE OF ROBERT NIXON,
YREKA, CAL.

was ruled by Tyee John, son of the old head chief; at Yreka, Old Tolo, always a firm friend of the whites; in Shasta valley, Tyee Jim; on the Klamath, Tyee Bill; on Siskiyou mountain, Tipsu Tyee (the hairy chief); in Rogue River valley, Tyees Sam and Bill. It must be remembered that the true name of these Indians was seldom known to the whites, who called them Sam, John, or Bill, or named them in accordance with some physical peculiarity or some occurrence, as Old Smoothy, Scar-face, Rising Sun, Greasy Boots, etc.

Suffering less by hostilities with the whites than the Modocs, the Shastas have melted away before the advance of the Caucasian race like snow before the warm rays of the sun. Whisky, disease, and the appropriation of their squaws by the whites have almost annihilated them, and to-day all that is left of the once powerful Shasta tribe is a handful that will soon disappear. Even the original name of their tribe is unknown by them. Powers calls them the Shastika, and thinks that the origin of the word Shasta, but we have already shown that Shasta is a corruption of the Russian word *Tchastl*, so that Mr. Powers is evidently mistaken.

The Modoc, or as properly pronounced, Mó-a-dok, occupied the country along Butte creek, Hot creek, south and east of Klamath lake, and in and about Lost river and Tule lake, which latter place was their great headquarters. This name is said by E. Steele to be a term applied to them by the Shastas, and to mean "hostile" or "enemies," while others say it was derived from Mó-dok-us, a chief under whom they seceded from the Muk-a-luk, or Klamath Lake tribe and became a separate and independent tribe. The latter derivation is favored by Powers.

The Indians known by the general term of Klamath River Indians are those that occupy the river between the Shastas and the sea. Although several dialects are spoken along the river, they are divided by Powers into two tribes, the Ka rok and Yu-rok, meaning "Up the river" and "Down the river." The former occupied the stream from below Waitspek to Salmon river and up that stream, while the latter extended from them to the ocean. A portion only of the Ka-rok tribe belonged in that portion of Klamath county now annexed to Siskiyou, those on Salmon river, and hostilities that occurred with them will not be treated of. The Klamath River Indians were the finest specimens of physical manhood to be found among the natives of California, powerful and fierce, and gave the whites trouble from the time they first placed foot on their hunting-grounds.

Indian difficulties will be treated of in the order of their occurrence, and facts and causes related with as close an adherence to the truth as is possible when information is drawn solely from the testimony of the whites. It will be seen, however, that even then the record is by no means creditable to our boasted civilization, and could a history be written from the Indian's stand-point (not such a collection of exaggeration and untruth as composes Joaquin Miller's *Unwritten History*), it would be less creditable still.

As early as 1835, the Rogue River Indians had trouble with the trappers, but the first blood that marked the intercourse of the two races in this county, was wantonly shed by Turner and Gay, two Americans, who shot a Shasta Indian near Klamath river, on the fourteenth of September, 1837, as has been related in Chapter VII. The same chapter relates the attack by the Modocs on Fremont's camp on Hot creek, May 9, 1846, and the swift retribution that followed; also the killing of an emigrant the same year by that blood-thirsty tribe; also the story of the killing of a party of whites on the McLeod river, and a fight with Shastas in 1849.

FIGHT WITH SHASTAS IN 1850.

It was in July of 1850, that a party of forty men, of which J. M. C. Jones and Ed. Bean were members, left the forks of the Salmon and started on the first exploring expedition up the Klamath. The party of Rufus Johnson had, a few weeks before, gone up as far as Happy Camp, become involved in difficulty with the Klamath Indians, lost all their animals, and returned to Salmon river. When the new company reached that point, they found the Indians inclined to be hostile. At one time a long line of warriors was drawn up, with bows in their hands, about one hundred yards from the trail, along which the whites marched in silence, apparently taking no notice of the savages, but holding their weapons ready for instant use. No trouble occurred, and they passed on unmolested, their numbers probably inspiring the Indians with a degree of respect.

Their Klamath guide left them near Sciad, having reached the boundaries of the territory dominated by the Shastas, and one of the latter tribe soon came into camp and was secured in his stead. In all their intercourse with the savages they made use of the Chinook jargon, but imperfectly understood by both parties. One night they camped on Horse creek, and in the morning two of the men started on a hunting expedition, intending to rejoin their companions at the noon encampment. Noon came, and with it one of the men to the new camp near Oak Bar. He stated that in following a deer he had become separated from his companion. The company resumed its journey, and that night reached Beaver creek and stopped for the night. The missing man still failed to put in an appearance, and grave fears for his safety began to possess the minds of all. A squaw came down to the opposite side of the stream, and began yelling to the Indian guide, who replied in an exciting tone. He kept on talking and backing slowly towards the edge of the camp, and then suddenly sprang into the brush and was gone. The men were now convinced that the absent hunter was dead, and that the squaw had imparted the intelligence to the fugitive guide. The missing man was Peter Gerwick, from near Toledo, Ohio, whose fate was probably never known by his relatives.

Early in the morning the animals were turned out to graze, and Jones, who was lying down and watching them climb the side of a hill that led to a grassy table-land, observed a peculiar action on the part of a fine, large mule that led him to spring up with the exclamation, "Boys, there are either deer or Indians up there." Grasping their guns, he and one other rushed up the hill, and saw fifteen or

twenty Indians driving off the animals. They instantly fired upon them, and the whole camp came charging up the hill, and the Indians fled without their expected spoil. One mule was shot dead with an arrow, and him the men left, taking the other animals back to camp. After breakfast they visited the unfortunate mule, and found that the Indians had secured a fine steak from his carcass.

A party of nine then set out in search of Gerwick, led by his hunting companion of the previous day. They found his trail and followed down the creek opposite Oak Bar, nearly to the river, when it suddenly disappeared. This was the last trace ever found of him, save that a negro in the party the next year at Scott Bar, claimed to have recognized the missing man's pipe in the possession of a Shasta Indian. They returned to camp late that night. They could hear Indians in the mountains, and arranged an ambuscade for them in the morning. Several red shirts were hung on the bushes, five men concealed themselves in a neighboring thicket, and the balance of the company took up the line of march. They had gone but a short distance, when a dozen Indians appeared in camp, and began to appropriate the garments, chuckling over their good fortune. Their pleasure was but brief, for a volley from the thicket sent them on the keen run for the river, into which they all plunged. How much damage was done the men could not tell, but two of the fleeing savages seemed to sink beneath the water, and it was supposed they had received their death-wound. That night the camp was made on the north bank of the Klamath, a mile above the mouth of Shasta river.

The next day, Jones, Bean and three others made a rude log raft, on which to place guns, clothing and tools, and swam the river, bound on a prospecting tour up Shasta river. Having gone some distance up the stream and the day being nearly gone, they struck across the ridge in the direction of camp, finally going down a gully that led into the Klamath nearly opposite the camp. A short distance ahead they descried a little column of smoke, curling upward among the trees. Crawling cautiously up, they discovered fifteen or twenty Indians seated in an open space, around a fire, cooking their supper. A volley was poured into them and they fled, most of them going up the hill, while three took refuge in a thicket a distance down the gully. When they advanced into the camp, the attacking party discovered that the cooking supper, whose savory smell had saluted their nostrils, was composed of juicy steaks, cut from the mule shot two days before. Among the abandoned trinkets in the camp, was a German cap, relic, probably, of some unfortunate man, which Enoch Belange seized upon and thrust into his bosom.

Satisfied that if they desired to get back to camp alive they must clear the Indians out of the thicket and impress them all with the idea that the whole camp was after them, they laid their plans accordingly. Bean, Belange, and one other made a detour and stationed themselves at the lower end of the thicket, while Jones and the fifth man, a Swede, entered the upper end to drive out the foe. They advanced through the brush, yelling and crashing, endeavoring to make enough noise for the dozen men they were trying to represent. The three frightened Indians ran out of the thicket in front of the ambushed men, when bang, bang, bang went the guns and two of them were stretched upon the ground. The third went wing and wing down the gully, followed by Ed. Bean, the unsuccessful marksman, whose bullet had broken his intended victim's bow.

As soon as Jones emerged from the thicket and saw the condition of affairs, he started over the hill, to head off the fugitive when he should reach the river and turn down the stream. On flew the savage, soon distancing Bean, until he came to the river. Turning to the left, he continued his flight down the margin of the stream, running the gauntlet of half a hundred shots from the camp on the opposite bank, whose inmates had been aroused and put on the alert by the firing. These shots served but to accelerate his speed, and he fairly flew over the ground, until he saw something that caused him to stop so quickly that he nearly fell down. This was no less than Jones, standing about twenty yards in front of him, and taking deliberate aim with his rifle. The savage paused, his head and shoulders appearing above a large rock, drew a formidable looking knife, and faced his new enemy. A careful aim, a shot, and he lay dead with a bullet through his chin and neck, the men on the opposite bank cheering and shouting "Good, good, hurrah for the boy!" for Jones was then but nineteen years old.

While this was transpiring on the river bank, another scene was being enacted in the gully. Belange advanced upon the Indian he had shot, who lay upon the ground with a mortal wound. Fitting an arrow to his bow he waited for his slayer to approach, and with a last effort of his fast failing strength, buried the arrow deep in his enemy's side. Belange fell to the ground, the others gathered around him, pulled out the arrow and made him as comfortable as possible. An old Indian canoe, made by burning out the heart of a tree, once a good vessel but now in a very dilapidated condition, was fortunately discovered, and in this the wounded man was ferried back to camp, the others swimming and pushing the boat. All were satisfied that he had received a mortal wound, and one of the men, the only church member in the party, went to his tent and prayed with the sufferer. He was from Plymouth, Indiana, and had left a little daughter behind him, for whom he now grieved, lamenting his untimely end at the hands of a savage in the wilderness. The wound was a long, ugly-looking gash in the side, and it was supposed that the head of the arrow was still buried in it, but a visit to the battle ground by Jones and Bean the next morning resulted in the finding of the arrow with the bloody head still upon it. The intelligence worked like magic upon the fast sinking man, and he began to amend rapidly. It was then discovered that his life had been saved by the cap he had thrust into his bosom at the Indian camp-fire, and which, alone, had prevented the arrow from going, possibly, clear through him.

While in camp here the party was joined by a company under Rufus Johnson, who had followed from the Salmon, making the company then sixty strong. Notwithstanding their numbers, there were but a few who were willing to remain in this

region, on account of the Indians, and a few days later they passed down the Oregon trail to Shasta.

Although the fear of Indians was strong upon the majority of the party, there were some who were valiant enough when it was perfectly safe to be so. One of these was a big Irishman, who crossed the river the morning after the fight and boldly scalped the savage Jones had killed, exclaiming, "Bejabers, yez hev no right to be an Injin." This trophy he fastened to his bridle, and bore it with the proud mien of a conqueror.

BLOODY POINT IN 1851.

In the early part of February, 1851, a party of six men, among whom were two brothers named Smith and a French Canadian who had formerly been a trapper in the service of the Hudson Bay Company, was passing from Oregon to California, on the old emigrant road by way of Pit river, and camped one night near the famous Bloody Point, on Tule lake. During the night a swarm of Modocs surrounded their camp, poured in upon the travelers a cloud of arrows and made the air shudder with their demoniacal yells. All night long the six beleaguered men lay hidden in the tall grass, firing their guns whenever the form of an enemy was exposed for an instant to their view. The Indians, armed simply with their bows and arrows, had great respect for the loud-speaking rifles, and when the gray dawn of morning began to light up the scene, they hastily departed, leaving their intended victims to pursue their journey unmolested. Upon comparing notes, it was found that the Canadian was wounded in the head and one of the Smiths in the arm, but neither of them seriously. Several of their assailants had been seen to fall during the fight, but a search failed to reveal any "good Indians," and it was evident that they had been carried off by the others. The six men retraced their steps to Oregon, and soon afterwards came to Yreka.

BEN. WRIGHT AND MODOCS IN 1851.

In the summer of 1851, a number of men had taken up land claims in Shasta valley and cut large quantities of hay for the Yreka market. Besides the ox-teams they used to draw this hay to town they all had more or less horses, cattle and mules. The Modocs were in the habit of swooping down upon these at night and running them off over the Butte Creek mountains. N. D. Julien, still living in the valley, was a heavy loser in this way. Late in the summer they stampeded a corral full of animals near Butteville, getting away with forty-six fine mules and horses, twenty-five of which belonged to a pack-train owned by Augustus Meamber, then on his way to Yreka with a load of goods. There is no doubt that the Indians received credit for a great deal of stealing done by white men, for there was an organized band of stock thieves operating here at that time, who lost no opportunity to lay their own guilty deeds upon the shoulders of the Indians. After this last act, however, which was certainly the work of Modocs, a volunteer company was organized to punish the depredators. One of the men who offered his services was William R. Fanning, now living at Grant's Pass, Oregon, and the following account of the formation of the company and the events of the expedition is substantially the same as contained in a letter received from that gentleman.

A notice was circulated through Yreka and vicinity, that a meeting would be held on a certain day at the ranch of one Brown, who lived a few miles from Yreka, for the purpose of organizing a company of men to chastise them, and, if possible, to recover the stolen stock. A few men appeared on the appointed day and camped to await the arrival of a sufficient number to make the proposed expedition a success. They kept dropping in by twos and threes, until, in a few days, quite a number of men were collected together. By a unanimous vote we decided to send for Ben. Wright, who was then living at Cottonwood, some twenty miles from Yreka. He came at once upon being informed of the opportunity to hunt redskins, and was pressed to take command of the company. This he declined to do, saying that he preferred to do his fighting in the ranks. We then elected for captain, Samuel Smith, a rancher, and induced Wright to act as scout and guide. This suited him exactly, giving him an opportunity to gratify that restless, daredevil spirit for which he was famous. The company was composed of about twenty men, mostly miners from the vicinity of Yreka. I have forgotten a portion of them, but among them were, Samuel Smith, captain; Ben. Wright, scout and guide; George Rodgers, Morris Rodgers, Henry Smith, brother of the captain, William Brown, William Kershaw, Lin. Abel, Frank Tomlinson, Frank Fawset, Jacob Rhoads, John Onsby, Augustus Meamber, William R. Fanning, an old Spaniard called Dobe John, another Spaniard whose name is forgotten, and two Oregon Indians who had come in with Wright from Cottonwood.

N. D. Julien furnished a quantity of beef, which we jerked or dried for use while on the march. Having prepared the beef and obtained other provisions in sufficient quantity, everything was placed on pack-animals and all was ready. We were all mounted, each man armed with rifle and revolver. Proceeding eastward in the direction of the Modoc country, we camped after an easy day's journey, and some time in the night the Indians stampeded our horses, but we succeeded in recovering them. The next day we found the trail of this party and followed it all day without overtaking them. In the afternoon of the second day the country became so very rocky that we lost the trail. Wright, accompanied by one of his Indian friends, started out to hunt it, while the rest of the party camped. They did not return that night, and we thought that our brave scout and his companion were certainly killed. On the afternoon of the next day, however, they came in and reported that they had found the trail and an Indian village, the latter situated on Lost river. Wright said that he and his fellow scout had looked at the village from the summit of a high hill, unseen by its occupants; that considerable stock was being herded near the rancheria, and estimated the number of savages at two or three hundred men, women and children. Of course we were all anxious to rush off and fight them, but Wright advised us to wait until the next day, when, by starting early in the morning, we could have time to reach the village before night; then to ride near enough to make

all necessary observations, and without appearing to notice anything in particular, pass on as if we were merely a party of travelers; that we should then camp at quite a distance from the village, go back in the night and attack them at daylight. He said that was the way to fight Indians, and to take them at a disadvantage in any other way was impossible. We decided to do as he advised, and started on our journey at daylight the next morning. About the middle of the afternoon we passed the village, and the Indians ran out to look at us, but without seeming to notice them at all we rode on and camped some eight miles away. Some of the Indians followed and kept us in sight till we camped, when, probably thinking we were too far away to molest them, they returned to their village. We turned our horses out to graze in charge of two men, and leisurely proceeded to get supper.

An hour after dark our horses were brought in, saddled up, and everything put in readiness to move camp at a moment's notice. Leaving them in care of five men with orders to bring them on at daylight, the balance of us started for the village. When we passed it that afternoon we all supposed it to be on the opposite side of the river, so now we crossed the stream at the natural bridge where the water was but a few inches deep, several miles from the village, and passed quickly along the bank. Approaching the rancheria we were chagrined to find that the crookedness of the river had deceived us, and that the village was on the other side. The stream at that point being only thirty yards wide but so deep that to cross it was impossible, we decided to stay and fight them from across the river. They were in total ignorance of our proximity, and at daylight an Indian stepped out of a wickiup and uttered a peculiar sound. Instantly three or four more, evidently guards, came in from somewhere and entered the tent. The one who had come out untied a pony which was picketed within a stone's throw of the tent, and led him up in front of it, when Wright said in a low tone, "We will commence by shooting that Indian." Two of us who were standing at his side fired, killing the savage instantly. The Indians came rushing out of their wickiups in confusion, and fought desperately for a while, having nothing but bows and arrows and protecting themselves with shields made of tule rushes, old tin pans, etc. Several men were wounded by arrows which were shot with great force and precision. As soon as they found that their shields would not stop bullets, they began to waver and hunt for shelter. We fired as fast as we could load our rifles, reserving our revolvers at Wright's suggestion, to be used if we should come to close quarters. After a short resistance they took to their heels and deserted the village. The men who had brought on the pack and saddle animals according to orders, heard the noise of the contest and broke into a wild gallop towards the battle-ground. Discovering the Indian canoes and supposing the fun was on our side of the river, they left the animals and crossed over. Thus we were enabled to reach the village without difficulty, where we found some sixteen dead Indians. In the tents we found a great deal of hair, which, beyond a doubt, was taken from the heads of white people whom they had murdered. We captured several head of horses, but found nothing else about the village of any value to us. We then mounted our horses and camped a few miles beyond at a nice spring of water.

At this place we remained several weeks, occasionally sending out scouting parties and scouring the country in all directions. In these raids we found several head of horses and cattle, which we drove into camp, killing the cattle for food. After much difficulty we managed to communicate with the Indians, and induced them to come into camp to make a treaty. Wright talked plainly to them, and they finally agreed to bring in the stolen stock and refrain from molesting the settlers, on condition that the white men would leave their country and not trouble them again. In pursuance of this agreement they brought in a few head of horses and cattle, saying that was all they had, though we had good reason to believe they had more. Believing they were pretty well whipped and anxious for peace, and as the weather was quite cold, provisions about all used up, etc., we thought it best to return home. Accordingly we took what stock we had and retired in the direction of Yreka, reaching a small stream called Willow creek in the evening. That night the Indians attacked us, shooting arrows into our camp, though without doing any damage, and succeeded in stampeding our animals so as to get away with eleven of them. We came to the conclusion that they needed a better drubbing than we had given them, and four of us started to Yreka for provisions for a new campaign. When several miles from the camp on our return we met some men who had come out to escort us in, fearing we would be cut off. Those of our party who had remained in the Modoc country had not been idle. On the morning that we started after provisions they went in pursuit of the band that stole our horses and overtook them. A running fight was maintained for several miles, a number of Indians being killed and a few horses recaptured. The Indians took refuge in the tules on Lost river, where the men could not follow them on horseback. The water and snow were about knee deep, partially frozen, and the mixture of snow and ice was pleasant to no one but a Modoc. Finding the Indians were beyond their reach they returned to the camp on Willow creek to await our coming, in the meanwhile discovering a village in the tules near the mouth of Lost river. A consultation was held, and in pursuance of a suggestion from Wright, we started at eleven o'clock of the night of our return from Yreka, striking the river some distance above the village, which, as we rode quietly down the stream, we discovered to be on an island in the midst of the tules. The Indians became aware of our approach, and collected on the opposite side of the stream and opposed our crossing with a cloud of arrows. It was just light enough for us to see that the water was shallow, but fearing our horses would become mired if we rode in, we dismounted and all but five of us charged across on foot, through water two feet deep and as cold as water ever gets without freezing. The Indians scattered in all directions and hid in the tules, but we made directly for the island, surrounded it and took about thirty prisoners, all of whom but three were women and

Richard B. Loos

RICHARD BEERS LOOS.

He was born at Newcomerstown, Tuscarawas county, Ohio, October 4, 1860. His parents are Philip and Marilda Loos, he being their only child. His father is a native of the same county, and his mother of Coshocton town and county. Richard attended school from 1866 to 1872. At the early age of twelve years he began to lay the foundations for his journalistic career by entering the office of the Newcomerstown *Argus* as an apprentice to the printing business. He served there for three years, the first year at fifteen dollars per month, the second year at twenty-five dollars per month, and the third at thirty-five dollars per month. At that time he had acquired a good practical knowledge of printing, which education has been of benefit to him in more ways than one. In the latter part of 1875 he entered the Central Ohio journalistic school at Newcomerstown, the only school of that kind, we might add, in the world. He graduated in the first class in 1876. The course of study was practical journalism on the college journal, to which the students, twenty-five in number, contributed all the matter for publication, which first had to pass the criticism of Prof. A. N. Search, once editor of the Toledo daily *Commercial*. All copy containing mistakes was consigned to the waste-basket after the errors had been pointed out to the writer. Upon graduating in this course, Mr. Loos again associated himself with the *Argus* as local editor, serving in this capacity for three months, when the office was destroyed by fire. In January, 1877, he commenced the publication of a new paper at that place, called the *Buckeye Democrat*. He took into partnership on the first of April, U. V. Kent and William Ferguson, two Cadiz (Ohio) boys, and founded the Newcomerstown *Eye*, an eight-page, sixty-four-column paper. In February, 1878, he left the *Eye* in charge of his two partners, and took charge of the Caldwell *Republican*, while the owner, Mr. William Cooley, was visiting in Europe. He edited that paper for seven months, until Mr. Cooley's return, then resumed active connection with the *Eye*, buying out his partners and continuing the business alone. On the thirteenth of July, 1878, he sold the establishment to W. A. Johns, a prominent lawyer of that place, and started for California, August 12, 1879. On the twenty-third of September, 1880, he purchased a half interest in the Yreka *Tribune*, but sold to his partner in December. He commenced the publication of the Etna *Weekly Post*, July 2, 1881. This paper, though but recently established, has already a circulation of 500 paying subscribers at three dollars per year. The spicy nature of its matter has caused it to circulate quite largely in the East. Richard Loos is probably the youngest journalist on the Pacific coast, and has had an experience not possessed by many older ones. He was twenty-one years of age on the fourth of October of this year, and yet he manages a paper that has been a genuine success from the start. About the time that the newsy *Post* came into existence he was married to the eldest daughter of Mr. George Smith, one of the oldest and most substantial farmers of Scott valley, Siskiyou county. The ceremony took place at Etna on the thirty-first of March, 1881. The many friends of bride and bridegroom wish them long-continued happiness.

SAW MILL PROPERTY OF FESTUS PAYNE
9 MILES SOUTH OF ETNA, SISKIYOU CO. CALIFORNIA.

children. Placing a guard over these, we next proceeded to hunt up those who were secreted in the tules. We found quite a number of them along the river bank, who plunged into the icy water at our approach, and hid in the grass like so many ducks. We spent the entire day in hunting them, and killed fifteen or twenty, several men and horses being slightly injured by arrows. In the evening we marched our prisoners about two miles, and camped in a deep ravine, all of us standing guard that night, expecting an attack before morning. The night passed quietly, and in the morning we returned with our prisoners to the camp on Willow creek. Here we remained several weeks, sending out scouting parties, and occasionally seeing a few Indians.

The prisoners told us that the people of their village had not molested us, but that the guilty parties were Indians living on the other side of the river. All our efforts to find them, however, were unsuccessful, and all our persuasions to induce the captives to tell us where they were, had no effect upon them. They made several unsuccessful attempts to escape, and thinking, no doubt, that we intended to starve them, for our provisions had run low again, one of the warriors agreed to conduct us to their hiding-place, Wright promising to give all the prisoners their liberty. It was about the first of November and bitterly cold, snow covering the ground to the depth of six inches. Through the hard crust that had formed on this, the horses broke at every step, rendering progress slow and tedious. We took with us only the two braves, one having been killed in an attempt to escape, and turned the other prisoners loose. Traveling in a south-easterly direction, we discovered a dozen Indian pickets on the afternoon of the second day, and charged them. Some of them rode in all haste to warn the village, while the others took shelter behind rocks and juniper bushes, and discharged a shower of arrows at us as soon as we came within range. Driving them from bush to bush and rock to rock for three miles, we came in view of the village, built on a level plateau, and along a semi-circular ledge of rocks, where the ground sank abruptly to a depth of about twenty feet. This was in the celebrated lava beds made famous by Captain Jack and his half hundred, twenty years later. Within this crescent-shaped ledge of rocks was what appeared to be the smooth bed of a stream. It was about thirty feet wide and one hundred yards long, with a slight incline towards the face of the ledge, terminating near the middle of it where a cave opened into the rocks. Here the inhabitants of the village had taken shelter, carrying with them provisions, etc., and tying their horses in front of it where they could protect them with their arrows while lying in concealment. Standing on the bluff a hundred yards from the cave, we could look into it, and the Indians, who had not yet learned the superiority of the white man's weapon, came out to shoot at us, sending their arrows with wonderful force and precision, and wounding one or two of our men. We killed several of them before they became satisfied that their shields of baskets and old tin pans would not turn our bullets. After driving them to shelter, we sent an occasional shot into the cave to keep them quiet, while some of our men crept down and cut their horses loose. One of the Indians, larger than the rest, came out of the cave so enveloped in shields that he looked like a huge basket, ornamented with a tin pan stuck in here and there for variety. A well-aimed shot rolled this animated basket over, and the others were careful to keep out of sight. The fun was then all on our side. We were out of provisions and could not stay to starve them out, nor could we attack them in the cave, and it was suggested that a smudge might bring them out. Approaching the edge of the bluff above the mouth of the cave, we rolled down a heap of logs and brush and set fire to it. We found it necessary to exercise great caution in this undertaking, as the Indians watched us carefully, and whenever a man stooped far enough over the ledge for them to get sight of him, an arrow came whizzing up from the inferno below. They were plucky to the last, and seemed determined to make it as warm for us as we were making it smoking hot for them. One of our men who incautiously exposed himself received a severe wound from an arrow, and although we succeeded in extracting the arrowhead, it was months before he recovered.

For twenty-four hours we kept a roaring fire at the mouth of the cave, but the Indians showed no inclination to come out, in fact they seemed to become more fierce with each hour of the terrible basting they were receiving at our hands. The weather was intensely cold, our provisions were exhausted, and Yreka, the nearest point of supply, was nearly a hundred miles away, and added to this it seemed that an atmosphere of smoke and heat only served to make Modocs fat, so we called a council of war and decided to return home. We gave them a liberal contribution of fuel, mounted our horses and reluctantly started homeward, not forgetting to take their thirty-five horses with us. We bade farewell to the region of volcanic rock and savages, and reached Yreka after a hard march, tired, hungry, and worn out with cold and exposure, where we disbanded and returned to our former peaceful occupations of ranching and mining.

Had our provisions held out so that we could have continued the smoking process another day, we would have forced them from the cave. I entered it years afterwards with some of those same Indians and found it not to be an extensive one, that there was no other opening as we had supposed, nor was there water in it. They informed me that the attack had been so sudden and unexpected, that they had omitted to take water in with them, and that the smoke had become almost unendurable when we departed. In fact, had we remained a few hours longer they would have surrendered. It was not our intention to harm the women and children, and though Wright is charged with ruthlessly murdering Indians, the statement is entirely incorrect. I was with him not only in this campaign, but also the next year, and we always had the most positive orders from him to refrain from injuring the women and children, nor did he ever molest them when it could possibly be avoided. Could those who censure him see, as I have seen, the indisputable evidences of their diabolical work, the bones of men, women, and children bleaching

among the rocks where they met their untimely fate at the hands of these human fiends, the irons from emigrant wagons, burned after their occupants had been murdered, scattered over those dreary wastes, thrown into ravines or hidden in the tules; could they go, as I have gone, into their villages, and see the tufts of human hair, torn from the heads of innocent women and children—but my soul sickens at the remembrance of these horrors. No! Those who censure him "know not whereof they speak." He was one of the kindest and most humane men I ever knew. Many and wild were the adventures of Wright. His parents were peaceful Pennsylvania Quakers, while he was as different from those sober, sedate people as night is from day. He roamed over the country hunting and trapping, shooting grizzlies and Indians, living, in fact, almost the life of the natives themselves. Dressed in buckskin, with his glossy black hair reaching almost to his waist, his resemblance to an Indian when his back was turned was striking. At the time we were camped on Willow creek, our prisoners made frequent attempts to escape. One dark night a disturbance took place among the horses, picketed a short distance away, when the male prisoners, thinking some of their fellows were near, broke away from the guard. Wright was the first to dart after them, and one of the men mistaking him for an Indian, seized his streaming hair with a firm grasp and jerked him back upon the ground. The mistake was discovered in time to prevent any serious consequences, and the prisoners were recaptured. Wright was frequently joked about this and advised to cut his hair, lest he should be killed sometime by mistake, but he never could be persuaded to part with his flowing locks. At another time when all were asleep but those on guard, Wright stepped to the fire to light his pipe, when one of the Indians rose up and asked for the loan of the implement. He made no reply, but bent over to secure a light, when the savage pushed him over and rushed off in the darkness. Wright sprang to his feet and gave pursuit, while the two others were secured by the guard. Wright caught up with the fugitive, who turned and dealt him a blow with his fist, receiving in return a thrust from a knife that ended the contest at once. He then returned to camp, dragging the body after him, the women commencing to screech and howl, keeping it up the whole night.

It was my good fortune on several occasions to be out on scouting expeditions with Wright, and it often made my hair rise and my heart leap into my mouth to follow him where it seemed that death depended on the rustling of a blade of grass or the drawing of a full breath. To creep after him for hours among the tents of savages who would have raised heaven and earth to clip the hair from our heads, to watch his serpent-like movements as he glided along, occasionally stopping to raise one finger as a sign to "Keep still, I hear something," was about as trying to the nerves as one can well imagine. How he could find and avoid every ravine, stick, or stone, and show me how to do so, while we were among the Indians; could sink down and glide away as noiselessly as a shadow; be out of sight where it seemed that there was nothing to hide us? are questions I cannot answer. I simply know we did so. On one occasion we went to inspect a village in order to learn the number of the enemy. It was very dark, and we crept around among the tents, peering into them and counting their occupants. In the center was a tent much larger than the others, and from this came sounds of shouting and singing. Wright wanted to know what they were doing, and we crept up close to the tent and looked in. It was full of Indians of all ages, some talking, others shouting and singing, their language being unintelligible to us. In the middle of the tent was a bright fire that cast a glare upon all within, while we lay just without in the darkness. Across the tent near the fire was stretched a string, and on this hung a scalp, which looked like that of a white man. This they drew to one side of the tent and then to the other, while they continued singing. Then one of the warriors would rise up and make a speech, and when finished the rest would applaud him, and the singing and drawing of the scalp be resumed, followed by another speech. We watched them as long as we desired, when Wright whispered, "We had better get out of this," and we lost no time in doing so.

MASSACRE AT BLACKBURN'S FERRY.

In the spring of 1851, to accommodate the travel between Trinidad and the Salmon river mines, a ferry across the Klamath some five miles below the mouth of the Trinity was established on the regular road to Bestville. The proprietors were Gwin R. Tompkins and Charles McDermit. This ferry was placed in charge of a man named Blackburn, and was usually known as Blackburn's ferry. The proprietors went to southern Oregon with a party on a prospecting trip, leaving the ferry in charge of Blackburn and his wife, to assist whom were three men, James Sloan, —— Janalshan and —— Bender. The manager and his wife occupied a small shake shanty not far from the river bank, and the three assistants slept in a tent but a few yards beyond. Between these were the open-air kitchen and dining-room.

One day Mrs. Blackburn, a noble woman of the brave pioneer class that have been led by love to follow the footseps of their idol into the very heart of the wilderness, noticed that the stock of bullets had become exhausted. She immediately moulded a large quantity, and by this prudent act and her afterward heroic conduct saved the lives of herself and husband that self-same night. No trouble had been experienced from the Indians for some time by the occupants of the ferry-house, and they retired to rest that night with little thought of the bloody deed the savages purposed to commit. As the shadows of night blended into a universal gloom, the Indians gathered in the forest about the abode of their intended victims, and waited until their eyes were closed in peaceful slumber and the place was wrapped in a mantle of silence. When the night had sufficiently advanced to assure them that their victims were asleep and that they would not be interrupted in their hellish deed by the appearance of belated travelers, they crept stealthily to the tent where the three men lay sleeping, and commenced the work of death. Two of the men were instantly killed, while the third sprang to his feet and rushed

from the tent with a cry for help. He had taken but a few steps when the cry was hushed upon his lips, and he fell to the ground dead beneath the knives of his pursuers. The agonizing cry of the wounded man awoke from their slumbers the occupants of the house, who knew too well its dreadful import. Hastily barricading themselves, they prepared for defense. Their arms consisted of two rifles and a revolver, and with these Blackburn kept the savages at bay throughout that long and terrible night, his noble wife reloading the weapons as fast as he discharged them.

With the coming of the morning there appeared on the opposite bank of the river A. E. Raynes, William Young, and William Little, who had stayed that night at a cabin a few miles distant, and had come at the request of its occupants to see if Blackburn had any extra arms, as they feared an attack by the Indians. Blackburn made his appearance from the house and greeted them with a sad voice, saying, "I'm glad to see you, boys; they are all killed but myself and wife." When he had ferried them across the stream they went to examine the scene of conflict. They saw a body lying about one hundred yards from the house and hastened to the spot. When the body of the dead man was turned so that they could see his face, Blackburn sprang back with the cry, "Great God! it is my father," and so it was, killed by heartless savages in sight of the cabin of his son, whom he had not seen for ten years. The old gentleman had accompanied a pack-train from Trinidad, and when they encamped that night some ten miles from the ferry, he had pushed on alone, and had fallen before the knives of the Indians that lay concealed in the forest, awaiting the time for the attack upon the cabin.

The three men volunteered to push through to Trinidad for assistance, to administer to the Indians a chastisement they would not soon forget, while Blackburn and his dauntless wife remained on guard at the cabin. They lost the trail in the darkness and lay all night in the redwood forest, until daylight enabled them to again find the trail and push on for help. Arriving at Trinidad the next day they were joined by only ten men, and the little party of thirteen started back to the ferry to attack at least three hundred savages. A number of miles above Trinidad lies a body of water on the low land between the mountains and the sea, known as the lagoon. When the party arrived at this point they came upon a number of Redwood Creek Indians in canoes, whom they decided to attack. They therefore fired upon the canoes, when the savages jumped into the water and swam ashore. A brisk battle was maintained for some time, the men using their animals for protection. The superiority of guns over bows was soon demonstrated, and the Indians withdrew with the loss of two or three braves.

Going further up the trail the party camped that night near the rancheria of the Bald Hill Indians, which they intended to attack; but the occupants became aware of their presence and intentions, and departed to more peaceful scenes. The next day they went to Durkee's ferry, near the mouth of the Trinity, near which was a large rancheria of the Klamath River Indians, the same who had made the attack upon Blackburn's place. When night settled down upon the mountains, they quietly advanced upon the foe. What was their anger when they found their approach had been expected and the Indians had moved across the river. Durkee was living with a squaw from this rancheria, and had given her friends timely warning of the intended attack. When the little band of avengers reached the village all had crossed but a few, and upon these few they fell, and before they could escape killed two or three of them. Unable to accomplish anything, the party disbanded and went their several ways.

News of the attack upon the ferry, and massacre of some of its attendants, reached McDermit and Tompkins in Oregon, and with a party of friends they hastened to the place to see what could be done, and to punish the murderers. Two or three weeks had passed before the party arrived in the vicinity of the ferry, and here McDermit and Tompkins, with Abisha Swain and another man, went ahead of the party to see what could be discovered. When they neared the river they saw two Indians in a canoe, taking away plunder from the cabin. They fired upon these, killing one and wounding the other, who jumped into the water and swam to the opposite bank. The Indians had not yet learned the exact range of a rifle, and this one stopped about three hundred yards away, thinking himself at a safe distance, but discovered his mistake when too late to rectify it. He was wounded in the arm, making a bright red spot at which Swain took careful aim, resting his knee on the ground. When he fired the Indian fell behind a big rock against which he had been leaning, and the men declared he had dodged behind it for safety, as they saw the bullet hit the ground ten feet in front of him and raise a puff of dust. One of the men swam out to the canoe and pitched the dead Indian into the river, being much chagrined to find it the body of a squaw. The men were then taken across the stream in the canoe, and made a cautious advance upon the rock behind which the savage lay. Their caution was unnecessary, for he was dead, with a bullet-hole through his body from side to side.

An examination of the premises showed that the place had been deserted, the ferry-rope cut, and general ruin and desolation marked the spot. The Indians had retreated to the recesses of the mountains, beyond the reach of an avenging arm, and they abandoned the effort to punish them. Instead they went up the stream and established the town of Happy Camp.

FIGHT AT LOWDEN'S FERRY.

The founders of Happy Camp, late in July, 1851, were Charles McDermit, Abisha Swain, Gwin R. Tompkins, Charles D. Moore, Thomas J. Roach, L. H. Murch, J. H. Stinchfield, —— Cochrane, Jeremiah Martin, William Bagley, Daniel McDougall, Jack McDougall, William McMahon, and James Carr. They built a cabin which they used as a store-house, and Cochrane remained there to look after the property and mules, while the others scattered along the river mining. Sundays all met at the cabin. About twelve miles up the river was a rancheria of Indians, and they were greatly annoyed by the occupants

who came down to the cabin. It was feared they would do some damage if permitted too much freedom, and they were ordered to keep away entirely. These Indians had murdered two prospectors, William Mosier and —— McKee (by some given as Reaves), but a short time before, and the miners were afraid to trust them. The injunction to keep away from the cabin was not heeded, and one of the Indians was shot. A short time afterwards, Captain Hardy started up the stream for Scott river, and the savages chased him back again. By this time there were many miners in that vicinity besides the founders of Happy Camp, and a party of fifteen or twenty was made up to fight these Indians. They went up at night, and just at daylight made an attack on the rancheria, killing every buck there. Two squaws were accidentally shot. One of the attacking party was killed while carelessly crawling into a wickiup. This is known as the fight at Lowden's ferry.

MURDER OF CALVIN WOODMAN.

In the month of May, 1852, while a well-known miner, Calvin Woodman, was riding along Indian creek, in Scott valley, he met two Indians, one of whom, when they had passed, shot him dead. They then made their escape. It was supposed that the murderers belonged to the Scott Valley tribe, and hostilities were commenced with them. Johnson's ranch, now Meamber's, was barricaded and men scouted about the valley, firing upon the Indians whenever they could find them. The surprise and indignation of the Indians at this treatment was great. They were guiltless of the murder as well as of any design upon the whites, and were at a loss to account for these sudden hostilities. They became excited, and returned the fire of their persecutors, whenever possible, and in one of these little skirmishes S. G. Whipple, then deputy sheriff and now Colonel in command at Fort Klamath, was seriously wounded.

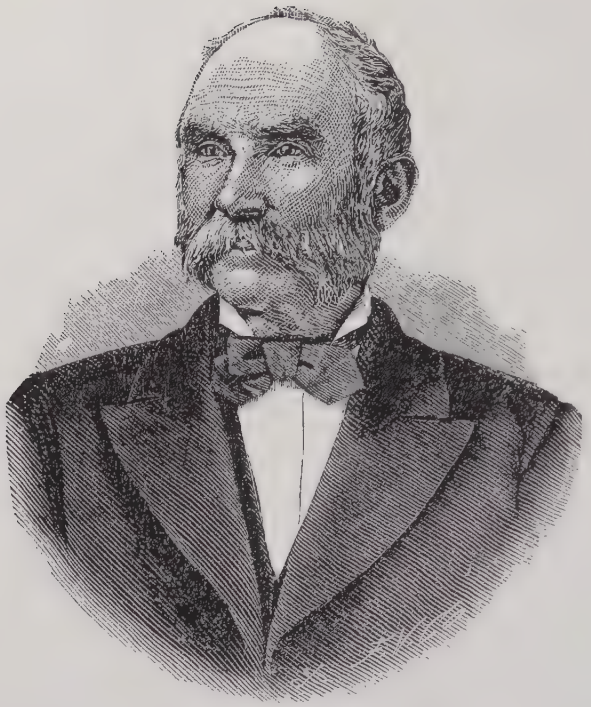
A company of which Ben. Jacobs and Isaac Hamilton were members came over from Scott Bar to aid their friends. Nothing was accomplished, except that some of this company followed a trail some distance into the mountains between Scott and Shasta valleys, with the idea that it was Scarface's band from Shasta valley, that had killed Woodman. The Scott Bar company soon after went back to the river.

While this was going on, Judge Steele, who was returning from below, arrived at the ranch. Upon learning the cause of the difficulty, he assured them that there must be some mistake, and that he would go and see about it. Upon visiting the camp he was informed by the chiefs that the murderers did not belong to their band, but were probably Shastas, that is, Captain Jim's band. Old Tolo, Tyee John and Tyee Jim offered to accompany him to Yreka to interview Captain Jim, placing themselves as hostages in his hands. With these hostages and a small volunteer company he proceeded to Yreka. That town was greatly excited, and it was with difficulty that the rough element was restrained from laying violent hands upon the hostages. It was with great difficulty that the Shastas could be induced to have a talk, as they feared harm was intended them, but finally Tolo convinced them of their error, and a conference was had near the mouth of Yreka creek, which resulted in convincing all that the murderers were not of Jim's band. They said that the shooting was done by Rogue River Indians, and offered two young Shastas as hostages, to accompany a party to that region, with which they were well acquainted, in search of the guilty men; if any treachery was discovered or it was ascertained that they were deceiving in the matter, the two hostages were to be hanged.

The matter now began to assume a different aspect. The Court of Sessions, consisting of Judge William A. Robertson and Justices James Strawbridge and William A Patterson, then organized but a few days, had authorized Mr. Steele to raise a company and go after the murderers, not expecting so much of a journey would be necessary. This journey across the mountains into a hostile country did not meet with much favor, and but nine men were found willing to undertake it; they were E. Steele, captain; John Galvin, Pete Snellback, James Bruce (afterwards a colonel in the Oregon militia), Frank W. Merritt, John McLeod, Dr. L S. Thompson, Harry ———, and James White. These, with the two hostages and a Klikitat Indian named Bill, formed a small band of twelve, that set out for Rogue river, well armed and mounted, the hostages riding between Steele and one of the men.

Proceeding cautiously over the Siskiyou mountains they come suddenly upon an Indian, just south of where Rufus Cole now lives, who had his bow in his hand, with an arrow fitted to the string ready for instant use. He was a messenger from the Rogue River tribe, on his way to enlist the Indians on this side of the mountains to aid their relatives in the war then being waged on Rogue river, a difficulty of which both the whites and Indians on this side were ignorant. So suddenly had they come upon him in the trail, that there was no chance for him to escape, and he halted, defiantly facing his enemies. John Galvin was directed to disarm him, but when he advanced, with a revolver in his hand, the Indian with lightning rapidity wrenched the weapon from his grasp, and hastily firing a shot at Steele, turned and fled. The bullet clipped the mane of Steele's horse, but did no other damage. The owner of that animal raised his rifle, drew a hasty bead upon the flying savage and pulled the trigger, the hammer stopping at half cock. It seemed a providential interference, for just as the hammer stopped, the head of one of the party, who was advancing rapidly and making frantic efforts to discharge all the barrels of an Allen "pepper-box," came in range of the gun, and had the weapon not missed fire, the bullet would have found lodgment in his brain. The Klikitat dismounted and pursued him through the brush, until he got near enough to shoot, when he fired and killed him.

Resuming the journey, the party soon came upon the son of Tipsu Tyee, whom they then captured and disarmed. This young worthy was just returning from a visit to the Indians farther west, to whom he had gone to induce them to lend their aid in the war. Arriving at Major Barron's, they found a large number of men, among whom were some two dozen from Jacksonville, who had gone thus far



DUNCAN CAMERON,

The subject of this sketch, was born in Glasgow, Scotland, in 1821, and is related to Lochiel, the great chief of the clan, as what Cameron is not? He believes that Scotchmen in general, and the Camerons in particular, are the cream of the earth. The subject of this sketch commenced his military career by "seeking the bubble reputation" in the patriot war raging in Canada in 1838. In the following year he was engaged in hunting the Seminole Indians in the swamps and hummocks of Florida. This pastime he found far from agreeable, when the Indians undertook to hunt him. On the twelfth of February, 1842, in an engagement in Wahoo swamp, he received three bullets. Promotion followed his gallant conduct in this engagement. In June, 1843, he was discharged with an invalid pension. The following winter found him proceeding around Cape Horn in pursuit of the mighty leviathan of the deep. After following this exciting sport in the different oceans, beach-combing in the coral islands of the Pacific, hobnobbing with Russians in Siberia and in the ticket-of-leave colonies of Australia, hearing of the gold discoveries in California, while lying at the Island of St. Helena, interviewing the Welch in their native hills, and the English in their crowded seaports, experiencing many of the vicissitudes of a seafaring life, such as burning and shipwreck, he returned home in 1849, an older if not a wiser man. In the fall of that year he joined a secret expedition in the city of New York and other cities, under General Lopez, to wrest Cuba from the rule of Spain, and transfer that gem of the Antilles to the United States; but through the agency of traitors the expedition was broken up. Cameron once more rounded the Horn to the Sandwich Islands, shipping from there as second officer of the brig *Meta*, for San Francisco. From there he proceeded to the mines, where he followed every mining excitement that sprang up in his vicinity, all proving will-o'-the-wisps in their character to him. In sheer disgust he joined Walker's expedition to Lower California. After eight months' service there, finding it only a ruse to hasten negotiations for the Gadsden purchase, he abandoned it and returned to California on foot. When thirty miles south of Santa Barbara, weary and foot-sore, he lay down under an oak tree to pass the night. In the morning he was unable to rise, and as the road was at too great a distance for his feeble call for help to be heard by passing travelers, he lay there two nights and three days. He was found almost dead by the Hollister brothers, and was tenderly lifted up and placed in a wagon, where he was cared for by the ladies of the party. When they arrived at Santa Barbara they gave him thirty dollars for clothing and a passage on a vessel to San Francisco, where he had funds to his credit. In the fall of 1854 he came to Siskiyou, and mined on Long gulch. Soon after, Squire Evans came to Yreka from Sawyer's Bar, to raise a company to punish the Klamath Indians for a massacre of thirty-two people on Red Cap Bar. Cameron was the only recruit. With a rifle, revolver and knife, he went alone to Orleans Bar, and reported as the total reinforcement from Siskiyou. He remained on the Klamath two years, and then went to San Francisco. In the fall of 1859 Mr. Cameron returned to this county and purchased the claim he is now working on McAdams creek. In 1860 his cabin and papers were destroyed by fire, and later he was nearly killed by the fall of a bucket in his mine. He now turned his thoughts to matrimony and the comforts of a home, and was married in 1866. He is a prominent member of the Odd Fellows at Fort Jones. The Scotch integrity of character is prominent in Mr. Cameron, and he is distinguished among his fellows for uprightness and scorn of shams, and believes that an honest man is not only the noblest work of God, but the rarest.

RANCH OF STEPHEN H. SOULE,

400 ACRES, LITTLE SHASTA SISKIYOU CO. CALIFORNIA.

on their way to Yreka to solicit aid, and were afraid either to cross the mountains or to return. Still advancing they met Indian Agent A. A. Skinner, who requested them to camp for the night on Big Bend, as he had arranged a conference for the morrow. On the bend were also one hundred and fifty men from Jacksonville, commanded by Captain Lamerick.

It is unnecessary to enter into the details of the hostilities on Rogue river, but a battle was fought and a peace made with the hostiles, after which Steele's company returned to Yreka. The two Indians he had been in search of, had gone to Rogue river, but when he arrived, fled towards Klamath lake. When Steele had started on his expedition, Ben. Wright with Scarface and a party of Indians also went up the Klamath on the same errand. The excitement at Yreka still continued, and when Scarface was seen near that place, a number of the reckless ones immediately gave chase to him. The Indian fled in the direction of Edson's, not far from which place he was overtaken by his ruthless pursurers and hanged to a tree. This was done in a little gulch that has since been known as Scarface gulch. This Indian is claimed to have been a bad and desperate character, his name being bestowed upon him because of scars on his face from wounds received in fights. It is, however, difficult to justify his hanging at this time and in such a summary manner, although it is claimed he was endeavoring to incite the Shastas to participate in the hostilities and commence a war of extermination against the whites.

Ben. Wright and his party captured the two fugitives and reached Yreka with them about the time Steele returned, and they all adjourned to Scott valley to administer justice according to the miners' code. The forum was at Lone Star ranch, then a central point in the valley, and the trial and subsequent proceedings were participated in and witnessed by crowds of men from Yreka, Humbug, Scott river, and all surrounding points. A judge and jury were selected and the trial was conducted with considerable formality. The testimony of the accused fastened the guilt upon one and exonerated the other. The guilty one was the son of a chief who had been killed years before in a fight with white men; at what time and with what party, history is silent. The young brave cut his hair and lived for revenge. When the two were alone with Wood man he felt that the time had come, and despite the expostulation of his companion he raised the miserable gun he carried and shot his victim dead. The innocent man was released, while the other was sentenced to death, a sentence that was promptly executed in presence of the crowd. The doomed man, whose close cut hair attested the truth of his story, was taken to a butcher's scaffold, mounted upon a dry goods box, and his neck encircled by a rope. The box was then kicked from beneath him and he swung dangling in the air, swaying to and fro and whirling round until he was dead.

Thus ended the troubles, so far as Siskiyou county was concerned. In this case as in most others, the men who stepped boldly to the front in the time of danger, and acted promptly for the good of all, were allowed to bear the expense as well as to encounter the danger and trouble. The Court of Sessions, in view of the expenses that were being piled up in the Modoc war that fall, and fearing the new county of Siskiyou would become bankrupted in the year of its birth, rescinded the order authorizing Steele to raise the company, and thus threw the expense of the expedition upon him. Some of the men who had engaged in the fight, appreciating the situation, declined all offers of pay, but notwithstanding this, Steele found himself just $2,007 out of pocket by the campaign, a loss that no one felt called upon to aid him in bearing, and which he was unable to have paid by the State, when, a few years later, the expenses incurred by the various counties in their Indian troubles were assumed by the State.

THE BEN. WRIGHT CAMPAIGN.

Following upon the heels of the Rogue River war came the great difficulty with the Modoc tribe, and the most serious Indian trouble of this region, until the great war with the same tribe in 1873 handed down the name of Captain Jack with those of Osceola, Tecumseh, Black Hawk and Sitting Bull, and made the lava beds of California live in history with the "dark and bloody ground" of Kentucky and the everglades of Florida. To properly understand this and other Modoc troubles, it is necessary to consider a number of people and events. The Modocs were the most hostile, restless, and troublesome of all the tribes in this region, and their character for cruelty and treachery must be constantly borne in mind. We are met at the outset by a controversy about the character and services of Ben. Wright, the central figure of this Modoc campaign. That he rendered good service in protecting immigrants in the fall of 1852, is granted by all; but the nature of his dealings with the Indians before and after that time, and alleged acts of treachery and cruelty during the campaign, are matters of great dispute, in regard to which great care has been taken to learn the truth, that the name of a brave man may be handed down to posterity crowned with all the honor justly its due, and unsullied by any stain that malice or ignorance might seek to fasten upon it. Ben. Wright will be treated justly, and his career candidly set before the reader, who shall judge what meed of praise or censure to award him. His parents were Quakers, but the peaceful tenets of that sect seem to have taken but slight hold in the mind of their son. Young Wright was possessed of a spirit of restless adventure, as brave and reckless a man as ever lived, and spent his life on the frontier, where he fought Indians until he became skilled in their manners and method of warfare. The spring of 1851 found him one of the pioneers of Siskiyou county, on Scott river, and the same summer on the Klamath, from whence he went on his first campaign against this same tribe that year. He lived the life of a "squaw man," and seemed to take pride in looking and acting as much like an Indian as possible. He had glossy black hair, which he wore long, falling in waving tresses on his shoulders, and this with his suit of buckskin, made his resemblance to an Indian very striking when his back was turned. He also took pride in acting like an Indian in his intercourse with them, scalping the fallen, and committing other barbarities, such as

cutting off the ears, noses and finger-joints of the wounded, before the breath of life had left their bodies. It is no pleasure to relate such facts as these, but they are given in the interest of truth. He fought Indians because he loved the excitement of it. It suited his nature. The same cruelties were practiced by a few others of his company, who were there for the same reason, while the balance abhorred such proceedings, and only remained in the campaign from a sense of duty. One little incident will serve to illustrate his dealings with the savages, and the character of the man. While scouting with a small party along the bank of Tule lake, during his campaign in 1852, Wright observed a well-worn trail leading from the tules into the sage-brush. He demanded of a squaw who was with them whither the trail led. She told him nowhere, that it was made by the Indians who came out of the tules to gather sage-brush for fire-wood. That she was telling the truth the men believed, for they could see where the trail branched off in all directions among the brush, but it pleased Wright to discredit the information. He spoke a word to Swill, a renegade Umatilla Indian, who instantly shot the squaw dead. She was left where she fell, and formed a meal for a California lion that night.

Having seen the character of Ben. Wright, it is now in order to inquire into the causes that led to, and events that followed, his memorable campaign. Early in the summer of 1852, John Onsby received a letter at Yreka, by way of Sacramento, from an uncle, stating that he and many others were coming on the old Oregon trail to Yreka, and that great suffering would ensue if they were not met by a supply of provisions. This was the first emigration into Yreka by this route, and as the character of the Modoc Indians was well understood, it was thought necessary to send armed protection as well as provisions. James Thomas, now living at Fort Jones, then an auctioneer, took the letter in his hand and rode up Miner street, calling for volunteers and subscriptions. A crowd quickly collected, and a meeting was held in front of the Yreka House. The situation was explained, and money and volunteers flowed in thick and fast. A company was raised in a few minutes, a large quantity of supplies were contributed, and then the question was asked, who would take charge of the expedition? At this juncture Charles McDermit, the recently-elected sheriff, stepped forward and offered his services, which were gladly accepted. As hastily as possible preparations were completed and the expedition started in the direction of Lost river.

The first train of emigrants they encountered before reaching the Modoc country, and they hastened on. After passing Tule lake they met a party of eight or nine men who had packed across the plains. McDermit and his company went on and the packers continued towards Yreka. When they reached Bloody Point they were suddenly attacked by the Modocs. All were killed save one named Coffin, who cut the pack from one of his animals, charged through the savages and made his escape. Bloody Point is a place on the north bank of Tule lake, where a spur of the mountains runs down close to the lake shore. Around this the old emigrant road passed, just beyond being a large open flat covered with tules, wild rye and grass. This was a favorite place of ambuscade.

When Coffin arrived in Yreka with the news of the massacre the excitement and horror were great. Ben. Wright was sent for, and a volunteer company of twenty-seven men was quickly organized and bountifully supplied with arms, horses and provisions by the benevolent citizens of Yreka.

While this was being done, the work of death still went on in the Modoc country. At Black Rock springs McDermit had met two trains, and had detailed three of his men to guard and guide them. These three men were John Onsby, Thomas H. Coats and —— Long. About the last of August, the trains encamped on Clear lake, and in the morning when all was ready for the start, the three guides road ahead to pick out a camping place for noon. One of the trains having some repairs to make on their wagons, remained behind, while the other, consisting of thirty men, one woman and a boy, with six wagons, took up the line of march. In this train were David M. Morrison, the captain; W. L. Donnellan, wife and boy; Joseph Thompson, Lenas Cook and a brother, Jonas Stow, William Stow, Freeman Hawthorn, Washington Anson, Shinn, Cribb, McKay, Martin, Peter Rudolph, Charles Herzog, George Fiock, and others. Many of these afterwards became well-known citizens, while some of them still reside in the county.

As the train came over the divide between Clear and Tule lakes, and saw the road spread out before them, they could plainly see the Indians swarming in the rocks about Bloody Point, while, all unconscious of danger, the three men were riding leisurely into the ambuscade awaiting them. All efforts to warn the victims were futile, and they soon disappeared around Bloody Point and were never seen again alive. Soon the reports of their rifle shots were born back to the anxious ears of their friends, who hastened on and reached the fatal point of rocks. The Indians had again concealed themselves in the rocks and tules to await their new victims.

As the train wound along the bank of Tule lake, past Bloody Point, the Indians on the bluff and in the tules set up a demoniacal yell and poured in a volley of arrows, wounding two men. These were put into the wagons, and the company was divided into a front and rear guard, and with their rifles, of which there were but few in the train, kept the savages at a respectful distance until they emerged upon the open flat, when they made a corral of their wagons and retired within it for protection. All night they lay behind their defenses surrounded by hundreds of watchful foes, unable even to go a few hundred yards to the lake for water. Eternal vigilance was the price of their safety, for by constantly being on the alert they kept the Indians beyond bow-shot, as they feared to place themselves within range of the deadly rifles. Once the savages set fire to the tall grass and wild rye that grew thick and high about the camp, intending to rush in under cover of the smoke and take the place by storm, but were frustrated by the building of a counter fire that burned out and met the coming flames, leaving an open space they dared not cross. With yells of rage and disappointment they retreated to the rocks and tules. The morning light was wel-

comed with joy by the beleaguered emigrants, who could then see the movements of the foe. About noon they saw the savages again take their station among the rocks and tules at Bloody Point, and by this they knew that the other train was approaching. With this train, however, was an old mountain man who had seen Indians before, and knew better than to walk into the trap he could plainly see was set for him. Roads were nothing to him, and when the emigrants in the corral were listening for the sound of conflict, lo! over the brow of the ridge appeared the old trapper and his train, and entered the corral with the others, leaving the Indians to howl their rage and disappointment.

As the afternoon wore on the beleaguered emigrants descried a body of horsemen to the westward, riding down upon them at a breakneck speed. Here was a new enemy, they thought, another band of savages, and they prepared to receive them with a storm of bullets. Surely these red and blue shirts and broad slouch hats are not the habiliments of savages; see, they have rifles in their hands and each man has tied his handkerchief to his gun and is waving it in the air as a token of peace and friendship. It is Ben. Wright and his band of brave men rushing to their rescue. Wright's company knew nothing of the death of Coats, Long and Onsby, but they grasped the situation at a glance, and now, stopping not to speak or draw breath, on they rushed, passed the corral of terrified men, down towards Bloody Point, between the Indians on the bluff and their canoes in the water. Leaping from their saddles and leaving their animals to run where they would, they made a furious onslaught upon the surprised and terrified savages. The Indians also had seen their approach, and from their dress knew them to be Californians who had come to fight. They might fool around a train of emigrants with considerable impunity, but a company of mounted Californians was entirely a different proposition, as Ben. Wright had taught them the year before, and when they saw them ride for the point to cut off retreat to the water, instead of going to the corral as they had expected, the savages stampeded for their canoes.

Then commenced a slaughter, a carnage. The Indians thought of nothing but flight and rushed by the score for their canoes, while rifle, pistol and knife made havoc among them. The fugitives and fighters were all mixed up together; for a mile up and down the bank of the lake on the edge of the tules, did the battle go on, each man fighting independently and being sometimes among a dozen fleeing braves, dealing death blows on all sides. Even when the terrified savages had reached their canoes, they were fired upon and a great many were killed before they could get beyond range.

The Indians only admitted a loss of twenty in this fight, which is about half of the actual number killed, besides many wounded.

The next day and for several days thereafter, search was made for remains of the Modocs' victims. Scattered about in the tules they found the mangled bodies of emigrants, whose death had not before been known. Two of these were women and one a child. They were mutilated and disfigured in a most horrible manner, causing even the strong-hearted men to turn away from the ghastly spectacle with a shudder. In reading of the massacre that occurred on Lost river a few months later, this horrible sight must be kept in mind. Here were found also portions of wagons, and the Indians were discovered to have in their possession fire-arms, clothing, camp utensils, money and a great variety of domestic articles, showing that some emigrant train had fallen a complete prey to the fiends. It was evident that a whole train of emigrants, how many no one could tell, had been murdered. Twenty-two bodies were found and buried by Wright's company and fourteen a few days later by a company of twenty-two men that went out from Jacksonville under Colonel John E. Ross. Of these last several were women and children, horribly mutilated and disfigured. Ross' company remained but a few days and then returned to Jacksonville.

After burying the bodies found in the tules, Wright's company escorted the large trains that had collected here as far as Lost river and went back on the trail to Clear lake, where a camp was established. At this point scattered bands of emigrants were collected into large trains and sent on through the hostile country under escort. Thus all the fall did these men guard the emigration through the Modoc country, occasionally having a little encounter with the savages, until, near the last of October, the last train had passed through in safety. By this time the number of men had been reduced to eighteen, Captain McDermit having gone back to Yreka with Judge Irwin's train, as well as most of his men, who had been detailed to the various trains till all had thus returned. These eighteen decided to remain and further punish the Indians for their depredations and to compel them to make a treaty that would insure safety to emigrants in the future. Besides this the savages had stock, property, and money taken from their slaughtered victims which it was thought they could be compelled to disgorge. Actuated by these motives, they established a camp on the peninsula and opened an aggressive campaign against the savages, whose rancheria was upon an island some distance out in the lake. All efforts to bring on an engagement with them were futile, for they remained in their secure retreat beyond the reach of the whites. In this way the men exhausted their scanty supply of patience and provisions.

While here the command was visited by Major Fitzgerald with a company of dragoons from Fort Jones, accompanied by Captain McDermit. They soon returned, however, leaving a boat they had brought with them. Provisions and ammunition had become scanty, and Wright sent four men to Yreka for a new supply, having just enough food to subsist the remainder until their return. Wright's camp was on the peninsula, while the Indian rancheria was on an island some distance out in the lake. The water in the lake was very low, and there was a thick growth of tules between the camp and the island. Being unable to attack the savages in their secure retreat or to get them to come to dry land, Wright opened negotiations with them, to get them into his power under cover of a truce. To this end, he dispatched several men in the boat with old Mary, a squaw belonging to one of the men, with a message of

peace. The next day they went again and returned with two young Indians in a canoe. These were feasted and sent back, returning the next day with forty more. The men, only fifteen in all, had but little ammunition, and would not risk a fight then, but carefully watched the savages, fearing an attack by them. This continued four or five days, and completely exhausted their scanty supply of provisions. Camp was then moved to the mouth of Lost river, to be nearer the expected supplies, no invitation being given the Indians to follow them. Here they were absolutely without food for six days, save scraps dug up from the sand, thrown away when camped here before. The cause of the delay was that the messengers arrived in Yreka in November and stopped to help elect Franklin Pierce President of the United States. This made it necessary for them to get gloriously drunk, and the fear of shocking their systems caused them to sober up gradually, a week being consumed in the operation; then the supplies which were contributed by the citizens to aid in the good work of extermination were gathered up slowly, and when they started for the field they had lost a week's time.

The hungry men in camp could have killed an animal for food, but this they did not want to do, fearing to deprive themselves of their horses. On the sixth day it was decided that one of the men, who was still strong enough to accomplish the feat, should ascend the hill that overlooked the trail and see if he could spy the expected train. If so, he was to fire his pistol; if not, they would kill one of the animals for food and then start for Yreka. As the man dragged his toilsome way up the hill, all eyes were riveted upon him, and when he reached the top and stopped to scan the distant horizon, they stood with speechless anxiety, their eyes following his every motion. Five, ten minutes he stood there, seeming as many hours to the watchers below, then slowly he raised his arm, and a puff of white smoke shot upward from his hand.

Then ensued a scene of most frantic joy. Men hurrahed and hugged each other. Weak and feeble as they were they started down the trail to meet the coming train. As soon as the supplies reached the camp, food was prepared and eaten with avidity by the famished men. Their stomachs were too weak to retain it, and they gorged themselves again and again. They rapidly recovered their strength and spirits, and with a liberal supply of food and ammunition were again ready for the work they had on hand.

Invitation was again sent to the Modocs to visit this camp, and in response a large number of them came up and camped near by on the bank of the river. The two camps were on the west side of the river, and about one-fourth of a mile above the natural bridge, not far from where the fight between Captain Jack and the troops ushered in the memorable Modoc war of 1873.

Some half hundred braves with their squaws made their home in camp and lived upon the provisions of the whites. Wright endeavored to prevail upon the Indians by specious promises, to deliver up the plunder they had taken from the emigrants, and they promised so to do and to live in peace in future. They brought in a few old guns and pistols, after much delay, and then said they would give no more, that they were in greater numbers than the whites and would as soon fight as not. Old Schonchin, the head chief, seeing that there was trouble brewing, left the camp, as did a number of others. It appears to have been Wright's intention from the time he first opened negotiations, to get them to return as many of the stolen articles as possible, and then to bring on a fight and kill all of them he could. From this point of view there is no excuse for the act which followed, not even the fact that the Indians themselves meditated treachery and were only forestalled a few hours. The only palliation that can be found is the utter horror and indignation felt by all at the fiendish barbarities they had seen committed by these savages, and the known desire of the people of Yreka, whose agents they were, that the heartless fiends be exterminated from the face of the earth. On this ground alone can their justification rest.

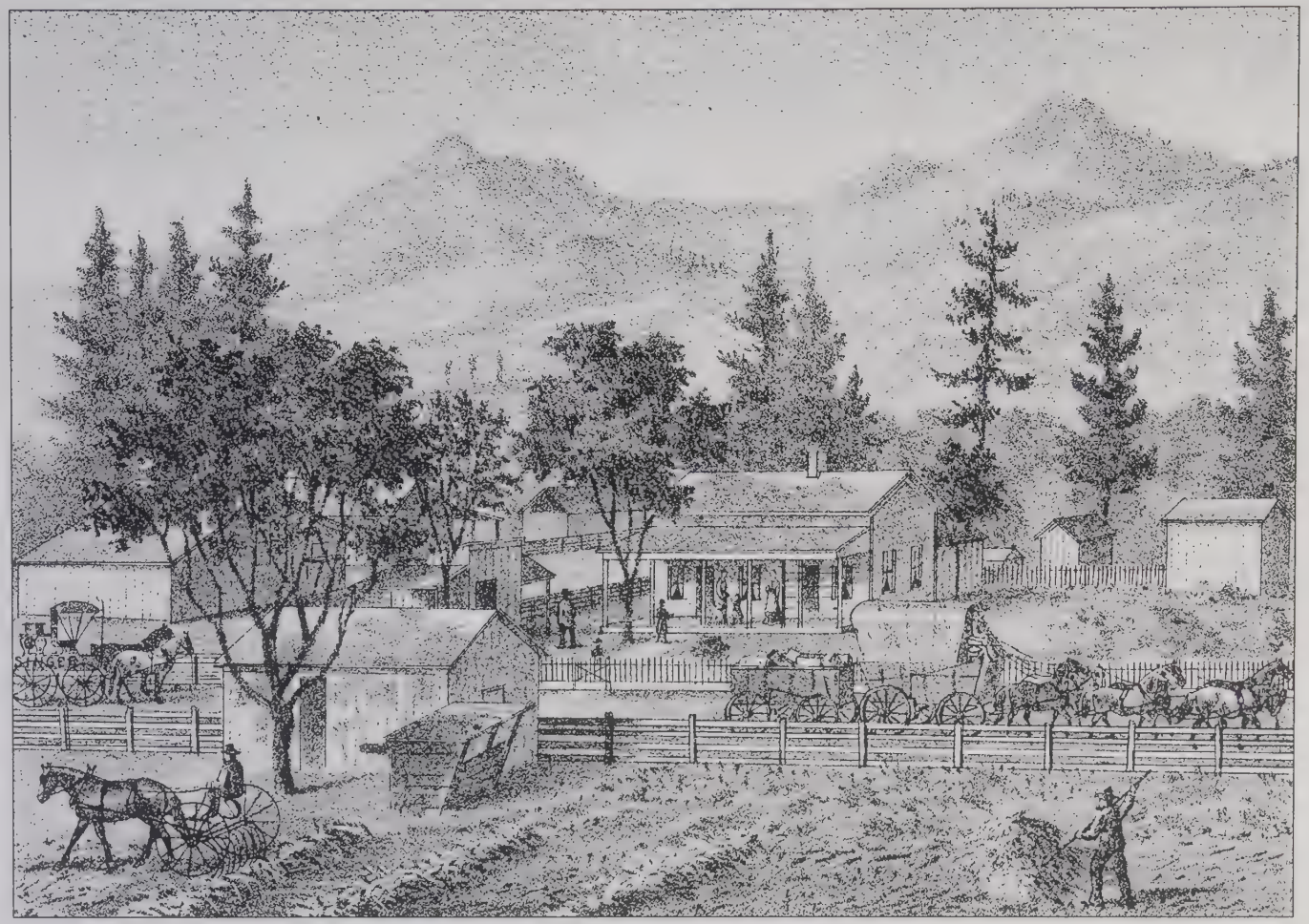
To properly understand the scene to be described, a correct idea must first be had of the location of the camp. The river at that time, the middle of November, 1852, was very low, and had two banks, one low bench down by the water's edge and another rising like a terrace back from and above it. On the lower bench was the place where the whites cooked and ate, while they slept in the camp some twenty paces distant on the high bank. But a few yards down the stream, on the low ground, was the Indian camp. It was the custom of both parties to leave their arms in camp and mingle together where the cooking and eating were done. One night Old Mary informed Wright that the Modocs had planned a massacre of the whites for the following morning. When the men were gathered as usual on the lower ground, the savages were to slip in between them and the camp where their guns were, and kill every of one them. She advised him to take his departure immediately, but this was not his object, which was to kill Indians. The same squaw may have also warned her friends that she believed Wright intended treachery; and this may have been the reason for their intended act. However that may have been, it began to look to Wright as though he must hurry up or the Modocs would get the advantage of him. Instead of leaving the place, he matured a plan for slaying the whole band. Six men were sent across the river at the natural bridge and posted on the bank just opposite the Indian camp, where they lay all night on their arms. The rest of the men were disposed on the high land back of the camp, ready for duty. It was agreed that Wright should go into the Indian camp, and when all was ready, shoot one of the braves and fall to the ground. At this signal all were to pour in a deadly rain of bullets over his head.

Taking some beef in his hand, Wright advanced into the camp, threw down his load and sat down upon the ground. He noticed that the Indians were drying their bows around the fire and straightening their arrows, a slight rain having damaged the weapons. They scowled upon him as he sat, in no good humor at being temporarily foiled in their design by the interposition of the elements. Old Mary came in and sat down beside Wright. Pointing out

MRS. JOHN M. WOLFORD.

JOHN M. AND A. W. WOLFORD.

George W. Wolford was a native of Wheeling, West Virginia, and in an early day settled at Mount Blanchard, in Hancock county, Ohio, where he was married to Miss Lydia Lake. By this marriage there were three sons and seven daughters:—John M. was born March 23, 1830; A. W., born March 26, 1832; Silas, born April 11, 1834; May J., born March 19, 1837; Sarah A., born January 3, 1839; Martha A., born October 15, 1840; Maria L., born in 1843; Rachel Cloe and Eliza (twins), born July 26, 1848; Catherine Angeline, born May 28, 1852. John M. and A. W. were born in Hancock county, Ohio. Of this family four are deceased, May J., Rachel, Maria, and Sarah A. The three brothers reside at this time in Scott valley. Eliza is the wife of Elias Smith. Martha A. married O. A. McConnell, of Oregon. Catherine married Charles Edwards, of Washington Territory. Angeline to Nathan Evans, of Etna, California. In 1852 they moved from Ohio to Polk county, Iowa, and in the spring of 1853 started across the plains, in company with A. Ireland and Joseph Stevenson, coming by way of Humboldt river and Klamath lake to the Rogue River valley in Oregon. There was then considerable trouble with the Indians, and at Alkali valley they joined Major Lupton's company and came to Jacksonville, spent but a short time there and then moved on to the North Umpqua. Not being satisfied there, they came to Cottonwood and engaged in mining until the fall of 1854. They then went to Scott valley, and after stopping for a short time on the place now owned by John Smith, they moved to their present home, where they have been engaged in farming and blacksmithing, which trade John M. learned in boyhood. John M. was married May 1, 1877, to Miss Margaret C. Jackson, daughter of John and Sarah Jackson, of Cass county, Missouri. There are three children:—Ida May, born February 2, 1878; Laura C., born June 8, 1879; Louisa I., born January 18, 1881. A. W. was married May 1, 1881, to Miss Helen M. Short, daughter of James and Elizabeth Short, of Cottonwood, Shasta county, California. They have 320 acres of land belonging to them in common. For many years they lived in a log house, but in 1860 completed the one in which they now reside, a view of which can be seen in this volume. There is a family cemetery on the farm in which are buried: their father, who died January 23, 1862; their mother, who died May 7, 1880; Mary J., who died November 6, 1866; Maria, died December 9, 1865; Rachel, died July 9, 1863.



RANCH OF J. M.& A.W. WOLFORD, 300 ACRES.

7 MILES S.E. OF ETNA, SISKIYOU CO CAL.

a young buck whose sister had been given to him a few days before, she said "That is your brother-in-law." "I'll make a brother-in-law of him," exclaimed Wright, as he shot the young buck dead with his revolver, and fell prone to the ground to escape the volley of bullets that was poured into the camp. Startled by this sudden onslaught, the survivors of this rain of death attempted to escape across the river, but were driven back by the six men in ambush there. Seeing all avenues of escape closed to them, the Modocs turned at bay and fought desperately for their lives. They rushed up the bank to grapple with the foes that were shooting them down. Then ensued a terrible hand-to-hand struggle, revolvers on one side against arrows and knives on the other, ending in a complete victory for the whites. Of the forty-nine braves that stood about the campfire that morning but two escaped to relate and revenge the treachery that sealed in death the lips of the flower of their tribe. These two were Curly Headed Doctor and John Schonchin, who took a terrible revenge twenty years later in the murder of the peace commissioners. Mr. Hallick and Mr. Burgess say that John Schonchin was not there, but the Indian himself during the negotiations in 1873 claimed to have been one of the two survivors of that bloody massacre, and on that based his inflexible determination to be revenged. (See Modoc war). A few squaws were killed in the fight, for flying bullets are no respecters of persons, and a squaw is but mortal.

The party that created such sad havoc among the Modocs was composed of Beh. Wright, J. G. Hallick, William T. Kershaw, David Helm (Old Tex), Isaac Sandbanch (Buckskin), George Rodgers, Morris Rodgers, Jacob Rhodes, E. P. Jenner, —— Coffin, J. C. Burgess, William Chance, William White, a man called "Rabbit," William Brown, —— Poland, Nigger Bill, and two Oregon Indians named Benice and Bob.

The casualties among Wright's men were three wounded, Sandbanch severely in the back, Poland in the stomach, and Brown in the forehead and left wrist. Two men were sent in haste to Yreka for a surgeon, while the balance proceeded slowly with the wounded, expecting to meet the surgeon at Willow springs. It was soon discovered, however, that Poland and Sanbanch could not ride, and two days were lost in going to the mountains for wood to make litters for them. The consequence was they failed to meet the surgeon, R. B. Ironside, at the appointed time and place, and his small party, fearing the Indians had made a rally and cut them off, returned to Yreka. A large volunteer company was immediately organized to go out to the rescue, but they met the slowly-returning veterans near Sheep Rock, bearing their wounded on litters between two mules. The next day they arrived in Yreka.

Notice of their coming had been received in the town several hours before they appeared, and a great crowd was collected to greet them home. It was a grand triumphal march. The little band of sixteen, escorted by the other company, rode into town, dirty, shaggy and brown from their long campaign, Indian scalps dangling from their rifles, hats, and the heads of their horses. Scores of scalps were thus flaunted to show to the admiring crowd the work they had accomplished in the field. Cheers and shouts rent the air as they slowly rode through the dense throng, and stopped before the stable of Burgess Bros., where Third street now opens into Miner. The enthusiastic crowd lifted them from their horses and bore them in triumph to the only place then considered a place of celebration, the saloons, and a grand scene of revelry commenced. Whisky was free, and all made free with it, and a big dinner was given them at the Yreka House. For a week one grand carousal was maintained by a majority of the members of Wright's company and a host of their particular admirers, chiefly the riff-raff and scum of the town. To the credit of Hallick, Burgess, and a few others, be it said, they severed connection, with their late companions when they became too violent. The revelers took the town by storm; everything had to give way to them. They exhibited their hirsute trophies, flourished their weapons, and told what deeds of valor they had done, and what they would do to any one who doubted the story. No one durst oppose them, but when they became too violent and demonstrative, their weapons were coaxed from their hands, the bars of the saloon being decorated with them. One instance of the high-handed way they managed affairs is the following:—

The kitchen of the American Hotel at that time was presided over by a colored individual, who had the temerity to speak slightingly of the prowess of these valiant heroes. One evening there was a great outcry at the door of Joe Goodwin's saloon, and upon the crowd rushing out to ascertain the cause, they found one of the exterminators, who accused the negro of having knocked him down. This offense, whether it had been committed or not, was more than they could bear. The next morning they made a raid upon the culinary department of the hotel, captured the offending man and bore him away in triumph. He was taken to a vacant lot, near where Mr. Huseman lives, stretched over a pine log, and severely whipped on his bare back with a rawhide. Having thus vindicated their honor, and demonstrated the innate heroism of their natures, they gave the negro, all bloody and weak from the terrible scourging he had received, notice to leave town under pain of death. Gradually the better citizens began to exert their influence, and as soon as the rampant fighters perceived that they would no longer be indulged in their eccentricities, they subsided into nothingness, and the campaign was over.

It would have been a more pleasant task to have related a different ending to this campaign, but this book deals in facts, and facts are sometimes stubborn things.

FIGHT IN SQUAW VALLEY.

In the spring of 1853 a small band of Squaw Valley Indians, members of the Pit River tribe, made a raid into the head of Shasta valley and stole five horses from a rancher who had settled there.

The owner of the captured animals appealad for help, and a company of fifteen men volunteered to go after the marauders. It consisted of Dave Helm (Old Tex), the acknowledged leader, Zack. Gibbs,

J. G. Hallick, William White, Samuel Frame, and ten others, well armed and mounted.

The first night they camped in Shasta valley, near Mr. Caldwell's present ranch; the second night at Soda Springs. The next day they crossed Squaw Valley mountain, from the top of which they were enabled, by the smoke of its fire, to locate an Indian rancheria between where Hudson Wells' milk ranch and John Hibbs' place now are. Waiting on the mountain until the darkness of night should cover their movements, they proceeded cautiously towards the miserable wickiups in which the thieves were sleeping, unconscious of the near approach of an enemy. Arriving at the rancheria, they found it to be occupied by some half dozen bucks and the usual complement of squaws and children, a small detached band. The presence of three of the stolen horses attested the fact that the thieves had been found, and the men dismounted, left their horses in charge of one of the company, and advanced stealthily upon the camp. Completely surrounding it, they lay concealed until daylight, the better to see their victims when they made the attack.

What a scene was that the gray light of early morn disclosed to the watchful eye of nature; without, a circle of determined men, rifles in hand, awaiting with impatience the time to commence the work of death; within, a few rude huts in which lay the intended victims, eyes closed in slumber that soon would be closed forever in death. Who among them would be the first to fall? It was left to chance to decide. As the advancing day grew bright in the east, and the surrounding objects lost gradually their fantastic appearance, and under the deepening light resumed the rigidity of their outlines, one of the slumberers slowly opened his eyes and crawled from his lodge. Rising to his feet, with a deep grunt of satisfaction, he drew in a long breath of the invigorating morning air, and stretched his sleepy limbs. That breath was his last. The watchful eye of an ambushed foe was upon him, the ready rifle was raised, the eager finger, grown impatient by waiting, pressed the trigger, and the first victim lay dead upon the ground.

The whole camp was aroused and rushed from their wickiups only to fall before the sure rifles of the encircling foe. It is a brief story. Five minutes saw every occupant of that little camp pass from a quiet sleep to the endless slumber of death. Utterly destroying the rancheria, the avengers returned home with the recaptured stock, satisfied that the Squaw Valley Indians would long remember their visit, and realize that they could not commit depredations upon the whites with impunity.

BIG BEND FIGHT.

Near George Fiock's place on Shasta river, about two miles east of Yreka, there is a spring to which it was the annual custom of the Shastas of this vicinity to resort for the purpose of making "big medicine," to aid them in fishing for salmon in the adjacent stream. In the early fall of 1853, when the Rogue River war was in progress, and the whites of this region were suspicious of all Indians, and possessed for them a no friendly regard, Tyee Bill of the Shastas, with some of his tribe, came to make the annual fish. Coming towards the town from the south, they found J. G. Hallick and another man herding stock where the fair grounds are, and asked them if there was likely to be any trouble if they went to the river to fish. They were told that there ought not to be, but that the people were suspicious and easily excited at just that time, and if they went there they must be very prudent and careful in their actions.

The Indians passed on, going out the gap near Judge Steele's place instead of through the town. When they arrived at the river they at once repaired to the spring to make "medicine," and here their dancing and incantations were witnessed by George Heard, who rode hurriedly into town with the startling intelligence that the Indians were having a big war-dance at the spring. This created great excitement, and shot-guns, rifles and revolvers were brought to light, grasped by the eager hands of bold defenders, and a steady stream of men began to pour out of town towards the big bend of the Shasta, where the Indians were supposed to be preparing for an attack upon the town.

No sooner did Tyee Bill see the stream of armed men coming, than he beat a retreat with his band, but not until some of the whites had come close enough to open fire on them. A skirmish fight was maintained in the brush for a little while, during which H. T. Millett was accidentally shot by one of the whites, and then the Indians affected their escape. Such was the Shasta river fight, and it is but justice to remark that the Indians made no attempt to retaliate upon the whites for this perfectly unjustifiable attack.

THE CAVE FIGHT.

Along the Klamath and about Cottonwood there lived in the winter of 1853–4 a number of squaw-men, among whom were Tom Ward, a gambler, and Bill Chance, a member of the Ben. Wright party. They had squaws belonging to Bill's band of Shastas, who made for their headquarters a large cave near Fall creek, on the north bank of the Klamath, some twenty miles above Cottonwood. The squaws having left them on account of ill-treatment they had received, and gone to the cave these worthy citizens went after them, but were told by the savages to take their departure immediately. They were not yet at the end of their resources. Returning to Cottonwood they reported that the Indians at the cave had in their possession a lot of stolen stock, and a company of volunteers was organized to go and recapture it. They went, and in the fight which ensued four of them were killed and several wounded, while the Indians drove them back to town.

The excitement and indignation in Cottonwood was great. The dead men, Hiram Hulen, John Clark, Wesley Mayden, and Jack Oldfield were all good citizens, as well as Joseph Rambaugh and others of the wounded, and they were unaware how they had been lied to and made a catspaw of by the squaw-men. As they looked at it, the Indians had not only stolen stock but had killed their friends. Word of the difficulty was sent to Captain Judah at Fort Jones, and he came up with a detachment of troops. A company of volunteers was organized, commanded by Capt. R. C. Geiger and Lieut. James

Lemmon. Of these, E. C. Flye, Alex. Swift, —— Snodgrass, and Charles A. Brown went to the scene of conflict and procured the bodies which had lain in the snow several days and were frozen. They were carried to Cottonwood and all buried in one grave, the first to be interred in the town cemetery.

The troops and volunteers then proceeded to the cave, the regulars going up the south bank of the river while the volunteers went up on the north bank and took up a position to command the entrance to the cave. The Indians were below and kept a close watch upon the besiegers, shooting at them whenever they exposed themselves in any way. Captain Geiger went to the two men who were stationed just over the cave and cautioned them about peeping over the edge. His advice was good, but he failed to act upon it himself, and a few moments after, while peeping over the rocks to make observations, he fell back with a bullet in his brain. This was on the twenty-sixth of January, 1854. While this was going on Captain Smith arrived from Fort Lane with a detachment of regulars and a mountain howitzer, and being the senior officer, took command of the forces. He advanced up the south bank of the river the next morning, took position opposite the cave, and the first intimation the volunteers guarding the stronghold had of his intentions was a shell from the howitzer that came crashing through the trees over their heads. They thought it more pleasant to be an Indian in the cave, than a volunteer on the outside under such circumstances, and they hastily retired to a respectful distance. Only one shell of a number that were fired fell near the mouth of the cave.

There was living at that time along the river an old trapper, known as Old Man Robinson, who had seen the first difficulty of the squaw men with the Indians, and now told Captain Smith the origin of the trouble. It was with difficulty he could make the officer listen to his story, but finally he pursuaded him to have a talk with Tyee Bill, and the next morning Captain Smith went to the cave with one soldier and a man named Eddy, and the Indians confirmed Robinson's statement. Then the officer was angry. He ordered the troops to return to Fort Jones and Fort Lane, and took his departure, vowing that the United States army could not be used to capture squaws with. The indignation of the people of Cottonwood at the action of Captain Smith knew no bounds. They called him a coward and wrote letters to the papers denouncing him, but to no avail.

Bill's band continued at the cave, but made no hostile demonstrations whatever. Tipsu Tyee's band on Siskiyou mountain always maintained a state of hostility towards the whites and rendered the trail from Yreka to Jacksonville a dangerous one to travel. On the twelfth of May a Shasta Indian named Joe assaulted a white woman, but was driven away by the approach of some men. He fled to the cave. Lieut. J. C. Bonnycastle, then in charge of Fort Jones, started to go to the cave to compel the surrender of Joe, and was overtaken on Willow creek by Old Tolo, who agreed to bring Joe there if the troops would halt till the next day. That night word was brought to Bonnycastle that Tipsu's band had attacked Gage & Clymer's pack-train on Siskiyou mountain, killed Daniel Gage and run off the mules. The next noon, Tolo not appearing, Bonnycastle started with his command to the scene of this last outrage. Upon arriving at the place where Gage had been killed, they discovered that six Indians had participated in the assault. The trail of four of these led towards the cave, and thither the troops followed. When they reached that place they found the four Indians were Tipsu, his son, son-in-law, and one other, who had gone to induce Bill to help them fight the whites, and that Bill's band had fallen upon them, and killed the first three, while the fourth had escaped. They also found that Indian Joe had been brought by Tolo to the Willow creek camp soon after Bonnycastle had left. They then returned to Fort Jones. It was there found that Joe had gone back to the cave, and Bonnycastle, A. M. Rosborough, special Indian agent, and Elijah Steele started to the cave to have a talk and induce the whole band to go to Fort Jones.

With them went the old chief, Tolo, always a firm and devoted friend to the whites, and two other Indians, one of them named Blue Bag, who afterwards was handed down to fame by being hung near Yreka for stealing horses. A number of soldiers who were taken along were left at Cottonwood.

Sending Blue Bag, by a circuitous route, in advance, to visit the cave and arrange for a conference early the next day, Bonnycastle, Rosborough, Steele, Tolo and the other Indian set out for Fall creek. Blue Bag proceeded with so much caution, knowing that he would be shot on general principles by any white man that might chance to see him, that he did not execute his mission, but arrived at the creek the next night, after the interesting part of the affair was over. The five men, on their mission of peace, arrived at Fall creek early the next morning, expecting to find the Indians awaiting them, but found only solitude and silence. The creek was a deep, rapid and rocky torrent, which it was impossible for them to cross, and they sat down to await the coming of the savages, satisfied that Blue Bag had, as yet, failed to execute his mission, if, indeed, he had not deserted them entirely. A change soon came o'er the scene. Mounted Indians came whooping and yelling down to the opposite bank of the stream, riding furiously up and down, making hostile demonstrations and giving vent to their feelings by demoniacal yells. A parley ensued, the whites explaining the cause of their visit, and requesting a conference. To this the Indians acceded, inviting their guests to cross the stream, an invitation that was promptly and persistently declined, so satisfied were they that if they crossed they would surely be killed. The invitation to cross was returned by the whites, with the remark that it was a difficult feat, and that the Indians were the better swimmers. Matters did not progress much, and, finally, the Indian that accompanied Tolo jumped into the stream to see if he could swim to the other side. He disappeared like a stone under the water, and just as all thought of seeing him again was vanishing from the minds of the spectators, his head appeared above the water on the opposite side, a long distance down the stream. Grasping an overhang-bush, he drew himself up, shook the water from his dripping locks, and advanced to greet his relatives.

The experiment was satisfactory, and no one else cared to attempt the passage.

A new idea then penetrated the heads of the Indians. They sent up to their cave and procured two axes. One of these was tied to a rope, and drawn across by the whites, while the other was kept by the owners, owners by right of possession, as they had been stolen. Two trees were found growing on opposite banks of the creek, in such a manner that when cut down they would fall together and bridge the stream. Each party cut down one of these, and the Hellespont was bridged. The amendment having been carried the question then recurred on the original motion, who should cross? The whites again pleaded that they were not athletic and agile enough to cross on such a frail and slippery foothold, and, finally the natives swarmed across, squatted upon the ground, and the council commenced.

The usual amount of bluster and big talk was indulged in on both sides, the whites telling how they could exterminate them if they only half tried, but that they loved their red brothers and wanted to live in peace and harmony together. The Indians were overbearing and insolent; complained bitterly of the way they had always been treated; they had been whipped, shot and hung, because, forsooth, they had stolen a few horses occasionally; their squaws had been taken from them without compensation, and disease had been spread among them, until they could bear it no longer and had determined upon revenge. To this the whites replied, that bad men were the cause of the trouble, and that if they would make a treaty of peace the Great Father would give them beads and blankets, and see that they were protected and cared for; but the Indians were not in a pacific mood. They began to threaten and cast malignant glances at the few bold men who had thrust themselves into this hornet's nest. Guns were leveled, and the whites thought that all hope was gone. There was but one way to avert the threatened danger; it was to "bluff," a word every western man is familiar with, and "bluff" they did. Hastily unstrapping their revolver belts, they threw them as far to the rear as they could, and stood up unarmed and defenseless. The chief sent an Indian to gather them up and return them to the owners, who immediately threw them away again. Then baring their breasts they said, "Shoot! Why don't you shoot? You know we are unarmed and defenseless; you can kill us without any danger to yourselves. We came among you, trusting to your honor, to hold a council; but why don't you kill us and thus prove yourselves to be squaws and not warriors? you can kill us easy enough, but our blood will be avenged by the death of the last warrior in your tribe." By such taunts as these, they shamed the Indians and saved their lives, at least for the time being. Old Tolo then got up for a crowning effort, and addressed his cousins. He spoke of the power, bravery, and numbers of the whites, of the futility of seeking to war with them, of the inevitable result, of the beauties of peace, of the good things the Great Chief would give them. He danced and capered and howled, beat upon his breast, yelled and flung his arms about like a Dutch windmill. He grew eloquent as he progressed, watching closely the visages of his hearers, to see what effect his words had upon them. Grim and silent sat that circle of warriors, while the old chief was talking for his life and the lives of his friends. Suddenly an old brave gave a long, deep grunt. Old Tolo pricked up his ears and redoubled his antics, pouring forth a stream of eloquence that drew grunts of assent from one after another, until all had signified in that way that their opinions were the same as those of the speaker. He then sat down victorious. The inevitable pipe was produced and sent around the circle, each one taking a few whiffs and passing it on to the next. It was then arranged that the Indians should go to Fort Jones, where they would make a treaty and receive presents. It was arranged that on the third day a detachment of troops would be sent to escort them to the fort. The visitors then left, feeling that a burden had been lifted from their hearts instead of from the top of their heads.

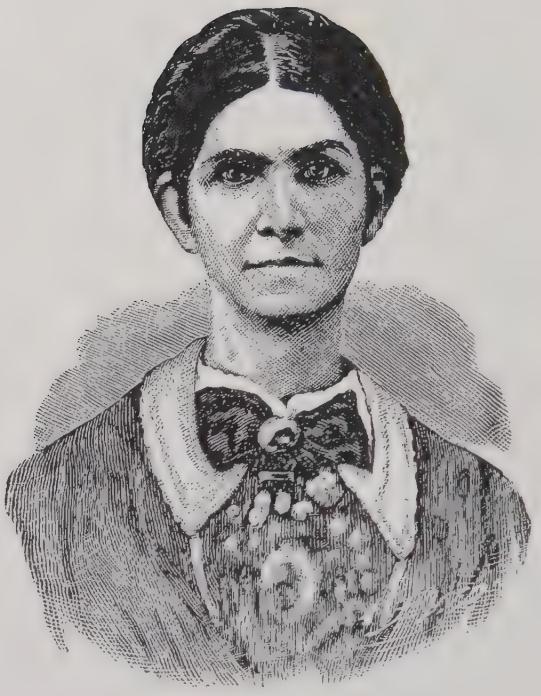
There lived at this time a certain squaw man well known in this county, one Captain Goodall, the joy of whose heart had been carried off by her disaffected countrymen and taken to the cave. He bethought him of a way to secure her again. He went to the cave and represented that he had been sent to escort them to the fort, and although he had no soldiers with him and the stipulated three days had not yet elapsed, the Indians were deceived by his plausible words and submitted themselves to his guidance. He very foolishly led them down by Cottonwood, where the people were still excited and vengeful. They were met that day, the twenty-fourth of May, about two hundred yards above DeWitt's, now Bell's, ferry by a company of Cottonwood volunteers under E. M. Geiger, brother of the one that had been killed at the cave, and attacked. The Indians took to the chaparral and were driven back as far as Cape Horn. Chief Bill was killed and several were wounded. Thomas C. McKamey was killed in the fight. That night the Indians came down the river and fired across at the ferry house, but were driven away again by the Cottonwood men. It was with great difficulty this new trouble was bridged over, and peace was fully restored.

MODOC CAMPAIGN IN 1854.

In the summer and fall of 1853, the governor of Oregon maintained a military company under Captain John Miller in the Modoc country, for the protection of emigrants, but no conflict of importance followed. In the summer of 1854, the same thing was done by the Oregon authorities. As there were quite a number of Siskiyou men expected with their families that summer, among whom were D. D. Colton, Willard Stone, and others, it was decided to raise a volunteer company to protect them in the Indian country. Fifteen men were equipped for the service, among them being, J. G. Hallick, Lloyd Stone, Marvin Stone, Newton Ball, —— Hughes, Samuel France, William Sharp, John T. Moxley, and William White.

They started about the first of August, and on the fourth day out, at the junction of the Oregon trail with the overland route, near the head of Lower Klamath lake, they fell in with a small body of men,

W. H. SHARP.



MRS. W. H. SHARP.

WILLIAM H. SHARP,

Now of Scott valley, was born in the Mohawk valley, New York, September 14, 1825, and at the age of two and one-half years his parents moved to St. Lawrence county, New York, and settled in Ogdensburg. William H., was the eighth of a family of nine children, seven of whom are still living. He was the son of Jacob and Sarah (Ranney) Sharp, his mother being a sister of General Ranney. William grew up in Ogdensburg, working at various trades, being ready, as he says, to do anything honorable for a livelihood. In 1846 he left the parental roof and went to Bellevue, Huron county, Ohio, and engaged in agricultural pursuits. In one year he married Miss Augusta Bassett, daughter of Doris Bassett, a native of New York. In 1849, hearing of the rich gold discoveries in California, he was thereby induced to dispose of his property, leave his family with friends and start *via* the emigrant trail of that day, for the coast, in company with nineteen others. They left Ohio in March and arrived at Hangtown (Placerville) in November. Here Mr. Sharp mined four weeks with his friends, then went to Sacramento and from there to Mariposa county. While returning some time after from a mining excursion to the Four Creek country, one of the party was killed by a bear. After settling in Mariposa again, Mr. Sharp engaged in teaming from Stockton. He ran six teams of from six to eight animals each, and followed this business till the fall of 1851, when he opened a corral. In the fall of '51 he sold the corral and returned to the States for his wife and child, by the water route. Remaining one year in Ohio and not being content, he returned to California in 1853, across the plains with ox-teams. Upon his arrival he stopped at Feather river and at Stockton, where he engaged in farming one season. Not being satisfied with the San Joaquin valley, he saddled a mule and started in search of a better. Finding what he wanted in Siskiyou county he returned for his family, and came with them across the Scott mountains. He experienced the hardest trip he had ever made, and landed in Scott valley on Christmas morning of 1854. He brought with him chickens, pigs, and the first turkeys in the valley, for which last he was offered as high as fifty dollars per pair. He went at once to farming on the place he now owns, which at that time he rented. In 1856 he moved over to the place where Marsac now lives and put in about 500 acres of grain. Here nine of his family were sick at one time with typhoid fever, and his doctor's bill was $1,500, but settled with Dr. Kinney of Fort Jones for $700 in the following year. He then moved to the east side of the valley and purchased the home where he now resides. Mrs. Sharp died in 1877. There were born to them ten children, viz.: Emily, Philip, Frederick, Augusta, Friedell, Eugene, Josephine, Frank, Walter, and William who is deceased. Mr. Sharp comes of a long-lived family. His mother is yet living and has numbered 103 years. His father died in Ogdensburg, New York, in 1830. Mr. Sharp's education was limited to what he could learn at the common schools of his native county. He is a Baptist in religion and a Republican in politics. He is a member of Fort Jones Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and Mrs. Sharp is buried in the Odd Fellows cemetery, with a beautiful monument above her grave. Mr. Sharp has always been a hard-working, upright man and has won the good-will and esteem of a large acquaintance.

THE MILL PROPERTY OF CHARLES E. OWEN & SON,

4 MILES SOUTH OF FORT JONES, SISKIYOU CO., CAL.

who proved to be the advance guard of a company of Oregon volunteers sent out by the governor of that Territory to protect the large immigration expected that year. The company was commanded by Captain Jesse Walker and Lieutenants Westfeldt and Miller, William Hill being the orderly sergeant. Although bound on the same mission, the Siskiyou company did not wait for the main body to come up, as it was encumbered with a large train of supplies, but pushed rapidly ahead, eager to be the first to reach the Indian country and have a brush with the savages. That night they encamped near the natural bridge on Lost river.

The next morning they crossed and moved down the stream until they came to Tule lake, when they continued along its shore to the eastward. On the edge of the tules where the trail led it was very muddy, and the horses had great difficulty in getting along. Finally, two pack animals mired completely down, and the men were engaged in unloading them, so as to help them out, when they were saluted with a volley of arrows from the tules. Completely surprised by this sudden attack from an enemy that they had no idea was in their vicinity, they were thrown into confusion, some of them wishing to abandon the mired animals, and seek safety in flight. A half dozen resolute ones were able to get the animals liberated, however, and all gathered on a little ridge of high ground to consult on a plan of operations. From this point of view the Modoc rancheria, which had before escaped their notice, was plainly visible some three hundred yards distant in the tules. The water was a little over knee deep, and the few brave ones in the company were convinced that they could drive out the forty or fifty hostiles that occupied it, but the balance of the men were afraid to attempt it, insisting upon an immediate return to the Oregon company for aid. While they were discussing the matter, Hallick suggested to White that he try the range of his new rifle upon a knot of a dozen redskins that were clustered in the rancheria. Elevating the sights, White rested his gun across the back of his horse, took careful aim and fired. At the report of the gun all of the Indians scattered but one; he sprang into the air and fell dead upon the ground.

The company then went back to meet Captain Walker and his men, falling in with them on Lost river. A detail of forty men was made to go with five of the Siskiyou company and attack the savages. They went into the marsh on foot, horseback, and in a boat, the Indians fleeing before them and making no resistance. The rancheria was completely destroyed, and the men returned to the camp at the mouth of Lost river. The two companies united in their efforts and established headquarters on Clear lake. From here a dozen of the Oregon volunteers and half a dozen Siskiyou men, under the command of Lieutenant Westfeldt, went down the trail as far as the big bend of the Humboldt to meet the coming immigrants. Here trains were made up of the scattered parties, and sent along as rapidly as possible, escorted by four or five of the men as far as headquarters. From there another escort took them as far as Lost river, from which point the route was considered perfectly safe.

When the expected Siskiyou families had all passed through, the company returned home, save Marvin Stone, Newton Ball and J. G. Hallick, who enlisted for scout duty in Captain Walker's command and remained till November.

The emigrants had been annoyed this season and the year before by the Piutes, who stole their stock, and it was decided to punish them. The last train that came in had lost some animals, and on the third of October Captain Walker started on a trail from the mountains east of Goose lake leading north-east, having sixteen men. After going eight miles he came upon a band of Indians, whom he pursued north forty miles. On the second day he came upon them fortified on an immense rock, from thirty to one hundred feet high, near where Captain W. H. Warner had been killed in 1849. This he called Warner's rock. The top could only be approached on one side, and they made a furious attack upon the stronghold from that direction; but after having one man, John Low, wounded, they abandoned the attempt. They passed to the north, crossed through Warner's pass, and two days later attacked a rancheria in Goose Lake valley and killed two Indians. He then went to the camp on Goose lake, and prepared for another trip to Warner's rock.

Taking twenty-five more men, he, traveling by night, arrived in the vicinity of the former battle-ground in the darkness. A careful reconnoissance showed that the savages, unconscious of danger, had come down from the butte and were living on the bank of a creek. To effect the desired object the command should have been dismounted and the camp entirely surrounded, but instead of this the men advanced on horseback, forming a half circle about the camp, on one side of the creek only. They were particularly charged not to shoot until it was sufficiently light to distinguish an Indian from a white man. This injunction was disobeyed, so eager were they all to shoot the first Indian. Silently they waited for the coming of day, and just as the gray streaks of dawn appeared in the east, an old brave arose from near the fire and stood up. This was too much for the patience of one of the men. He drew a bead on the unsuspecting brave and killed him on the spot. The whole camp started to its feet with cries and shouts, while from three sides a deadly volley of bullets was poured into the confused mass of frightened savages. The survivors escaped across the creek and fled to the hills or to the brush further up the stream, followed closely by the whites, who succeeded in killing a great many.

A most curious incident is related by Mr. Hallick in connection with this pursuit. While several men were engaged in the chase they overtook a young brave, and one of them shot him dead. Just as he was pulling the trigger, they heard the brave shout in good English, "For God's sake, don't shoot me, I'm a white man." He spoke too late. They made no examination of him, simply noticing that he was dark like an Indian. He was dead and they were too excited and eager to kill more to care about the matter. As English was then unknown by the Piutes, they all felt satisfied that this was a white boy that had been stolen by them years before, probably from some murdered emigrants, and raised among them, and by exposure and living after the

Indian style, had become so tanned and brown that he resembled one of them.

The only white man wounded was Sergeant William Hill. He and one other were riding two Indian ponies captured on the previous expedition, and when the firing commenced charged into the camp. He dismounted on the bank of the creek and had his arm raised in the act of loading his rifle, when the same man whose eagerness to shoot had brought on the premature attack mistook him in the dim light for an Indian and fired, the ball passing through Hill's right arm and cheek. Had they surrounded the camp and waited for daylight they could have effected their object, which was the death of every brave, as it was many of them bit the dust, as well as a few squaws who happened in the way of flying bullets.

The rancheria was completely demolished, and the company returned to Goose lake and from there to their homes. Hallick brought from this rancheria a Piute boy, eight or nine years of age, whom he named Ned, and who died a few years later at Edson's in Shasta valley.

THE HUMBUG WAR.

On the twenty-seventh of July, 1855, two Indians under the influence of liquor were riding along the lower Humbug, when they were met by a man named Peterson who endeavored to ascertain who had sold them the whisky. One of them resented such undue familiarity by shooting him with a pistol. As he fell, Peterson drew his revolver and wounded his slayer in the abdomen. The two Indians then dashed off towards the Klamath at full speed. The deed had been witnessed by a man who stood near by, and the news that Peterson had been killed by Indian Bill soon spread along the Humbug and created great excitement. Two companies, one from upper and one from lower Humbug, started for the Klamath to capture the murderer and bring him back, for punishment. They came upon the Indians the next morning when they reached the river, standing upon the opposite bank. They were requested to send over some canoes for the men to cross in, but declined exhibiting a hostile spirit. The men ranged themselves along the river with presented rifles, warning those on the opposite bank that if they made any hostile demonstration it would be followed by a volley into their midst, while John Alban (Greasy John) swam across the stream and secured the canoes. Going over to the other side in these, the whites had a talk which ended in their starting back to Humbug with three prisoners, Tyee John and two young Indians.

While going up the divide between Humbug and Little Humbug, the prisoners took off most of their garments, saying "Too muche hot," when questioned about it. Suddenly, at a preconcerted signal, they plunged down the hill with leaps and springs such as a man running down a steep declivity only can make. One of them was seized and secured before he had taken six steps, but Tyee John and the other young buck, escaped, followed first by three or four scattered shots, and afterwards by a volley of harmless bullets. The remaining captive was conveyed to Humbug, examined before Justice Josiah L. McGownd, and discharged the next day, being sent back to the Klamath under guard,

It is supposed that the Indians had meditated an outbreak for some time, and were making arrangements for it, and that these circumstances hastened the beginning of hostilities. At all events the return of Tyee John and his companion fugitive to camp, was the signal for a general massacre. That night, July 28, 1855, they passed down the Klamath, killing all but three of the men on the river between Little Humbug and Horse creeks. Eleven men met their death in the darkness and silence of night. To the vigilance of a savage dog the men who escaped owed their lives. The victims were William Hennessey, Edward Parrish, Austin W. Gay, Peter Hignight, John Pollock, four Frenchmen, and two Mexicans.

When the men in charge of the Indian sent back from Humbug arrived at the Klamath and learned of the work of death that had been done there the night before, they promptly shot their prisoner, threw his body into the swift-running stream, and returned to Humbug. The same day John Elliott (Long John) rushed into Cody's trading-post at Humbug, and shouted the news that eleven men had been massacred on the Klamath the night before. Men went out in all directions to spread the news and warn miners to be on their guard. While going up the creek on this mission Elliott met an Indian returning from Yreka, where he had been to get his gun fixed, and captured him. Back to Cody's he went with his prisoner, who was there promptly shot and thrown into a "coyote hole," a name for a shaft sunk in the ground in the process of hill mining, called "coyoting."

News reached Yreka the same day, and created considerable excitement. Two Shasta Indians were found that afternoon skulking in the willows that fringed the creek below Miner street, and were immediately arrested and put in jail. The next morning they were released, but were instantly pounced upon by the citizens and again taken into custody. They were very insolent, and as they were being conducted up the street it was decided to hang them. A call was made for a rope, which was instantly forthcoming, the sight of which served to depress the hitherto insolent savages. No one cared enough about the life of an Indian to object or resist the mob, and they executed their purpose unopposed. In the street opposite H. B. Warren's residence there stood three pine trees, and to one of these the two men were taken, the rope thrown over a limb of one of them, and the victims were drawn up by the neck to hang strangling in the air. Not content with this, some of the rough characters that always abound and generally predominate in a mob, stretched themselves out on the limb and, seizing hold upon the rope, raised and lowered the dangling and strangling wretches several times. The whole affair was an exhibition of the most unjustifiable and heartless cruelty, an act the parallel to which had never been committed upon the whites by any of the tribe to which these men belonged. Many, whose excitement and anger at the recent murders had led them to assent to the hanging of these two men, withdrew in disgust before the barbarous act was accomplished.

The next move by the mob, then some two hundred strong, was to make a raid upon the negro

quarters, to see if they could not find more Indians and to sate their appetite for blood upon the negroes, whom they accused of selling whisky and ammunition to the savages. Here they exhibited the usual cowardice and shame of a mob when faced by a determined man. They were about to break into a house occupied by negroes and owned by George W. Tyler. The owner jumped upon a cart that stood before the door, drew his revolver and swore that the first man who touched the door of that house, or disturbed his tenants, should die, if it was the last act of his life. They knew him; they saw the fire in his eye and the resolute firmness of his mouth; they saw the revolver with its six chambers of death; and they hesitated, fell back and dispersed. A like resolute action by a few brave men might have saved the wretches hanging to the pine limbs beyond, but who would risk his life for a worthless Indian? Let them hang, they are only Indians.

The same day of this occurrence, C. H. Pyle went over to Deadwood with intelligence of the Indian difficulty, and with several men went along McAdams, Deadwood and Cherry creeks warning the miners "to flee from the wrath to come." They all congregated in Deadwood, and while there bethought them of a solitary Indian, working a distance up the creek with some Kanakas. They did not know what tribe or band he belonged to, or whether he knew anything about the murders or not. All they knew was that he was an Indian, a misfortune that was fatal to him. Of course it was not his fault; he was born so; but that was no palliation for the crime of being an Indian. He was speedily captured and brought to town, where an animated discussion was going on, as to the best disposition to make of him. All admitted that nothing was known against him, except that he was an Indian, but that, alone, was a serious matter. Some were in favor of hanging him on the spot, while others, who wanted to get rid of him, but did not like to take the responsibility of aiding him to "shuffle off," opposed such action. It was at last decided to send him to Yreka, where it was well known his span of life would be abreviated in short order. They would not kill him themselves, but they would consign him to the tender mercies of a crowd that was only too eager to do so.

A committee was selected to escort the inoffensive native to Yreka. A long rope was procured, the middle to which was secured tightly about the prisoner's waist, while two men marched a distance in front, grasping one end of the rope, and two brought up the rear with the other. The procession having thus been formed it moved out of town 'mid the shouts of the jubilant crowd. They had proceeded only as far as Lime gulch, about a mile above the town, where stood a small log cabin, when smoke was seen to issue from the rude structure, the report of a rifle was heard, and the Indian leaped into the air, wounded. He gave a bound forward, jerking the rope from the hands of the men behind, rushed upon those in front and snatched a revolver from the belt of one of them, before the astonished men could realize what was taking place. They soon understood it and acted promptly, closing in upon the savage before he could use the weapon and knocked him into a prospect shaft, where they dispatched him with their revolvers. Having thus disposed of their charge, they left him in his unexpected grave, and returned to town. No unpleasant questions were ever asked about who fired the shot from his ambush in the cabin, but it was supposed to have been a well-known citizen, whose brother had been killed by Indians, and who had vowed to have revenge.

Two days after the massacre, some thirty or forty roughs from Humbug City, having imbibed a copious quantity of "tanglefoot" started down the creek to a rancheria that stood some half mile below its mouth. At the house of a man named Crockett, on Rocky Bar, two miles up the creek from the river, they found an old Indian named Smoothy and two boys. They captured these and took them to the river. The two boys were tied together and shot, when old Smoothy, seeing the fate in store for him, made a break for liberty. Several shots were fired at him, some of which took effect, and he was so closely pursued by one man that he dodged behind a bush, came out on the other side and made a lunge at his pursuer with an old case knife that had been ground to a point, cutting the man's shirt but inflicting no other damage. He was then shot, and a number of the braver ones of the party advanced to where their dead victim lay and boldly shot into his lifeless body until it was riddled with bullet holes. From this place they went to the rancheria, where they found an old buck and a squaw, both of whom were killed, the buck, old Sam, being led out with a rope, and his head blown off by some one who came up behind him with a shot-gun. Some half dozen squaws, old and young, escaped across the river into the mountains, where they were soon afterwards captured, as were also two white men, Ewing and Owens. They were all taken to Humbug City and examined before the justice of the peace, the two men were discharged and the squaws sent to Fort Jones.

There was never any evidence discovered that at all implicated these Indians, who were of another band, in the murders on the Klamath, nor was it ever supposed that they even knew that any massacre was intended. Their fault was that God had made them Indians and located them near the scene of difficulty.

When the news of the massacre on the Klamath reached Scott river the excitement was intense. Some of the murdered men had many friends on the river and a volunteer company was raised to aid the Humbug miners in punishing the murderers. There were two Indians working in a claim, both peaceable, well-disposed natives, especially Rising Sun, whom every one believed to have been a good friend to the whites, and had nothing to do with killing the miners. Although discountenanced by the better class, the roughs and gamblers arrested Rising Sun and his companion, Bill, and locked them up in a cabin on the lower end of Scott Bar. When night came on, they decided to kill the inoffensive savages. They took the prisoners out of the cabin, and a large crowd surrounded them, to see Ferd. Patterson, a noted rough, play the part of executioner. Patterson took a firm hold in Bill's hair with his left hand, pressed his head back, and

with his pistol placed against his breast shot him through the heart. Rising Sun stood with his blanket folded about him and calmly witnessed the death of his companion, but when Patterson advanced to do the same office for him, he suddenly threw off the blanket and brandished in his hand a huge knife that some one had given him to defend himself with. The crowd fell back like sheep, and the Indian sprang through them and was half way across the river on the foot-log, before they fully realized the situation. As soon as he reached the other side, Rising Sun dropped into the water, swam under the foot-log, and lay quietly there with just his nose and mouth above water, invisible in the darkness. The pursuers came rushing across, passing but a few inches above his head, and had no idea but that he had continued his flight up the mountain or up or down the river. Every object that their imagination could torture into a semblance to the fugitive was fired at, and for some minutes the hills echoed to their rifle shots. Some even asserted that he had swum down a large flume towards the mouth of the river, diving under the large wheels that the current turned as it ran. The chase was abandoned, each one having his own theory of how the Indian had escaped, and Rising Sun lay quietly listening until all was still, when he came out of the water and took his departure. Nothing was heard of him for several years, and then he came back and told how he lay within a few inches of where their feet rested as they crossed the river and laughed to hear them shoot at the stumps and shadows on the mountain. He went the way of all Indians last year.

Preparations for a campaign against the Indians were rapidly made, and about the first of August five companies of volunteers started for the north side of the Klamath. One of these was sixty strong, from Scott river, commanded by Capt. John X. Hale; the other three were from Humbug and Klamath river, Captain Lynch with thirty-two men, Capt. William Martin with sixty men, Capt. T. M. Kelly with a small company, and Capt. Daniel Ream with seventeen men. This last company was mounted while the others were on foot.

As they approached, the Indians fled towards Oregon, the volunteers following on their trail, pushing them so close near the head of Horse creek that they captured half a dozen of their animals. The Indians were carrying along with them the buck whom Peterson had wounded, and whom the first party that captured Tyee John had not thought necessary to take, as he appeared to have his death-wound. The trail led over the summit of Siskiyou mountain and down Applegate creek, towards the reservation at Fort Lane. Camping on Sterling creek, the five companies held a meeting and "resoluted" like true American citizens, with the following result:—

STERLING, OREGON, August 5th, 1855.

At a meeting of the Volunteer Companies of Siskiyou County and State of California, who have been organized for the purpose of apprehending and punishing certain Indians who have committed depredations in our country, E. S. Mowry, Esq., was elected Chairman, Dr. D. Ream, Secretary, and the following resolutions were unanimously adopted.

RESOLVED.

WHEREAS, certain Indians, composed of the Klamath, Horse Creek and a portion of the Rogue River Tribe, on or about the 27th and 28th of July, A. D. 1855, came upon the Klamath river and there ruthlessly and without provocation murdered eleven or more of our fellow-citizens and friends; a portion of whom we know to have escaped into the reservation of the Indians near Fort Lane, Rogue River Valley, Oregon Territory, from the fact of having tracked them into said valley and from the testimony of certain responsible and reliable witnesses:

It is therefore resolved that a committee of five men, one from each company now present be chosen to present these resolutions to Capt. Smith, U. S. A., Commandant of Fort Lane, and Mr. Palmer, the Indian Agent of Oregon Territory.

We would respectfully request Capt. Smith, U. S. A., and Mr. Palmer, the Indian Agent, that they would, if in their power, deliver up to us the fugitive Indians who have fled to the reservation, in three days from this date, and if at the end of this time they are not delivered to us, together with all the stock and property, then we would most respectfully beg of Capt. Smith, U. S. A., and the Indian Agent, free permission to go and apprehend the fugitive Indians and take the property wherever it can be found.

Resolved—That if at the expiration of three days the Indians and property are not delivered to us, and the permission to seek for them is not granted, then we will, on our own responsibility, go and take them wherever they can be found at all and every hazard.

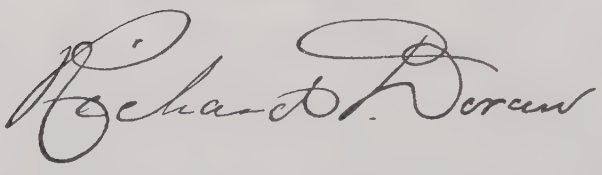
Resolved—That the following-named gentlemen compose the Committee:

E. S. MOWRY,
J. X. HALE,
A. D. LAKE,
WM. PARISH,
A. HAWKINS,
Committee.

E. S. MOWRY, Chairman.
Dr. D. REAM, Secretary.

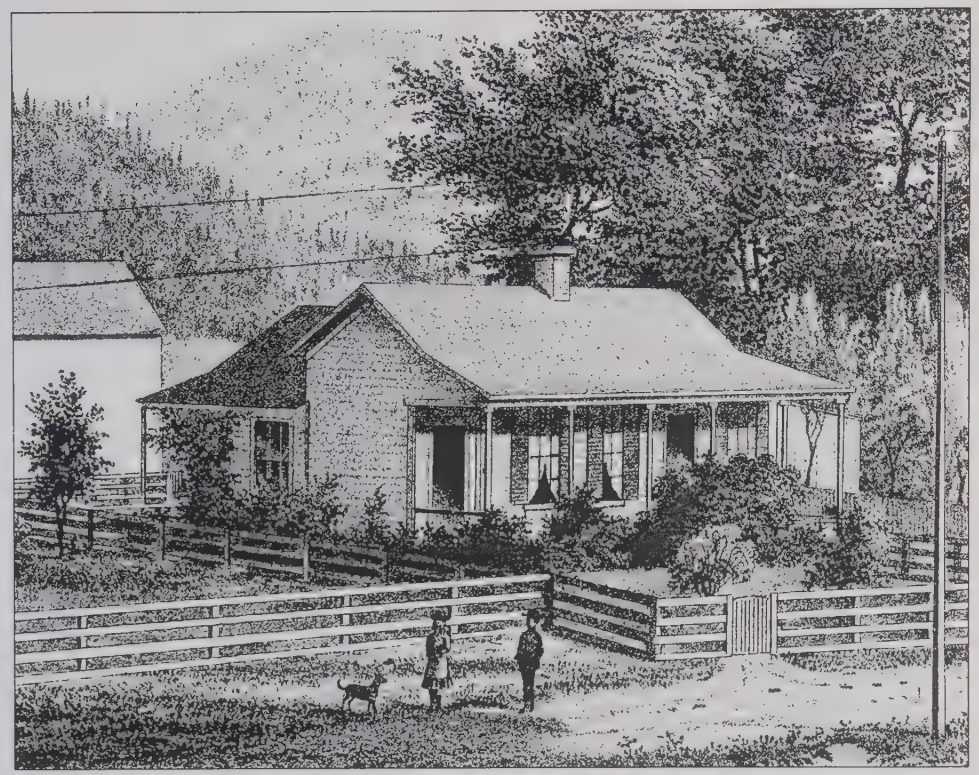
The delegated gentlemen went to the fort and found that some of the stock stolen by the Indians was there, and that two Rogue River Indians who had taken part in the massacre were then in the guard house. The committee waited upon the captain in command, afterwards Gen. A. J. Smith, presented their credentials, and demanded the surrender of the stock and criminals. The captain said that the animals would be delivered up upon proof of ownership, but that the Indians would not be surrendered. The farmers in Rogue River valley were then getting in their crops, and he feared an outbreak, if he surrendered the Indians, that would result in the death of many settlers and the destruction of much property. Lieutenant Mowry then told him that they came after the Indians and proposed to have them, and if they were not given up they would be taken by force. This was too much for Captain Smith to stand; such language and threats from a citizen to an officer in the regular army, were not to be endured. He stormed and stamped about, said he knew his business, and would submit to dictation from no one; that when the proper time came the prisoners would be delivered up to the proper authorities. The committee left, assuring Captain Smith that in three days, if the Indians were not surrendered, they would capture the fort. The camp was then moved two miles below Jacksonville, and nearer the fort, where the volunteers remained two days, maturing plans for the capture.

Being ignorant of garrison rules, and not knowing that leave of absence was allowed to but few at a time, they evolved the scheme of enticing most of the soldiers out of the fort and getting them drunk, thus making the capture an easy task. The cannon at the fort were brought out and placed for defense, and preparations were perfected for repelling the threatened attack. Thus matters stood on the second night, when Captain Martin put an end to the brainless project. He had been thinking about the matter and came to the conclusion that it was a



RICHARD DORAN

Was born February 2, 1833, in the parish of Moran, county of Down, Ireland. His parents were Richard and Mary (Byrne) Doran. They both died in 1870. Richard received a good common school education, and also attended the academy of Kilkeel, a sea-port town of his county, which he left at the age of sixteen, on account of poor health. For two years after he farmed with his father, when he obtained a clerkship in the Liverpool commission and shipping house of Harnden & Co. He continued with them two years, when the firm failed, in 1852. Being given by them a letter of recommendation to Tapscott & Co., eighty-six South street, New York, he embarked for America by the packet ship *Columbia*, and secured a position with them as book-keeper, which he held for two years. He then caught the California fever, which was remarkably contagious at that time, resigned his position, took passage by the Panama route for the land of golden promise, and arrived in San Francisco about the third of May, 1854. In one week he was *en route* for Poorman's creek, Nevada county. He placer-mined in that county for four years, when he was offered and accepted a position in San Francisco under Postmaster Weller, in the distributing department. The Frazer river excitement caused him to leave Uncle Sam's service. Before proceeding thither he changed his intentions, and went to Josephine county, Oregon, arriving in the spring of 1858. He was engaged again in placer mining that summer, fall, and winter, and came out about $700 ahead. In the following spring, Mr. Doran came to Sawyer's Bar, on Salmon river, then in Klamath county. Immediately he engaged in merchandising at Hickey's flat. The freshet of 1861–62, swept away saw-mills, flumes, dams, and everything. Everybody became bankrupt, including Mr. Doran. The Florence excitement came most opportunely for those free to move, and all who could leave departed for Idaho. Mr. Doran, however, went to Sawyer's Bar, where he opened a meat-market and saloon, which he conducted for two years. He then sold out, and went into partnership with Mr. Dwyer in the general merchandise business, continuing so for a couple of years, when he bought out his partner's interest, and ran a very successful business till 1872, accumulating about $20,000. Previously to this, in 1870, he had bought into the Morning Star quartz mine. Originally, he owned a fifth in the mine, but gradually bought out the partners after the burning of the mill, in December, 1876, which he rebuilt, at an expense of $8,000. From 1872 to 1880, Mr. Doran gave his whole time and attention to mining, when he gave up the venture which unfortunately had swallowed up all his means. In March, 1880, he came to Etna, and took the old stand of Parker, Campbell & Co., re-fitting the hall into a first-class saloon and billiard establishment. Later, in July, 1881, he purchased the building of the owners. Mr. Doran has one brother, Patrick Doran, in this county, who is engaged in the very promising quartz mine, the Last Chance, on the Salmon river, five miles west of the Black Bear quartz mine. Patrick came to California in 1856. There are yet one brother and four sisters in Ireland. Mr. Richard Doran is one of the most public spirited citizens of Etna. His upright character, temperate habits, and courteous and gentlemanly bearing, have won for him hosts of friends, who are confident of his future success and prosperity.



RESIDENCE OF A.A.BEEM.

FORT JONES. SISKIYOU CO. CAL.

ridiculous undertaking, this effort to whip the United States government, and refused to let his company have anything more to do with it. This knocked the bottom out of the whole scheme, the companies broke up and returned home, the mounted company paying a visit to the cave near Cottonwood, but finding no Indians. This cloud-speck of war having been removed from his horizon, Captain Smith withdrew his cannon, and the hum-drum life at the fort was resumed for a while, soon to be followed by the outbreak of the Rogue River Indians and the consequent activity among the soldiers.

When the war in Rogue River valley was over and a treaty was made, the two Indians which the Humbug troops had demanded, were surrendered to the sheriff of Siskiyou county, upon a warrant for murder. They were brought to Yreka and kept in jail until the Grand Jury met, when no indictment was found for lack of evidence, and they were released. It was "out of the fat and into the fire" for the prisoners, for in the town was a man named Parrish, whose brother had met his death in the massacre, and a few others, who were determined the savages should die. They were informed of the time the sheriff intended to let them go, and stationed themselves near the jail. No sooner were their victims without the jail gate, than these men locked arms with them, and took them a little south of town, where they were summarily shot and tumbled into an old mining shaft, at the bottom of which their bones lie to the present day.

Muster rolls of the companies engaged in this expedition were forwarded to the State authorities, and out of the appropriations made by Congress to defray the expenses of Indian wars in California, was set aside a certain sum to pay these volunteers. Some ten years ago a number of them who made application in due form received their pay, and money now lies in the State treasury at Sacramento, to pay those who through ignorance or death have never demanded it.

COSBY'S MODOC CAMPAIGN.

During the winter and spring of 1855–56, a bloody Indian war was raging in southern Oregon, that cost the lives of many soldiers and settlers, and was the source of great expense to the government. The hostilities were chiefly with the powerful Tototin tribe, on lower Rogue river, and it was at a massacre near the mouth of this stream that Captain Ben. Wright lost his life, in February, 1856. During all these difficulties, the Klamath, Lake, and Modoc tribes remained quietly at home, and committed no outrages of a serious character; and the people of Siskiyou pursued their business in comparative security, troubled only by the natural anxiety for possible outbreaks by Indians here, on account of so protracted a war but a few miles away.

In June, 1856, Charles Green and Thomas Stewart were killed by Indians on McKinney creek, and a little excitement followed. Several people had been killed on Siskiyou mountain the fall before. They were Calvin M. Fields, John Cunningham, and Samuel Warner. Charles Scott and Theodore Snow had been murdered on the trail between Yreka and Scott Bar about the same time. These murders were probably all committed by Tipsu's band. Some stock had also been stolen in Shasta valley, and it pleased the military authorities at Yreka to institute a campaign against the Modocs, on the plea that they were participants, or might be if let alone. At that time, John D. Cosby was major general, D. D. Colton, brigadier, and there were enough colonels and majors in the town of Yreka to form a whole procession. General Cosby wrote to the governor a letter setting forth the defenseless condition of the people, who had only a battalion of generals, majors and colonels to protect them, and no privates. The governor asked General Wool for troops, but was informed that the war in Oregon and Washington demanded all the troops, and he had neither soldiers nor inclination to inaugurate a new war where it was unnecessary.

The generals, colonels and majors wanted to win laurels on the tented field, and the quartermasters and their friends wanted to furnish supplies, so another communication was addressed to the governor, who then authorized General Cosby to raise a force and "afford the people such protection as *their need required.*" It was at once supposed that their need required the raising of a force to go more than a hundred miles away and stir up a tribe of Indians that was remaining comparatively quiet. Three companies were raised, one from Humbug under Capt. William Martin, one from Hawkinsville under Capt. Robert Williams, and one from Greenhorn under Capt. Thomas Ballard. The whole force amounted to about two hundred men. Each man furnished his own horse and some of them their own guns. The others were supplied with the cheapest kind of muskets, apparently designed to maim the reckless man who dared to discharge one. Thus accoutred, and escorted with great pomp by the brigade of generals, colonels and majors, the little battalion of privates started for the scene of action.

When this grand array of occupation had proceeded a short distance beyond Lost river, and was moving along the north bank of Tule lake, Indian signs were discovered on an island a short distance out among the tules. A number of men waded out to inspect it, and found that it had some time been the camping ground of a band of Indians. While this was going on a number of Modocs rode down from the mountains near the lake, and a volunteer detachment of twenty-four was sent in pursuit of them. They went charging through the sage-brush, the Indians making good their escape into the mountains. The men then rode on to overtake the battalion, which had moved on and camped on Clear lake.

When they arrived in camp, it was discovered that one of their number was missing, and the next morning a detachment under Lieutenants Warman and Austin went back to look for him. The missing man was John Alban, more familiarly known as Greasy John, a man who had been engaged in most of the Indian wars in this region and on Rogue river, his body was found in the sage-brush, but a short distance from where the pursuit was commenced the day before, and by him lay his gun broken in two. He had been riding a young horse, and it was supposed that it balked with him, and

when the others had got some distance in advance, one of the many Indians probably lurking in the sage-brush rose up and shot the horse with an arrow, the owner being killed in the same way. He had evidently broken the gun to keep the Modocs from securing it. As it was one of the cheap muskets it might have been better to have let them have it. Some one of them would probably have tried to shoot it off and been killed.

As the detachment was moving back to camp, and while on the flat some distance from Bloody Point, they were attacked by Indians. Unused to Indian fighting, they thought the best plan of defense was to ascend a small mountain in the range of hills to the left, and started up the sage-covered slope. The mountain was full of Indians; from behind nearly every clump of sage-brush rose up a Modoc warrior, discharged his arrow at them, and disappeared. Lieut. H. H. Warman was shot dead and several were wounded before they succeeded in extricating themselves from this ambuscade and made a safe retreat to camp.

The headquarters were then established at Clear lake and the active campaign was commenced. Scouting parties and detachments were continually sent out, who had occasional skirmishes with the savages, but no damage was either inflicted or received. With each little party went a field officer, and then most glowing and heroic accounts were sent to Yreka and thus throughout the State, of a great expedition under the personal command of General so and-so, or Colonel or Major somebody, which had defeated the Modocs in a bloody engagement and killed a great many of them. In fact, enough warriors were reported killed to have annihilated the tribes of northern California; the millennium of "good Indians" seemed to be at hand. One more soldier was killed in this sanguinary war. Corporal John Bond was accidentally shot by a trooper named Madden.

One squaw yielded up her life on the altar that gave honor and fame to the commanders of this army, and as she was the only Indian known to have been killed or even wounded during the entire campaign, it is fitting that the manner of her "taking off" be detailed. One of the numerous expeditions, this time headed by Gen. John D. Cosby in person, discovered Indian signs on an island in Tule lake, and a detachment was sent to investigate it, led by Captain Martin. When danger was to be apprehended the captains and lieutenants were pushed to the front, but at all other times the command with all the consequent glory and honor was assumed by some field officer. Expecting a skirmish at the island, it was at once thought that Captain Martin was good enough to head the detail that waded through the water to reach it. There had been a few Indians on the island but they made th escape, save one squaw who was shot by pri Riley, while in the act of aiming an arrow ptain Martin.

"It was a glorious victory."

Whenever "news from the seat of war" reached Yreka, the *Union* issued an extra with glowing accounts of the achievements in the enemy's country; these were copied by the papers throughout the State, and in this way the people of California absorbed the idea that a necessary and successful war was being waged against the Modocs.

More interesting reading than one of the reports of these bloody battles cannot be found. It is clipped from the *Yreka Union* of August 7, 1856, and pretends to detail the facts of the first brush, in fact the only brush, with the Modocs, which have been correctly set forth above. In view of the truth in the matter it may be said to be quite rich:—

First intelligence from the war against the Modocs—A series of engagements—Death of Lieutenant Warman and Sergeant Alban—The killed and wounded—Narrow escape of General Cosby—Loss of the Indians—The Indians numerous and eager for the fight—Brave death of Sargeant Alban—Incidents, etc., etc.

Adjutant General Templeton, in company with several of General Cosby's command, arrived in town last evening from the scene of operations against the Modocs and Des Chutes Indians. On the 25th of July, General Cosby dispatched Captain Williams with forty-one men to the eastern coast of Klamath lake. On the evening of the 29th the main body encamped at the natural bridge at Lost river.

At this place the Indians were prowling around the camp during the night, and shot several arrows inside of the guard, but without doing any damage.

The first engagement.—The next morning, whilst on the march from Lost river to Camp Martin, on Clear lake, the advance guard descried a body of Indians about two miles distant, in the direction of Tule lake. The guard started in immediate pursuit. On arriving at the lake, they found a rancheria on an island about six hundred yards from shore, and about fifty of sixty Indian warriors drawn up for battle. The guard here dismounted, and charged on foot through the water, which was about three feet deep. Before reaching the island, the Indians made their escape in canoes. Their village, together with a lot of provisions, was burnt and destroyed. One Indian in this skirmish was killed.

Second engagement.—On regaining the road, a body of mounted warriors were seen descending from the mountain on the east, doubtless attracted by the burning of the island. The main command overtook the guard at this place, and Captain Martin, with twenty-seven men, started in pursuit. The Indians were well mounted, and for a distance of about fourteen miles the chase was hotly contested. They finally succeeded in gaining some high bluffs, where they concealed themselves among the rocks, and the chase was abandoned—not, however, until Captain Martin's command had killed one Indian and shot the horse from under another.

A Man Missing.—On reaching the encampment on the evening of the 30th, it was ascertained that John Alban, of Company B, was missing. He had separated from the main command, and had been cut off by the Indians. Scouts were immediately dispatched to the mountains, and during the next three days and nights the most diligent search was made for the missing man. On the 2d instant his body was found horribly mutilated, his gun and revolver lying by his side, broken to pieces.

Third Engagement.—On the afternoon of the 2d instant a detachment of twenty-three men, under command of Lieutenant Warman, were surrounded near Bloody Point—where the lamented Coats lost his life in August, 1852—by nearly two hundred Indians. The savages immediately opened a heavy fire upon Lieutenant Warman's command, who were compelled to cut their way through them for the distance of several miles. The loss in this engagement was: Killed, Second Lieutenant H. Warman; wounded, N. C. Miller and A. McAllister. The Indians lost eight killed, and several were supposed to be wounded.

Fourth Engagement.—General Cosby, whilst on his way from Yreka to rejoin the command with an escort of ten men, discovered the Indians named in the preceeding engagement returning from the battle. General Cosby and party gave them immediate chase. They broke and fled to the mountains, but, finding they were being rapidly gained upon, they took up a position in a small grove of cedar near the base of the mountain. Here they maintained their position until they were driven to the bluff of the mountain. In this engagement one of Cosby's command was badly wounded. Eight horses were captured from the Indians, and several of their number wounded. The Indians were well armed with rifles, and mounted on fine horses.

On the 3d instant General Cosby reached the camp on Clear lake, named Camp Martin; here he found Captain Williams and the detachment that was sent from Willow creek to Clear lake. These had traveled five days around the lake, and during the expedition found a large body of Indians on the north side; but as they were near the water, and supplied with boats, they succeeded in making their escape to an island. Two horses were captured at this point.

Incidents of the Fight.—Dennis Fitzpatrick shot the Indian who killed Lieutenant Warman.

General Cosby took from the Indians Warman's hat, and also the gun of Mr. Miller, which was lost when his horse was shot from under him.

General Cosby was shot through his pantaloons and shirt, in front, near the thighs.

A private letter received from Major P. Murray states that among the eight horses that were captured, one was found belonging to Mr. Howland. The saddle of the person murdered at the head of Shasta valley a short time since was also found.

In his report to Gen. John E. Wool, commander of the department of the pacific, Capt. H. M. Judah, of the Fourth Infantry, stationed at Fort Jones, thus comments on the article and the campaign against the Modocs in general.

As a truthful statement of occurrences, I cannot believe the article referred to is at all to be relied upon, its inconsistences being too prominent to require notice, particularly that which makes a large body of Indians, flushed with victory, and through which twenty-three volunteers were forced to cut their way for several miles, retreat before General Cosby and ten men. The statement that the volunteers pursued and endeavored to attack *the first body of Indians* they encountered is significant, and entirely sustains me in my opinion of the character of the entire expedition. I communicated to Colonel Coffee, pay department, while on his recent official visit to this post, my views upon the objects of, and necessity for, the military movement of General Cosby, and would respectfully refer to him, should the commanding general desire it, for information inappropriate to an official communication. That the expedition was unauthorized by the circumstances upon which the necessity for it was based, is the opinion of every candid and honest citizen with whom I have conversed upon the subject. It was possible, through the exercise of a proper discretion and judgment, to have ascertained the perpetrators of the murders upon the Siskiyou mountain (two white men) as of that in the Shasta valley (one white man), the more readily so through the assistance of the chief of the Klamath Indians, Alsk (La Lake) who has always evinced a most friendly disposition towards the whites, and an anxious desire to maintain peaceful relations with them. When last in Yreka, he stated to Mr. Rosborough (late Indian agent) that among so many Indians as he attempted to control, there were necessarily some who were maliciously disposed, and, as I was informed, evinced a desire to assist in bringing them to justice should they ever be guilty of any outrages against the whites. From all the information I possess, it is apparent to me that the volunteer force under General Cosby had no intention of discriminating between Indians; neither would it have been possible to have done so, in view of its character, had its commander been so disposed. The Indians in the vicinity of Klamath lakes are numerous, and if forced into a permanent hostile position towards the whites, would be unusually difficult to subject, through the vast extent of marshes or tule in which they are enabled to conceal themselves, and which are almost unapproachable. Destined as the volunteers are to meet with reverses, or at least with inconsiderable success, it is possible that they may relinquish any further prosecution of hostilities. Should this not occur, their prompt recall, or at least a temporary cessation of their operations, with a view to a peaceful settlement of existing difficulties, which I believe to be practicable, and can be made satisfactory, is necessary to avert an Indian war of a serious character. I have resolved to take no action in reference to the disturbances referred to, without instructions from the general commanding, believing that in this incipient stage of hostilities the satisfactory and peaceful termination is possible, could the volunteer force be rendered inert, at least until an attempt at negotiation has been fairly made.

It would be interesting to know what Captain Judah's opinions were, that were "inappropriate to an official communication."

After campaigning all the fall without having been able to inflict any damage of consequence upon the Modocs, Generals Cosby and Colton led their victorious host back to Yreka, nothing having been accomplished to secure immunity from depredations in the future. The net results of the war were three volunteers and one squaw killed, several wounded, a large bill of expenses, and stacks of glory for the epauletted commanders.

The only good accomplished was when a few men were detailed to go to Pit river and protect the settlers while cutting hay. They brought back with them some children and the information that they had made a few "good Indians." When the army returned, among other trophies of the trip, they brought in a young Modoc squaw, whom they named Tule, and who is the wife of Jimmy Irwin, a well-known colored citizen of Yreka.

Some time after the return of the army, Judge A. M. Rosborough spoke to La Lake, the friendly chief of the Klamath Lake tribe, and asked him to invite Schonchin, chief of the Modocs, to come to Yreka and talk with him. In the following January, La Lake walked into the Judge's office and said that Schonchin was in the hills just east of town with seventy-five warriors, but was afraid to come down. Assurances of friendship and safety were sent the old chief, when he came in with a dozen of his head men and was taken into the court-room, where an informal "talk" was had, resulting in an agreement by Schonchin to restrain his people from committing any depredations in the future. This agreement has never been violated by the old chief, and during the trouble with Captain Jack, in 1873, old Schonchin remained quietly on the reservation at Yainox with a majority of his tribe, where he still lives and enjoys the love of his people and the confidence and respect of the whites.

In his message to the Legislature in the spring of 1857, Governor Johnson refers to General Cosby's campaign, and says, "He took the field in person, and with the volunteers under his command, after several severe engagements, succeeded at length in compelling the hostile tribes in that quarter to sue for peace." Mr. Cosby was a member of the Senate from Siskiyou county that session, and introduced a bill authorizing the state treasurer to issue bonds to the amount of $200,000, to be paid out of funds to be appropriated by Congress to defray the expenses of this campaign. When interrogated by some inquisitive member about the number of Indians killed in the war, he modestly placed the number at one hundred and eighty-five. When the bill came up for final action, a motion was made to reduce the amount to $100,000, when Mr. Cosby sprang to his feet and delivered a most effective speech, of which the following is an interesting passage:—

I estimate it at $200,000. A less sum than that would be unjust for any one to propose. If the men who were engaged in that war—and I was engaged there myself—are entitled to anything, they are entitled to full pay. There were three hundred men in three companies engaged in it. These three companies fought at the same time four powerful tribes of Indians upon our north-western frontier—tribes that had been fought by the regulars and militia in Oregon, without being conquered, and at a cost of $3,000,000. We made a peace with them; and as an evidence that we made a treaty with those Indians that they would respect, I may say that one condition of it was, that they should no longer trade with the Hudson's Bay Company. I believe, and it is the opinion of others who have mingled with those Indians, that the cause of that war, and of all the wars in Oregon, from the first Coyote (Cayuse) war, and the massacre of Dr. Whitman, were brought about by the influence of the *voyageurs* and trappers in the interest of the Hudson's Bay Company. It is for their interest to keep American traders from these tribes, that they may have a monopoly of the business by which they reap so rich a harvest. I made it a condition of that treaty that they should cease trading with the Hudson's Bay Company. I made it a condition that they should come to the nearest town in California, which was Yreka, to do their trading. Have these Indians given any evidence that they will stand by this treaty?

Sir, I have been in this hall, and when the distance between

their home and Yreka is one hundred and eighty-five miles, and every inch of that covered with snow deeper than a man's head—aye, deeper than their chief's head, who stands like Saul, a head and shoulders above his men—they came on snow-shoes, and in a state of starvation, into Yreka, because they considered it was a part of their treaty stipulation, and they must fulfill it. Twelve chi fs, at the risk of life, came a distance of one hundred and eighty-five miles, to fulfill the first stipulation of that treaty. That has been the effect of that war. Such was not my intention to force them to come at that inclement season at the risk of their lives, but they so understood. * * * *
There are some men who have come from those fields maimed for life—some lie upon the fields now, and will never be removed. Some of them had wives and children, and if their services are worth anything let their children have it.

The effect of this was electrical. The bill passed at once; and so it ought, for, although the Legislature acted under an entire misapprehension and misstatement of facts, still the volunteers had enlisted in good faith at the call of the proper authorities, and were entitled to pay for their services. How much pay the projectors of the campaign and their friends who furnished supplies were entitled to, is entirely another matter. Later the general government made an appropriation, and those who held the proper vouchers, received their money. The poor volunteers who had enlisted at two dollars per day, were cut down to regular army pay.

After the campaign of 1856, Siskiyou county suffered no more from Indian hostilities until the Modoc war of 1873. Indian wars were carried on in Hoopa valley and on Pit river, participated in by volunteers from this county, but as the seat of difficulty was remote, they will not be related in this volume.

CHAPTER XIX.

THE GREAT MODOC WAR.

AFTER the treaty made in 1856, there was no trouble of consequence with the Modoc tribe until the great war of 1873. The majority of them lived on Lost river and Tule lake, but there was one band on Hot creek and another on Butte creek. This last was under Old Patcheye, so named for a patch worn over one of his eyes, and was a band composed partly of Modocs and partly of renegades from other tribes.

About noon, one day in June, 1861, Old Patcheye, Scarface Charley, and Patcheye's son, who afterwards achieved notoriety under the name of Shacknasty Jim, entered the little cabin of stock-men on Butte creek, and standing their guns up in the corner, seated themselves in silence. There were but three men there, W. J. Evans, Wiggins, and one other, and these asked to what fortunate circumstance they were indebted for the honor of this visit from their red brothers. They soon learned. They were proudly informed that the lovely valley and the succulent bunch grass upon which the cattle were grazing were both the property of the Indians; that the heart of the Indians yearned for communion and companionship with their white brothers, and that in consequence of that yearning they would be permitted to remain and fatten their cattle in peace, provided they first donated to the native landlords a certain sum of money and a generous number of cattle and horses; that if this modest demand was not complied with before so many suns, the red men would be compelled to forego the pleasure of the white brothers' society, and would make themselves merry and rich with the cattle and horses of the white men, and might even be constrained by inexorable fate to shoot, wound and kill their white brothers, unless they vanished with their cattle from the patrimonial possessions of the noble red man.

As the full strength and import of this communication penetrated Mr. Evan's mind, he slowly arose from his seat, walked towards the door, and took his stand between the threatening visitors and their weapons, thus effectually pulling their sting. He then remarked,

"Well, boys, if we have got to have trouble, we might as well kill these three now, and we will have so many less to fight with."

"That's so," exclaimed his companions.

These remarks, understood by the Indians, did not seem to have a cheering effect upon them. They saw the trap they had so blindly entered. They had expected to overawe and frighten the men, and found their declaration of war had produced an entirely unlooked-for effect. They pondered. They consulted. They finally suggested that if their white brothers would not be too precipitate in their action, perhaps some amicable arrangement could be made. At these words the two men began to think that perhaps it would be better not to kill them, as that would surely result in trouble. Evans insisted upon shooting them then and there. The Indians begged for their lives. After about an hour's talk, a squaw man named McGowan, entered. He had been living in a cabin near Ball's present place for a short time with another man named Bailey. When the situation was explained to him he opposed the use of violence; said the killing of these would probably result in a long, expensive and bloody Indian war. These arguments convinced the others, and Evans was overruled. He told the Indians that he would spare their lives if they would promise never to molest the men or the cattle, and if any cattle strayed, to send in a runner and tell him of it. This they promised faithfully to perform, and they were permitted to depart after being kept prisoners a day and night, being assured that if any harm was done by them the first Indian that was seen would be instantly shot.

This promise and similar ones made later were scrupulously observed, and they never gave the stock-men any trouble nor molested the cattle. Instead, they were of great assistance to them whenever cattle became lost and strayed from the band.

To have everything all secure, John A. Fairchilds made a treaty with them in 1862. He sent an invitation to the whole Modoc tribe, by Lee Bird, a Cherokee Indian vaquero, who was working for him, to come to Butte creek and have a big talk. Fairchilds was not personally acquainted with any of them at that time save Patcheye's band. This ignorance came near getting him into trouble.

In response to the invitation sent by Lee Bird, the Modocs appeared in great numbers on Butte creek, and went into camp some distance from the cabin of the men. One young buck about twenty years of age developed considerable familiarity for one of so short an acquaintance. He went into the cabin and seated himself upon the bed. This was several

WILLIAM. M. TOWNSEND.

He was born December 5, 1827, in Clinton county, Ohio, and is a son of John and Nancy (McIlwain) Townsend. When quite young his parents started for the West, living awhile in Indiana, Illinois, and finally settling in Missouri. When he was twenty-six years of age he left home and crossed the plains to California, reaching the Shasta river in just four months from the time of leaving the Missouri river. In California he engaged at whatever he could find to do, until in 1855 he purchased the Slough farm, where he lived for several years, afterwards moving to the place he now resides on, a view of which can be seen in this volume. On the fifth of September, 1858, he was united in marriage to Miss Angeline Carpenter, daughter of James and Nancy Carpenter, of Shasta valley. She was born in Osage county, Missouri, February 13, 1844. A family of nine children have been born, viz.: John, born August 14, 1859, died February 15, 1860; Eliza Jane and twin sister, born May 3, 1861, the latter dying on the same day; Nancy Emerline, born January 3, 1863, died January 2, 1864; Frances Ann, born November 29, 1864; William, born January 25, 1867, died October 25, 1868; infant son, born March 5, 1870, died same day; infant son, born July 14, 1875, died July 14, 1875; Alice Maud, born May 23, 1878. Of this family, Eliza Jane, Frances Ann, and Alice Maud, only are living. Mr. Townsend is engaged in stock-growing in Shasta valley, in which trade he has been quite successful. He is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows lodge at Yreka. In politics he is a Democrat; in religion a Protestant.

JOHN MILLER.

William and Eliza (Smith) Miller, the former born in Maryland and the latter in Pennsylvania, settled in Green county, Ohio, near Jamestown, where were born to them eight children: Johnson, Catherine Ann, Henry, George, Silas, John, Sarah Jane and Louisa. John, the subject of this sketch, was born March 15, 1834, and now lives with his sister Louisa in Little Shasta, in this county. Henry resides at Brownsville, Iowa, and Silas at Mechanicsville, Iowa. When six years of age, John removed with his parents to Cedar county, Iowa, and there remained attending school for short terms in winter, and working on a farm and in a grist-mill, when he was seized with the gold fever. He saw wagons going by the farm daily on their way to California, and could not withstand the temptation to join them. With an uncle and his brother George, he crossed the plains with an ox-team by the northern route, the Blue mountains and The Dalles. Being without money when he reached Oregon, he turned his hand to anything he could find to do during the first winter, and in the spring combined with some others and bought a horse on which to pack their blankets, and started on foot for the Jacksonville mines. He worked there for some time, and then came to this county and worked with his brother George on Humbug in 1854. That winter he returned to the mines at Jacksonville, and remained until June, 1855, when he and his brother located on the ranch in Little Shasta, which is still his home. The two brothers were in partnership in stock-raising and farming until the death of George in 1867, since which time John has managed the business alone. He now has 1,400 acres of land under a good state of cultivation, adapted to grazing and grain, well watered and fenced. He has a good, comfortable residence, a view of which is given on another page. The house is presided over by his sister Louisa, Mrs. Hart, whose husband died in the service of his country during the rebellion. She came to California and took charge of her brother's house, accompanied by her two sons, William George, born May 16, 1859, and Charles Edwin, born March 4, 1862. Mr. Miller is extensively engaged in cattle and horse raising, and is one of the eminently successful men of Siskiyou county.

WILLIAM MILLER.

The subject of this sketch, son of George and Mary Christiana Miller, was born in Nassau, Germany, now a portion of Prussia, November 22, 1839. When he was seven years of age, the family emigrated to America and settled on a farm in La Salle county, Illinois. While *en route* to the new home, the mother died in Montreal. At the home in Illinois, the oldest daughter took the mother's place, and there William lived until nearly twenty years of age. He was then possessed with a desire to go to California, and sailed from New York in the spring of 1858, by the steamer *John L. Stevens*, landing in San Francisco May 22d. The passage was quick and pleasant, but one day being spent on the Isthmus. He came at once to Siskiyou county, and worked for a short time for John B. Rohrer, in Little Shasta valley, soon afterwards engaging in mining at Hawkinsville, both hydraulic and drift. In company with his brother Philip, Morris R. Betts, and two Frenchmen, he dug a ditch there, selling the surplus water to other miners. In 1861 he went to Shasta county, and engaged in silver mining at what is now Pittsburg. He remained there about a year, paying as high as fifty dollars a foot for interests in quartz ledges, and sinking all the money he had previously been able to save. He then returned to Little Shasta and purchased a farm, which, by his energy and business capacity, he was enabled soon to pay for, and upon which he still resides. He has yearly added to his property, and now owns one of the finest places in the valley, consisting of a good residence, farm buildings, and nine hundred acres of excellent land. The farm is well adapted for grazing and grain growing, and as high as forty bushels of wheat to the acre have been raised. When he commenced farming he paid two dollars and one-half per bushel for wheat, oats and barley for seed, and he has paid eight dollars per hundred for potatoes. He can raise two and one-half to three tons of hay per acre, and has cut hay three times in one year. All is consumed on the place by cattle, of which he has a large number. His residence stands on section twenty-eight, and with his farm premises forms one of the illustrations in this volume. Mr. Miller is one of the successful men of the county, and owes the position he occupies to his own energy, hard work, and careful management. Mr. Miller was married June

4, 1876, by Hon. A. M. Rosborough, to Miss Maria Martens, of Yreka, daughter of Nicolaus and Maria Martens, of Hanover, Germany. After coming to the United States, Mrs. Miller stopped a few years in New York, finally accompanying the family with whom she lived to the Pacific coast. Her parents died in Germany. She had two brothers and three sisters: Anna died in Germany, and Lena in Philadelphia; Carl lives on a farm at Galena, Illinois, and Henry died in New York; Catarina is married to Henry Ducker, a groceryman, at 72 Sheriff street, New York. Mr. Miller is a Protestant in religion and a liberal in politics, giving his allegiance to principles and not party. He has seen Little Shasta valley advance from a thinly settled wild to the beautiful and cultivated valley as it is to-day. In 1879 Mr. Miller's aged father went to his long home from the old place in La Salle, Illinois, where he settled so long ago.

JOSIAH R. AND ELIPHALET B. EDSON.

Charles Edson was born in Woodstock, Windsor county, Vermont, August 4, 1799. He was of English ancestry. In his boyhood days he removed with his parents to Luzerne county, Pennsylvania, where, in later years, he made the acquaintance of and wedded Susan Stevens, daughter of Thomas and Lucy Stevens. They reared a family of nine children, five sons and four daughters, viz.: Harriet C. (now Mrs. H. C. Eddy, residing at the home at Gazelle, Shasta valley), Sarah B., deceased, Josiah R., Charles Thomas, deceased, Epaphras Wadsworth, now at Sterling, Illinois; Lucy A., now Mrs. Jerome Fay; Eliphalet B., Clinton A., now of Alameda; and Susan E., now Mrs. L. M. Foulke, of Nevada. J. R. was born near Muncy, in Lycoming county, Pennsylvania, the three youngest in Lee county, Illinois, near Dixon, and the balance of the family in Luzerne county, Pennsylvania. Their father died at Dixon, Illinois, in the month of March, 1854; their mother at Gazelle, the present family home, on the eleventh day of October, 1880. Josiah R. and his sister, Mrs. Eddy, crossed the plains in 1852, direct to Yreka. In 1853 they purchased the ranch on which they now reside, known then as the Brady ranch, and one of the first located in Siskiyou county. In 1863, the balance of the family followed them to California, where they have since continued to live, except three years' absence in the East. The farm contains about 3,500 acres, is located on a beautiful plain in Shasta valley, on the California and Oregon stage road. The post-office is called Gazelle, Mrs. Eddy being postmistress, and is kept in their residence. Ever since the location of the place it has been kept as a public house, and well deserves the name of popular place. The house is surrounded with a fine lawn, flower gardens, and beautiful shade trees. A pleasing sight to the weary stage traveler, is this oasis on the plain. In religion, they are Protestants, in politics, staunch Republicans. Their grandfather Stevens was seven years in the revolutionary war. Two of the brothers were in the late war of the rebellion; Epaphras was with the Sturges rifles and on McClellan's body guard, and Eliphalet was in Sherman's army. From the residence the famous Mount Shasta is in full view, also the peak of Mount Pitt or McLaughlin, nearly 100 miles away in Oregon.

GILBERT LANPHIER

Was the son of Nathan and Hannah (Griffin) Lanphier, of Waldo county, Maine, where Gilbert was born, August 16, 1812. His father died at Nashville, Tennessee, in 1817, after which Gilbert removed, with his grandfather, to Summit county, Ohio. Here he lived on a farm until sixteen years of age, when he went to learn the carpenter's trade with an uncle. He continued to work at his trade until 1850, when, early in the spring, he started across the plains to California with horses and mules, arriving at Sacramento July 20, 1850. His first move was to the Mokelumne river to mine; in a few months he went to Mariposa county, and from there, in company with Charles Moore, went to Downieville, arriving in the spring of 1851; late in 1852 he went to Shasta county, and in January, 1853, removed to Siskiyou county, and engaged in mining for about six years. In 1859 returned to his trade at Yreka, which he followed, with slight interruptions, until 1871, when he removed to Strawberry valley. During the years 1863–64 he was city marshal of Yreka. The years 1855 to 1859 he spent at Scott Bar. He was made a Mason in 1854, and is a member of St. John's Lodge at Yreka. He took chapter degrees in Akron, Ohio, in 1855; was made a Royal and Select Master at San Francisco in 1858, and a Knight Templar in 1859. He is a member of California Commandery No. 1, stationed at San Francisco, and was for three years Master of Owen Lodge at Scott Bar, and High Priest of Cyrus Chapter at Yreka for the same length of time; also held all the other offices of the chapter. He has been Junior Grand Deacon of the Grand Lodge of California, and was Royal Arch Captain of the Grand Chapter of California. He is at present deputy postmaster and agent of Wells, Fargo & Co.'s office at Berryvale. In religion he is a Protestant, believing in universal salvation. In politics he is a staunch Republican.

JOSEPH S. FELLOWS (DECEASED)

Was a native of Boston, Massachusetts, where his boyhood days and early manhood were spent. In 1850 he came to San Francisco. After remaining there about two years he removed to Portland, Oregon, and later to Yreka. He was a carpenter by trade, and soon established himself in that and a general hardware business. In 1861 he was married to Mrs. S. J. Belden, of Ohio. In 1866 they removed to Strawberry valley, and at once began improving the place that is now the home of Mrs. Fellows, and known as "Mount Shasta Hotel," located at the base of Mount Shasta, and one of the most beautiful locations on the road. Mrs. Fellows is postmistress and keeps a stock of merchandise for the accommodation of the neighborhood.

LITH. BY C.L. SMITH. S.F.

STOCK FARM PREMISES OF WM. M. TOWNSEND,

960 ACRES, MT. SHASTA DIS'T., SISKIYOU CO., CAL.

degrees beyond the liberty of action allowed by the stock-men, and when Fairchilds entered the cabin and beheld the young brave perched upon the bed, he flew into a passion and told him to leave or he would get kicked out. This cordial invitation to leave was accepted by the savage who stalked out in silence. A short time thereafter Lee Bird entered and said:

"You've made trouble, now."

"How so?" asked Fairchilds.

"What did you want to go and kick the chief out of the cabin for?"

"I didn't kick out any chief."

"Yes you did too That young fellow you just put out is Captain Jack, one of the head chiefs."

"What, that boy a chief?"

"Yes, that's Captain Jack, and he is getting ready to leave and says he will make no treaty."

"Look here, you go and tell him it was all a mistake, and ask him to come up and have a talk with me."

He did so, but it required considerable soft talking to mollify the insulted chief and heal his wounded honor, but it was accomplished at last, and the negotiations were proceeded with.

A treaty was entered into, between Fairchilds on one side, and Old Schonchin, Captain Jack, John Schonchin, and Patcheye, whereby title to the Butte creek country was conveyed to Fairchilds, with the privilege of ranging his stock still farther to the east unmolested, the Indians to aid him with stray cattle. For this grant and immunity from depredations, Fairchilds gave them money, cattle, and horses, to the value of three hundred dollars, refusing, however, to give them guns and ammunition. They asked for these, but he said that he could not give them without the consent of the great Chief at Washington, and they had to be satisfied without.

In 1865 a second treaty was made, extending the stock range still farther towards the east. Again, in 1866, a third treaty was entered into with the Modocs, by which John A. Fairchilds and P. A. Dorris were granted the Hot creek, Cottonwood creek, and Lost river country, Captain Jack reserving a tract six miles square, at the mouth of Lost river, for a residence. The consideration was two hundred dollars. These treaties were all faithfully observed, and ever after the last one Captain Jack believed and said that he had sold the land to Fairchilds and Dorris.

In 1863, Patcheye was shot dead in Yreka, by a Shasta Indian named Bullhead. His band then joined the Hot creek band of Modocs, which, ten years later, joined Captain Jack in the lava beds.

The government dealings with these Indians, to which can be largely ascribed the Modoc war, commenced in 1864. After considerable trouble and a great deal of talk, a treaty was signed, October 14, 1864, by the Klamath and Modoc Indians, and by J. P. Huntington and William Logan, commissioners appointed for that purpose by the government. Those who signed for the Modocs were Schonchin, Stak-it-ut, Keint Poos (Captain Jack), and Chuck-e-i-ox. By this treaty, the Indian title to all the land claimed by both tribes was given to the government, and they agreed to live on the Klamath reservation, which was then set off for them. Certain annual distributions of goods were to be made by the government through the Indian agent, and all past offenses by the Indians were canceled and forgiven. Captain Jack always maintained that he never agreed to give up his home on Lost river and live at the reservation, and that if the treaty contained that provision, he had been deceived when he signed it. Old Schonchin, however, said differently, and with his followers lived peaceably on the reservation, when placed there.

The treaty was revised and ratified by Congress, July 2, 1866, and the amendments then made assented to by the Indians, December 10, 1869. It was proclaimed by the President February 17, 1870.

Annually the Indians were called together at the agency and a distribution of annuity goods made, until 1867, when, in consideration of the rapidly increasing settlement of people along Lost river and vicinity, it was thought best to locate them permanently on the reservation. They were accordingly collected there, but trouble ensued between the Klamaths and Modocs. The reservation was in the Klamath county, and they acted very insolently towards the Modocs, taunting them with being interlopers. Captain Jack and his immediate followers left, and once more took up their residence on Lost river while Schonchin and his band, being more than half the tribe, were removed from the vicinity of the inhospitable Klamaths, and located at Yainox, near the southern extremity of the reservation.

Thus matters stood until the fall of 1869, when A. B. Meacham, Superintendent, gathered them all upon the reservation again. There were then collected about eight hundred Klamaths or La Lakes, three hundred and fifty Snakes or Walpohpes, and three hundred Modocs.

Bitter complaints were made by Captain Jack, of the treatment of his band by the agents that winter. He says they were stinted in clothing and starved in food. As an instance: The government allowed a double blanket to each Indian, but when they were distributed by the agent, they were cut into single blankets and then each one divided in the middle, thus making one Indian's allowance do for four, or one-fourth for the Indian and three-fourths for the agent. Food was so scarce that some of the band were compelled to kill their horses to keep from starving. This was the complaint of Captain Jack and his band, when they shook the mud of the reservation from off their feet in the spring of 1870, vowing that they would die before they would return. The allegations of dishonest treatment were denied by the agents.

When they left Yainox the seceding Modocs went to Fairchilds' ranch and begged for food. That gentleman says that they were scantily clothed, appeared half starved, and looked generally wretched and miserable. He gave them some flour and meat, and they rehearsed the story of their wrongs at Yainox. Soon after they went to Yreka and told their tale of misery to Judge Steele, saying that they wanted to live at their old home on Lost river, and could not be taken back to Yainox alive. Steele promised to do what he could for them, and they went back to their old quarters near Tule lake.

For more than two years they lived on Lost river, supporting themselves by hunting and fishing, living peaceably and minding their own business. Old Schonchin, with his followers, remained contentedly at Yainox without starving, and to them the agents point as proof that the charges made by Captain Jack were false, and only trumped up by him as an excuse for leaving Yainox and living on Lost river.

Judge Steele, to whom the Indians had communicated a desire so to do, corresponded with the land department, to see if the Modocs could not each file upon a quarter-section of land where they were living, for a homestead. In 1872 he received a letter from the department, saying that such action would be allowed. This letter he sent to Hendrick Miller, on Lost river, with the request that he explain it to the Indians, and have them come to Yreka, and he would attend to the business for them. This was the state of affairs when Superintendent Odeneal and others persuaded the Indian department to order the removal of Captain Jack to the reservation, thus precipitating the Modoc war with all its expense of life and treasure.

There seems to be considerable difference of opinion as to the conduct of Captain Jack's band while they lived on Lost river. The settlers who lived along that stream, which is in the State of Oregon, claimed that the Indians were very insolent and extortionate, coming in armed parties to their houses, frightening the women and children, and demanding beef and flour for the rent of the lands which they claimed to own. On the other hand, those on the California side of the line had no difficulty with them in this regard and got along peacefully. That there was a difference in the treatment of the settlers is possible, and it arose from the imperfect idea the Indians had of the relation the Boston men bore to each other. Being divided up into tribes, more or less hostile to each other, they naturally supposed the whites to also be in the same manner distinct tribes. In this idea they were confirmed by the fact that Oregon and California had different governments and the residents were spoken of as Oregonians and Californians, seeming to have interests somewhat at variance. With the California men they had made treaties, with them they had fought more or less and been whipped. The stock-men had demonstrated time and again that they were not afraid of them, and had in this way won their respect. Indians were not allowed in the cabin or to hang around the premises unless required for some purpose. They were occasionally employed in odd jobs and always paid. As the Lost river settlers were supposed to belong to a different tribe they did not reap the benefit of the fear the Indians entertained for the stock-men. Again, some of them were but late comers and did not know how to treat the Indians. They were afraid of them, the more so because their wives and children were with them, and in case of trouble would be at the mercy of the savages. Being in this state of mind, if one Indian came along they would probably swear at him and order him to leave, but if half a dozen should appear with their guns, their conduct would be much different. They would ask them in, give them something to eat, and treat them with great hospitality, and then, when their visitors had departed, would tell how they had been compelled to give food to the Indians. The red men were not slow to comprehend the situation and take advantage of it. The consequence was that, although they never went around levying toll upon the settlers, yet the latter were led by their fears to think they did so, and in such a state of mind it is no wonder that the appearance of a band of armed Indians should frighten the women and children and make the settlers uneasy. The Indians were lazy and would not work. When provisions ran low, when fish and game could not be procured in sufficient quantities, they would kill a beeve, the stock-men being the principal losers and making no complaint. Captain Jack and his band lived quietly at their camp on Lost river, and although harmless were no doubt unpleasant neighbors to have.

On the sixth of July, 1872, Col. Elmer Otis, Ivan D. Applegate, L. S. Dyar, Indian agent at Klamath reservation and T. B. Odeneal, superintendent of Indian affairs, petitioned the commissioner of Indian affairs at Washington to have the Indians removed to the reservation. In due time Superintendent Odeneal received authority to effect the removal, peaceably if he could, forcibly if he must. On the twenty-fifth of November he sent I. D. Applegate and James Brown to the camp on Tule lake, to request the head men to meet him at Linkville on the twenty-eighth. They declined the invitation. He at once repaired to Fort Klamath and placed the matter in the hands of the military. Captain Jackson immediately started for the Indian camp with Company B, First Cavalry, thirty-five men. He marched all night and reached the camp at daylight on the morning of the twenty-ninth. Jack's camp was on the west side of the river near Tule lake, at what is called the natural bridge. On the east side of the river was another small camp in which were Hooka Jim, Curley-Headed Doctor, Long Jim and nine other braves, these three being the head men. To this camp went Oliver Applegate, George Fiock and seven or eight settlers, while Ivan Applegate and James Brown accompanied the soldiers to the main camp. When the troops arrived at Jack's place the only Indian seen stirring was Bogus Charley, who was visiting there, his home being in this county. Captain Jackson's appearance was a great surprise to him, and the object of his coming was unknown.

"Where is Captain Jack?" asked the officer.

"In his tent."

"I want to see him."

"What for?"

"I have an order for his arrest."

"What you want him for?"

"That makes no difference; show me his tent."

Scarface Charley, who had been down by the river with the intention of duck hunting, heard the voices and came up to see what the trouble was, having his gun in his hand.

"What the matter?" he asked.

"Disarm that Indian," said Captain Jackson, turning to Lieutenant Boutelle.

The Lieutenant stepped forward and said: "Give me your gun."

"What for I give you my gun?"

The officers still persisted in carrying out their

military methods, and would not inform the Indian why they were there and why they wanted to disarm him. Charley still refused to surrender his weapon, and Boutelle drew his revolver, cocked it and aimed it at the Indian, repeating his demand for the gun. Charley also cocked his weapon and watched the officer's hand. When he saw Boutelle's finger press the trigger, he dropped to the ground, firing his gun as he fell, rolled rapidly down the hill to the river, shouting at the same time to Captain Jack to fly, as the soldiers had come to kill him. The soldiers also fired a volley at Charley as he fell, and it was supposed for some time that they had killed him. The camp now was in great uproar and confusion. The warriors wakened from their sleep by the sound of firing, seized their guns and sought sheltered places from which to fight, while the women and children fled for safety or fell prone upon the ground to avoid the flying bullets. At the time the shooting commenced Captain Jack was just issuing from his lodge, unarmed, and with a blanket thrown loosely about his shoulders. No sooner did he hear the discharge of fire-arms and the warning words of Scarface than he drew the blanket over his head and squatted upon the ground. There he remained during the fight, being mistaken for a squaw by the soldiers. The fighting continued for some two hours, the Indians finally effecting their retreat with their families, having lost two warriors, a squaw and a half-breed girl nine years old. One of Jackson's men was killed and four were wounded, some of which afterwards died.

While the battle was raging here, a terrible tragedy was being enacted on the other side of the river. The settlers who had gone to the camp of Hooka Jim and Curley-Headed Doctor, met first an Indian called Miller's Charley. He was told that they had come to take him and the others to the reservation, and that they would not be harmed. Upon this assurance he surrendered his gun, but had hardly done so when the sound of shooting and the yells of Indians were borne across the river from the other camp. The Indians rushed out, and in the confusion both parties commenced shooting, Miller's Charley being wounded, and One-Eyed Watchman killed. The warriors dashed for cover from which to fight, while the squaws sought safety in flight, or remained prostrate in their tents. One of the squaws rushed out with her baby in her arms, and what was evidently a stray bullet cut its slender cord of life. Not knowing her baby was dead, and still clasping it in her arms, she mounted a horse, exclaiming, "Don't shoot, me squaw, me squaw!" They did shoot, and she was wounded in the ankle, falling from her horse.

Maddened by this apparently wanton attack and slaughter, Hooka Jim, who had the most cruel and blood-thirsty disposition of them all, persuaded the others to go with him and take revenge on the settlers. One of the attacking party, John Thurber, known as "Jack of Clubs," was killed while walking about the camp after he supposed the fight was over. Hooka Jim's band hastened to the settlements along the river, bent upon murdering all they saw; and now commenced a scene of carnage and massacre. The settlers had been promised that they would be notified in case any action was taken that might lead to trouble with the Indians, but the promise was not fulfilled. After the battle commenced Brown was sent on this mission, but the time was too short, and he could not reach all, many falling victims to this almost criminal procrastination.

The Indians first met William Neese and Joseph Penning, who were riding along the road unconscious of danger. They were both shot, Neese being killed and Penning severely wounded. Mr. Brotherton and his two sons were next killed, while the mother with her two younger sons barricaded the house and successfully defended it, being rescued two days later. Hendrick Miller and his hired man were killed, also John Schroeder. Mrs. Boddy and her three sons were killed, while the wives of two of them escaped by walking nine miles, scantily clothed, and sleeping upon the cold ground. In all there were fourteen settlers killed before armed parties could protect them and compel the Indians to seek safety in flight.

They made their way to the lava beds at the south end of Tule lake, whither Captain Jack and his band had already retreated. In order to comprehend fully the events which transpired during the next six months, it is necessary to have a good idea of the nature and formation of this rocky fastness. This is a mass of rocks some ten miles square, cut up with fissures, deep gulches, and high and abrupt cliffs, abounding in caves and almost untraversable save by those well acquainted with the trails and passages. Troops in here were as much lost as though in a jungle, while the Indians, familiar with all the secret passes and caves, could flit about from place to place, and pick off the unwary intruder in perfect security. The description given by Jesse Applegate, one of the first peace commissioners, cannot be improved upon:—

> The stronghold of the Modocs is an irregular volcanic surface of basalt, trachyte, etc., more or less broken into upheavals from below, and cracked and fissured in the process of cooling. It occupies, with but few intervals, nearly one hundred square miles. If you can, imagine a smooth, solid sheet of granite, ten miles square and five hundred feet thick, covering resistless mines of gunpowder, scattered at irregular intervals under it; that these mines are exploded simultaneously, rending the whole field into rectangular masses, from the size of a match box to that of a church, heaping these masses high in some places, and leaving deep chasms in others. Following the explosion, the whole thing is placed in one of Vulcan's crucibles, and heated up to a point when the whole begins to fuse and run together, and then suffered to cool. The roughness of the surface remains as the explosion left it, while all below is honeycombed by the cracks and crevices caused by the cooling of the melted rock. An Indian can, from the top of one of these stone pyramids, shoot a man without exposing even so much as an inch square of himself. He can, without undue haste, load and shoot a common muzzle-loading rifle ten times, before a man can scramble over the rocks and chasms between the slain and the slayer. If at this terrible expense of life, a force dislodges him from his cover, he has only to drop into and follow some subterraneous passage with which he is familiar, to gain another ambush, from which it will cost ten more lives to dislodge him, and so on *ad infinitum*.

From the high rocks in this great fortress of nature, the Indians could observe the movements of the troops five miles away, without being themselves seen. In this way, during the whole campaign, they were enabled to inform themselves of every maneuver, or change of plan of operations by the soldiers, while they moved in perfect secrecy, appearing unexpectedly in many places, moving rapidly from point to point, ready to take advantage of any careless-

ness or exposure by their enemies. Added to this was the fact that they were nearly all armed with breech-loading rifles, and had a large supply of metallic cartridges. All these, and the additional fact that they were firmly convinced that their liberty and even their lives were at stake, must be borne constantly in mind when considering the events of this unparalleled campaign.

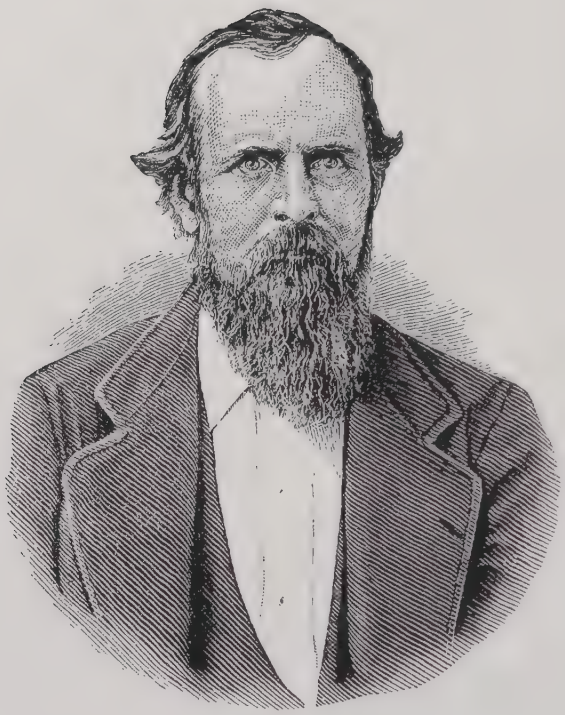
All was confusion and anxiety along Lost river and at Linkville. The settlers hastened to places of safety in all directions, some going to Linkville, some to Alturas, and others to various places. No one felt secure within a radius of fifty miles. Fourteen people had been cruelly murdered, and the murderers were still at large, no one knew where. They were liable to appear at any point and wreak vengeance on the unprotected heads of lone settlers. If their whereabouts was only known, so that the troops could watch them, there would be a measure of security, but the dreadful uncertainty was the most anxious feature of all. Their retreat in the lava beds was discovered in the following manner:—

On the night before the attack on the Indian camps, Samuel Watson stayed at Fairchilds' ranch at the lower end of Klamath lake. The next morning he pursued his journey towards Lost river, and when near that stream was met by Scarface Charley and Bogus Charley. They informed him of the fight, and advised him to return, saying that some of the other Indians who were not acquainted with him would be sure to kill him. This seemed to be good advice, and he acted upon it. Arriving again at Fairchilds' that night he imparted his startling intelligence. This created great uneasiness at the ranch, for the agents had promised to warn them in case of trouble, and now a battle had taken place without their knowledge. The Hot Creek Modocs lived near the ranch, and had they received the first intelligence of hostilities, could have committed many depredations. Besides this, thousands of cattle were roaming the valleys and hills, which the Indians could destroy or scatter so that it would be impossible to recover them.

Fairchilds descried an Indian in the distance, riding like mad towards the camp, and he pointed to him, saying to some Indian boys, "There comes an Indian with the news, you run down to camp before he gets there, and tell them that Captain Jack and the soldiers have had a fight, and I want them to come up here and tell me what they know about it." Away ran the boys and reached the camp at the same time the messenger rode up with his startling intelligence, and soon several excited Indians hastened to the ranch. They knew nothing of the cause of the trouble, and wanted Fairchilds to explain. They looked upon him as a great *Tyee*, who knew all the plans of the whites, and he had a hard time convincing them that he was as ignorant as they of the cause of the recent unpleasantness on Lost river. An agreement was made that the Hot Creek band would remain peaceable, for the present at least, and in case a war followed and they joined the hostiles, they would not molest the settlers. This having been done, Fairchilds and Nate Beswick, accompanied by Shacknasty Jim and another Indian, started for Lost river on a tour of observation, having first sent word through the valley that there was trouble with the Modocs, and that the Hot Creek band had agreed to remain peaceable.

When they arrived at Jack's camp abundant evidences of a battle were found on every hand, but not a human being could be seen. All the boats had been destroyed, and they were thus unable to cross the river. Going along the bank they heard voices on the opposite side, and called out, but received no answer. The two Indians being seen on the bank gave rise to the story that the Indians had returned the day after the fight, and yelled at the people from across the river, a belief that had largely served to create the anxiety and fear of another raid which all the settlers felt.

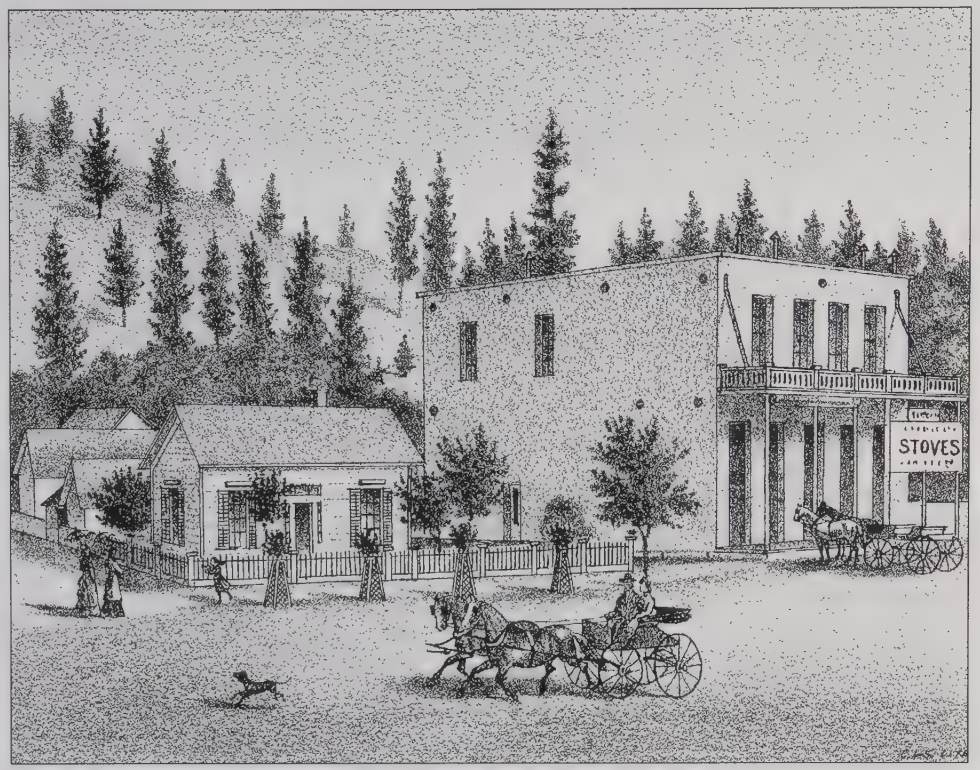
Upon their return to the ranch they learned that the Indians had been informed of Captain Jack's lurking place. A few days later, Fairchilds, Dorris, Beswick, and Murray, accompanied by the two Indians, paid Jack a visit in his stronghold. They found him occupying a cave in the rocks, about two hundred yards from the lake. This was so walled in by rocks, chasms, and precipitous bluffs, and so accessible to water, that it was the best spot in the whole lava region to withstand a long siege, and make a good defense. They spent the night in the cave, and had a long talk with Jack and others about their difficulty with the troops. Jack said he was ignorant of the reason why the soldiers had attacked his camp; that he had done nothing, and could not understand why the soldiers should come and fight him; that he had murdered no settlers, but that the killing had been done by Hooka Jim and the band across the river, in revenge for the death of his baby; that he had had many opportunities to kill Boston men if he had so desired, but that he only wanted to fight soldiers; he did not want to fight at all, but if the soldiers came to the lava beds after him, he would fight them; that he would not go to Yainox, but wanted to live at his home on Lost river in peace. In his treaty with Fairchilds, Jack had reserved the Lost River camp for a residence, considering that he had sold the balance of the country to the stock-men. He maintained until the time of his death, that in the treaty of 1864 with the government, he had not agreed to abandon Lost river; and if the treaty said he must go to the reservation, he had been deceived when it was made. He requested Fairchilds and Dorris to go to the soldiers, and tell them not to come where he was or he would fight them. When the two embassadors arrived at the camp of the troops, they found there three companies of regulars, two having come in haste from Camp Warner, also two companies of volunteers from Rogue River valley and Linkville, and a number of Klamath or La Lake Indians. The volunteers, some sixty in all, were commanded by Captains Kelley and Heiser, acting under the orders of General Ross, in command of the Oregon militia, who was present. The location of Jack's camp was still unknown to the troops, and soon after their arrival at headquarters, they observed that details were being made for scout duty. Knowing that this would result in a conflict and the death of many of the troops, the two messengers concluded that the time had come for them to speak. Fairchilds addressed Captain Jackson, and said he had a message from Captain Jack.



Wm Davidson

WILLIAM DAVIDSON.

William Davidson is a son of James and Orpha (Wells) Davidson, and was born near Wheeling, West Virginia, November 30, 1826. His parents moved to Ohio and later to Indiana, settling near La Fayette. In 1850 he crossed the plains to Shasta county, and in 1851 went to Yreka. That winter he mined on Humbug, being one of the first in that district. In the fall of 1852 he went to Deadwood with the first discovery of gold there, where he mined with good success. He was also engaged in merchandising at the same place. In company with his brother, Dr. D. M. Davidson, in the fall of 1852 he settled on a ranch near Fort Jones, still keeping his store at Deadwood. He commenced a butchering business, and during the hard times of that memorable winter of 1852-53 had a contract to supply meat at Fort Jones for forty cents per pound. He was married in February, 1853, and moved to Scott valley and commenced farming. December 3, 1853, his first son, James M., was born, the first white child born in Scott valley. Mr. Davidson sold part of his first crop for fifteen dollars per bushel. In 1854, in company with D. M. Davidson and Charles McDermit, he built the old Ætna mills at a cost of $35,000. He moved to old Etna the same fall, opened a store and built the Etna Hotel. In 1857 he built at that place the Scott Valley distillery, in company with his brothers, and was engaged in milling and distilling until 1870. He went to the northern mines in Idaho, but returned after a year's absence. In 1870 he engaged in the cattle business in Shasta county, and in 1872 removed to Fall River valley, where he still resides. Mr. Davidson has always been a firm Democrat, and taken a prominent part in political affairs, and is now serving his second term as supervisor of Shasta county. He was once the Democratic candidate for sheriff of Siskiyou county, but was defeated by the soldier vote. Mr. Davidson had four children, two of whom, James M. and Narcissa, are still living. James was educated at the State University, and is now Deputy United States Mineral Surveyor, and resides at Yreka. At a reunion of the Davidson family at the residence of I. S. Mathews, at Fort Jones, on the seventy-second birthday of Mrs. Orpha Davidson, there were present forty-five members from Scott valley alone.



RESIDENCE AND MARKET BUILDING OF DAVID HORN,

FORT JONES, CAL.

The officers were quickly collected in a tent and Fairchilds delivered the message briefly. "There is no use of your sending scouts out to hunt up Captain Jack, for I can tell you just where he is." The position of the cave in the lava beds was then described, and he remarked in closing, "you had better keep away from there or you will get hurt; he says that if you go there he will fight you, and he means business."

The officers laughed, and asked how many Indians there were.

"About forty-five including old men and boys."

"How many men do you suppose we have? they asked with a smile.

"I don't know, perhaps a hundred and fifty."

"Well, we have over two hundred."

"It don't make any difference, you can't drive them out with less than five hundred men, and if you go in there, its my opinion they'll walk your log."

A few days after this conversation, Colonel Frank Wheaton, of the Second Infantry, arrived and assumed command. Headquarters were moved to Van Brimer's ranch, on the east side of Klamath lake and near the lava beds. The Klamath Indians were sent back to the reservation, as the soldiers had little confidence in them, and Captain Jack claimed that they were committing depredations and charging them to the Modocs.

Great preparations were now made to expel Captain Jack from his stronghold among the rocks. By request of Colonel Wheaton a company of volunteers was raised, chiefly of settlers, vaqueros and a few from Yreka. The company numbered twenty-six men and elected John A. Fairchilds captain, and George Roberts, lieutenant. The Indians drove a good many cattle and horses into the lava beds, the former of which they killed, drying the meat for future use. They also busied themselves in strengthening their almost impregnable fortress. The anxiety to find them being over, a new fear that they would break out from their rocky retreat, and lay waste the country with fire and gun took its place. Alturas, Linkville, Ashland, Jacksonville and Yreka were all in daily expectation of the appearance of these half hundred warriors to sack and burn the town. The advent of Lee's army in Washington was no more feared and expected than was the appearance of Captain Jack's spartan band in the streets of Yreka. The fear also that other Indians would become hostile added to the general uneasiness. Shot-guns, rifles and revolvers were inspected and placed on a war footing. He who had none borrowed of his neighbor who had two, and when Governor Booth sent up fifty old muskets, to be used in the protection of settlers, twenty were sent to the front, where the Indians were, and thirty were kept in the town, where the Indians were not and were not fools enough to come. It was probably all for the best, for these guns were suffering from a severe attack of antiquity.

And still the war went on. Troops continued to arrive until there were over two hundred and fifty regulars in the field. Several guns and three hundred shells were received from Fort Vancouver, and two guns were forwarded from Camp Bidwell. Captain Barnard was stationed with a detachment on the east side of the lava beds, the soldiers being thus on both sides of the hostiles. Quite a force had to be maintained at Fort Klamath, so great was the fear that the Modocs, Snakes and Klamaths there would become turbulent. The Piutes and Pit River Indians were carefully watched, to guard against any outbreak by them. Colonel Wheaton did not want to risk a battle until there was almost a certainty of success, as a victory by the Modocs would serve but to increase the uneasiness of the other Indians, and might lead to a general outbreak.

The first hostilities in the lava beds occurred on the twenty-first of December. A wagon of supplies from Camp Bidwell, escorted by six soldiers, was sent along the Tickner road to Barnard's camp. When near its destination it was attacked by the Indians, who had been closely watching the camp for the purpose of picking off stragglers. Captain Barnard came to the rescue with his company and saved the wagons, although one soldier was killed and scalped and three were wounded, one of whom died. An Indian named Steve was killed in this fight.

All the preparations having been carefully made, a grand assault was ordered for Friday, January 17, 1873, by which it was expected to end the war with one hard blow. The plan of attack was to have Captain Barnard advance on the east and form a junction with the right wing of the main body on the south of the stronghold. The right wing was composed of the Oregon volunteers, the center of regulars, under Captains Perry and Mason, and on the left was Fairchilds' company. When this junction was formed there would be a line of troops on the east, south and west, while the lake would form the fourth side. They were then to close in upon the Indians and take them like a fish in a net. Captain Barnard advanced on the east, Thursday, to within two miles of the cave, losing several killed and wounded, among the latter being Lieutenant Kyle. One Indian was wounded, Old Shacknasty's Man. Friday morning dawned with a thick bank of fog hanging over the ground, that would have induced Colonel Wheaton to postpone the assault, had he been able to communicate with Captain Barnard. Not being able to do this he ordered an advance. The dense fog not only prevented them from seeing the enemy, but also from properly co-operating with and supporting each other. The advance was opposed at every point by a hidden and unseen foe. The troops charged over several almost inaccessible places, meeting a shower of bullets, but finding no enemy. So rapidly did the Indians change their positions and so incessant a fire did they maintain, although there were but about twenty good warriors there seemed to be many times that number. For a long time the troops fought their unseen foe, losing many in killed and wounded, without being able to inflict any injury upon the enemy. Failing to join the two commands on the south, it was determined to pass around the bluff on the lake shore and join Barnard in that direction. This movement was effected after the most severe fighting of the day. The loss during the day was ten killed and thirty wounded. Captain Perry was wounded. Two of the killed were Oregon volunteers, while four of the wounded, some of whom died, belonged

to Fairchilds' company, and were George Roberts, Nate Beswick, Jerry Crooks and Judson Small. It was afterwards known that not any damage whatever was inflicted upon the Indians, who as fruits of their victory secured the guns and ammunition of the slain. After this defeat, for such it really was, the troops withdrew to their original positions. Whatever had been their opinion of the fighting qualities of the Modocs, they were now convinced that they had caught a tartar. The strength of the position and the ability of the Indians to defend it were more fully apparent than ever before. The news spread consternation for fifty miles around. Each dusky warrior became an invincible host in the imagination of the people, and as their opinion of the Indian prowess ascended, in the same ratio did their estimation of the ability of the military to cope with them descend. Wild rumors of hundreds of disaffected Snakes, Piutes and Pit River Indians flocking to Jack's standard filled the air.

It was supposed that there were more Indians in this fight than had been known to be with Jack. It was afterwards ascertained that the enemy had placed great numbers of blocks of volcanic scoria on the edge of the rocks. These were dark colored and about the size of a human head, and at a short distance closely resembled the head of an Indian peeping around a pile of rocks. It was even declared that there were two hundred warriors engaged in the last battle, and it was expected that the effect of the Modoc victory would be to augment Jack's force to a small army, even if it did not cause a general Indian war.

General Canby, who in the absence of General McDowell was in command of this department, sent Colonel Gillem to the field to supersede Colonel Wheaton, whose only fault was that he had failed where it was impossible to succeed. More troops were forwarded, and mortars for the purpose of shelling the Indian stronghold were brought with great difficulty to the scene of action. While all these preparations were being made the beleaguered Modocs were not idle.

On the morning of January 23d, they suddenly attacked an escort of twenty-two men moving two wagons to Barnard's camp. The attack was made four miles from the camp to which intelligence was instantly conveyed. The cavalry came down at a gallop and crowded the Indians so hard that they abandoned their ponies and fled into the mazes of the lava beds on foot. Forty-five cayuse ponies were captured. The soldiers suffered no loss, but reported one Indian killed and three wounded, which was found to be untrue. One advantage the Modocs had in all their conflicts with the whites was their knowledge of the English language. They could hear and understand all the orders given by the officers, and could thus be ready to oppose any movement. All their orders or information shouted from one to the other, and they kept continually shouting to each other, were given in the Modoc tongue, and were as Greek to the troops.

The evidences of a long campaign were now plentiful, and the troops settled down to stay. Many people visited the front, and correspondents were maintained there by the leading newspapers of the country. Every time an Indian coughed or an officer waxed his moustache the fact was telegraphed throughout the land, and appeared in the papers under enormous head-lines. The people read the exploits of these dusky warriors with astonishment bordering on admiration. They thought that these must be of no common clay to hold the flower of the army so long at bay. The situation was misapprehended by all not familiar with the place and the people. The Indians occupied a natural fortress that probably has not a superior in the world, and what to the soldiers was an unknown labyrinth, to them was as familiar as the streets of a city. They did no more than any half hundred determined men could have done in the same situation. It seemed, however, as wonderful as the exploits of the knights of old, and people in their far-off Eastern homes, rose in the morning and seized the paper to see by what exploit the Modocs had added new laurels to their wreath since last they read.

To the front came also many who were seeking not the "bauble reputation," but the "current coin of the realm." Stores and eating-houses were established, and the proprietors reaped a rich harvest. For them the war, long as it was, ended all too soon, and they were left to wail their disappointment. Supplies for them and the troops required many teams to haul them, and the rates of freight from Redding, Yreka and Jacksonville were very high. Fire-wood sold for fifteen dollars, eggs one dollar a dozen, oysters one dollar a can, tobacco two dollars a pound, whisky twenty-five cents a drink; beef and flour were plentiful and cheap.

In February Donald McKay, a half-breed and a practiced scout, and fifty Warm Spring Indians, from the Warm Spring reservation in Oregon, were sent for. They had rendered good service in Indian wars farther north, and could be depended upon to do scout duty well and faithfully. Three boats were built on Lost river, to be used on the lake to prevent the Indians from obtaining water. It was thought that there was nothing in the lava beds but snow water, and in this way they could prevent the hostiles from procuring enough water for themselves and stock.

In February, the government appointed a peace commission to investigate the condition and complaints of the Indians, and confer with the hostiles about a settlement of the present difficulties. The members of the commission were Jesse Applegate, A. B. Meacham, and Samuel Chase—all connected with the Indian department. The military were instructed to suspend hostilities while the negotiations were pending, but to so dispose the forces as to protect the settlers. General Canby was ordered to go to the front with the commissioners, and take full command of the military, Colonel Gillem commanding under him. On the twentieth of February, the commissioners having all arrived at headquarters, Bob Whittle's Modoc wife, Matilda, and a squaw named Artinie were sent to Jack's camp to arrange for a conference. The following day they returned with a report that there were but forty-four warriors in the lava beds. Jack sent word by them that he was glad to receive a message from the peace commissioners. He complained bitterly of the part the volunteers had taken in the fight, as he only wanted to fight soldiers. He had given orders

that no settlers should be killed, and he did not think they had any right to help the soldiers fight him. He said he did not want to talk to women, but wanted the commissioners to pay him a visit, and they would not be harmed. She said they were naked and cold, and nearly out of provisions. That there was dissension in their midst, some wanting John Schonchin for chief, while others preferred Jack.

Whittle and wife then paid Jack a visit, who said that he had lost but three braves since the fight began, and suffered no loss in the big fight in the lava beds. He wanted Judge Steele, Judge Rosborough and John A. Fairchilds added to the commissioners, as they were his friends. An agreement was made to hold a conference on the twenty-fifth a mile and a half from the lava beds where there could be no ambuscade. General Canby telegraphed to Washington, and Judge A. M. Rosborough was added to the commission. It was impossible for Judge Steele to be there at the time appointed, and so on the twenty-fourth Fairchilds, Whittle, Matilda, Indian Dave, and Edward Fox, correspondent of the *New York Herald*, went to the cave to explain the situation. They remained all night, and counted sixty bucks capable of bearing arms. Jack said he did not like Meacham and Applegate, and wanted to treat with Canby, Fairchilds, Steele, and Rosborough—all of whom he considered great *Tyees*.

When Steele and Rosborough arrived in camp, Steele, Fairchilds, Fox, H. W. Atwell, correspondent of the Sacramento *Record-Union*, and another reporter, went to the cave, where they found Jack sick. They talked that night and in the morning with Jack and Schonchin, who made bitter complaints of the way in which they had been treated at the agency. Steele laid before them the terms offered by Canby, which were, to surrender and be removed to a more southern and warmer locality and be provided with a reservation by the government. They then returned to headquarters accompanied by Bogus Charley, Hooka Jim, Long Jim, Boston Charley, Duffy, Shacknasty Jim, Curley-Headed Jack, and William, who went down to talk with Colonel Gillem and the commissioners. The visiting Indians returned to the cave on Tuesday.

Steele and the reporters again went to the cave and returned the next day with the same Indians to make final arrangements for a meeting with General Canby in person. The Princess Mary, Jack's sister, also came this time. They said that Jack and Schonchin both agreed to the terms offered by Steele and were sorry they would have to leave their country. The following message was sent by them from Canby to Jack:—

We are not mad, but sorry. Our hearts were sad because you opened your hearts to your enemies and closed them to your friends. I want Captain Jack and all who can to come here to-morrow. I will have tents, food, and clothing for them. It is not safe for Captain Jack to go to Yainox, for bad men will kill him. I will send to Yainox for his friends and have them come here. All his people at Yainox can come, and all who desire can go to the new country. I recognize Captain Jack as chief, and want him to come here so that I may treat with him and arrange particulars. If any of his people in the lava beds are sick and cannot come, I will send a wagon for them. I cannot send the soldiers away. They are his best friends and will not hurt him. I want them now, if they mean peace, to come out with clean hands to-morrow, and none shall be hurt. Captain Jack and some of his men can go and see the Great Chief, and look at the country he will give them. I promise this for myself, for the commissioners, for the soldiers, and for your friends Judge Rosborough and Squire Steele.

The messengers returned the next day, saying that Jack wanted three wagons to meet him at two o'clock Monday, the tenth, at the Point of Rocks, twelve miles from headquarters. Early Monday morning, Steele started with four wagons and their teamsters, for the place of rendezvous. When they ascended a ridge two miles from the Point of Rocks, no Indians could be seen at the appointed place. This was suspicious. If they were there in good faith, they should be in full view and not hidden. Steele halted the wagons and rode on alone, to see if the Indians were in ambush, but found no sign of them for two miles beyond the point. He returned to the wagons and endeavored to persuade the teamsters to go on to the lake, but all but one, David Horn, refused to proceed. About this time an object was descried moving beyond the point, and Steele again rode on to investigate. He found it to be a man named Louis Land, from upper Oregon, who was journeying through the country, and was unaware of any trouble. He said that he had seen no Indians, and when informed of recent events, thanked his lucky stars that he had seen none. As it was useless to look further, the wagons returned to camp. Tents had been erected to accommodate the Indians, and an abundance of hay, firewood, and food, provided for their comfort, and the return of Steele without them was a great disappointment.

A consultation was held, and Steele agreed to go in again and see what was the matter. He was accompanied only by Atwell, the other reporters remarking that "they didn't own any Indians in there," and would remain in camp. Bogus Charley, the most treacherous of the Modocs, betraying during the war both the whites and his own people, was at the camp, and accompanied them in. When they reached the chasm that leads by a long route up to the cave, Charley said "good-bye," and rode away from them. This was a bad sign, but they rode on to the usual place of tying the horses, which was a wide place in the chasm where some sage-brush grew. Here they met Frank Riddle, the interpreter for the commission, and his Modoc wife, who had preceeded them, and who warned them that the Indians were in a bad frame of mind. Steele was convinced of this, but it was too late to turn back, and so they went on. When they reached Bogus Charley's camp, they found a squaw, who grunted her ignorance of her lord's whereabouts. It was now dark, and they preferred to go to the cave and brave the Indians there, than to wander about in the darkness at the mercy of any who might chance to feel an inner prompting to shoot them. Riddle objected to going, but was persuaded to do so.

Their advent into the cave was received with a grunt and then a deep hush fell upon the circle of warriors gathered about the smouldering fire. Steele had a squaw throw a stick of wood on the fire so that he might have light by which to scrutinize the countenances of those about him, and then the two white men seated themselves in the circle of warriors. As the flames leaped up towards the opening in the cave above, and shed a lurid glare upon the

objects in the cavern, they revealed a circle of scowling and malignant faces. It did not require one deeply versed in Indian physiognomy, to see that those were the faces of bitter enemies. Steele commenced to talk. He told them of the preparations Canby had made to receive them, how grieved he was that they had not come, and asked them why they had broken their word. While he was talking his eye was observing everything in the cave. He counted sixty-nine warriors, twenty-five of them being strangers that he then supposed to be Snakes, but afterwards discovered were Klamaths from the reservation and Pit River Indians. It was very evident that these visitors were largely responsible for the condition of affairs. They were there encouraging the hostiles with offers of assistance. Besides this the messengers who had been at headquarters had heard of the indictments found by the grand jury of Jackson county, Oregon, against nine of them for the murder of settlers, and had heard threats of hanging the whole band.

Schonchin replied to Steele in an angry and excited manner. He accused him of acting with duplicity, and refused to treat on any terms but an extinguishment of all past offenses and permission to remain where they were. His remarks were applauded by all but Jack, Scarface, and a few others. Jack made a speech in favor of peace, and Bogus Charley went up to him and crowned him with a squaw's cap, calling him a coward and a woman, an act which was also applauded. Steele again spoke and said that he was not a chief, and could agree to no terms for them, but would lay any proposition they might make before General Canby. The conversation was carried on by him in the Chinook jargon, it being translated by those who understood it for the benefit of the others. He understood the Modoc tongue, but the Indians did not know it, neither did Riddle who had departed from the cave. By this means he was able to understand all the remarks that were freely made by the warriors. Schonchin now began haranguing about the Ben. Wright massacre, accusing the whites of base treachery, until Steele told him to shut up, as he had heard enough. All the while a warm discussion was going on as to whether the two men should be killed or not. Some were in favor of doing it then, while others said that it was best to wait until they could get the chiefs into their power, as Steele had told them he was no *Tyee*. The faintest sign of fear or intimation that the character of the conversation was understood, would have sealed their death warrant. Steele watched Atwell with great anxiety. He was fearful that he might get an inkling of the situation and betray the fact, but the knight of the quill sat on a stone as stoical as the most impassive Indian. Satisfied that his companion was in blissful ignorance of his nearness to the grave, he turned again to the scowling savages. Schonchin had been talking almost incessantly, and now, in a fit of passion, asked Steele if he was not afraid to sleep in the cave as he did the last time. He replied that he was afraid of nothing, that his heart was good and he was not afraid to die, that he was going to sleep if he did not live till morning.

The Indians finally agreed among themselves that if Steele would promise to bring the *Tyees* to the cave they would let him go, in the hope of being able to get the chiefs in their power. When he was asked if he could and would bring the commissioners and Canby to the cave, he promised to do so, and the council broke up. Scarface had whispered to Steele to sleep on his mat, which lay near a big rock in the cave, and when the talk was finished after midnight, he turned and gently kicked the owner of the mat, and said,

"Hello! What Indian is this?"

"Me Scarface."

"Well, Scarface, I want to sleep on your mat to-night."

Atwell dumped his blankets carelessly down upon the mat, and said,

"I guess I'll sleep here too."

The other Indians withdrew to their various camps, which were in other caves or among the rocks outside, leaving the two men with Scarface and Captain Jack. The mat was made of two rushes, and was just large enough for the two visitors. Scarface lay across the end at their head, and Jack stretched himself at their feet. Ellen's Man mounted guard on top of the cave with two Henry rifles and all the ammunition he could pack about him. This was necessary, as an enemy from the outside could shoot down into the cavern and kill any one sleeping there.

The night passed quietly away, and in the morning, having renewed his promise to bring Canby, Rosborough, Meacham, Applegate, and Chase to the cave, Steele took his departure with his companion. They mounted their horses and worked their way carefully up to a ridge about two miles from the cave. When they surmounted this, and a long stretch of good road was spread out before them, Atwell broke the silence by saying,

"Whew! I'm glad to get out of that hole."

"Why?" exclaimed Steele, who had supposed Atwell ignorant of the situation, "did you know what was going on last night?"

"Yes, I did, but I don't care now. I can outrun them."

When they reached camp they rehearsed their adventures, and Steele told the commissioners of the promise he had made to save their lives. He said he would never go back, and he strongly urged Canby and the others not to go to the cave and never to put themselves in the power of the Modocs, as it would be equivalent to their death. He then returned to Yreka. Judge Rosborough went to Shasta to hold court. Applegate and Chase left in disgust refusing to have anything more to do with the negotiations.

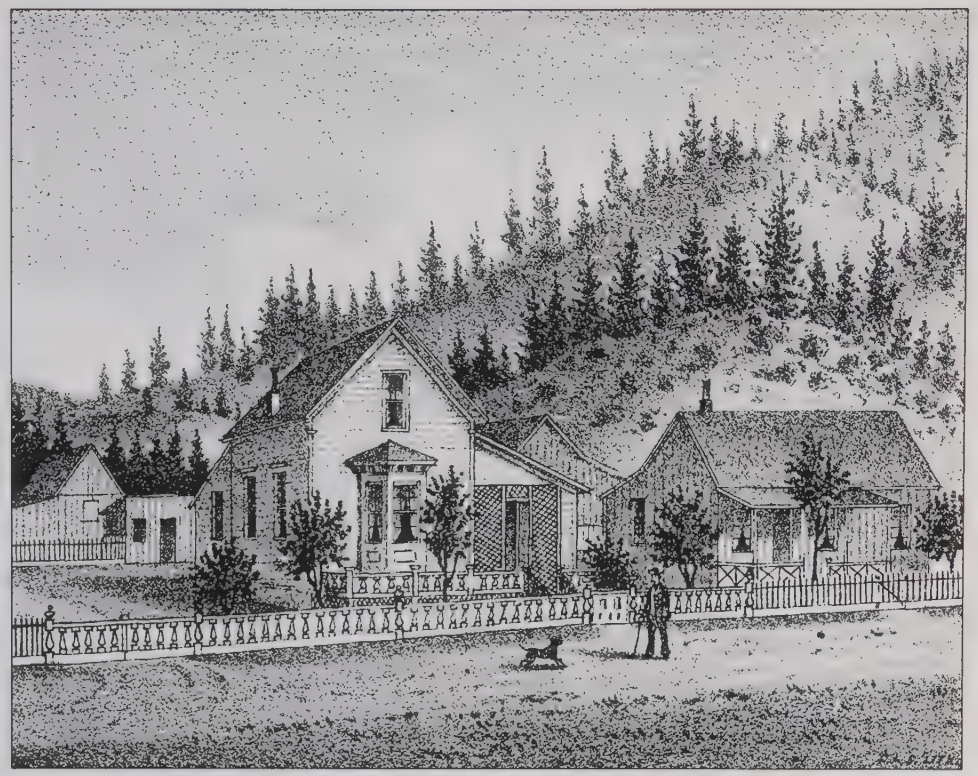
The situation was not comprehended by the authorities at Washington. They thought peace could still be made, and would not permit hostilities to be resumed. The commission was recognized, and consisted of General Canby, Judge Rosborough, A. B. Meacham, T. B. Odeneal and Rev. Dr. E. Thomas, of Petaluma. Odeneal declined and Reservation Agent L. S. Dyar was appointed.

While these arrangements were being perfected, Colonel Biddle's cavalry kept scouting through the country. A few days after the adventure in the cave, they came upon a band of horses guarded by some squaws and boys. They captured the animals,

C. W. Nutting

CHARLES WILBER NUTTING, M. D,

Was born at Barnesville, Pike county, Georgia, October 3, 1852. His father was James Nutting, still living near Marietta, Cobb county, Georgia, and engaged in farming, aged about fifty-five years. His mother's maiden mame was Epsie Adeline Holmes. She died in her fortieth year, in November, 1872. When sixteen years old, the subject of our sketch finished his school days at the private school of Profs. Baker and Manget, at Marietta. In January, 1870, he went into the bank of John H. James, Atlanta, twenty miles from his home. He continued there four years. He left the bank in January, 1874, and began studying medicine in October of that year, and also attended lectures at Atlanta Medical College, of the regular school. He graduated near the head in his class in 1876. In anatomy and surgery he ranked the highest among all graduates for ten years. For two successive collegiate years he held the position as demonstrator of anatomy with considerable credit to himself and the institution, being one of the city physicians at the same time. In 1878 Dr. C. M. Hill, of Etna, withdrew for his old home in the southern part of Georgia, Dr. Nutting, then in his twenty-sixth year, corresponded with him and took his practice, which he still holds to the present day. The practice is very extensive, he being obliged to travel much by night and day. Although quite a new-comer, the doctor, by prompt attention to business, by his skill as a surgeon and physician, and gentlemanly bearing to all classes, has become quite popular and bids fair to remain as a permanent citizen of the county. The other members of his family are:—Millard H., teller in the Atlanta National Bank, the eldest; James R., a cotton buyer at Atlanta; Lutie A., wife of Mr. Brown, a planter near Marietta, Georgia; and Minnie F., now at her father's home.



RESIDENCE AND PROPERTY OF FRANCIS C.E.COOLEY,

FORT JONES, CAL.

1520

thirty-four in all, but did not molest the Indians. On the twenty-first of March General Canby and Colonel Gillem went on a scout with the cavalry to the lava beds, and were met by Indians on a bluff. The Modocs said they wanted two men to come up and talk. Dr. Cabaniss and Edward Fox, the *Herald* correspondent, advanced, and were held as hostages while Jack, Scarface and Curley-Headed Doctor went out and met Canby and Gillem. Jack stated his terms to be let alone and be permitted to live on Lost river. Nothing was accomplished by this interview.

Thus time wore on. About the last of March Dr. Thomas arrived at headquarters. When he passed through Yreka he had a long conversation with Judge Steele about the situation, and was warmly urged not to put himself in the power of the Indians.

Messengers kept going back and forward between Canby and Jack, but to little effect. The Indians evidently striving for delay in the hope of receiving the assistance promised them by other tribes. On the third of April, Judge Rosborough, the last of peace commissioners arrived in camp, arrangements having been made for a grand council to be held the following day. A council tent was erected some distance from the camp, in which to hold the conference. About nine o'clock the next morning, Boston Charley came in and said Jack would not go to the tent, but wanted Meacham, Fairchilds, Rosborough and Riddle to meet him on the lake shore. They went, and Jack stated that his terms were to have the soldiers removed and himself given a reservation on Lost river. Meacham said he could not have a home on Lost river, as he would be in perpetual trouble with the settlers. Jack then insisted that he should be allowed to live in lava beds or on Hot creek, and said to send his proposition to Washington, and when an answer came back they would have another talk.

On the sixth, Boston again came in with a proposition for Canby, Gillem and the commissioners to meet Jack and seven others at a cave in the lava beds. Steele's warning of intended treachery led to the rejection of this and all similar proposals, until the fatal step was taken that led to a realization of the value of that warning. Judge Rosborough was compelled to return to Shasta to hold court, and could participate no further in the actions of the commission. Boston again came in on the seventh, and proposed a conference of five on each side the following day. This was accepted, but the Indians failed to appear, sending the excuse that one of the braves was dead. Boston again came on the ninth, and said that Jack wanted to surrender, but Schonchin would not consent. On the tenth, both Bogus Charley and Boston Charley appeared, and proposed that a meeting be held on the following day at the council tent in the glade, both parties to be entirely unarmed. The terms were accepted and Bogus remained all night in camp, while Boston went back with the news. During the long suspension of hostilities, the Indians in their frequent visits to the camp had been treated with unvarying kindness. They had been given food, clothing, and tobacco. In fact, so much better had they been treated than the soldiers and friendly Indians, that complaints and murmurings were heard. It was thought by this kindness to win their hearts, but the location of an Indian's heart is uncertain indeed.

The morning of the fatal eleventh of April, 1873, broke fair and calm. After breakfast, during which the two messengers (Boston having returned in the morning) sat at the same table with those they soon after assisted treacherously to murder, preparations were made for the coming council. Fairchilds was fearful of treachery from the way the two Indians acted, and asked them if they did not want him to come also. They said no, they only wanted Canby, Gillem, Thomas, Meacham and Dyar, besides the interpreters. He talked with them a little more, and then warned the commissioners that in his opinion they were going to certain death. Riddle and his Modoc wife, Tobey, both gave the same opinion. It was suggested that they take revolvers along, but they said that was a violation of the agreement. Meacham and Dyar were loth to go, being now satisfied that treachery was intended, but Canby, no less certain of the fact than they, thought his duty and honor as a soldier required him to go, and Dr. Thomas said that it could not be possible that the Indians would act in bad faith after the great kindnesses that had been shown them, and that God would watch over and protect them in their mission of peace. He believed what he said, and it cost him his life. General Canby preserved his soldier's honor at the same fearful price. Meacham and Dyar were both uneasy. They feared treachery. Riddle gave them a last warning: "Gentlemen, I have been talking with my wife; she has never told me a lie nor deceived me, and she says if you go to-day you will be killed. We wash our hands of all blame. If you must go, go well armed. I give you my opinion because I do not want to be blamed hereafter." Fairchilds also added a word: "It is my firm conviction that if you go out there to-day you will never come back." Meacham and Dyar were both convinced. They endeavored to have the interview abandoned, or to have them go armed, or to at least have Fairchilds go along with a revolver, but Canby and Thomas would not listen to the propositions. They were a breach of faith, and honor with the soldier was more than life. Canby was then entreated to promise to remove the soldiers from the country, if it was demanded and the Indians were armed, but he looked up resolutely and said: "Gentlemen, I will never promise anything I do not intend to perform." The sentiment was echoed by the venerable minister, and the brave soldier and Christain disciple started on foot for the council tent. The one arrayed in his full uniform, marched boldly to his death at the call of duty; the other, a man of peace, followed trustingly whither the voice of his God led him. With these went Bogus Charley, with his rifle on his shoulder. He was the most treacherous and cruel of them all, but had completely won the good Doctor's heart by pretending to have become good, or playing what is commonly known as the "pious dodge" upon the old gentleman. To him and Boston the kind-hearted man had but the day before given new suits of clothes, and it was hard to believe that he now walked by the venerable man's side with murder in his heart. Meacham and Dyar both put little derringer pistols in their coat pockets, and leaving directions with their friends of

their disposition in case of death, mounted their horses. Meacham was chairman of the commission, and was ashamed to remain after the other two had gone. Dyar was too proud to stay away. Accompanied by Tobey on horseback, and Riddle, who said in case of trouble he did not want to be bothered with a horse, they set out towards the council tent. Gillem remained behind to command the troops, who were held in readiness for an emergency. Leaving them on their way, let us see to whom and to what they were going.

Ever since the adventure of Steele and Atwell in the cave, a month before, the murder of the commissioners and the head officers had been a bone of contention among the Indians. The majority were in favor of it, while Jack, Scarface and a few others violently opposed it. There were two considerations that led to the action—revenge for the Ben. Wright massacre, which was the ruling motive of Schonchin, who was present at that event, and a belief that the death of the *Tyees* would end the trouble, and let them make peace on their own terms. So little did they understand the nature, power, and resources of our government, they actually believed this would be the result of the death of Canby and the commissioners. It was largely owing to this dissension among the Modocs that negotiations were delayed, broken off, and resumed so many times.

When Boston Charley returned to the cave with the news that the commissioners had agreed to meet five of them unarmed the next day, a heated discussion arose between the two factions. Schonchin was eager for the murder, while Jack insisted that it should not be done. They gathered around him, put a woman's hat on his head, and threw a shawl over his shoulders. While thus arrayed they taunted him, said he was a squaw and a coward, a traitor to his people, that he had established a principle that the majority should rule, and now he would not abide by it. Stung to the quick by these taunts, he stood up among the reviling circle of demons and gave his assent. Having now undertaken the task, he claimed the right as chief to manage the whole affair, and kill General Canby himself. Plans were carefully laid. It was decided that Captain Jack, Schonchin, Hooka Jim, Black Jim, Ellen's Man, and Shacknasty Jim, should go to the tent armed with revolvers. These, with Boston and Bogus, who were to come with the whites, would make eight, three more than the stipulated number. Besides this, Slolux and Watch-in-tate were to be secreted near by with several rifles, and were to rush up when the signal was given. To each of the five expected victims, Canby, Gillem, Thomas, Meacham, and Dyar, were apportioned two of the Indians. Scarface Charley refused to have anything to do with the affair, and gave notice that if Riddle was killed he would take vengeance upon the slayer of his friend; and during that whole terrible scene he lay near by, his rifle in hand, ready to execute his threat. A plan was also laid to decoy the *Little Tyee*, Colonel Mason, from his camp on the east side of the lava beds, and murder him. Curley-Headed Doctor, Curley-Headed Jack, and Steamboat Frank, were assigned to this duty.

The plans being perfected, each one took his station. A fire was built behind the council tent, so that the movements could not be observed from camp, and the six murderers lay down by it to await the coming of their victims. Soon Bogus Charley and Boston Charley appeared and announced the approach of the unarmed men. Jack made a last appeal to them to forego their design, but Bogus Charley exclaimed, "Kill these men and the war will stop. It will frighten the soldiers all away." With a sigh the chief said, "So be it, then, but it will cause the destruction of my people, and my blood will pay for the act." He had but just finished speaking when Canby and Thomas walked up to the fire, and were cordially welcomed with hand-shaking and words of friendship. Canby distributed cigars, and they all sat about the fire and smoked in silence. Soon the balance of the party arrived and met with the same hearty welcome, even before they could dismount. Meacham left his horse untied and took off his overcoat. It took but one glance to see that there were eight Indians instead of five, and that they all had revolvers under their coats. Whatever may have been his opinion before, even Dr. Thomas was now well aware that treachery was intended. All appeared restless except Canby and Thomas, the former too proud to exhibit a want of confidence and the latter too full of trust in Providence to feel fear. The massacre was almost precipitated before the talking began by the intrusion of a Mr. Clark, who came up unexpectedly while hunting horses. The Indians sprang to their feet when they observed him, and nothing but the coolness of the whites postponed the work. Mr. Clark was requested to retire, and then the talk began. Seated about the fire were the commissioners and the chief Indians. Riddle interpreted the remarks of the Indians into English, while Tobey made the words of the white men intelligible to her countrymen. Meacham opened the council by saying, "We have come here to-day to hear what you have to propose. You sent for us, and we are here."

Captain Jack replied, "We want no more war. We are tired, and our women and children are afraid of the soldiers. We want them taken away, and then we will make peace."

"General Canby is in charge of the soldiers," was the reply. "He cannot take them away without a letter from the President. We are all your friends. If you will come out of the rocks and go with us, we will leave the women and children in camp on Cottonwood or Hot creek. We will need the soldiers to make other people stay away, while we look up a new home for you."

While this conversation was being carried on at the fire, Hooka Jim wandered restlessly about. He went to Meacham's horse, which had purposely been left untied and secured him to a sage-brush. He then put on the owner's overcoat, and buttoned it up to the chin exclaiming, "me old man Meacham now, Bogus you think me look like Meacham?" This action was not resented, as he had hoped it would be, and thus the inevitable trouble was again postponed. Hooka Jim's actions told only too plainly the bloody intentions of the savages. Dyar strolled carelessly to his horse and pretended to arrange the trappings on the saddle, keeping his face towards the fire. Riddle did the same at his wife's horse. They

intended to have the cover of the animals when they started on the race for life they knew must soon be made. Tobey stretched herself out at full length upon the ground, to be out of the way of flying bullets.

Meacham saw by Canby's countenance that he realized the danger they were in, and asked him to speak, with the hope that he would promise to remove the troops and thus avert their impending doom. The inflexible soldier stood erect, and in a voice slightly tremulous, from the intensity of his emotion, slowly said, "Tobey, tell these people that the President sent the soldiers here to protect them as well as the white man. They are all friends of the Indians. They cannot be taken away without the President's consent. Tell them that when I was a young man I was sent to move a band of Indians from their old home to a new one. They did not like me at first, but when they became acquainted with me, they liked me so well that they made me a chief, and gave me a name that signified "friend of the Indian." I also moved another to a new home, and they too, gave me a name that meant "the tall man." Many years afterwards I visited these people, and they come a long distance to meet me and were glad to see me. Tell them that I have no doubt the Modocs will some day like me as those people did, and look upon me as their friend."

Dr. Thomas then said: "Tobey, tell these people that I believe the Great Spirit put it into the heart of the President to send us here to make peace. We are all children of one Father. Our hearts are all open to Him. He sees all we do. He knows all our hearts. We are all your friends. I have known Mr. Meacham fourteen years, I have known General Canby eight years, I have known Mr. Dyar five years. I know all their hearts are good. They are all good men. We do not want any more blood shed. We want to be your friends. God sees all we do. He will hold us all responsible for what we do."

During these talks Jack sat speechless and irresolute. He seemed loth to give the signal for the bloody work to commence. His companions were restless and eyed him with impatience and distrust. He finally arose and walked slowly away from the fire. Schonchin sprang into his place, and in an excited manner exclaimed: "Give us Hot creek and take the soldiers away."

He was assured that Hot creek belonged to Fairchilds and Dorris, and they would probably refuse to sell it. In a threatening manner he exclaimed fiercely, "Take away your soldiers and give us Hot creek, or quit talking. I am tired of talking. I talk no more."

While this was being interpreted, Captain Jack, who had returned to the little group around the fire, gave the signal, and the Modoc war-whoop rent the air. At the same time he drew a revolver from under his coat and presented it at Canby's head, exclaiming "*Ha-tuk!*" (all ready). It missed fire. Quickly revolving the chamber, he again pulled the trigger, and buried a bullet in his victim's head.

The general did not fall, but essayed to escape, pursued by Ellen's Man. He soon fell, shattering his jaw on the rocks, and was then cut in the neck by a knife. Watch-in-tate and Slolux at this point arrived with the rifles, and Ellen's Man, grasping one of these, sent a bullet crashing through the prostrate man's brain. He was then stripped of his clothing and left naked on the rocks.

Simultaneously with Jack's attack upon Canby, Boston Charley shot Dr. Thomas in the breast. He partially fell to the ground, begging them to shoot no more as he had a death wound. He was allowed to rise by his two pet Indians, Bogus and Boston, who were now making their return for the kindness he had shown them. They tripped him down, taunting him with his religion. Three times they permit him to rise and three times they push him over, jeering him the while. Bogus then seized a rifle from Slolux and buried a bullet in the brain of him who had thought of nothing but kindness to his murderers. The body was denuded of its outer clothing and left where it fell.

No sooner did the whoop of the Modocs sound, than Tobey crouched close to the ground, and Riddle and Dyar started at the top of their speed. Dyar was pursued by Hooka Jim, who dropped quickly to the ground when the fugitive turned and pointed his pistol at him. Dyar then resumed his flight, and ran so swiftly that the pursuit was abandoned. At the same time Riddle was running at the top of his speed towards the camp, followed by Black Jim. The pursuer fired rapidly, but to no effect. Riddle escaped, and Scarface Charley needed not to use his avenging rifle.

To Schonchin and Shacknasty Jim had the work of killing Meacham been assigned. When the signal was given Schonchin drew a revolver and knife, but was too slow. Meacham drew his revolver and placed it against his opponent's breast, but it would not explode. In his haste and excitement he had only half cocked it. It was too late to correct the fault, Schonchin's bullet passed through his coat and grazed his shoulder. He fled, pursued by Schonchin, who fired rapidly. The Indian emptied his revolver and drew another. Tobey sprang up and seized him by the arm, exclaiming, "Don't kill him. He friend of the Indian." Slolux then came up and struck the squaw on the head with his gun. It was snatched from his hand by Shacknasty Jim, who took deliberate aim at the fleeing man. The squaw struck down the weapon, but he again took aim and fired, wounding the man in the shoulder, just as he leaped over a pile of rocks, behind which he fell. Thrusting his pistol over the edge of the rocks, Meacham took aim at Schonchin, and was at that instant wounded in the forehead by a bullet. Aiming again he fired his only shot, and Schonchin fell on the rocks wounded. At the same time several bullets found lodging in Meacham's body, and he fell back apparently lifeless. Shacknasty Jim ran up and began stripping him of his clothing, while Slolux advanced and placed the muzzle of a gun to the wounded man's head, but Jim pushed it away, saying "You need not shoot, he is dead. He won't get up."

The Indians were then called together by Jack, and with the spoils of their victims started for the cave. But Bogus Charley was not satisfied; he wanted Meacham's scalp. Drawing a knife, he stooped down and commenced the operation, when Tobey exclaimed, "The soldiers are coming," and thus frightened him away to join his companions, who were hastening to their stronghold.

While these events were happening at the council tent, still another tragedy was being enacted at Colonel Mason's camp at Hospital Rock. A white flag was observed beyond the picket line and reported to Lieutenant Sherwood, officer of the day, who reported the flag at headquarters. Colonel Mason was suspicious of treachery, but Major Boyle, commander of the camp on the isthmus, on the east side of Tule lake, was there, and requested permission to go out and investigate. This was granted, and accompanied by Lieutenant Sherwood, he walked toward the rocks upon which the little emblem of peace was fluttering. Steamboat Frank rose up from the rocks and asked for Colonel Mason, and was told he would not come out. He then wanted the two officers to come up into the rocks. This was refused, and Boyle catching sight of a gun peeping over the top of the rocks, started on a run for camp, exclaiming to his companion, "Run for your life." Two volleys were fired in quick succession by the concealed savages, Sherwood falling at the second one with a bullet in his thigh. The troops from the camp instantly charged, and the treacherous devils fled to their stronghold.

The message, "Boyle and Sherwood attacked under a flag of truce," was instantly signalled to Lieutenant Adams, in charge of the signal station at Gillem's headquarters. The intelligence was communicated to the commanding officer, who sat down and was writing a note to Canby informing him of the event, when the startling cry came again from the signal station, "The Indians are firing on the commissioners."

The consternation in camp was great. Many of the soldiers started on the run for the council tent, but were called back by the officers and made to form in regular line, while the long roll was sounded. Precious minutes were thus wasted before the men were started in double time, deploying in skirmish line as they ran. With them went the surgeons and reporters. They first met Dyar, who breathlessly exclaimed, "They are all killed but I." Soon Riddle came running up saying, "They have killed them all but me." Then Tobey was met, who said, "Canby, Meacham, Thomas, all kill."

On rushed the troops, but when they arrived at the council tent they found no enemy. In their stead there lay the inanimate forms of the brave soldier and the white-haired peacemaker, covered with blood, the one entirely stripped of its clothing and the other nearly so. Tears sprang to the eyes of that rude soldiery, while the friends of the murdered men wept with the depth of their emotion. Tenderly the bodies were lifted up, covered with coats and canvas cut from the council tent, and borne in sorrow to the camp. Meacham was found covered with wounds. Restoratives were applied by Dr. Cabaniss; the wounded man was placed on a stretcher and carefully carried to the hospital, where he recovered in due time.

The soldiers did not stop here. Cautiously they advanced momentarily expecting to receive a volley from their unseen foe. The caution was needless, for the Modocs, content with what they had accomplished, had retired to their retreat in the rocks, to rejoice over their hellish work.

All thought of anything but a vigorous prosecution of the war was now abandoned. The fifty Warm Spring Indians under Donald McKay arrived, and preparations were made for a combined attack on the stronghold.

On the morning of the fifteenth of April Colonel Mason advanced on the east, the Warm Spring Indians on the south and Colonel Miller with the main body on the west. The plan was for the three divisions to unite and close in upon the hostiles, the lake forming the fourth side. It was practically the same plan of attack attempted by Colonel Wheaton. The artillery commenced dropping shells into the camp of the enemy, creating the greatest consternation. These "double-shooting guns," were a mystery to the uninitiated savages. They did not like them, although little damage was done by these, except to knock the rocks about and make the stronghold an exceedingly uncomfortable place to stay in, they had the effect of keeping the Indians on the move and taking away the confidence and sense of security they had previously enjoyed. One of these shells was picked up by Shacknasty Jim's brother and a son of Curley-Headed Doctor, exploding in their hands and blowing the two boys to atoms.

The lines advanced slowly on all sides, the most severe fighting being the capture of a bluff on the lake shore. The men crept along until at the base of the hill, and then charged up with a yell, the hostiles beating a precipitate retreat. This point was one from which the Indian camp could be shelled to good advantage, and the troops rested here for the night, Major Thomas bringing his artillery to the spot. Contrary to expectation the forces had not been able to effect a junction, and they camped for the night in the positions they had gained.

During the night the Indians built a huge fire at their camp, but Major Thomas trained a gun on it, and scattered them and their fire in all directions. All the next day the shells were freely dropped into the lava beds, keeping the enemy on the anxious seat, while the soldiers cautiously advanced. There were occasional little battles at different points, but no severe fighting, the Indians evidently feeling their way about to see where they could find a weak point.

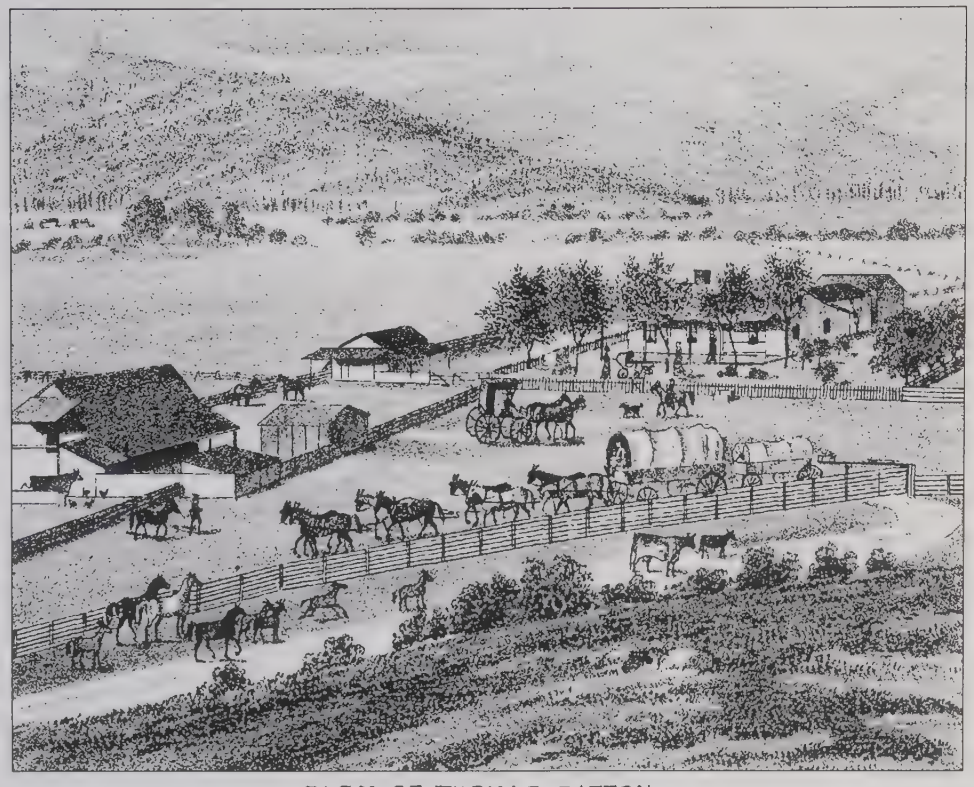
Early on the morning of the third day, the lines were again advanced, with the expectation of capturing the stronghold. The men moved forward in squads of three, twenty feet between. They moved steadily forward until near the cave, and then with a yell sprang over the rocks into the stronghold. They had captured an empty cage, for the birds had flown during the night. They had escaped through a gap in the lines to the south.

A small band of them did not accompany the others, but occupied a position near the lake. From this point they fired upon some scattered parties of newspaper men, teamsters, and men with stretchers, killing Eugene Hovey, an estimable young man from Yreka. Before night they were dislodged, and the mutilated body of young Hovey was recovered, and conveyed to Yreka.

The loss in the three days' fight was six killed and twelve wounded. It was claimed at the time that sixteen "good Indians" had been made, but it was afterwards discovered that this was sixteen too

PETER PAYSON PETERSON.

The subject of this sketch is a native of Tondern, Germany, in the Duchy of Schleswig, where he was born March 13, 1825. He was the third son of Peter P. and Helena Catharina Peterson. Young Peter was sent to school at an early age, and when thirteen years old entered the high school, where he acquired the rudiments of the higher branches of learning. He was of a wild and reckless disposition that chafed under the restraints of school, and at the age of fifteen abandoned his school and other advantages and entered the commercial marine service. He sailed from Bremen as ship boy, ordinary seaman and able-bodied seaman for four years, visiting the ports of the Baltic and North seas and several times crossing the Atlantic. In 1844 he was induced to leave his ship in New Orleans and engage in the American service, there being better prospects for advancement. He eagerly grasped every opportunity on the voyage to learn to speak and read the English language, which he soon accomplished. In August, 1844, he sailed in a vessel loaded with cotton from Apalachicola to Liverpool. The second day out she sprang a leak that could not be overcome, a gale came up, and the captain beached the vessel on Santa Rosa island, on the gulf coast of Florida, the crew reaching shore on a raft of cotton bales. He returned to New Orleans and for three years sailed before the mast and as mate in various ships, chiefly between New York and Liverpool. Apprised of his father's death a year after it occurred, he hastened home in 1847. He then went to the Danish school of navigation at Tonning, where after a preparation of only three weeks he passed the examination and received a master's patent or diploma. He remained there that winter as assistant instructor, and in the spring of 1848 shipped in a Danish vessel for Rio de Janeiro and other ports, returning to Hamburg in the spring of 1849. He then went to Havre de Grace, and then to New York, as third mate of the American ship *St. Denis*, full of German and French passengers. He coasted all summer and then shipped as seaman on the *Tuscarora* from Philadelphia to Liverpool. On the return voyage, with 660 passengers, they stranded about midnight in a severe storm off the Delaware coast, south of Cape Henlopen. The passengers and baggage were saved, but the poor sailors lost everything but their lives. He went to Philadelphia hatless and shoeless, where he declared his intention to become a citizen, perfecting his naturalization in August, 1851. After a few weeks he embarked in the bark *Venezuela*, in the trade to Venezuela. In 1850 he joined Empire Lodge, No. 104, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of Pennsylvania. In 1851 he went as second mate on two voyages to Rio de Janeiro, and then as chief mate on the brig *Calvert*, from Baltimore to the Atlantic ports. He was taken sick on board and left the vessel in New York, and was for a few weeks in the Staten Island hospital. He then sailed for San Francisco in the clipper ship *Golden Gate*. He left New York about the first of November, passed Cape Horn about Christmas, and reached San Francisco February 3, 1853. He went up the coast to Crescent City and back to San Francisco; then to Portland, Oregon, taking on a load of lumber at St. Helens. On his return to San Francisco he left his entire sea outfit, books, papers, etc., in charge of a supposed friend, and started for the mines *via* Crescent City and Smith river, with little money and no experience. For two years he mined with poor success on Smith river, Sailor diggings, Jacksonville, and Cottonwood. He went from the last place in 1855 to Scott Bar, where he worked with varying success until 1872, gaining the good-will of all his neighbors. Being somewhat crippled by a sprained ankle, he resolved to become a school teacher, and prepared himself and successfully passed a rigid examination, and entered upon his new field of labor. He taught three terms at Sciad, one at Scott Bar, Franklin School of Scott valley, three terms, Union District in 1879, and Cedar Park School in 1880. As a resident of the county he takes great interest in all that tends to advance the prosperity of the people. He is a member of Evening Star Lodge, No. 186, Free and Accepted Masons, at Etna.



FARM OF THOMAS PATTON.

315 ACRES 2½ MILES SOUTH OF FORT JONES, SISKIYOU CO. CAL.

high, not a Modoc having been slain in the battle. Old Shacknasty's Man was found dead in the cave, having died from the effects of the wound received in the other battle. The head was cut off and taken to camp and claimed to be the head of John Schonchin. This was soon found to be a mistake by those familiar with that warrior's features.

The captured fortifications challenged the admiration of the military. Across the main plateau had been built a gallery, commanding the approaches from all sides. From this they could sweep the ground where the caves were for five hundred yards. After carrying the crags, the troops had still this open space to cross before they reached the stronghold, a feat there were not men enough there to have accomplished, had they been opposed. The loss of life here would have been fearful. Fifty men could hold this place against a thousand, but the "double-shooting guns" and the lack of water had constrained the garrison to vacate, which they easily did, their non-combatants having been sent to a place of safety several days before.

The whereabouts of the savages was now a question of great interest, not only to the soldiers but to the settlers for miles around. So long as they were safely cooped up in the caves, they ceased to be an object of fear to the people, but now that they were again an unknown quantity, all the former uneasiness and anxiety returned, followed by a stampede for places of safety. It was feared they would break up into small bands and commit ravages in many places. In this emergency McKay's Warm Spring scouts did good service. They soon found that the hostiles were still in the lava beds, and were occupying a position nearly as strong as the old one, and about six miles south of it. They did not remain inactive, but emerged from their retreat in small parties, firing upon scouts and couriers, attacking provision trains, and even firing into headquarters. Their boldness and the rapidity with which they moved from point to point completely puzzled and nonplussed the military. They maintained that two thousand men would not be sufficient to surround the lava beds and capture the hostiles, in a place where one thousand men could lie concealed in a small area, and where the besieged could fly to new strongholds as fast as driven from the old ones. More troops were sent for, and the government began to realize what a contract it had taken.

As it was every one knew better how to fight them than did those engaged in the work, and there was not a newspaper editor in the country who did not tell just how the thing could and should be done. The "phunny man" lapsed into innumerable paragraphs and some even descended to poetry. The "sweet singers" all through the land trained their lyric pens on the event, and poetry of all kinds, grave, gay, sarcastic, blood-curdling and tear-provoking, crowded the newspaper columns. The following is a fair sample of the style most affected:

LAVA-LINDEN.

In Klamath, when the sun was low,
The lava beds held Mr. Lo,
Who dared to fight and wouldn't go,
For all the Peace Commissioners.

In truth it was a gallant sight,
To see a thousand men of might,
With guns and cannons day and night
Fight fifty dirty Indians.

For every foot of lava bed
They threw a pound of hissing lead,
A ton for every Modoc head,
In three days roaring battery.

Fire, Gillem, all thy cannons brave,
Till Scarface Charley, in his cave,
And Captain Jack shall find his grave,
With all his bloody chivalry.

We'll bless you when you've killed them all,
The men and women great and small,
And not a babe is left to squall
Its hatred of our victory.

For this is Freedom's chosen land,
The heritage of all that's grand;
And the millennium's at hand,
So great is our humanity.

Among all the nonsensical propositions put forward in the papers there was one good one. This was, to offer a reward of one thousand dollars for each Modoc head. There were plenty of men who understood how to fight Indians, who could have been thus induced to go into the lava beds and maintain a bushwhacking war with them until they were exterminated or surrendered, the troops meanwhile scouting around the outside to protect the settlers. This seems cruel, but it was far less cruel than the method they were employing, which had resulted in nothing but the death of more soldiers already than there were Indians engaged in the fight. From a financial point of view, also, it would have been a wise course to pursue.

Although Major Thomas had done good work with his artillery, he thought that he was too inactive, and solicited command of a reconnoitering expedition. He was given command of a force that started on the morning of the twenty-sixth of April towards the Sand Butte cave. There were in all sixty-six officers and men, Major Evan Thomas, in charge of the force, Batteries A and K, Fourth Artillery, Lieutenants Albian Howe and Arthur Cranston, Lieutenant Harris, Company E, Twelfth Infantry, Col. T. F. Wright, Assistant Surgeon B. Senig with assistants.

The command advanced towards the Modoc camp until noon, when they halted for dinner in a small hollow or sage-brush plain. On one side was quite a high hill of scoria, about five hundred yards long, extending east and west. On the east end of this was a long ridge of lava rock, while on the west end were masses of rocks. It was between these two that the command commenced to take its noonday meal. The Indians were secreted in the lava ridge on the east and in an old crater in front of the hill. The Indians had hidden themselves when they observed the approach of the soldiers. The officers were congratulating themselves upon having seen no Indians, and a signal corporal was sent to the ridge on the right to signal headquarters. They had advanced but a short distance when they were fired upon, while at the same time a volley was poured in from the left upon the soldiers who were munching their rations. Great was the confusion caused by this unexpected attack. Colonel Wright ordered a portion of Company E to fall rapidly back and occupy

the ridge below, to cover the retreat of the troops. A party of Modocs, however, had anticipated this movement and occupied the position, pouring from it a deadly fire upon the detachment. Completely surrounded now, the troops abandoned all discipline, and each one sought safety for himself. Some succeeded in fleeing beyond the range of bullets and hastened towards camp, while others gathered in little parties in hollows among the rocks, and fought desperately all the day.

McKay's Warm Spring Indians were a few miles distant, and hastened to the rescue of the doomed band; but upon their approach were fired upon by both parties, and dared not advance. The Indians continued to pour their fire into the hollows occupied by the men, being so close that they even threw rocks at them, until they supposed all were killed. Only one Modoc lost his life in this affair. A private, named Benham, lay in a hole with several dead men around him, and heard an Indian call out for them to come and fight like men, and also, "Boys, come out and go home; we don't want to kill all of you." Getting no response, the savage stepped boldly out from his hiding place, and was laid low by a bullet from Benham's rifle. The soldier was instantly fired upon and mortally wounded. This was Indian Ike, who had killed no one that day, and in his eagerness to shoot this soldier had pushed ahead of Hooka Jim, and met his death in consequence.

From the beginning the firing could be heard at the camp, and about two o'clock stragglers began to arrive with the intelligence that Thomas had been defeated, and cut to pieces. Major Green was at once dispatched with a force to the scene of trouble, but owing to a want of knowledge of the ground and situation of the combatants, did not arrive until daylight. The Indians had effected their retreat, and the troops could do nothing but look after the dead and wounded. All the officers but Lieutenant Harris were killed, and he died a few days later. Surgeon Senig was wounded, and suffered the amputation of his foot. Lieutenant Cranston and five men were found lying dead in a hole, several days after the fight. There were twenty-five killed and seventeen wounded, among the former being Louis Webber, of Scott valley, who was with the surgeon.

On the third of May, General Jefferson C. Davis, who had been assigned to succeed General Canby, arrived and took charge of operations in person. He was an able and energetic officer, and enthused the troops with new energy and courage. They sadly needed it, for they had lost all confidence in their officers, who simply led them out to be slaughtered, without accomplishing anything.

On the seventh of May, a wagon train, escorted by fifteen men, was attacked by the Modocs, seven miles from headquarters, and in the rear of Colonel Mason's camp. Three men were wounded, seventeen animals captured, and the wagons burned, before assistance arrived. The same day McKay's scouts penetrated to the new stronghold and found it deserted. They saw the remains of twenty-five camp-fires, a natural cistern, from which the water had been exhausted, this being the probable cause of the evacuation, and the trail of the savages leading south towards the Snow mountains. This was a move that had long been feared, and great exertions were made to head them off. On the night of the ninth, Captains Hasbrouck and Jackson, with one hundred and twenty cavalry and the Warm Spring Indians, camped about twenty-five miles from headquarters and south-east of the lava beds, near Saras or Dry lake.

During the night, the Modocs, who were hovering in the vicinity, thirty-four strong, leaving their horses some distance in the rear, crept cautiously up to the camp. Just as day was breaking they fired into the camp, killing one soldier and wounding eight. They expected to stampede this force as they had that of Major Thomas, and to aid in this had sent a small detachment to cut off a pack-train that was bringing them water. This movement failed, and was followed by a quarrel which resulted in the division of the hostiles a few days later. The Warm Springs, headed by McKay, rushed up on the flank, and saluted the astonished Modocs with a volley. Crying out, "The Warm Springs! The Warm Springs!" they fled, closely pursued by the scouts and troopers, who kept them running until after dark. So hotly were they pursued that they had not time to get their horses, which fell into the hands of the pursuers. Some of them were loaded with ammunition, and a this was supposed to be their reserve supply, it was thought, as it afterwards proved, that this loss deprived the hostiles of the sinews of war. One Warm Spring and one Modoc, Ellen's Man, were killed.

Troops were stationed in the lava beds to prevent them from regaining their old strongholds, and the next day Captain Hasbrouck and McKay ran them into a rocky fastness some twenty miles south-west of the original stronghold, where Hasbrouck endeavored to keep them while he sent for reinforcements and mortars to shell them out. For several days a brisk skirmish fire was maintained. The place was then surrounded and the troops closed in, only to find for the third time that their prey had eluded them. The entire cavalry force was then sent out to scour the country and find Captain Jack, who had developed so strongly the qualities of the Irishman's flea; three times had they put their hand on him, "and he wasn't there."

While these events were happening, Colonel Gillem was superseded by Colonel Wheaton as second in command, a tardy acknowledgment of the injustice done the latter by his removal after the January fight.

A trail was found leading towards Sheep mountain, and while the lava beds were closely guarded to prevent them from regaining a position there, Captain Hasbrouck followed them, coming up with and attacking them at the Hole in the Ground, a few miles from Fairchilds' ranch, killing an old squaw named Limpy. They fled to Indian Springs and sent in word that they would surrender to Fairchilds if he would promise them their lives. Having satisfied them on this point, Fairchilds went out four miles, on the twenty-second of May, and brought them in. They proved to be mainly the Hot Creek band, seventy in all, sixteen braves, of whom the principal ones were, Shacknasty Jim, Hooka Jim, Bogus Charley, Bill Shacknasty, Steamboat Frank,

Curley-Headed Doctor, Curley-Headed Jack, Watch-in-tate, William, and Little John. They were cold, hungry, and nearly naked, having fought until it was impossible to hold out longer.

They said that Jack, with twenty men, had gone towards the Pit river and Goose lake country, and Major Green, with two detachments, commanded by Captain Jackson and Captain Hasbrouck, was sent by two routes to the country east of the lava beds. Headquarters were moved to the peninsula on the east side of Tule lake, known as Boyles camp, and the captured Indians were also taken thither.

And now comes an example of the beauty of the Indian, and especially of the Modoc, character. Bogus Charley, Hooka Jim, Shacknasty Jim and Steamboat Frank, agreed to assist in the capture of their late companions if they were guaranteed immunity from punishment. Hooka Jim and Bogus Charley were the two worst Indians in the tribe, the former being the leader in the Lost river murders, as well as assisting in the massacre of the peace commissioners, who were so treacherously led to their death by Bogus. These Indians, with General Davis and John A. Fairchilds, reached Green's camp, seventy-five miles east of the old headquarters, May 26th, and the next day the Modocs were sent out upon a scout. They returned the day after with the information that Jack and his band were on Willow creek, twenty miles to the eastward.

The commands of Captain Jackson and Captain Hasbrouck were sent out after them. With the former were Fairchilds, McKay, twenty-eight Warm Springs and two of the renegade Modocs. With Hasbrouck were twenty Warm Springs and the other two traitors. Arriving at the creek about two o'clock in the morning, the commands separated, Jackson going up the right bank, and Hasbrouck up the left. As Jackson arrived on the ground first, the Modocs succeeded in crossing the river and making their escape, the bluffs preventing pursuit by the cavalry. Jack's sister, Mary, and six squaws were captured here, and Boston Charley came in and surrendered.

In the morning the trail of the fugitives was found and followed by the Indians and troops for twenty-seven miles, the Modocs being overtaken at dusk on the bluffs at the head of Langell valley. The troops charged up the slope, when the Indians came out and said they wanted to surrender. Scarface Charley came into the lines, gave up his gun, and asked permission to go back for his family, Major Green granted this, telling him to have the others come in or he would charge them, and then went into camp for the night. Doctor Cabaniss and Boston accompanied Scarface, the Doctor soon returning with the report that the Indians were afraid to come through the lines in the dark, but would do so in the morning. When morning came, however, only Scarface, Boston, Schonchin, and eight others, with their families, were there. Captain Jack and the others having departed for other scenes. His lease of liberty was short, having fled directly towards a detachment under Captain Perry, that had been sent out to cut off retreat to the south. With Perry were Warm Spring George and four others of McKay's scouts, who captured a Modoc scout about three miles from where Jack had been surprised on Willow creek. He said that the chief was near by, who, upon being called upon, came out with one other and surrendered.

A few others were still at liberty, and these, with a number of scattered ones who had not participated in the hostilities were soon taken and conveyed to Boyles camp on Tule lake. On the fourth of June, more that six months after the first fight, the Oregon volunteers captured Black Jim and four other braves, with four squaws and four children, ten miles east of Lost River springs. These were turned over to General Davis, and the great Modoc war was at an end.

General Davis sent out into the woods, and had twenty juniper logs cut and trimmed for the purpose of hanging some of the leaders, but before the preparations were completed a courier arrived from Yreka, with dispatches from Washington, ordering him to hold the prisoners until charges could be investigated. A few days later, he was instructed to try them by court-martial.

According to the report of the Indians they had but forty-six men capable of bearing arms when the war commenced. Five braves, two boys, and three squaws lost their lives. Opposite these figures can be placed the statement that more that one hundred and fifty soldiers were killed and wounded, three for every Indian in the fight, and the secretary of war reported that the war had cost $338,009.78, exclusive of pay and equipment of troops. After this report was made a great many claims were allowed, and there still exists claims amounting to thousands that never will be liquidated.

On the seventh of June, the few remaining Indians of the Hot Creek band, consisting chiefly of old men and squaws to the number of seventeen, were conveyed from Fairchilds' ranch to Boyles camp. John A. Fairchilds and a number of citizens, with Bogus Charley and Shacknasty Jim, were mounted and rode on ahead, while James Fairchilds followed with the Indians in a wagon. The escort soon left the wagon far behind, and when James Fairchilds arrived at the crossing of Lost river, he met Captain Heiser's company of Oregon volunteers, who demanded Hooka Jim. They were told he was in Boyle's camp. A distance farther on two disguised men stepped into the road, one in the rear and one in front, presenting their rifles, and ordering Fairchilds to stop.

"Get down from there, you old white-headed reprobate," said the man in front.

"By what authority?"

The man's authority was not as good as that given by bluff old Ethan Allen, when the same question was asked him at Fort Ticonderoga, for he said, "By mine. I'm going to kill these Indians and you, too."

He then unfastened the mules from the wagon, and Fairchilds leaped to the ground, still holding the reins in his hand. The women implored for mercy, but the men uttered not a word. At the first shot, which killed Little John, the mules ran, dragging Fairchilds with them by the reins, in which he was entangled. Five more shots were rapidly fired, and Teehe Jack, Poney, and Mooch were killed, and a squaw severely wounded. At this point the men were frightened away, and the balance of the women

and children were conveyed to the camp in safety.

No investigation was ever made of this cowardly and brutal murder, and the matter was hushed and covered up as much as possible. Yet the fact remains, and has scarcely a palliation. If there is one it is that the settlers murdered were citizens of Oregon, that the grand jury of Jackson county had indicted nine of the Indians for murder, and that the military authorities refused to deliver them up for trial, claiming them as prisoners of war. This is, however, but a faint excuse, as the murdered Indians belonged to the Hot Creek band, and had nothing to do with the killing of the settlers.

The governor of Oregon forwarded the following communication to Washington:—

EXECUTIVE OFFICE, SALEM, OREGON, June 4, 1873.

SECRETARY OF WAR, Washington, D. C.: As to the Modoc outlaws now in the custody of the United States military authorities, I most respectfully request, that those now standing indicted in the Circuit Court of Jackson county, for the crime of murder, who are not amenable to military execution, be delivered to the civil authorities of this State for trial and punishment. If they have a legal defense, based either upon amnesty or denial of their guilt, let the defense be pleaded before the proper tribunal.

L. F. GROVER,
Governor of Oregon.

The war department declined to do as requested, claiming the right to dispose of the prisoners by military authority.

The camp and prisoners were moved to Fort Klamath, General Wheaton being left in charge, while the majority of the troops were sent to the various posts from whence they had come. Curley-Headed Jack, against whom there was no charge of murder, secured a pistol and committed suicide.

The court-martial for the trial of the murderers of the peace commissioners was finally formed, and consisted of Lieutenant Colonel Elliott, First Cavalry; Captain Mendenhall, Fourth Artillery, Captain Hasbrouck, Fourth Artillery; Captain Pollock, First Cavalry; Lieutenant Kingsbury, Twelfth Infantry; and Maj. H. G. Curtis, Judge Advocate.

The leading witnesses were Meacham, who had fully recovered from his wounds, and Frank Riddle and wife. The trial lasted from the fifth to the ninth of July. Captain Jack, Schonchin John, Boston Charley, Black Jim, Watch-in-tate (misnamed Barncho), and Slolux were found guilty and sentenced to be executed. Of the others, Hooka Jim, Bogus Charley and Shacknasty Jim were entitled to their lives for the services rendered in capturing their companions, while Ellen's Man had already met his death in battle.

The finding of the court was approved, and October 3d, was appointed for the execution of the sentence.

Captain Jack did not want to die. He claimed, and with truth, that he had been forced into the murder by the others, the worst two of whom, Hooka Jim and Bogus Charley, were not to be punished. It was not justice, and he thought they should take his place. He even went so far as to offer the post of distinction to a minister who had been telling him how glorious he would find the happy hunting grounds to be, and how glad he would feel to reach them. Jack said that if he thought so he could take his place, but the minister declined the honor.

On the day before the execution, the sentence of Watch-in-tate and Slolux was commuted to imprisonment for life in Alcatraz, on the ground that they were acting under orders. They both died in confinement. At the time set, General Wheaton executed the sentence at Fort Klamath, upon Captain Jack, Schonchin John, Black Jim, and Boston Charley, in the presence of two hundred soldiers, one hundred and fifty citizens, three hundred Klamaths, and the Modocs. Thus, as he had said, did Jack's life pay for the sins of his people.

The sheriff of Jackson county made application to General Wheaton for the surrender of the Lost river murderers, but it was denied. October 4th, Judge P. P. Prim issued a writ of *habeas corpus*, upon which return was made by General Wheaton that the men were held by the United States government as prisoners of war, and the court had no authority to issue a *habeas corpus*.

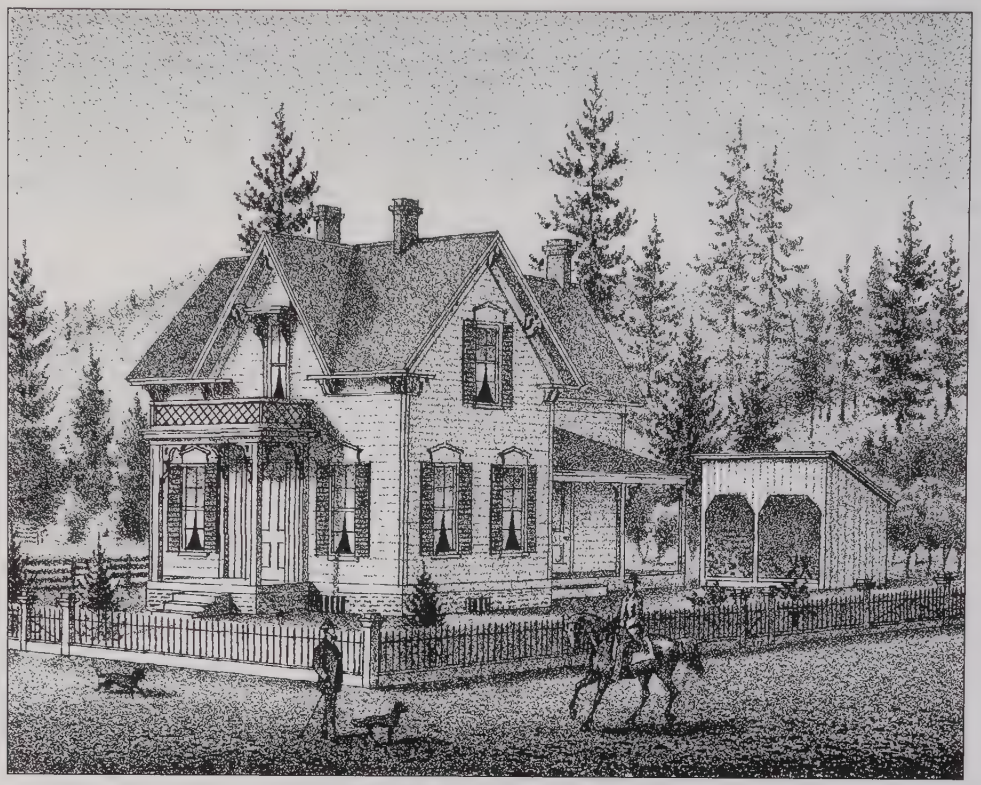
This ended the clash of authority, and soon after orders were received to move the Modocs to Fort Russell, Wyoming Territory. One hundred and fifty-five, including forty-two men, were taken upon this order by Captain Hasbrouck, the Indians who had remained peaceably on the reservation with Old Schonchin, being allowed to stay there, and are there yet.

Scarface Charley, the best educated and the most civilized of them all, was invested with the chieftainship. Before they arrived at their destination, it was changed, and they were located upon four thousand acres in the north-east corner of the Shawnee reservation, in Indian Territory. A school was established among them, agricultural implements were furnished, and though they have considerably diminished by death, they have since lived peaceable and industrious lives, raising nearly enough food for their own support.

CHAPTER XX.

TRANSPORTATION.

WHEN Siskiyou was first settled the nearest approach to a road was the old Hudson Bay trail, leading up the Sacramento river through Shasta valley, across the Klamath, and over Siskiyou moutain into Oregon. Wagons had never been over this trail, except six that Lindsay Applegate piloted as far as Wagon valley, in 1849, and the one taken to the same point by Governor Lane in 1850. From there to Sacramento valley a wagon wheel had never made a track. Into this unknown wilderness of forest and mountain chasms, the prospector plunged with as much confidence as if on an open plain, undeterred by the fear of Indians well known to be hostile. In the spring, the few pioneer prospectors were followed by an immense throng from north, south, and west. They came down from Oregon, up the Sacramento river, and over Trinity, Scott, and the Salmon mountains. Each company was well supplied with provisions and tools, packed on the backs of mules. Several persons had also brought up regular pack-trains, among whom were Maj. E. P. Rowe, and John and William Burgess, and John Haislip. When gold was discovered in March at Yreka, these trains started for Shasta for a new sup-



RESIDENCE OF JAMES CAMP.

CAMP'S MILLS, QUARTZ VALLEY, SISKIYOU CO., CAL.

GEORGE SMITH,

Of Scott valley, is of English birth and ancestry, being the son of William Smith of Langford, Bedfordshire, England. George was born at Hartford Hill July 17, 1825. In his second year his parents moved to Langford, where George resided until 1842. In that year he came to America on the ship *Cornelia*, being forty-two days on the voyage, and arriving in New York in the summer. He went at once to Hartford, Connecticut, where he engaged in farming and butchering till the fall of 1847, when he removed to Milwaukee, Wisconsin. He was butchering there for several months, when in 1848 the first news was received of the gold discoveries in California. He resolved to come to the coast but it was the spring of '49 before he could close out his business satisfactorily and leave. He then joined a party and came across the plains with the usual ox-team, leaving Milwaukee March 5th, and arriving at Lassen's ranch on the fifth of October, after many difficulties and trials by the way, having been seven months *en route*. The party then divided up their effects, and Mr. Smith with one other went to Drytown, east of Sacramento, and engaged in mining. In the spring of 1850 he went to Calaveras with others and mined till July 1st. On account of bad water and other disadvantages Mr. Smith and friends moved to Nevada City, and a few days later journeyed along Deer creek, to what was at that time known as Anthony's, and in company with nine others who had come overland with him the year previous, began mining again. In a few weeks they went to Frenchtown, west branch of Feather river, from thence to Marysville and again to Canyon creek, sixteen miles above Downieville, where with ten others he mined till September of 1851. Then the party broke up and ten of the number went east *via* Panama. Mr. Smith was absent from the coast five months, but returned to San Francisco April 1, 1852. During his first trip he had been quite successful and while east had deposited his funds in a savings bank at Hartford. On his return went at once to the Salmon river country where he spent four months mining. Being tired of a miner's life he came to Scott valley with the intention of farming, and with George H. Cain and James Stevens, purchased the ranch, a part of which he still owns and occupies. The other parties sold out to Mr. Smith afterwards and he remained. In 1858 he returned to Hartford, Connecticut, his business being managed in his absence by Mr. Morgan, and was married to Miss Cleopatra H. Fairbrother, a native of Vermont. Six children have been born to them, as follows: Minnie E., the first girl born in the vicinity of Etna; George F., Georgiana M.; William, (deceased); Nina Maud, and one who died in infancy. Smith's attention has been chiefly given to his large and lucrative farming interests, but he invested somewhat in outside business in 1854-55. He was interested in the erection of the Rough and Ready mill, which in later years he owned entire; and also purchased the mill at old Etna from N. D. Julien after the death of his nephew Neuschwander, which property he afterwards sold. He has been engaged in quartz and placer mining more or less since living on his farm. He is now interested in the Steamboat mine on McAdams creek and in several other claims. In 1879 he went east for the second time with his family and while there took a trip to Europe with his daughter Minnie, who had graduated at Newark, Delaware. His son George F. attended the Napa collegiate institute for a time. Their farm is beautiful and very productive and they have highly developed its resources. Mr. Smith is a member of the Masonic Evening Star Lodge, No. 186, and also of the Eastern Star Chapter, to which his wife also belongs.

IGNACE WAGNER

Is the fifth child of Antone and Katrina Wagner, of Alsace, Germany. Young Wagner was reared by his parents on a farm until about sixteen years of age, when he hired out as a coachman and general laborer. This occupation he followed for about five years, when he was seized with a mania to emigrate to the United States. On the twenty-second of April, 1849, he sailed from Havre de Grace to New Orleans, landing June 8th of the same year. Here he was employed by an omnibus line for nearly three years. In 1852, on the twenty-ninth of February, he started, *via* Aspinwall, for San Francisco. This was a trip attended with much trouble, he being *en route* 105 days. The ticket he purchased cost him $200, but it turned out to be a counterfeit and only carried him to the east end of the railroad. He paid thirteen dollars for the ten miles by rail and then footed it from there to Panama. From there he shipped again in the ship *Russell*, and paid $142.50, which liberal endowment got him to Acapulco. Here he waited three weeks or more, when he took passage on the steamer *Winfield Scott*, from around the Horn, paying seventy dollars more, and finally landed in San Francisco with only one bit in his pocket, having lived on one pint of water and a cracker per day for the last fourteen days. He borrowed some money from friends at San Francisco and went at once to middle fork of the American river, where he worked at mining for two months, and then began to mine for himself. He soon removed to Hangtown (Placerville) and mined there. On the sixteenth of September, 1854, he started from San Francisco for Europe by steamer *California*. He had been quite successful at mining, having accumulated $5,500. Arriving at his native home in Germany he gave his father some financial help, remained a few months, and on the twenty-fourth of April, 1855, sailed for the United States again. Proceeding to Placerville, in this State, he erected a hotel, which was consumed in the fire of July, 1856. He then removed to Siskiyou county and mined three years. In 1858 he began farming on the Swain place, now owned by Hans Hansen. In 1874 he purchased his present place of residence, then containing 280 acres, to which he has since added 200 acres more. It is one of the finest farms in the valley, being in a good state of cultivation, containing out-buildings for grain and stock, with good and close fences. Mr. Wagner was married the fifteenth of October, 1865, to Miss Mary Lichtenthaler, daughter of George and Barbara (Fouchs) Lichtenthaler, also of Alsace, who emigrated to America in 1860, residing in New York two years, and subsequently in San Francisco, where their

daughter was wedded to Mr. Wagner. Mr. and Mrs. Wagner have had six children, born as follows: George I., December 26, 1866; Mary A., August 10, 1868; Frank R., October 4, 1869; William B., May 11, 1871; Emma K., April 22, 1873; John A., March 4, 1877. All are yet living with their parents.

JULIEN NEUSCHWANDER (N. D. JULIEN.)

Mr. Julien, as he is commonly called, was one of seven children of Louis and Fanchette (Bissae) Neuschwander, both of Switzerland. He first saw the light on a farm near Echallens, county de Vaud, where he attended school in his younger days. At the age of eleven he was apprenticed to a butcher in Echallens, with whom he worked at his trade during the day and went to school in the evening. In 1830 he went to Soleure, Switzerland, where he remained six years and learned the German language. He afterwards worked in various places, took a nine months' tour through France, and in 1844 started from Havre for America. Forty-four days' passage sufficed to land him in Boston. His fellow-passengers being mostly Germans, they were received with great enthusiasm at Boston, that city having seen no emigrant ship for twenty-one years. From Boston he went to Buffalo, thence by steamer to Milwaukee, passing through a fearful storm and losing two men overboard. Remaining there six weeks he went to Chicago, where he was sick until the following spring. Recovering, he visited, in 1845, St. Louis and Galena, Illinois, going into business at the latter place where he remained four years. In February, 1849, he began a journey which finally landed him in San Francisco, going by way of New Orleans and the Isthmus. Much time and money were consumed in making this trip. The party he was with paid $300 each for tickets from Panama and were ninety days in making that part of the voyage. From San Francisco they went to Sacramento, thence to Rose Bar, on the Yuba, where he prospected a few weeks and then started a store with another party who teamed back and forth from Sacramento. They were successful here and left the place with $8,000 each. He then engaged in various pursuits and built a hotel at Nicolaus which cost $14,000. In June, 1850, he went to Lower California with an old mountaineer to buy sheep, but returned without any. Next he went to Guaymas, Mexico, for horses and had great difficulty in getting them through. He settled in Siskiyou county in 1851 on a ranch in Shasta valley. That summer a great deal of his stock was stolen by Modocs. He has lived ever since in this county. He has a fine place on the stage road eight miles southeast of Yreka on which he resides. Mr. Neuschwander is one of the most solid and substantial citizens of the county, standing high in the esteem of his fellow-men.

JOHN P. WOOD,

The subject of this sketch, was born in Bedford county, Virginia, the eleventh of February, 1823. His parents were John and Nancy Wood. At the early age of fifteen young Wood left his parents' home, where he had been reared, and went to Missouri, where he worked on a farm until 1846. In that year he volunteered in the army and was a member of Colonel Donovan's regiment, which served through the Mexican war. At the close of hostilities he returned and was stationed at Leavenworth. In the year 1849 Mr. Wood crossed the plains with Colonel Porter and proceeded to Vancouver, Washington Territory. In the same fall he returned with mails. In the spring of 1850 Mr. Wood married Eliza Martin, of St. Joseph, Missouri, at which place he resided till the spring of 1853. On the first day of May in that year he started on an overland trip westward and arrived in Yreka on the fifteenth of August, accomplishing the journey in four months and a half. He was accompanied by his wife and two children. In 1854 Mr. Wood purchased a farm near Fort Jones in Scott valley, where he has since lived. Here he has devoted his time to farming and stock-growing. Mr. and Mrs. Wood are the parents of three sons and three daughters, as follows: Isabel, born February 25, 1851; Mary, born March 23, 1853; John, born April 22, 1856; Eliza, born March 24, 1859; George, born April 19, 1862; and Henry, born December 12, 1866. Twice has Mr. Wood visited his old home and friends in Missouri, and he has been importuned strongly to remain there and make his home in that State, but he preferred the climate and other advantages of Scott valley to the extremes of heat and cold so prevalent in that country, a full realization of which annoyances he had obtained while a boy. Mr. Wood is among our most prosperous citizens and stands high in the community in which he lives.

JOSEPH B. LEDUC.

Hycinth Leduc, the father of our subject, was born in Vandreuil county, Canada, in 1785; his wife, Chevier Leduc, in 1790. Of the family there are at present living two brothers and three sisters: Hycinth, Matilda, Edward, Caroline, Joseph B., and Mary. Joseph B. attended the Montreal College until he was seventeen years of age, and then worked for two years on the home farm. At the age of nineteen, wishing to travel, and having a desire to see the great West, he left Canada in 1849 and came to the United States, visiting St. Louis, where he stopped some ten months. On the seventh of April, 1850, he left St. Louis for an overland trip to California. He arrived at Sacramento on the fifteenth of September of that year. Leaving Sacramento in February, 1851, he ran a pack-train for several months, but engaged in mining in the fall at Yreka flats, Humbug, Scott river, and on the Klamath, which occupation he followed till 1862 in those places. Since 1863 Mr. Leduc has turned his attention to lumbering as well as mining, and at present owns a saw-mill near Scott Bar, and also one on the Klamath river. Mr. Leduc also possesses an interest in the Hancock mining claim, and in a wing-dam claim on the Klamath. He married Henrietta Christina Jensen August 14, 1877, from which union there has resulted one child. Joseph Leduc is a man of marked characteristics, which have not only won him the highest regard and esteem of a very large circle of friends and acquaintances. Socially he is a genial and courteous gentleman. In business affairs he has always been strictly and conscientiously upright.

FARM PLACE OF L.S. WILSON
CRYSTAL CREEK SISKIYOU CO. CALIFORNIA.

ply of goods. From that time until 1856, the only means of transporting goods into the country was the pack-train. The leading packers were, Jerome Churchill and Silas Parker, James Knuff, S. C. Horsley, Frank Drake, Thompson & Wood, Batterton & Hickman, John and William Burgess, Augustus Meamber, —— Jones, and Orr & Townsend. Besides these, many small packers were engaged in the business, some only for one trip and some for several.

Pack-trains varied in size from thirty to sixty mules, one train that went through having as high as one hundred. Freight at first was forty cents a pound, but this price gradually declined until 1854, when it was but ten cents. Packers procured their goods at Marysville or Sacramento at first, and later at Colusa. When boats began to run to Red Bluff, they loaded there, sometimes teaming to Shasta and packing from that point. Flour, potatoes, etc., were packed from Oregon, until they were produced here in sufficient quantities. Other provisions and general supplies came from below.

Both the Sacramento and Scott mountain trails were used, the latter in summer and the former in winter, on account of being more free from snow. In the spring of 1853, Mr. Churchill lay with his pack-train between Colusa and Tehama for six weeks, unable to proceed. He reached Yreka in February, the first train in to break the monotony of a diet of fresh meat. Packing gradually gave way to teaming as soon as roads were built, and now it is driven into one corner of the county. Goods are still taken from Etna over the Salmon mountains in that way, and Augustus Meamber still has a pack-train running from Scott valley through to Crescent City. Mr. Meamber is the only veteran of thirty years' experience in the business. He ran a pack-train of forty mules into Scott Bar, being the only one constantly on the road. From 1855 to 1858, Elijah Moore and Townsend & Tuttle were in the business on that r ute. In 1855 Mr. Meamber packed a safe into Scott Bar that weighed five hundred and fifty pounds. An ordinary load for a mule is three hundred pounds. He now packs flour, hay and grain from the valley to points along the Scott and Klamath rivers, going as far as Happy Camp. He also makes one or two trips to Crescent City each season and brings up a load to Happy Camp. He gets one cent per pound for freight from Scott valley to Scott Bar.

Packing to the Salmon and Trinity mines from Trinidad began in 1850, and among others engaged in it were E. P. Rowe, Abisha Swain, Charles McDermit, Charles D. Moore, F. F. Marx, and E. W. Conner, all well-known citizens of Siskiyou county.

The first movement in the direction of a wagon road was made by Col. James L. Freaner, the "Mustang" of Mexican war notoriety. With John Brando —— Jackson, —— Warren, and a Mexican known as Adobé John, he started out in June, 1852, to locate a wagon road, going by way of Sheep rock and Pit river. Nothing more was heard of this party until four years later the Indians disclosed the fact that they had murdered them on Pit river. Nothing further was done in the matter till A. M. Rosborough and Samuel Lockhart undertook to lay out a road on the same route in the spring of 1856. Lockhart went over it with an ox-team, and then piloted a Mormon train of thirty-five wagons down to Red Bluff, which served to break quite a wagon trail. They established a ferry on Fall river with a toll license from Shasta county. In May, A. Bartol, of the California Stage Company, came over the road from Red Bluff in a buggy, and a meeting was held in Yreka on the twenty-second of that month, at which Mr. Bartol offered to put on a daily line of stages if the Yreka people would contribute $5,000 towards putting the road in a good condition. As it was known to be the intention of the stage company to put on a line of stages at all events, the citizens did not see the necessity for making any contributions. The first freight teams came up from Red Bluff in June of that year, and from that time freight has been almost exclusively transported in wagons. Packing was carried on to some extent until the road was made over Scott and Siskiyou mountains in 1858, and then it ceased except from the valley into the Scott, Klamath and Salmon river mines.

Freight was at first seven cents from Shasta to Scott Bar, but has now been cut down to two and one-half cents. Freight to Yreka, Etna, and Fort Jones is two cents in summer and from three to four in winter, when, indeed, it can be had at all. The exigencies of the climate render teaming in winter both an expensive and a hazardous pursuit and men will not undertake it unless well remunerated. Merchants lay in enough goods in the fall to last them until the following spring, and although before spring arrives the finding of certain classes of goods in the stores is a matter of considerable uncertainty, it is something that cannot well be helped, and all bear the annoyance with a great deal of patience.

EXPRESS LINES.

One of the indispensable institutions of the early days was the mounted express. Without it business could scarcely be carried on, so slow was communication by means of pack-trains. The express consisted chiefly of letters, papers, gold-dust, and small packages, all goods of any bulk or weight being carried by the packers. There was no post-office until 1853, and all mail was brought and carried by the express companies. At first the price for each letter was three dollars, and half that sum for a newspaper. In January, 1853, S. D. Brastow carried 600 letters on his back from Tower House to Callahan's, no one having been through for two weeks. The following estimate of the amount of mail carried was made in 1853, when the question of a post-office was being discussed:—

Number of States letters brought from Shasta each month 500, at two dollars each. Number of California letters 500, at one dollar. Number sent away 1,000, at fifty cents. At the same time one dollar was paid for a States paper and fifty cents for a California paper. The express companies carried regular lists of customers for whose mail they were to inquire at Shasta. During the year ending March 1, 1853, the office at Shasta, where Isaac Roop was postmaster, received for distribution 41,263 letters, of which 37,025 were delivered, 3,495 sent to the dead

letter office, and 743 remained at that time uncalled for. The bulk of these went to the mines on Trinity, Salmon, Scott, and Klamath rivers, and to Yreka. In July, 1853, J. Lentell was appointed postmaster at Yreka, but so poor were the postal facilities that the express companies were still largely patronized. Even to the present time many people prefer to send their mail by Wells, Fargo & Co. to points to which they run, paying five cents for each letter, three of which go to the government. Many points are reached by this company to which no mail line is established by the postal department.

The first express ever introduced into the mines of this county was when A. E. Raynes began to run between Trinidad and Bestville in the spring of 1851. Before that the people had been completely isolated from the outside world. Occasionally a few letters were brought in by a pack-train and others carried out, but this was a precarious method of maintaining a correspondence. After suffering a great many hardships from inclement weather and hostile Indians, Mr. Raynes became a member of the firm of Cram, Rogers & Co., who opened in the fall of 1851 a regular express line from Shasta.

Prior to this Elijah Steele with Sloan, Briggs, and Tiernan, had established a freight and express line from Scott Bar, *via* Yreka, to Sacramento, Steele riding the express. This was discontinued early in the winter, the firm of Cram, Rogers & Co., having been formed in the fall of 1851, composed of F. A. Rogers, Robert Cram, Richard Dugan, and A. E. Raynes. Mr. Rogers went to Yreka and opened a regular banking and express business. Mr. Rogers attended to the business in Yreka, while the firm was represented at Shasta by Mr. Cram, at Weaverville by Edward Rowe, at Jacksonville by Mr. Dugan. Mr. Raynes carried the express from Shasta to Yreka.

In 1852, the firm of Rhodes & Lusk started an opposition line, connecting at Shasta with Wells, Fargo & Co., while Cram, Rogers & Co. connected with Adams & Co. The failure of Adams & Co., in the spring of 1855, was a death-blow to Cram, Rogers & Co., and Jack Horsley and S. D. Brastow started a line to connect at Shasta with the Pacific Express Company, organized by the old employees of Adams & Co. This had but a brief existence. George, Henry and Ridge Greathouse then started an express, bank, and passenger business, in connection with Hugh Slicer. They ran stages to Callahan's, and then sent their express and passengers over the mountains on mules. The other company became Rhodes & Co., then Rhodes & Whitney, and when the California Stage Company commenced running to Yreka, in 1856, was succeeded by Wells, Fargo & Co., who have since handled the express business. They run on both stage routes, and all outside points are reached by private parties who own mail contracts and carry express. The agents of the company in this county are E. and H. Wadsworth, Yreka, C. E. Burrows, manager, and Joseph Sawtell, assistant; A. B. Carlock, Fort Jones; Abisha Swain, Etna; A. H. Denny, Callahan's; Gilbert Lanphier, Berryvale; George Campbell, Soda Springs.

The old mounted express is a thing of the past in California, and a few reminiscences will be found interesting.

Great rivalry always existed between the competing express companies, especially down in the Sacramento valley; and many a race was run by the messengers, and many a dollar was needlessly expended, or animal ruined, to keep up the reputation of the rival companies for speed. It was a daily strife between the riders below; and in this county, when the messengers arrived near their destination, they broke into a wild gallop to see who could reach the office first. Frequently races were pre-arranged and run long distances at great expense. One of these was the race with the President's message, in the spring of 1853.

The contestants were Adams & Co., from Sacramento to Shasta, and Cram, Rogers & Co., from Shasta to Weaverville and Yreka, against Wells, Fargo & Co. and Rhodes & Co., for the same distances. The finest horses the four companies owned were stationed along the route at intervals of ten miles, held saddled and bridled for two days, ready for the messenger to spring from the back of one jaded animal upon the back of another fresh one, and be out of sight in a twinkling. Receiving the message together at Sacramento, the first two riders dashed spur into their animals and went whirling away towards Marysville, where a message was tossed to the agent, and on went the rider. Either by superior horses, riding, or arrangement of details, the riders for Adams & Co. so far outstripped their competitors that they landed the message in Shasta the night before it came by Wells, Fargo & Co. Here it was taken by the messengers for Cram, Rogers & Co., and whisked over to Weaverville and up to Yreka as fast as horse-flesh would take it. This little race cost Adams & Co. $1,500, and Wells, Fargo & Co. probably as much.

At another time it was arranged between Rhodes & Co., and Cram, Rogers & Co., that they would race from Shasta to Weaverville and Yreka, with the Shasta *Courier*. The riders on this occasion were Jack Horsley to Weaverville, and A. E. Raynes to Yreka, for Cram, Rogers & Co., and Parker to Weaverville, and George Terry to Yreka, for Rhodes & Co. Over two hundred people assembled on the hill at Shasta to see them start. Receiving their papers together, away they went at the top of their speed, mounted on the finest horses they could obtain. Before they reached the Tower House, all four had been thrown from their horses by some accident on the rugged trail. Here they separated, Horsley and Parker branching off to Weaverville, losing the trail in the thick brush, and finally arriving at their destination, Horsley winning the race. Up the trail towards Yreka thundered Raynes and Terry, a race of over one hundred miles; a question of endurance and horses, decided in favor of Raynes, who distanced his competitor, and at the foot of Trinity mountain handed his package of papers to S. D. Brastow, who dashed up to the office in Yreka and threw them down, with the glow of heat and pride struggling on his cheek for the mastery.

Hundreds of such races were run, sometimes being won by this company, and sometimes by that. It was a daring, reckless way to traverse

those rough mountain trails, dangerous both to life and limb; but those riders were bold, devil-may-care fellows, and dared anything to win. Generally the two messengers rode together, both for the sake of company, and for mutual safety and protection. Their revolvers, which they carried on their right hip, with the handles exposed so as to be grasped as quickly as thought, were their reliance for defense, and well did they know how to use them. More skillful riders were not to be found in the mountains, and the way they would dash down the trail of a steep mountain side, was enough to make an observer hold his breath with astonishment and fear. They could throw themselves over the side of their animals and ride at a racing speed, shielded thus from the bullets of any robbers that might undertake to stop them. By their bold riding or quick use of the revolver, they many times escaped the clutches of the gentlemen of the road, while they occasionally fell victims to the superior advantages of men posted behind trees with guns in their hands.

The quickest time ever made between Yreka and Shasta was in 1854, when Mr. Raynes carried the news of the great fire in twelve and one-half hours. There was then but a rough mountain trail, no roads having yet been made, and the messenger went tearing along over rocks and stones, up long hills and down steep declivities, the whole 120 miles. Since that time the wagon roads have considerably shortened the distance as well as evened the grades, and the building of the telegraph has rendered such a journey now unnecessary. That break-neck ride will probably never be repeated.

In the summer of 1854, the two messengers, Raynes and Parker, were riding to Shasta, each having some $6,000 and a pack-mule, and narrowly escaped being robbed. It was customary to stay the first night at Callahan's, and the second at the ferry at the foot of Trinity mountain, taking dinner midway at the New York House. At a creek some five miles above the last place, a negro, who was but a little way in advance of the expressmen, met six men. He observed that they were well armed with guns and revolvers, and had knives sticking in the leggings of their boots. With a "Good-day, gentlemen," he passed along, and had proceeded but a few steps when one of them shot at him, the bullet passing through the roll of blankets on his back, and lodged in the back of his neck. He sprang into a run and was quickly followed by another bullet, that ploughed from his elbow to the wrist, and served only to accelerate his speed. He soon came upon a pack-train that was going up the road, and the approach of these frightened the robbers away, so that when, a few moments later, the two expressmen came up, the highwaymen had disappeared up the creek. The shooting of the negro, whose only crime was that he had seen the robbers, and would be able to recognize them again, is an illustration of how dangerous it is to be a witness.

At another time the two men were riding together on Trinity mountain, and just as they came up a steep hill upon a level bench, they found themselves face to face with four or five men, who were riding leisurely along with their rifles lying across the saddle in front of them. These men separated to either side of the trail, while the expressmen, simultaneously and without exchanging a word, whipped out their revolvers, cocked them and rode between the open ranks of the highwaymen with their pistols elevated in front of them. Turning in their saddles as they passed, they kept the men covered with the revolvers, until just beyond, they struck the top of a steep descent, and dashing spur into their mules, were soon beyond the reach of the rifles they had passed. Their quickness of action had saved them, for the robbers saw that the messengers "had the drop on them," and dared not make a move.

One day, in the fall of 1851, Mr. Raynes was coming up the south fork of Salmon river with a pack-mule, when three Indians came down the hill upon the trail. One of them took the mule by the head and motioned for Raynes to go ahead. Instead of doing this, he presented his gun and motioned for them to move on. Knowing that if the gun went off one of them would die, they abandoned the attempt for the time being, but soon came back, and the programme was repeated. For half an hour they thus followed and annoyed him, and then disappeared. That night he went into camp all alone, fearing an attack by the Indians. After cooking his supper, he lay down by the fire for a while, and then crawled out of his blankets and lay in the brush outside the camp. He had little sleep that night, for the rustle of every leaf was magnified into the footstep of a blood-thirsty savage, and every moment he expected an arrow to be buried in the roll of blankets he had left by the fire. The night passed away, and in the morning he had the melancholy satisfaction of learning that a large pack-train was in camp but a short distance up the trail, with whom he might have spent the night in peaceful slumber.

One dark night, Raynes was riding leisurely through the forest upon a mule that the snapping of a stick or the click of a revolver spring would set upon the keen run. Just as he came to the top of a hill, his ever vigilant eye saw a gun appear from behind a tree. Not stopping to see if a man was behind it, he snatched his revolver from his belt and cocked it. No sooner did the mule hear the click of the lock, than he started down the hill at a headlong pace, and before the astonished highwayman could realize what had happened, his victim was beyond the reach of a bullet. For half a mile Raynes went tearing down the hill, his knees tightly clasped against the sides of the fleeing mule, before he could stop the animal and return the revolver to his belt.

EXPRESS ROBBERY IN 1856.

On Monday, the tenth of March, 1856, Rhodes & Whitney's express left Yreka for Shasta, with about $17,000 in gold-dust, in charge of the messenger, S. D. Brastow, now assistant superintendent of Wells, Fargo & Co., in San Francisco. Accompanying him were Mr. Hickman, of the firm of Batterton & Hickman, Yreka; William F. Somercamp, now of Silver City, Idaho; and Larry Delass, a packer between Shasta and the country lying north of it, now a resident of Nova Scotia. Mr. Hickman also had $4,000 in dust, and the others several hundred dollars each. The

treasure was carried in large, heavy leathern bags, which were lashed to a pack-mule, and the mule driven ahead.

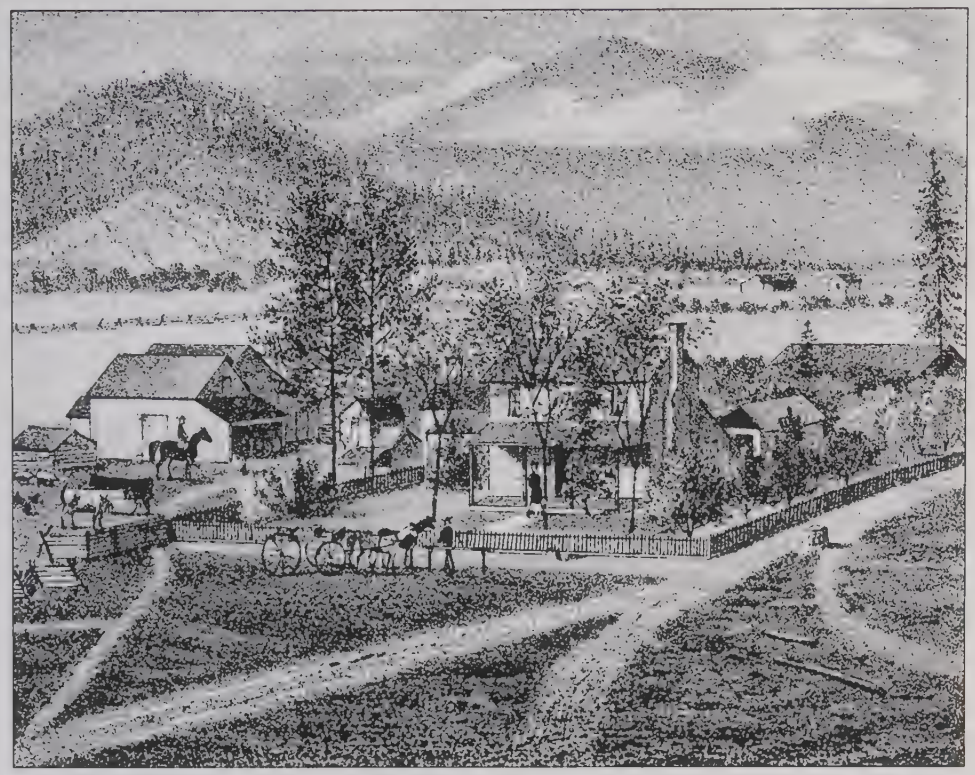
As far as Callahan's there was an apology for a wagon road, used by Greathouse & Co.'s stages, but beyond that point there was but a mountain trail. The party stopped on the night of the eleventh at Trinity, or Gibbs' ferry, seven miles below Trinity Center. Before daylight Wednesday morning they resumed their journey, arriving at the foot of the mountain just at daybreak. The ascent was commenced with the pack-mule in the lead, Delass following, then Brastow, Somercamp, and Hickman, Brastow walking beside his mule. About a mile and one-half from the foot of the mountain they were suddenly halted by disguised men, one of whom sprang in behind the pack-mule, and the others stood within ten feet of the trail on the left. They were armed with double-barrel shot-guns and a yager, and Delass, who saw them first, called out, "Don't shoot!" They had on skull-caps made of red blanket, and black silk handkerchiefs sewed to them and tied about the neck, with holes cut for their eyes. Their red shirts were worn outside of their pants, fastened with a belt around the waist, in which were two six-shooters and an ugly bowie-knife. They said nothing, but it was very evident what they wanted. Brastow tried to secure his revolvers from their holsters on the saddle, but his mule was frightened by the grotesque figures before him, and jumped about so that it was impossible to do so. One of the robbers said, "Stop that! We don't want to kill you, but we must have your money." He stopped. They all stopped. One of them said afterwards that the gun-barrel he looked into had a hole in it as big as a hogshead.

One of the robbers laid down his gun and made the messenger tie his mule to a tree, and then he tied the messenger's hands behind his back. The others were all treated in the same way. Brastow told them it was pretty hard to be treated in that way, and one of them said Adams & Co. had robbed him of $20,000 and he was trying to get even. They were then conducted down the north side of the ridge about 600 yards, and each one was firmly lashed with his back to a tree. The robbers then searched them and got considerable money, and watches from Somercamp and Hickman. Brastow asked them to let him keep his pocket change as they had enough from him. They asked him how much he had, and he said, "Forty odd dollars;" said the leader, "All right, Brastow, you can keep it." As they were about to leave, they were assured they would be followed if possible, when the leader turned and said, "You might as well hunt for a coyote."

They had not gone far when Hickman whispered, "Boys, I'm loose, hold on till they get off a little way and I will unfasten you." This was good news for they had expected to be kept there a long time. Soon all were free and started diagonally up the ridge towards the summit. As they neared the top they heard the clatter of hoofs, and secreted themselves just in time to see the robbers ride by on their mules, their disguises thrown off. They were riding at a rapid pace, the treasure mule being driven ahead.

The news soon reached Shasta and Yreka, and a party started from each place in pursuit, the Yreka party under Sheriff S. P. Fair going down the Sacramento. The Shasta posse followed the trail of the robbers to Clear creek, near its head, where it was discovered that the bandits had left the mules, divided the plunder and separated. Their trail was lost and the party returned to Shasta after searching in vain for two days. Posters were then printed, giving a good description of the men and offering a reward. A gentleman in Chico seeing one of these and knowing a rendezvous for bad characters, established a surveillance over the place, and was rewarded one evening while looking through the chinks of the cabin to see one of the robbers showing some gold-dust to the inmates. The next day this man and one of the others started for Marysville on horseback, followed by the Chico gentleman, who rode around them and reached Marysville in advance. The authorities there were posted, and a party went to the Feather river bridge and lay in wait for the two travelers, who were surrounded on the bridge and captured. Hickman's watch was found on one of them, whose name was William Carter. This man "squealed," and told who his companions had been and where they could probably be found. They were George Walker, Adolph Newton, a Swede, Domingo, a Mexican, Nicanora Rodriguez, a Chileno. They were a branch of the celebrated Tom Bell gang that roamed through Butte, Sierra, Yuba, Nevada, Placer, and Sacramento counties. The headquarters of this particular gang was near Folsom, in Sacramento county. With them, though not engaged in this robbery, was the well-known Bill Gristy, Tom Bell's right hand-man, also Cip Walker, brother of George.

On separating, Walker, Carter, and Rodriguez had buried their share of the plunder, each in a different spot, near the head of Clear creek. Carter was taken there two or three times by Sheriff Nunnally, of Shasta, and finally found all three of the places, yielding about fourteen thousand dollars. The search for other members of the gang proved futile for a long time. Detectives Robert Harrison and Daniel C. Gay were detailed from the Sacramento force to work up the case. They captured one of the gang named Woodruff, *alias* Tom Brown, who was induced to betray his companions. He was so long in working up the case, that Gay gave it up and went East. Finally Walker, Gristy, Rodriguez, and Newton were found together at Folsom, and Brown reported that all was ready. Harrison, accompanied by Chief A. J. Buckley, Officer Anderson, and a butcher from Marysville, went to Folsom with Brown. Newton was quietly captured in the town and sent to the "prison brig" at Sacramento. The officers then went to the tent where Walker, Gristy, and Rodriguez were. Cip Walker was then in jail at Auburn. It was arranged that Brown should throw open the tent door, and Harrison and Anderson rush in with their shot-guns and cover the robbers. If a shot was fired, those on the outside were to fire into the tent. This was done. The two officers sprang in and demanded a surrender. Several six-shooters lay on a table, before which Walker stood arranging his necktie. Shouting, "No, never!" he seized one of



FARM OF JOHN P. WOOD,

320 ACRES 3 MILES WEST OF FORT JONES, SISKIYOU CO. CAL.

these and fired, the ball passing between the heads of the two officers. These then shot at him, and he fell dead. The men on the outside commenced to fire into the tent when they heard the first shot, and Gristy stooped down and lifted up the edge of the tent, firing over his shoulder as he crawled out. A load of buckshot was sent after him, but he escaped with only a flesh wound. Rodriguez went out the same hole, but was wounded and captured. Gristy was caught soon after. The body of Domingo was found near Cottonwood, Shasta county, and it was supposed that he had been killed by Newton in a quarrel about their plunder.

Newton, Carter, Rodriguez and Gristy were all sentenced to San Quentin. Brown reformed and is now living an upright life in Placer county. Gristy also reformed when he was released, and is now living honorably in Sacramento county. Rodriguez was pardoned after being in prison one year. Carter was pardoned before his term expired, and Newton served out his term. Pending the trial, Newton was taken to where he and Domingo had buried their plunder, but could not find it. After his release from prison he made two unsuccessful trips on the same errand. Rodriguez told Mr. Brastow in 1872 that he accompanied him, and their theory was that some one living at the Mountain House must have found and dug it up. Carter is now dead. Newton was a wood-driver on the Carson river a few years since. Rodriguez found his way back to San Quentin, and when his term was out went to Nevada. After a long career of crime, he broke jail in Pioche. A man who escaped with him was soon after found dead in Utah, and Rodriguez was next heard of as robbing a stage in New Mexico; next as an officer in the Mexican army; next at Prescott, Arizona, where grave crimes were laid at his door. He recently escaped from jail in Santa Fé, New Mexico,

STAGE LINES.

The daily stage is the great means of communication between the people of this region and the outside world. The whistle of the locomotive or the rumble of the car has never disturbed the vast solitude of these mountains, that echo to the crack of the driver's lash and listen to the choice English he sometimes bestows upon a frisky leader or a lazy wheeler. Children have been born and become men and women, who have never seen any more extensive means of communication than a stage or heavy freight wagon. They are just as intelligent and happy as those in whose ears the rumble of the cars is a constant sound, or from whose eyes the sight of mighty vessels is seldom absent. If any one expects to find in the mountains an order of intelligence inferior to other localities, he will soon discover his error when placed among them. Railroads did not create the intellect, but intellect the railroad.

Prior to 1854 the only means of transportation for travelers coming from below or above, was upon the backs of animals. In that year Hugh Slicer brought two Concord coaches to Yreka, by the way of Oregon and the Siskiyou mountains. With these a line of stages was started to Callahan's, by Greathouse & Slicer, passengers between that point and Shasta being conveyed on mules. The Pit river road having been located in the spring of 1856, the California Stage Company put on a daily line of stages from Sacramento to Yreka, with the design of extending the route to Portland as soon as possible. In September of that year they commenced running a tri-weekly stage from Yreka to Jacksonville. In January, 1857, the Pit River Indians massacred Harry Lockhart, twin brother of Samuel Lockhart, at the ferry on Fall river, and Z. Rogers, Adam Boles, D. Bryant, and a German called John, all living in Fall River valley. They also attacked the stage, driven by Jerry Robbins, and the driver was compelled to cut the horses loose, mount one of them, and ride for his life, running the gauntlet of hundreds of arrows. He escaped with his life, but was badly wounded. The Indians were severely punished for this act, and it was for his supposed connection with this affair that Joaquin Miller was arrested and barely escaped being shot by Samuel Lockhart. Samuel went to Fort Jones with Judge Rosborough to request Captain Judah to send troops to the scene of trouble, which request was refused. They then departed, but Samuel soon turned back with the intention of shooting Judah, which design the Judge induced him to abandon. He killed many of the Indians in revenge for his brother's death, went to Idaho on the Salmon river excitement, and was killed in a dispute over a mining claim.

Stages were withdrawn from the Pit river route, on account of the Indian troubles, and the company bought out Greathouse & Slicer's line. In the spring of 1856 they ran stages to Callahan's on this side and to French Gulch on the other, using mules between those two points. They soon after packed a small wagon over the mountains, and used it in Trinity valley. In 1857 the company built a road over Trinity mountain, and then only packed over Scott mountain. In 1859 they completed a road over Scott mountain, at an expense of $25,000, and then commenced running clear through from Shasta to Yreka. Until the winter of 1859, the tri-weekly stage to Jacksonville only ran in summer, but that year a road was completed over Siskiyou mountain by an Oregon company, costing $10,000, and the stage ran all winter.

The through line of daily stages from Sacramento to Portland was put on by the California Stage Company in 1860, and has been running in various hands ever since, the distance being materially abbreviated at both ends by the railroads.

What is known as the Sacramento route was opened in 1860 by Stone & Sullaway, who ran stages from Yreka to Soda Springs. From that point Loag & Kenyon packed to Pit river, and had stages from there to Shasta. The toll-road was built by Stone & Son, and then William Sullaway put on a line from Yreka to Red Bluff, which he operated several years.

The California Stage Company sold their stock and property on this line, in 1866, to Frank Stevens and Louis McLean, who got a special contract to carry the mail. They soon sold to H. W. Corbett, E. Corbett, William Hall, A. O. Thoms, and J. D. Carr, who operated the line until the fall of 1869, under the name of H. W. Corbett & Co. J. D. Carr then bought the stock and carried the mail till 1870. At that time the California and Oregon Coast Overland Mail Company obtained the con-

tract and bought the stock of Carr. This company is still carrying the mail, and was then composed of J. L. Sanderson, Bradley Barlow, C. C. Huntley, and J. W. Parker. The firm is now J. L. Sanderson & Co., Mr. Sanderson being the chief owner. In June, 1871, they took all stock off the Scott mountain route, and put it on the Sacramento route, which still remains the through route from Redding to Roseburg. They had a way-contract from Yreka to Shasta, and sent mail in a wagon to Callahan's and from that point on horseback.

In 1874 the way-contract to Shasta was secured by the People's Stage Company, composed of Grant I. Taggart, J. W. McBride, James Vance, George Smith, and Abisha Swain, with P. G. Strickland for their agent. They put a regular line of two-horse wagons on the route. The company soon sold to Taggart & Culverhouse, then Taggart became proprietor, and, finally, Taggart & Major. In 1878 the regular company again secured this contract, and put on four-horse stages, which are still running.

The old California Stage Company was organized in 1854, by the consolidation of the stage lines that ran out of Sacramento, Stockton, and Marysville, and was the most extensive company of its character that has ever existed. Besides the line from Sacramento to Portland they ran from all central points in the Sacramento valley into the mines in all directions. They were to be found in every corner of the State, and were the great medium of transportation everywhere. In 1866 all their stock was sold to various parties, and the great company became a thing of the past.

The Indian creek road to Scott Bar was built in 1861, and a stage and express line was put on between that point and Fort Jones a year or two later. It now belongs to F. L. Tickner, son of the founder, who has driven it for years. He makes three trips per week. A. A. Beem has a stage running from Fort Jones to Yreka, connecting with Tickner's line to Scott Bar. A small express line also runs from Yreka to Oak Bar, one from Yreka to Linkville, *via* Bogus creek, and one to the same place, *via* Butte creek.

CALIFORNIA AND OREGON C. O. M. CO.

J. L. Sanderson & Co. are proprietors of this line, which is 430 miles long, besides owning 600 miles of line in New Mexico and Colorado. Few people who ride on these stages have any idea of the magnitude of a well-appointed stage line. They see four fresh horses substituted for the tired ones every twelve miles, and a new driver relieve the old one every ten hours, but beyond that they can see little. Here are a few statistics. The line has three branches: From Redding to Roseburg *via* Yreka, Ashland, and Jacksonville; from Redding to Yreka *via* Shasta, Tower House, Trinity Center, Callahan's, Etna, and Fort Jones; from Tower House to Weaverville; aggregating 430 miles.

Horses, 362 regular, 30 extra	392
Drivers in summer	20
Drivers in winter	26
Hostlers	50
Mechanics	6
Stages running in summer	16
Stages running in winter	21
Sleighs for Scott mountain, in winter	2
Total wagons on hand	40
Total quarterly expenses	$40,000
Total annual toll paid	$12,000
Annually expended in Siskiyou county	$50,000

The operations of the company are managed by Col. W. S. Stone, superintendent of the line; W. L. Smith, and William Carll, division agents; and A. H. Burrows, general agent; all with headquarters at Yreka. The company also has local agents at Roseburg, Jacksonville, Fort Jones, Weaverville, Redding, Sacramento, and San Francisco.

STAGE ROBBERIES.

The great sufferers by the robbery of a stage are not the stage company and the passengers, but the express company and bankers, who are forwarding gold-dust and coin. It frequently happens that the passengers are not molested at all, the robbers being satisfied with the treasure-box and the mail.

A number of men have achieved notoriety as knights of the road, that entitles them to special mention, while many robberies have been made by novices in the art, for art it is with some of them. The robbery of Rhodes & Whitney's express in 1856, already related, was done by a part of the celebrated Tom Bell gang. The leader himself, whose true name was Thomas J. Hodges, was never known to be as far north as Shasta. Another noted highwayman was Tom Brown, who is now languishing in San Quentin. He is the hero of countless robberies, and seemed to perpetrate them simply for the excitement they afforded him. For a long time he was accompanied by his brother, who was killed in Yuba county, and it seemed impossible to capture them. A few years ago he was captured, escaped from jail, was re-captured and sent to San Quentin. There is still another noted robber, a mysterious character, known as the Black Bard. His operations have extended from one end of the Pacific coast to the other. All attempts to capture him, or even prove his identity, have been futile. A black mask, and a habit of writing a few lines of rhyme on the way-bill, are the causes for giving him the appellation he bears.

So many robberies have occurred that no attempt will be made to give them in detail; a few happening in this county in late years will suffice. The adventures of drivers, passengers, and "shot-gun messengers," as the men are called whom the express company sends on the stage with a gun whenever a considerable amount of treasure is in the box, would make a most entertaining volume. Drivers have run their teams down steep grades at the top of their speed when ordered to stop, despite the bullets sent after them. An old robber will always stop the stage on an up grade, to prevent such an occurrence. They have remained quietly seated on a bag of gold-dust, while robbers were feeling all around them for it. Passengers have resorted to all manner of devices to conceal their valuables, and messengers have remained quietly in a dark corner till the stage drove on, and then gotten out and gone back and interrupted the bandits with a charge of buckshot.

What is known as the Soda Springs robbery

occurred July 18, 1877. It was Wednesday about half-past three in the afternoon that two men sprang from the brush as the stage reached a point about one and one-half miles north of the springs, and ordered the driver to stop. Tom Tyndall was holding the reins, and when he saw their weapons pointed at him, he pulled in on them and let the whole weight of his foot rest on the brake. The only passenger aboard was compelled to pass out the mail sacks, and as the treasure-box was chained, the driver was told to dismount, while one of the robbers chopped it open with the stage axe. They found $600 in coin in the box. Deciding not to molest the mail, they had the passenger load it on again and then ordered the driver to go on. When the news reached Yreka great efforts were made to capture the two men, which was done by John Hendricks, Charles Carroll, Richard Hubbard and two Indians. The Indians followed their trail to near Trinity Center, where they were found in camp early in the morning. One of them was secured, but the other ran and was shot by Carroll and one of the Indians and killed. His name was Joseph Blanchard. The other, named William Barber, was taken to Yreka jail, and when brought up for trial plead guilty. Judge Shearer sent him to San Quentin for fifteen years.

About three o'clock Saturday morning, September 7, 1878, Charles Williams was driving the south-bound stage up the Scott mountain grade. When within eighty yards of the summit he was ordered to stop by three men, one of whom kept him covered with a revolver. John E. Reynolds, the express messenger, sat on the inside in the dark, while the man who guarded the driver stood in the light of the stage-lamp. Williams asked the man to take his pistol off him, as he was unarmed and did not intend to resist. The request was complied with, and as soon as the pistol was lowered Reynolds fired his gun from the inside, killing the robber instantly. The team then began to run, and quickly disappeared over the summit, followed by four shots from the two abandoned robbers. After running a short distance one of the wheel-horses fell, having been shot in the shoulder. The robbers had fled, and Williams and Reynolds camped there all night. Word was sent to Callahan's, and the body of the dead robber was taken there, and an inquest held by Justice Denny. It proved to be Andy Marsh. Parties searched in all directions for the other two, who were caught a week later near the head of the Trinity by J. W. Conant, Richard Hubbard, and another man. They gave their names as Charles Mitchell and Charles Brown, but proved to be Thomas Jackson and Martin Tracy. Judge Shearer sentenced the former to ten and the latter to five years in San Quentin.

About daylight on the morning of the sixteenth of October, 1876, F. L. Tickner left Scott Bar with the stage for Fort Jones, having Searles Tompkins and seven Chinamen for passengers. When he arrived at the foot of the mountain, the passengers got out to walk, Squire Tompkins and five Chinamen going just ahead of the leaders, while the other two were near the hind wheel of the stage. Close behind was John Magoffey with a load of hay. Just then a man rose up from behind a log and called to the driver to halt. Tickner saw a shot-gun staring him in the face, and behind it a man with his face and hands blackened and his eyes and wrists covered with flour, and reined in his team at once. A demand for the box was repeated twice before he began to realize what was the matter, and as the gun began trembling in the excited man's hand, Tickner hastily passed out the tin box, which contained $1,252 in gold-dust, belonging to A. B. Carlock, and a revolver. John Magoffey then called out that he knew who the man was which caused the robber to point the gun at him, who asked if he wanted his load of hay, also, and then relapsed into silence. Taking charge of the box, the disguised man said, "Drive on quick, quick," a remark which led them to believe he was an Indian. All were satisfied that the man had confederates, or he would not have attempted the robbery under such circumstances. Upon returning to the place in the afternoon, the empty box was found, also a piece of lining, which the robber had torn from his coat and wrapped around the lock of his gun to protect the caps from moisture, was discovered where he had lain beside the log. An Indian named Billy who lived on the river was suspected, and when it was ascertained that he had borrowed a gun and returned it the day of the robbery, he was arrested and the piece of cloth found to fit a hole torn in the lining of his coat, with which it matched. He then confessed and said that Alexander Condrey and Eli Kelly had induced him to commit the act, and at the time the stage was stopped were standing on a small hill near the road, hidden by the brush. In confirmation of this he went to the place and found the foot-prints of the men. After getting the Indian to do all the dangerous part of the work, they took charge of the dust and refused to give him his share. They were arrested, and District Attorney H. B. Gillis had them indicted and prosecuted the case to a conviction. They were sentenced by Judge Shearer, Condrey to ten years, Kelly to eight, and Billy to five. The Indian died in San Quentin, while the other two were pardoned out after serving about three years.

TELEGRAPH.

In 1854 the Marysville and Yreka Telegraph Company was incorporated with a capital stock of $65,000, divided into shares of $100 each. The incorporators were N. B. S. Coleman and A. C. Hunter, of Sacramento, and F. G. Hearn, of Yreka. They opened subscription books, and the project was advancing finely, when the failure of Page, Bacon & Co. inflicted a blow from which it never recovered. In the summer of 1856, Mr. Case came through here in the interest of another Marysville and Yreka Telegraph Company, with a capital stock of $100,000. This one was successful, and the line was completed in 1858, and afterwards to Portland. Another wire has since been added by the Western Union Telegraph Company, to which the line now belongs. One of these wires is used for local business, while the other takes all the through business from Portland to San Francisco. As the line is too long for a battery to work, a repeating station has been established at Yreka, where automatic, duplex repeating instruments have been put in. For this

reason Yreka is the most important office on the line, and the repeaters have to be watched carefully to keep them in good working order. They are used chiefly at night, at which time C. L. Healy, who put them in, is on duty. The office is in charge of W J. Wallis, who presides in the day-time.

RAILROADS.

The subject of a railroad has been one much discussed for the past twenty years, and the reported intentions of the managers and the appearance of surveying parties this summer, have revived and clothed it with additional interest. That Siskiyou county, as a whole, would be largely benefited by the construction through it of a line of railway connecting with either San Francisco or Portland, or both, is beyond argument. That certain classes of business, certain localities and certain persons, would be materially injured by such a road, is also beyond question; but it is universally conceded that the sum of good will so far exceed the injury as to make the railroad a thing much to be desired.

In 1863, the California and Oregon Railroad Company surveyed a route from Sacramento to Portland, following through the mountains the general course of the stage road. It was then made to pass through Yreka, and was estimated that the highest grade would not exceed 100 feet to the mile, or the greatest cost per mile $100,000. Since then, two other surveys have been made, and the line, as staked out, passes down Shasta valley, leaving Yreka several miles to the west. The road was built as far as Redding, in Shasta county, and another road from Portland to Roseburg. Since then a great deal has been said about the two roads extending their lines so as to connect at the State line.

During the past summer several surveying parties in the employ of the Oregon road have been surveying a route from Roseburg to the State line, to locate an extension to meet the California road. They have also been at work further west on a route to Humboldt bay, to see if a line to that point and down the coast to San Francisco is not practicable. Thus far the Central Pacific has shown no symptoms of a desire to extend north from Redding to connect with the proposed extension of the Oregon road, but it is hoped that the move in the direction of Humboldt bay will compel them to take the desired action.

A narrow-guage road has been surveyed from Reno to Roseburg, going through Modoc county, and a few miles have been graded north from Reno. This would bring a railroad station but a few miles nearer than Redding. A narrow-guage road from Jacksonville to Crescent City, Ellensburg, or some point on the coast has received considerable attention, but no steps have been taken to construct such a line.

That the Oregon road will extend so as to be connected with San Francisco seems now to be certain, and it also seems to depend on the Central Pacific whether such connection shall be made through Siskiyou county or not. A few months more will settle the question beyond a doubt.

CHAPTER XXI.

SISKIYOU PATRIOTISM.

THAT the fires of patriotism burned as brightly in the heart of the mountains, far removed from the scene of strife, as it did elsewhere, it needs but a glance at the succeeding pages to discover. Nowhere else was a more devoted love for the Union displayed than in Siskiyou county, and to-day the people point to the aid they rendered their country in her hour of trial and need, with justifiable pride.

YREKA UNION CLUB.

When the news of the fall of Fort Sumter and the lowering of the national flag to the armed forces of rebellion reached Yreka, the same thrill of excitement and patriotic fervor that had run through the length and breadth of the land passed over the community. A meeting was called to perfect an organization that should have for its object the expression of love for the constitution, confidence in the administration and a purpose to uphold its hands in the enforcement of the laws. On Saturday evening, May 4, 1861, a large concourse of citizens gathered at the court house, and were greeted by the patriotic strains of "Hail Columbia," "The Star-Spangled Banner," and "Yankee Doodle," rendered by the Yreka Brass Band. Dr. G. C. Furber called the meeting to order and the following officers were elected for the evening: E. Steele, president; George C. Furber, J. S. Peck and G. Lanphier, vice-presidents; C. H. Pollard, secretary. A committee consisting of W. P. Melindy, A. D. Crooks, Joseph Miller, W. I. Mayfield, and W. W. Beman were selected to prepare resolutions, and while they were engaged in performing this duty, Dr. I. H. Harris addressed the meeting in an eloquent speech that called out hearty and continued applause. The resolutions adopted show the spirit of patriotism that animated the people.

WHEREAS, our Nation is now involved in revolution and a war for the permanent dissolution of the Union; therefore,

Resolved, That as citizens of the United States and of the State of California, we are in favor of maintaining the integrity of the Union and the honor of the American flag against all opposition, whether traitors at home or enemies abroad.

Resolved, That in our opinion the Union of States formed under the Constitution was intended to be perpetual, and that the right of secession on the part of any of the States without the consent of the whole does not exist.

Resolved, That the Government of the United States possesses the inherent right to use force if necessary to preserve its integrity and to force the execution of its laws, and that all its constitutional efforts shall receive our hearty support.

Resolved, That as Californians we are firmly and unalterably attached to the American Union, that we look with disfavor upon any attempt to erect a Pacific Republic; and that we desire no flag to float over us except the broad ensign of the stars and stripes.

Resolved, That we will support the present Chief Magistrate of the Union in his efforts to carry out the letter of the Constitution and the enforcement of the laws.

Resolved, That the object of this meeting is simply to give expression to the union-loving sentiment of our country, without regard to political parties or party issues.

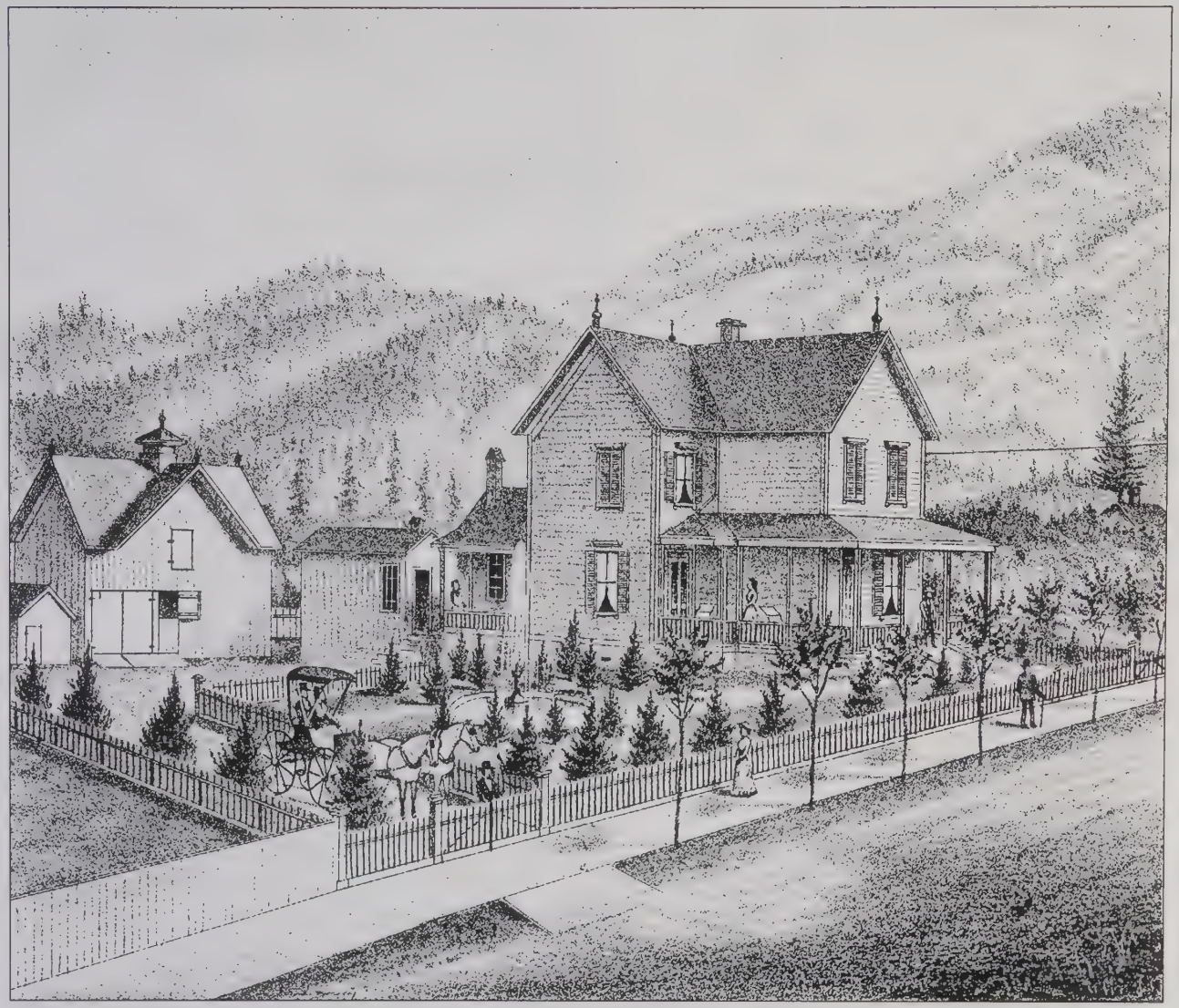
Resolved, That we invite all good citizens to join us in the organization of Union Clubs.

Resolution number two met with a little opposition, but was carried with enthusiasm. The meeting adjourned until the next Saturday night, when the "Yreka Union Club" was organized with William S. Moses, president; Dr. D. Ream and A. D. Crooks, vice-presidents; C. H. Pollard, secretary.

P. A. HEARTSTRAND.

P. A. HEARTSTRAND.

Among the natives of a foreign land who have settled in Siskiyou county, and by quiet industry and unassuming integrity have aided materially in its development, none are more prominent than P. A. Heartstrand. He was born near Helsingborg, Sweden, October 18, 1821. At the age of sixteen he went to sea as a cabin boy. The vessel touched at Montevideo and Buenos Ayres, in South America, then at New York, and then returned home. Heartstrand, who was now a seaman, went to England and engaged two years in sailing from there to Constantinople and Odessa, and in 1844 went to New York. He was in Philadelphia when hostilities commenced in Mexico, and went to New Orleans, and then to Mexico, enlisting in the United States Navy. He served as quartermaster on the propeller *Massachusetts* during the whole war, and went to San Francisco as second officer in June, 1849, in the coast survey service. The survey was turned over to the navy department, and Heartstrand received his discharge. He acted for a time as storekeeper on a vessel in the harbor, and then sailed as chief mate of a clipper brig in the coast trade. In April, 1850, he went to the Mariposa mines, and then returned to San Francisco. In March, 1851, he sailed to Trinidad, from which place he went to Salmon river, and in the fall to Yreka. There he mined till January, 1852, when in company with Asa White and Mr. Holt, he purchased the place he now lives on, which had been located the fall previous. Since that time Mr. Heartstrand has devoted himself to agriculture with great assiduity, and is one of the most successful and respected citizens of Scott valley. In 1856 he was one of the founders of the Rough and Ready mill at Etna. He is now sixty years of age, tall, rugged and strong, with strongly marked Scandinavian features, and a countenance that clearly indicates the generosity and integrity of his character. He has never experienced the trials of matrimony.



RESIDENCE OF R H CAMPBELL
MAIN STREET, ETNA, SISKIYOU CO. CALIFORNIA.

The club purchased two cannon at an expense of $100 and an elegant flag, which have bellowed forth their congratulations and fluttered proudly in the breeze upon every occasion of public rejoicing since that day, the fourth of July, 1861, when they first gave expression to the deep spirit of patriotism that animated the hearts of the people of Siskiyou county. That was a grand celebration, and was participated in by Union Clubs and organizations of those who loved their country for miles around. After this the society, as an active organization, ceased to exist, but its spirit has never died and has since been manifested in a hundred ways.

The following names were borne upon the roll of the club:—John S. Peck, George C. Furber, Charles E. Burrows, E. Wadsworth, William Martin, John Eldridge, Joseph Miller, W. I. Mayfield, J. A. Glascock, J. R. Curry, J. S. Fellows, D. A. Jencks, J. S. Cleland, J. T. Stout, E. C. Farmer, D. Field, D. S. Kenyon, H. Solaro, George W. Chase, E. C. Graham, James Clarkson, J. Read, William Morton, C. E. Bowin, William Dain, William Thompson, Benjamin Needham, W. S. R. Taylor, Robert Baird, H. D. Van Wyck, J. W. Ridley, H. T. Shepard, William S. Moses, N. C. Mayhew, E. Steele, H. Wadsworth, A. E. Raynes, W. W. Farmer, John D. Cosby, Thomas P. Greene, A. J. Lyon, W. P. Melindy, E. W. Potter, W. W. Beman, George W. Jackson, John C. Emmons, Charles Boehm, David Carrick, A. V. Burns, A. E. Paine, Thomas Smith, E. D. Guniger, A. S. Clark, A. Kenner, G. Lanphier, J. P. Farmer, A. D. Crooks, L. M. Ketcham, J. W. Brown, Charles Herzog, J. Martin, C. H. Pollard, J. M. Woodworth, John Murray, J. J. Goff, L. Weymire, George B. Hill, E. Cress, John Kennedy, M. Stoker, John Culbert, F. J. Owen, W. Pitts, L. Tesh, C. Able. F. J. King, I. Anderson, J. Lamb, W. T. Carson, J. Gelwick, William Thomas, P. White, L. D. Witherill, William P Nicholas, L. Lamb, Louis Deter, F. Dingman, G. F. West, J. Upham, R. Alcott, N. B. Webster, N. A. Handy, H. M. Bowman, R. G. French, H. F. Tardy, J. T Skinner, Charles A. Reed, S. McNeil, William H. Hald, William R. Kenny, J. W. Carpenter, William Short, B. Simpson, H. E. Lowrey, C. Gazkey, R. R. Gates, N. B. Woolley, T. W. Randall, M. L. Henry, H. J. Underhill, R. Wicks, H. B. Warren, S. Wetzel, Peter La Gueval, J. McLaughlin, J. Rammers, S. Weeks, E. Engleman, A. G. Houghton, J. Curhart, J. D. Root, S. Maurer, D. Farrington, E. Ayers, J. Gray, William E. Johnson, T. J. Trimble, L. D. Ladd, H. Erickson, C. Stall, R. G. Strickland, W. D. Kellogg, William Corcoran, Orloff Norman, B. B. Handy, William McMurren, A. Peterson, Leon Marneisse, Joseph Deming, Charles Le Beau, S. H. Crary, W. F. Price, H. K. White, George Miller, George F. Price, Jonas W. Brown, H. G. Field, D. E. English.

THE UNION LEAGUE.

During the years 1863–64, when treason was rampant in the Northern States, and those who sympathized with rebels, sought by every means in their power to cripple and hamper the government in its efforts to put down the rebellion, were organized such treason–breeding associations as the "Knights of the Golden Circle," "Sons of Liberty," and others. A movement was made in a counter direction by the loyal citizens of every State, and Union Leagues sprang up on every hand, ready to counteract the insidious efforts of the plotters, and, if necessary, to meet force with force. In California the Union League was regularly organized, and had branches in nearly every town of importance in the State. Having procured the work of the league, E. Steele called a meeting of those interested in forming a branch league in Yreka, at his office, Saturday night, April 25, 1863. E. W. Potter, was chosen chairman, and H. B. Warren and A. P. McCarton, secretaries. On the ninth of May, at an adjourned meeting, the league was regularly organized, with the objects above set forth. The officers were:—William Grow, president; E. W. Potter and Louis Autenrieth, vice-presidents; H. B. Warren and A. P. McCarton, secretaries. The members all took the following pledge: "We pledge ourselves to an unconditional loyalty to the government of the United States, to an unswerving support of the administration in its efforts to suppress the rebellion, and to spare no endeavor to maintain unimpaired the national unity, both in principle and territorial boundary." For a time the league flourished and fulfilled the object of its being, but later it began to be used for political purposes, and its days of usefulness were then passed, and many of its former worthy members became estranged.

THE SANITARY RELIEF FUND.

It is impossible to paint with words a truthful picture of the work accomplished during the great rebellion by the United States Sanitary Commission, and the blessings that flowed from it on every hand. Many a soldier, as his life-blood slowly oozed away in the hospital, died while asking God to bless the kind hands and loving hearts that had smoothed his passage to a patriotic grave. Many a mother, sister, wife or betrothed thought of the loved one far away on the battle field, or lying sick or wounded in the hot or crowded hospital, as she industriously scraped lint or rolled bandages that were destined to relieve the pain and save the lives of thousands of loyal soldiers. Generous-hearted citizens all through the land, unable themselves to shoulder the musket in defense of their country, went down deep into their pockets and provided the means to alleviate the sufferings of those who had devoted their lives to the service of their country. At first these efforts were feeble and undirected. Delicacies and clothing were sent by thoughtful and kind-hearted people to the regiments to which their friends belonged, but such were the uncertainties of war, and such eager crowds of unscrupulous rascals hang upon the skirts of an army and fatten upon the necessities of the soldiers, that these kind gifts were frequently directed from their proper course and were entirely inadequate to meet the urgent demand for relief. One case of this kind is known to the writer, where a soldier in an Illinois regiment actually bought his own mother's butter from the camp sutler at a high price. Wines, jellies, delicacies and clothing sent to the hospitals fell into the hands of unscrupulous surgeons and nurses with a speculative turn of mind, and the poor, fevered sufferers on the hard cots profited but little by them. This state of affairs soon become known. Letters from every tent on the field of battle disclosed the doings of these cormorants, and there was a loud cry through the land

for some action to be taken to remedy the evil and facilitate the good work so many desired to do. This resulted in the organization of the United States Sanitary Commission, with headquarters in the city of New York. Of this society Rev. Henry W. Bellows was chosen chairman, and proved to be the right man in the right place. An eloquent appeal for aid was sent out, and organizations were formed in all the chief cities that soon spread into the surrounding towns, until a little root sank deep into every community and gathered nourishment for the parent stem. Within two weeks from the time the call went out San Francisco sent $160,000, while in less than a month over $6,000 went from the county of Siskiyou. The contributions in this county were made in the following manner:—A call was issued for a sanitary meeting at the court house in Yreka, Wednesday night, September 1, 1862, which was responded to by a large concourse of people. Dr. E. Wadsworth was chosen chairman, and H. B. Warren, secretary. After a statement of the object of the gathering and a discussion of the best means to carry it into effect, it was decided to appoint a central committee to receive contributions. The gentlemen charged with this trust were Dr. E. Wadsworth, William Irwin, M. Sleeper, C. E. Burrows, Jerome Churchill, John Colby, and Henry Fried. This committee organized by electing William Irwin, president, and E. Wadsworth, secretary and treasurer. An appeal to the loyal and generous of Siskiyou county was published, accompanied by the following list of sub-committees, authorized to receive and forward subscriptions:—

Callahan's Ranch—James Crossen.
South Fork—O. Norman, M. McGreavy.
French Flat—E. H. Hall.
Center Precinct—John McConaughy.
Etna Mills—N. S. Warren.
Rough and Ready—Abisha Swain.
Oro Fino—Dr. J. E. Mooers, Jonathan Green, F. Campbell.
Pinery and Mugginsville—George Oulton.
Fort Jones—A. B. Carlock, R. S. Green, Diggles & Bro.
McAdam's Creek—A. Bowers, M. Rosenberg.
Indian Creek—F. M. Hooper, C. N. Thornbury.
Scott Bar—Chas. W. Prindle, Chas. Jost, C. H. Frink.
Johnson's Bar—W. H. Swift.
French Bar—D. F. Finley.
Sciad—Wm. B. Reeves.
Beaver and Hungry Creeks—A. D. Sloan.
Virginia Bar—James Coffman, F. Hillert.
Lower Humbug—E. B. Lovelace, W. D. Walker.
Mowry's Flat—L. P. Mickleson.
North Fork of Humbug—W. G. Rider, D. Merrick.
Cottonwood—A. Haserick, J. V. Brown, Wm. Sharp.
Willow Creek—James Bradley.
Little Shasta—Cornelius Haight, Thomas Sterling.
Soda Springs—Isaac Fry.
Sulloway's—J. H. Sisson.
Butteville—R. A. Gordon, D. C. Stevens, E. Carrick.
Lower Greenhorn—A. E. Schwatka.
Upper Greenhorn—David Watson.
Canal Gulch—John Justice.
Hawkinsville—Henry Sells, J. H. Bull.

Within a month over $6,000 were sent in by these gentlemen, and forwarded to the committee at San Francisco. All money and contributions of clothing, lint, bandages, etc., were forwarded by Wells, Fargo & Co., free of charge. By a report made February 16, 1863, the contributions are found to be distributed as follows:— Butteville, $31; Cottonwood, $160; Deadwood, $150; Etna Mills, $184; Fort Jones, $169.50; French Bar, $63.50; Greenhorn, $285.75; Hungry Creek, $208.75; Hawkinsville, $64; Humbug, $457; Indian Creek, $70; Johnson's Bar, $137; Little Shasta, $150; Long Gulch, $50; McAdams Creek, $286; Mugginsville, $61.75; Ohio House, $20; Oro Fino, $150; Pinery, $61.75; Soda Springs, $50; Sullaway's $24.25; Sawyer's Bar, $207.25; South Fork, $124; Scott Bar, $416; Simonville, $125; Sciad, $162.50; Virginia Bar $22; Willow Springs, $13.50; Yreka, $2,471. Total, $6,385.50.

In addition to this effort the Ladies' Yreka Lint Association was organized October 22, 1862, with Mrs. S. M. Farren, president; Mrs. J. S. Fellows and Mrs. M. J. Bradley, vice-presidents; Frederick Wadsworth, treasurer; and Mrs. Jerome Churchill, secretary. Weekly meetings were held for the purpose of preparing rolls of bandages and scraping lint, while contributions of material and assistance came from the ladies throughout the whole county.

The first fever having abated, sanitary matters lay in a dormant state, until a thrilling appeal was received from Dr. Bellows, in October, 1863, calling for a monthly contribution of $25,000 from the Pacific coast. The East had contributed $3,000,000, principally in goods, and this coast was looked to for one-half of the ready money necessary to defray expenses, which then amounted to $50,000 per month. The Siskiyou central committee met and re-organized November 30, 1863, appointing sub-committees, and issuing an address to the people of the county. Up to this time $7,000 had been forwarded. The action took the form of local sanitary relief associations, in which the members paid a monthly due of fifty cents, which was collected and sent in at the beginning of each month. The first to organize was Deadwood, November 28, 1863, with sixty-three members; Scott Bar, on the same day, with one hundred members, and W. H. Frink, president: G. Bowdish, secretary; O. Goodale, treasurer. Oro Fino organized December 4th, with seventy-eight members, Dr. J. E. Mooers, president; D. Gingher, secretary. Humbug started with twenty-five members; Fort Jones with seventy-one; and Little Shasta with a good number. Crystal Creek organized December 17th, with seventy-nine members, Rev. Warner Oliver, president; David H. Shaw, vice-president; John P. Wilson, secretary; A. P. Van Duzer, corresponding secretary; John T. Moxley, treasurer. These associations continued in active existence until their usefulness came to an end, in the summer of 1865, a few months after the suppression of the rebellion.

A similar association was not formed in Yreka, but contributions were made to the committee, generally in the form of a certain sum to be paid each month till the close of the war. On the twenty-fifth

of January, 1864, a meeting was held in Yreka for the purpose of arranging for a series of public entertainments for the benefit of the sanitary fund. The committee that was appointed, A. P. McCarton, T. N. Stone, A. E. Raynes, H. B. Warren, C. H. Pollard, F. E. Ensign, F. J. French, Mrs. George W. Chase, Mrs. W. S. Moses, Mrs. F. A. Rogers, Mrs. Jerome Churchill, Miss A. Belden, and Miss Anna Price, arranged a musical and literary entertainment, which was given in Metropolitan Hall. This was followed by similar entertainments, under the name of "Ladies' Relief Soirees." In the fall of 1864, a series of dramatic representations was inaugurated, and given at intervals, until July 4, 1865, resulting in the addition of over $800 to the fund. The ladies throughout the county, also worked industriously for many weeks preparing for a sanitary fair, which was held in Yreka, December 22–3, 1864, and realized $1,045.

By such means as this did the county of Siskiyou respond nobly to the call of duty, and to this patriotic charity contribute in all about $12,000, besides lint, bandages, and clothing. It is a bright page in her history, and one which every citizen should feel proud to gaze upon.

MEXICAN VETERANS.

There are a number of veterans of the Mexican war in Siskiyou county, some of whom served in the army, and some in the navy:—W. A. Hovey, Yreka; F. G. Hearn, Yreka; M. Sleeper, Yreka; F. J. King, Yreka; B. F. Wayne, Yreka; E. W. Conner, Edgewood; Charles Gaemlick, Willow Creek; James T. Jones, Willow Creek; J. M. Smith, Little Shasta; P. A. Heartstrand, Etna; Robert S. Green, Fort Jones; Frederick Koester, Hawkinsville; John D. Cosby, deceased; Charles McDermit, deceased; James L. Freaner, deceased.

There is also one veteran of the war of 1812, Jesse Barber, eighty-four years of age; and Duncan Cameron, of the Florida Seminole war. No association has ever been formed among these survivors of that contest that added California to the United States.

SISKIYOU IN THE REBELLION.

Three companies from this county were mustered into the United States service during the progress of the great rebellion, all of whom were used on the frontier, or in the Indian wars on the coast.

COMPANY M., SECOND CAVALRY, C. V.

This company was recruited in the summer of 1861, and met at Fort Jones, September 12, 1861, to elect officers. Those chosen were:—Charles McDermit, captain; George F. Price, first lieutenant; Joseph M. Woodworth, second lieutenant; Robert L. Tilden, brevet second lieutenant; R. L. Westbrook, orderly; John Madison, A. Stevens, M. M. Sloan, and F. M. Bishop, sergeants. The company was mustered in at Camp Alert, San Francisco, eighty-three strong.

They were placed on the overland trail in Nevada, Utah, and Colorado, and bore an honorable part in that constant struggle to keep the trail open for travel. The command had a constant and severe campaign from the time it enlisted till it was mustered out in 1865, having veteranized in 1863. McDermit was promoted to be major, November 13, 1861, and George F. Price became captain, and it was under him that the company served through the campaign. In 1865 Price became a captain in the regular army, in the forty-second cavalry, and in 1866 major and then colonel of the same regiment.

CHARLES McDERMIT

Was born in Cambria county, Pennsylvania, May 7, 1820. He was educated at Ebensburg in the same State, and learned the cabinet trade. In 1846 he enlisted as second lieutenant in Company D, Second Pennsylvania Volunteers, commanded by Col. John W. Geary. He served through the Mexican war, was promoted to first lieutenant, and received his discharge in 1848. The next year he came to California *via* Vera Cruz and Mexico, superintended the building of the United States barracks at Benicia, built and operated a saw-mill at Bodega, and went to Trinidad in the spring of 1850. He prospected and mined through this region for two years, and in 1852 was elected the first sheriff of Siskiyou county. The same year he was engaged in expeditions to found Crescent City and to protect emigrants in the Modoc country. In 1853 he was in the cattle trade on the plains, and in 1854 went into saw and grist mill business at Etna, where he also had a cabinet shop. In 1859 he was elected to the Assembly, and again in 1860, and in 1861 offered his services to his country. He was chosen captain of Company M. Second Cavalry, C. V., and was promoted to major November 13, 1861. He was placed in command of Fort Churchill, Nevada, and May 1, 1865, was promoted to lieutenant colonel and given command of that department. August 8, 1865, he was killed in an Indian battle in Green River valley, near Owyhee, Nevada. He was married in 1855 to a sister of William, James, and Jeremiah Davidson, who is now living in Fort Jones with her three children.

COMPANY A, FIFTH INFANTRY, C. V.

In the summer of 1863 a company was recruited in Siskiyou county for the cavalry service, chose its officers and went at its own expense to Camp Alert, eighty strong, to be mustered in. There the authorities would not receive them as a distinct organizaton, but wanted to distribute them among other companies whose ranks were not yet full. They would not consent to this, and sixty of them went to Sacramento and enlisted in Company A, Fifth Infantry. Their officers were:—Joseph Smith, captain; Thomas P. Cunningham, first lieutenant; William H. Higdon, second lieutenant; William Oman, orderly; Thomas B. Sitton, David C. Warner, Calvin Dotson and Henry C. Foljambe, sergeants. The company was stationed in Arizona, New Mexico and Texas, and passed with honor through the trials of a frontier campaign.

SISKIYOU MOUNTAINEERS, COMPANY F.

In the fall of 1863 a company was raised with headquarters at Fort Jones, for the purpose of fighting the hostile Indians of Humboldt county. They were mustered in with sixty-seven men in January, 1864, Robert Baird, captain; A. W. Randall, first lieutenant; H. B. Mathewson, second lieutenant,

They served actively in the Indian wars of northern California until mustered out in June, 1865.

CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION.

Pursuant to a call by citizens, a meeting was held in engine house, No. 1, on the evening of January 8, 1876, to consider the question of celebrating in a fitting manner the fourth of the coming July, the one-hundredth anniversary of the signing of the Declaration of Independence. J. S. Cleland was called to the chair, and William Duenkel chosen secretary. A committee on programme was appointed, consisting of Doctor Daniel Roam, P. G. Strickland, James Vance, John Pashburg, J. W. Bird, E. H. Autenrieth, R. O. DeWitt, Samuel Magoffey, Robert Nixon, Calvin Edgerton, Maurice Renner, Charles Peters, W. I. Nichols, J. S. Cleland, and William Duenkel. The meeting then adjourned, and again assembled on the twenty-second of the same month at Turner Hall, where the report of the committee was accepted, and the same gentlemen were appointed a permanent executive committee. The committee organized by choosing P. G. Strickland, chairman; E. H. Autenrieth, secretary, and Charles C. Peters, treasurer.

Subscriptions to the amount of $2,600 were received, of which the city of Yreka gave $1,000. Great interest was taken all over the county, and when the time arrived there were 4,000 people present to witness the celebration. Decorations of arches, evergreens, flags, and bunting were made in profusion, especially on Miner street.

On the evening of the third a grand torch-light procession was formed, composed of a large portion of the procession arranged for the following day, all brilliantly illuminated with torches, Chinese lanterns, etc. At midnight a salute of one hundred guns was fired from the hill just east of town, and at sunrise a national salute of thirty-seven guns, accompanied with music.

At ten o'clock the procession formed as follows:—

Grand Marshal, William McConnell.
Chief of Staff, James Vance.

AIDS.

David Horne, Antone Foster, H. A. Morse, Dennis Merrick, Matthew Fultz, J. B. Haislip.

Etna Brass Band.

I. O. O. F. Lodges.

CONTINENTAL CAR,

Drawn by four horses; John Magoffey and Minnie De Witt as George and Martha Washington. Henry Wadsworth, Eddie Wetzel, Alex. Rosborough, Godfrey Peters, John Stimmel, Cole Skinner, Frank King, Sarah Stine, Mary Wetzel, Ida Stimmel, Mary Uerlings, Amelia Huseman, Lizzie Nixon, Gussie Ringe, Mattie Pyle, Helen Martin, and Annie McCarton, in Continental costume.

CLIPPER SHIP,

Full-rigged, seventeen feet long, by Portuguese miners of Hawkinsville.

TURNERS' CAR,

Drawn by six mules; representation of gymnasium.

CARRIAGE.

Jesse Barber and Merrit Searcy, veterans of the war of 1812, and Rev. J. T. Baldwin, eighty years of age.

CAR.

Columbus, by Arthur Scheld; and the thirteen original States by little girls.

Yreka Brass Band.
Chief Engineer, - - - A. E. Raynes.
Assistant Engineer, Theobald Young.
Yreka Engine No. 1.
Klamath Engine No. 2.

Siskiyou H. &. L. No. 1, drawn by four horses; representation of quartz mining on truck.

Ashland Brass Band.

Carriage containing officials.

Mexican Veterans.

CAR OF THE UNION,

Drawn by four horses; Bessie Martin as Goddess of Liberty; Lena Burrows as Angel of Peace; and thirty-seven little girls as the States.

CONTINENTAL CAR,

Drawn by four horses; Addie Skinner and Matilda Lemay in costume of 1776; Mrs. Charles Munro, Belle Skinner, and Etta Sleeper, in costume of 1876, singing patriotic songs.

Carriages and Horsemen.

After parading the principal streets, the procession moved to the grove just south of town, accompanied by the crowd of spectators, where the exercises of the day were held. They were conducted by Hon. A. M. Rosborough, president of the day, who opened with a few words of welcome. They consisted of a prayer by Rev. E. L. Greene, frequent pieces of vocal and instrumental music, and reading of the Declaration of Independence by J. M. Walbridge. The poet of the day, W. I. Nichols, then read an original poem entitled, *The Century's Triumphs*, ending with the following beautiful stanza:—

Our fathers in their honored graves lie low;
A century's triumphs crown their labors now;
Their toil is o'er, their strife forever done,
And ours the heritage their valor won.
O, sons of freedom! favored, chosen race,
In might rise up to take their honored place;
With justice girded and with right made strong,
Our country's honor and her fame prolong.
No lust of office and no spoils of war
Her name must tarnish or her beauty mar.
Be ours, with care, to guard the sacred trust;
Put none but trusted watchmen at the post.
A century finished, let our watchword be,
Our Flag, our Country, and our Liberty.

The reading of the poem was followed by a most eloquent and patriotic address by the gifted orator, Calvin Edgerton, which was received with enthusiasm and hearty applause.

A grand barbecue was then had in the grove, under the management of R. O. De Witt. In the evening a grand display of fire-works was made, and a ball held in a mammoth pavilion erected on the corner of Center and Fourth streets, supper being served in Turner Hall. The celebration was continued with diminished enthusiasm for several days.

CHAPTER XXII.

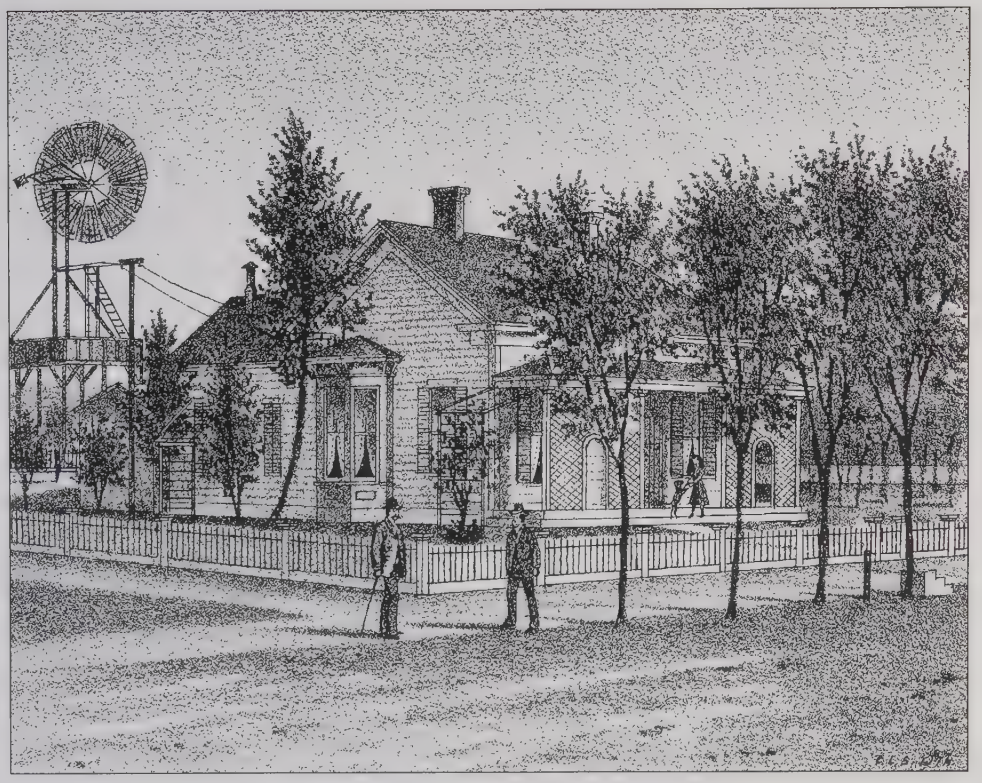
SOCIETIES, FIRE DEPARTMENT, AND MILITIA.

In the following pages it is undertaken to give a brief history of all existing societies, as well as a register of those whose vital spark was long since extinguished.

W. I. Nichols

WASHINGTON IRVING NICHOLS,

Son of Ezra and Lorina (Jeffords) Nichols, was born in Monroe county, New York, November 3, 1837. His father was a carpenter and joiner, and in early boyhood young Nichols worked at that trade, but at the age of fifteen years entered the academy at Otseo, and later received his preparation for a college course at Genesee Wesleyan Seminary at Lima, New York. He entered Syracuse University in 1858, and graduated from there in 1862, in full classical course. At that time it was known as Genesee College, and owing to the pressure on the school they were compelled to change to a university with all the branches of science. After graduating he became professor of ancient languages at the Lewiston Academy. At the end of his first term there he was elected principal. At the close of the first year the reverses of our army seemed to demand the service of every true and loyal son of New York, and he took all the boys in the institution who were willing to go, with the consent of their parents, and joined Company F, Twenty-second Regiment, New York Cavalry, going through the campaigns of the Shenandoah Valley, etc. Mr. Nichols was mustered out at Winchester, Virginia, in July or August, 1865. After the close of the war he was appointed agent of the Freedman's Bureau, lecturing through western New York, and raising large amounts of money for the cause. In 1866 he attended a gathering at Albany, New York, as delegate from Alleghany county, to organize a military order still existing there, and similar in its character to the Grand Army of the Republic. In the minutes of the meeting we find the name recorded as Colonel W. I. Nichols, an honor he disclaims, as he says he only represented the rank and file of the army. In 1867 he removed to California. After one year spent in traveling over the Pacific coast, and after teaching two years in Trinity, he removed to Siskiyou and taught continuously, until in 1879 he was elected vice-president of Ashland College and professor of mathematics. He severed his connection with the institution in the spring of 1880, and entered upon the practiceof law at Yreka. He enjoys a fair share of the patronage of the people of the county, and possesses their confidence and respect. In politics he is a staunch Republican. He was married February 6, 1875, to Miss Jennie T. Baldwin, daughter of the Rev. J. T. Baldwin, of the Presbyterian church, a sister of Mrs. John Cleland, and both natives of Ellicottville, New York. By this union there is one son, Charles Percy, born December 24, 1876. In 1863, by invitation of the trustees and faculty of Syracuse University, Mr. Nichols delivered the annual address before the college senate. He delivered the centennial poem at Yreka, an extract from which appears in this volume.



RESIDENCE OF HON. A.B. CARLOCK,
FORT JONES, CAL.

1726

INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODD FELLOWS.

The work accomplished by this greatest exponent of brotherly love is too well known to require rehearsal here. The history of the order is briefly as follows:—

It was first instituted in London in 1745. Lodges were subsequently formed in Liverpool. In the year 1800 they were all united as the London Order. In 1809 a member introduced the order into Manchester, and in 1814 the lodges there united as the Independent Order of Odd Fellows of the Manchester Unity. This proved to be by far the more successful of the two orders. April 26, 1819, a day annually celebrated in America, Thomas Wildey and others organized at Baltimore the first lodge of the order in the United States, Washington Lodge, No. 1. This was chartered by the Manchester Unity, February 2, 1820. Since that time over 1,000,000 persons have been initiated into the order in America. The introduction of Odd Fellowship into California in 1849, by the formation in Sacramento of an Odd Fellows association for the relief of the destitute, is one of the brightest pages in the history of the State. Since then the order has grown to giant proportions here, with more than 20,000 members.

YREKA LODGE, NO. 19.

The early history of this lodge and of the introduction of Odd Fellowship in this county, is related in the following letter by one of the participants:—

SAN FRANCISCO, October 26, 1878.

Dr. F. G. HEARN, YREKA, CALIFORNIA—*Dear Friend and Brother:* When you were here at the session of the Grand Lodge, I met you at the "Russ House," and in talking over old times and particularly of the early history of Odd Fellowship at Yreka, you wished me to write out all I knew on the subject of the introduction of the Order into that remote part of the State.

As there never has been a correct history given, I propose, as far as my memory will serve me, to give you in a concise manner all I know on the subject.

In the winter of 1852–3, which will be ever memorable to all old Californians, we were snowed in at Yreka, so that there was no communication with the outside world; all kinds of provisions gave out, not a pound of flour was to be had, and starvation stared us in the face. Many of us had crossed the plains that summer, and had nothing to depend on but the remnants of worn-out stock that had served us so faithfully in our pilgrimage.

Captain David Morrison, in whose company I traveled from Dubuque, Iowa, and a few more of us met to consider what was best to be done for the mutual benefit of the members of the Order. It was thought best to call a meeting of all Odd Fellows on a certain day, which was on a Sunday, of course. Quite a number of Brothers answered to the call, among whom I can call to mind, J. S. Knapp, John Cook, George Cook, W. T. Shepard, John Nutter, Leonhard Pickl, Jacob Gauze, Brother Stone, Professor Ramsey, Judge Robinson, and if my memory serves me right, J. Tyson—if not a member of our association, he was a very willing and efficient worker in our cause. At that first meeting it was proposed and agreed to form an Odd Fellows Association, similar to a Subordinate Lodge.

It would be impossible for me at this time to give the days, dates, names, etc., of the officers, number of members, etc. But I do remember that Brother P. G., David Morrison was elected W. G., or President of the Lodge; and that all the offices were filled, and that we had a relief committee, whose duty it was to afford immediate and substantial aid to all Odd Fellows who might be in distressed circumstances, whether with or without cards, so that they could prove themselves to be Odd Fellows.

It was virtually and truly a Lodge of "Odd Fellows" who met every week with no other object than to carry out practically, the pure and holy principles of Odd Fellowship as taught in the "Ritual." Not greed, gain, and selfishness; but love, friendship and truth, exemplified in every-day life by diffusing the principles of benevolence and charity; not that cold, grudging, exacting charity, that insidiously creeps into many Lodges and leaves its slimy filth on all it touches; but that *other* charity that has a heart and soul in it. That charity that will grasp a distressed brother's hand, that will warm into life his sinking and fainting spirits, that will infuse new hopes, fresh courage, and inspire him to go forth and renew the battle of life, knowing full well that he is a member of a warm and true-hearted brotherhood; and no matter what misfortune may overtake him in life, whether in the prime of manhood or in the decline of age, if he pursues a manly and upright course, will never see him perish in the struggle.

Such were the aims, and ends of our association; which was the nucleus of Odd Fellowship in "Yreka," and though humble and unpretentious in its mission of love, it nevertheless was the seed sown, that has brought forth such an abundant harvest.

Our organization was kept up during the winter, or until provisions became plenty, and the mines could be worked, then the members scattered in all directions.

Our president, David Morrison, left for San Francisco. I had charge of his business, and in my communications with him I urged the need of a Charter or Dispensation for a Lodge. I received a letter from him dated May 2, 1853, informing me that he had called on G. H. Parker, District Deputy Grand Sire for the State of California. This you will see was just previous to the organization of the Right Worthy Grand Lodge.

Immediately on the receipt of that letter we went to work on a petition to the Right Worthy Grand Lodge for a Charter, which petition was rather crudely drawn up, none of us ever having been petitioners for a Charter, and being wholly without any books or forms, it was hardly to be expected that it would be acceptable, which proved to be the case, as the Grand Lodge declared it to be informal.

After that I communicated with the Right Worthy Grand Secretary, T. Rogers Johnson, on the subject, and received a copy of the Odd Fellows Digest, sent by Grand Master S. H. Parker. A second petition was then drawn up in form, signed by a number of Brothers, and accompanied by the

three following withdrawal cards: George Cook, John Cook, and W. Donnellan, also two visiting cards. This petition I forwarded to my friend, David M. Morrison, to present to the Grand Master, which was rejected as not having a constitutional number of withdrawal cards, which will be seen in the following portion of a letter which bore date of July 17, 1853, which I have embodied in this history as a legitimate portion thereof, written by a Brother who was an untiring co-worker with us, who knew full well what kind of material there was in our midst to build up a Lodge out of:—

SAN FRANCISCO, July 17, 1853.

MY DEAR FRIEND DON: I will now answer your letter. You say you received my communication and Digest, sent you by the R. W. Grand Master Parker. You say nothing about a communication I sent you after received your petition for a Charter. I suppose you have not received it. I am very sorry you no doubt think I have neglected to attend to it, which I assure you is not the case. I immediately presented your petition to the Grand Master. He went with me to the Grand Secretary. They then consulted what they could do for you, as there was not five withdrawal cards accompanying the petition. They concluded if you could not send five cards, some member of one of the Lodges here would withdraw and sign your petition, and fill the law, and accommodate you in obtaining a Charter. The Grand Secretary wrote you a communication. I sent you a copy of the proceedings of the Grand Lodge. I also called on D. Norcross, a good Odd Fellow, who has Regalia of all kinds. I got a bill of him of what your Regalia would cost. Regalia can be had at almost any price. He showed me a set he had got up for a Lodge at Stockton, which costs three hundred dollars. I wrote a communication, myself, informing you that if it was possible for me to leave my business, nothing would afford me more pleasure than to go up and open your Lodge for you. I enclosed it all in one envelope, directed to you, and left it at Adams & Co.'s express office, it must be near a month since. I will here say that anything you may want attended to, in any way I am always ready to do the best I can for you. This, the persons I have referred to can assure you of. Yours in F., L. & T.

D. M. MORRISON.

You will see by this letter that a proposition was made to have two Brothers of one of the San Francisco Lodges, take cards and so make out a constitutional number. But that was hardly practicable.

Not at all discouraged in our unsuccessful efforts thus far to obtain a charter, we determined to make one more effort. You will bear in mind that the Brothers, one and all, in and around Yreka, took a very active part in the matter, and nobly supported our efforts to have a Lodge started. Also many of the best citizens who were not members of the "Order."

After many consultations and informal meetings, I was instructed to write to the Grand Secretary, T. R. Johnson, that if an installing officer or Deputy Grand Master would come up we would be responsible for all expense, whether a Lodge was instituted or not.

It must be remembered that traveling at that time was very difficult, and very few would care to undertake a mule ride across the mountains, besides a capable man's time in San Francisco was of much value; all of which was considered, and a subscription was started, to raise funds to meet all expenses that might accrue, which subscription I have enclosed with other papers.

In answer to my communication to the Grand Secretary offering to pay all expenses of a Grand Officer, I received from him the enclosed letter dated San Francisco, October 24, 1853, in which he informed me that he had found a Brother who was willing to undertake the journey and institute our Lodge as soon as I should notify him that we were ready, which I did by return Express. On November 14th a gentleman came to my ranch about a mile from town and introduced himself as P. B. Dexter, Deputy Grand Master, and stated that he was clothed with all the powers of the Right Worthy Grand Master and a *little more*.

I said to him the little more was just the thing we so much needed, and the little more, after consultation, amounted to the accepting of "J. L. Knapp" and "A. G. Annibal," two Brothers with visiting cards, as Charter members, with the understanding that they were to obtain from their respective Lodges withdrawal cards, and forward the same to the Grand Secretary, to be filed in his office with other papers of the Lodge.

After a suitable hall had been secured, which was the upper story of a stone building with a brick floor, on or near the corner of Main and Miner streets, and all other preliminaries satisfactorily arranged, on the night of November 15, 1853, a little band, consisting of John Cook, George Cook, J. L. Knapp, A. G. Annibal, and W. Donnellan, accompanied by our brother, P. B. Dexter, Deputy Grand Master, met together in our hall, and there proceeded to organize our Lodge, which was done by the election of your humble correspondent as N. G.; John Cook, V. G; and to the best of my memory, J. L. Knapp, Recording Secretary, and A. G. Annibal, Treasurer.

After the installation of officers, a number of propositions were received, and under a Dispensation, the Lodge proceeded to initiate a number of applicants, and also conferred the degrees on initiates, among whom was Dr. J. G. Cummins, who afterwards was elected V. G., also H. D. Van Wyck, who filled the office of Recording Secretary. Thus on that memorable night, Yreka Lodge, No. 19, sprang into existence, and took rank among the best Lodges of the Jurisdiction. Before the Lodge closed, an order was drawn on the Treasury sufficient to cover all expenses, including Charter, books, Odes, Regalia, etc., also the expenses and time of Deputy Grand Master, P. B. Dexter. The amount I cannot remember, but there was ample funds on hand to meet all demands. I should have stated that previous to this many of the Brothers had taken steps to obtain withdrawal cards from their respective Lodges.

You may judge of the prosperity of the Lodge when I say to you that at the time I left Yreka to attend the Grand Lodge which met in Sacramento, (having been elected a delegate to represent Yreka Lodge, No. 19) the membership at that time, April

22, 1854, amounted to fifty-nine (59) in good standing; ninety-nine (99) degrees had been conferred, and the receipts amounted to $2,393.75.

I am proud to state that at the session of the Right Worthy Grand Lodge, held in San Francisco May, 1859, Grand Master Van Bokkelen in his report gave to Yreka Lodge, No. 19, the credit of being the best working Lodge in the jurisdiction.

In conclusion, I will state that many of my letters and papers have been lost or destroyed by flood, and it is from the few remaining papers and *my own memory alone* that I have thus far been enabled to collect together and put in shape, the simple facts belonging to the history of Odd Fellowship in Yreka.

No doubt I have omitted the names of many worthy and efficient Brothers, also much that would go towards making the history far more interesting, yet at the same time I give you all I have; in doing so, I have taxed my mental powers more in reality than my shattered constitution was able to stand.

The many fond memories that cluster around that eventful period of my life's history, when I was brought in contact with those noble, manly hearts, with that pure refined gold of brotherhood manifested among those that composed that little band who were linked together as one man in the bond of fellowship, has ever been a source of gratifying pleasure.

How often in after life, when suffering at the hands of those I have trusted, and wronged by those who bore the magic name, I say how often in after life, when ready to denounce *all* as unworthy, have I looked back on those true men in those trying times, and thanked the Lord that it ever had been my fortune to be blessed with such companionship.

Yours fraternally, W. L. DONNELLAN.

The lodge is still in a most flourishing condition and meets every Thursday evening at Odd Fellows' Hall. The present officers:—John M. Walbridge, N. G.; Charles Voss, V. G.; A. E. Paine, S.; Charles C. Peters, T.; Samuel Magoffey, W.; E. H. Schofield, C.; Samuel Pellet, R. S. N. G.; Robert Nixon, L. S. N. G.; J. E. Day, R. S. V. G.; F. G. Hearn, L. S. V. G.; W. A. B. Mills, L. S. S.; E. Dudley, I. G.; John Uerlings, O. G.

MT. SHASTA LODGE, NO. 70.

The order having become strong enough in Yreka to support another lodge, application was made to the Grand Master, in 1857, for a dispensation, which was granted to the following charter members:—Eli H. Stone, A. D. Meacham, George H. Coe, James D. Turner, William Grow, E. K. Phipps, and Louis Weyteman. At this session of the Grand Lodge in 1858, upon recommendation of the Grand Master, a regular charter was issued to Mt. Shasta Lodge, No. 70.

The lodge was instituted August 20, 1857, by R. L. Westbrook, D. D. G. M. December 23, 1874, the lodge surrendered its charter and combined with Yreka Lodge, No. 19.

MARION LODGE, NO. 101.

The petition for the establishment of this lodge, at Sawyer's Bar, then in Klamath county, went before the Grand Lodge in May, 1861, and a charter was issued to Past Grands G. W. Sleeper and H. D. Van Wyck, and Brothers H. C. Randall, H. Behnke, and George F. Ferry. The lodge was instituted May 28, 1861, by William Morton, D. D. G. M., assisted by a number of brothers from the lodges in Yreka. It then had twenty-five members. The officers installed were:—George W. Sleeper, N. G.; H. C. Randall, V. G.; J. H. Lucket, S.; J. Sullivan, T.

In 1874 this lodge erected a new hall, which was dedicated on the sixth of November of that year, with appropriate ceremonies and exercises. The lodge owns quite an extensive library, which it has been accumulating for some time, and to which the public has access by the payment of a slight monthly fee. The greatest membership was thirty-seven, and at present the lodge is in good circumstances, with twenty-seven members, and owns property to the value of $1,000. In charitable objects since its organization Marion Lodge has expended $2,700. The present officers are:—G. A. Mohr, N. G.; G. W. Bigelow, V. G.; S. H. Birdsall, R. S.; J. Rainey, T.

FORT JONES LODGE, NO. 115.

In 1861 several contributing members of Yreka Lodge, No. 19, and Mount Shasta Lodge, No. 70, living in Scott valley, took steps to have a Lodge established in Fort Jones. Application was made for a charter and work commenced on a hall, but the Salmon river excitement called away so many of those interested that the matter was dropped. The question was revived in 1863, and on the first day of July, Fort Jones Lodge was instituted by George W. Chase, D. D. G. M.; with the following charter members:—A. B. Carlock, R. S. Green, D. B. Kingery, James M. Smith, L. H. Varnum, John P. Wilson, and L. S. Wilson, of whom all are still living save John P. Wilson. A. B. Carlock, R. S. Green, D. B. Kingery and L. S. Wilson are still active members. The first meeting saw the lodge membership increased by five initiations and two cards, thus starting the lodge in its career with fourteen members. The first officers were:—R. S. Green, N. G.; A. B Carlock, V. G.; John P. Wilson, R. S.; L. S. Wilson, P. S.; L. H. Varnum, T.; D. B. Kingery, War.; J. M. Smith, Con.; A. Dowd, O. G.; F. Crooks, I. G.; R. D. Stone, R. S. N. G.; James G. Winegar, L. S. N. G.; Samuel Whitmore, R. S. V. G.; W. B. Miller, L. S. V. G. Notwithstanding it was reduced in membership by the creation of Etna Lodge, No. 184, it is now in a most flourishing condition, with 111 active members. The majority of these are young men recruited from excellent social and physical classes, and zealous in Odd Fellowship, fitting themselves to carry on the work, when those who have grown gray and bent with years, shall have been laid away to rest. There are members in the lodge who have been active Odd Fellows for more than twenty years, and a few date back to the time when the order was struggling for existence forty or fifty years ago. With the wide experience of these veterans, and the enthusiasm of the young and fresh material, the future prosperity of the lodge is assured. The hall was completed in 1863, and was used until April 26, 1876, when the present hall was dedicated. It is of concrete, two stories high, the hall being in the upper story, and twenty-eight by sixty feet in size. The library room is twenty-six

by twenty-eight feet. The hall was built by the lodge, and is handsomely furnished. The old hall is used now for a school house.

The lodge has a sum of money at interest and also owns a cemetery laid out in fine style on the old government reservation. Trees, shrubs, and handsome monuments beautify this last resting-place of the members of this order of brotherly love. Since its organization the lodge has expended for sick benefits, charity, and relief the sum of $7,500. The dues are ten dollars per annum and the benefits allowed are four dollars per week to an initiate member, five to first degree, six to second, and seven to third, fifty dollars for a funeral of a brother and thirty dollars for funeral of the wife of a brother. There have been thirty-one Past Grands during the existence of the lodge, and of these the following are still in rctive membership:—Aaron Bar, A. B. Carlock, E. J. Cummings, D. Cameron, H. J. Diggles, J. A. Davidson, R. S. Green, C. T. Hall, David Horn, J. M. Hopper, Thomas Jones, W. A. Jordan, D. B. Kingery, J. M. Luttrell, W. B. Miller, Joel Newton, C. E. Owen, J. J. Pool, I. A. Reynolds, E. Reichman, R. D. Stone, W. P. Skelly, and Samuel Whitmore. The following Past Grands have died, John Clark, J. V. Doll, A. J. Goodnoe, L. B. Gilkey, and John P. Wilson. In other membership the lodge has lost by death, Alexander Walker, William B. Walker, and Constantine Humphrey. The officers for the first half of the year 1881 were:—E. C. Owen, N. G.; John E. Dudley, V. G.; R. S. Green, S.; H. J. Diggles, T.; Alexander Parker, Jr., War.; A. M. Evans, Con.; William Hickman, O. G.; Josiah McVay, I. G.; James A. Davidson, R. S. N. G.; Jacob Bills, L. S. N. G.; John C. Wood, R. S. V. G.; Henry Mack, L. S. V. G.; P. M. Shadduck, R. S. S.; E. A. Starr, L. S. S.; I. A. Reynolds, Chaplain.

ETNA LODGE, NO. 184.

Prior to the establishment of this lodge, members of the order in Rough and Ready (Etna) were connected with lodges remote from their homes, attendance upon the meetings being inconvenient and expensive. To remedy this defect, a meeting was called at Furber's Hall, May 30, 1870, at which Abisha Swain, Henry Behnke, Daniel Davis, R. P. Taylor and J. S. Beard were present and expressed their views. It was decided to organize a lodge, and to unite with the school district in the erection of a two-story building, the upper portion of which should be used as a hall. Abisha Swain, J. A. Diggles and Josiah Doll were selected as a building committee; W. T. Laird, W. K. Doney and J. A. Diggles being the school trustees. The lodge was formally organized January 18, 1871, the charter members being:—Robert P. Taylor, James A. Diggles, John S. Beard, Josiah Doll, Frank M. Blevins, Daniel Davis, Henry Geney, Henry Behnke, Charles Koppler, Abisha Swain, Abraham S. Bush and Elisha H. Hall. The following officers were installed by Joel Newton, D. D.:—R. P. Taylor, N. G.; James A. Diggles, V. G.; J. S. Beard, R. S.; Josiah Doll, T.; Daniel Davis, C.; Henry Behnke, W.; Henry Geney, I. G.; A. S. Bush, O. G.; E. H. Hall, R. S. N. G.; Charles Koppler, R. S. V. G.; F. Blevins, R. S. S.; Abisha Swain, L. S. S. At the same time the new hall was dedicated with appropriate ceremonies and festivities. The building is twenty-eight by fifty-two feet and cost over $3,000. The lodge, at present, has a membership of forty-three, and is in a prosperous condition. They have contracted for the sale of their interest in the building to the school district, and contemplate the erection of a substantial brick building on a lot on School street, recently purchased. All the charter members are now living, save Henry Behnke, who died November 7, 1871. The present officers are:—H. W. Sullivan, N. G.; C. W. Nutting, V. G.; Martin Marx, S.; C. H. French, T.; R. H. Strasburg, H. W. Sullivan and J. B. Parker, Trustees; James Amos, P. N. G.

The lodge meets at its hall in Etna, every Saturday evening. A new hall, thirty-two by eighty feet and two stories high, is now being erected.

SISKIYOU ENCAMPMENT, NO. 15.

A charter for this encampment was granted June 13, 1858, to A. D. Meacham, N. C. Mayhew, S. M. Veach, J. M. Heath, W. Morton, J. W. Thomas, E. A. Hazen, C. Abbott, W. S. Moses, and G. W. Sleeper. It was instituted June 30, 1858. Since that time it has become strong and still flourishes with a large membership.

The present officers are:—W. J. Wallis, C. P.; E. H. Schofield, H. P.; Charles Voss, S. W.; A. E. Paine, S.; H. Scheld, T.; Robert Nixon, J. W. It meets at Odd Fellows Hall, Yreka, the second and fourth Wednesdays of each month.

SCOTT VALLEY ENCAMPMENT, NO. 39.

Seven members of Siskiyou Encampment, No. 15, Joel Newton, Frederick Holzhauser, Robert S. Green, Wakeman B. Miller, Adam B. Carlock, Francis M. Carlock, and Henry J. Diggles, withdrew, and organized Scott Valley Encampment, No. 39, at Fort Jones. It was instituted February 7, 1871, by F. G. Hearn, D. D. G. P., who installed the following officers:—Joel Newton, C. P.; H. J. Diggles, H. P.; F. M. Carlock, S. W.; W. B. Miller, J. W.; R. S. Green, S.; F. Holzhauser, T. The membership is forty, and it meets in the new Odd Fellows Hall at Fort Jones. The present officers are:—John M. Hopper, C. P.; Aaron Bar, H. P.; Josiah McVay, S. W.; D. B. Kingery, J. W.; R. S. Green, S.; R. D. Stone, T.

HOPE REBEKAH DEGREE LODGE, NO. 33.

This lodge was instituted in Yreka with twenty-two members and the following officers:—E. V. Brown, N. G.; Mrs. A. P. McCarton, V. G.; Mrs. Robert Nixon, R. S.; Mrs. G. A. Nordheim, T.; Jacob Hansen, F. S.; Robert Nixon, W.; Mrs. E. Dudley, C.; Mrs. Ad. Winckler, R. S. N. G.; Mrs. L. Swan, L. S. N. G.; A. P. McCarton, R. S. V. G.; Adolph Winckler, L. S. V. G; E. Dudley, I. G.; John Uerlings, O. G. Regular meetings are held at Odd Fellows Hall. The officers installed in January, 1881, were:—Mrs. E. H. Schofield, N. G.; Mrs. James Vance, V. G.; Miss Belle Hearn, R. S.; Mrs. J. E. Day, T.

ORA REBEKAH DEGREE LODGE, NO. 40.

This lodge was granted a dispensation, August 22, 1877, and was instituted at Fort Jones, October 26, 1877, by Special D. D. G. M., H. J. Diggles. The charter members were:—A. B. Carlock, Lizzie C

RANCH OF JOSEPH W. JONES.

640 ACRES, 8 MILES WEST OF PORT JONES, SISKIYOU CO. CAL.

RESIDENCE OF FREDERICK KOESTER,

HAWKINSVILLE SISKIYOU CO.,CAL.

Carlock, H. J. Diggles, Lottie S. Diggles, R. S. Green, Julia A. Green, Aaron Bar, Fanny Bar, James A. Davidson, Amanda Davidson, R. D. Stone, Lucetta Stone, David Horn, Clara Horn, E. J. Cummings, Mary A. Cummings, William A. Jordan, Emeline W. Jordan, S. D. Varnum, Alvira Varnum, Thomas Patton, Josephine Patton, W. K. Doney, Anna Doney, Alexander McKay, Hattie H. McKay, L. Fiebush, Emily Fiebush, E. Reichman, Ida Reichman, John M. Hopper, Eliza Newton. The membership is now forty-two. The present officers are:—James A. Davidson, N. G.; Mrs. Clara Horn, V. G.; Robert S. Green, S.; Mrs. Mary A. Cummings, T.

ODD FELLOWS HALL.

The order in Yreka completed in 1860 a fine hall forty by sixty feet in size, on the corner of Miner and Second streets, at a cost of $15,000, which was used as a place of meeting by various societies until it was destroyed in the great conflagration of July 4, 1871. They at once rebuilt at a cost of $2,500, using the same walls which had not been destroyed. The lodge room is forty-eight by thirty feet, and elegantly furnished and ornamented with fresco, graining, etc., so that it has scarcely a superior in the State, either in size or beauty of interior. It is used by the lodge and encampment, the former owning four-fifths and the later one-fifth. The improvements in Evergreen Cemetery have cost Yreka Lodge over $2,000.

THE MASONIC ORDER.

The Masonic Order is the most ancient and honorable of all that exist in the world at the present day. It is claimed by enthusiastic members to have had its origin with the builders of Solomon's Temple, and that it has spread to the four corners of the world, so that scarcely a tribe of savages can be found on the face of the globe that has not some organization in which the symbols and signs of Masonry can be detected. The Chinese certainly have, and frontiersmen in America, belonging to the order, have detected the use of these signs among the Indians, while renowned travelers have observed them everywhere. However well-founded this claim to extreme antiquity may be, reliable history can trace the order no further back than to the building of the cathedral at Magdeburg, A. D. 876, when there existed a secret society among the artisans for the instruction of its members in the art of building and for mutual benefit. The society spread over Europe until the early part of the eighteenth century, when it changed its character and became speculative. The first lodge of the reformed order was organized in London, June 24, 1717. The objects of Masonry as it now exists is the cultivation of the moral virtues. The order has 3,000,000 members, of whom 600,000 are in America.

The Grand Lodge of California was organized in Sacramento, April 17, 1850, and now embraces more than 250 subordinate lodges.

ST. JOHN'S LODGE, NO. 37.

This was the first lodge of Masons in Yreka, but a history has not been procured. Cottonwood Lodge was combined with it a few years ago. It meets at Masonic Hall, Yreka.

NORTH STAR LODGE, NO. 91.

On the fifth of November, 1855, the Masons of Deadwood and Indian creek met at the latter place, and drew up a petition to the Grand Lodge, signed by H. M. Judah, D. B. Kitts, Levi Ross, John C. Logan, William Shores, D. M. Davidson, C. N. Thornbury, David Dowd, William Van Horn, S. E. Stone, D. H. Shaw, and others. A dispensation was granted, and the following officers were chosen:—H. M. Judah, W. M.; C. N. Thornbury, T.; Mat. Hackensmith, S. B. S. Mason was appointed S. D.; F. E. Ensign, J. D.; and John C. Logan, Tyler, Meetings were held in an old log building on Indian creek, now used as a barn by Mrs. Foultz. A charter was granted to North Star Lodge, No. 91, May 8, 1856, and on the second of June, W. S. R. Taylor, D. G. M., installed the following officers under the charter:—A. M. C. Smith, W. M.; Mat. Hackensmith, S. W.; B. R. Turnbon, J. W.; B. W. Keown, T.; Amos Cutler, Jr., S.; John C. Logan, S. D.; David Dowd, J. D.; S. E. Stone, Tyler. Among those who have represented the lodge in the Grand Lodge are Dr. Daniel Ream, M. Sleeper, J. T. Moxley, H. J. Diggles, I. S. Mathews, and E. T. Bailey. The place of meeting was changed to Fort Jones, in a few years, and there a wooden hall was built, where meetings are held on the second Saturday of each month. It is in good financial condition, has about forty members, and besides the hall, owns a cemetery in connection with the Odd Fellows. The following gentlemen have held the position of Master:—H. M. Judah, 1855; A. M. C. Smith, 1856–57; F. E. Ensign, 1858; Dr. Daniel Ream, 1859–60; J. K. Holmes, 1861; Dr. Daniel Ream, 1862–63; F. E. Ensign, 1864; D. H. Shaw, 1865; A. P. McCarton, 1866; I. S. Mathews, 1867–68; H. M. Morse, 1869; E. T. Bailey, 1870–71–72; J. H. McCoy, 1873–74; H. J. Diggles, 1875–76–77; M. Slater, 1878; John T. Moxley, 1879–80; William J. Root, 1881. The present officers are:—William J. Root, W. M.; Charles Fletcher, S. W.; Samuel Davidson, J. W.; I. S. Mathews, S.; David Horn, T.; John Crawford, S. D.; John Henderson, J. D.; Hiram Wilson, Tyler; I. Hamilton and John Lincoln, Stewards.

HOWARD LODGE, NO. 96.

The order having become very strong in Yreka, several members of St. John's Lodge, No. 37, petitioned for a dispensation to organize a new lodge, which was granted November 23, 1855. A charter was granted March 8, 1856, to William S. R. Taylor, George B. Waterhouse, William D. Slade, Wiley J. Fox, James N. Brown, Thomas Hickman, and H. H. Ricker. The lodge has had the following masters:—David Ream, Franklin A. Rogers, John M. Walbridge, James De Witt, James Vance, Francis Riley, Hudson B. Gillis, and Henry A. Morse. The lodge has forty-three members, and meets at Masonic Hall the second Monday of each month. The present officers are:—Henry A. Morse, W. M.; Peter C. Lange, S. W.; B. F. Smith, J. W.; William McConnell, T.; John E. Harmon, S.; David Ream, S. D.; Francis Riley, J. D.; Hudson B. Gillis, M.; Claus Schnackenburg, Tyler; John M. Walbridge and Elijah Carrick, Stewards.

OWEN LODGE, NO. 108.

In May, 1856, the Masons on Scott river held a meeting to discuss the question of organizing a lodge, and, on the fourth of June, assembled at the Alta, on Johnson's Bar, and prepared a petition to the Grand Lodge for a dispensation to hold a lodge, signed by Gilbert Lanphier, M. M. Nichols, E. Durham, O. D. Freeman, W. H. StJohn, J. W. Sinclair, Michael Sewards, James L. Hughes, Samuel E. Dubal, John Reid, John T. Howard, J. J. Walker, W. P. Pool, and James Creegan. The dispensation was granted July 2, 1856, the officers serving under it being:—Gilbert Lanphier, W. M; M. M. Nichols, S. W.; E. Durham, J. W.; W. H. StJohn, T.; John Reid, S.; John T. Howard, S. D.; O. D. Freeman, J. D.; Michael Sewards, Tyler; On the fourteenth of May, 1857, a charter was granted to Owen lodge, No. 108, and on the third of June, Joseph Tyson, D. G. M., instituted the following officers:—Gilbert Lanphier, W. M.; O. D. Freeman, S. W.; Thomas Soape, J. W.; W. H. StJohn, T.; J. M. Robinson, S.; J. W. Sinclair, S. D.; William Huff, J. D.; E. L. Coldren, Tyler. A hall that had been fitted up over a store, by the Sons of Temperance, was rented, and afterwards bought. Here the lodge met till the fall of 1862, when a resolution was passed to remove to Scott Bar, as a majority of the members lived at that place. A dispensation for removal was granted on the tenth of March, 1863, and the dance hall over the hotel at Scott Bar was purchased and fitted up for a lodge room, which was dedicated on the eleventh of April. In 1857 the lodge had sixty-two members, but owing to the great decrease of population on the river, it has now but twenty-two, but is in a prosperous condition. The masters of the lodge have been:—Gilbert Lanphier, 1856–57–58; Joseph Miller, 1859; Gilbert Lanphier, 1860; Benjamin Jacobs, 1861–62; John Marfield, 1863; Benjamin Jacobs, 1864–65–66; John Marfield, 1867; Benjamin Jacobs, 1868; John Marfield, 1869; Sigmund Simon, 1870; Benjamin Jacobs, 1871–72–73–74–75; W. G. Holmes, 1876–77; Elisha Jacobs, 1878–79–80–81. The present officers are:—Elisha Jacobs, W. M.; Benjamin Jacobs, S. W.; Daniel Caldwell, J. W.; Sigmund Simon, T.; W. T. Butcher, S.; John Marfield, S. D.; H. Green, J. D.; J. H. Lindsay, Tyler; W. G. Holmes, Marshal. Regular meetings are held at the hall in Scott Bar, on the Saturday preceding the full moon.

EVENING STAR LODGE, NO. 186.

On the twenty-third of February, 1867, Abisha Swain, David H. Shaw, George Smith, Solomon E. Stone, William H. Morgan, Hans Hansen, William T. Laird, Louis Fafa, and Lemuel B. Gilkey, met at the house of Louis Fafa, in Rough and Ready (Etna), to consider the question of organizing a Masonic Lodge, and erecting a suitable building. They were all members of North Star Lodge, No. 91, save Mr. Gilkey, who belonged to Arcata Lodge, No. 106. At an adjourned meeting, held March 2, it was reported that $800 had been subscribed, and it was decided to proceed with the work, Abisha Swain being appointed to superintend the work of building. The hall, 30x45 feet, and two stories high, was completed July 13, 1867. A petition for a dispensation to hold lodge at Rough and Ready was presented to the Grand Master, through North Star Lodge, signed by Abisha Swain, David H. Shaw, George Smith, Solomon E. Stone (deceased), William H. Morgan, Louis Fafa (deceased), William T. Laird, Hans Hansen, R. P. Hirst, William Reinfeldt (deceased), Joseph Goeser, George Knight, John Rhodes, Elisha H. Hall, Lemuel B. Gilkey (deceased), and Thomas Jenkins. The first three were designated as W. M., S. W., and J. W. The dispensation was granted, and the first meeting held August 31, at which the Master appointed Solomon E. Stone T.; William H. Morgan, S.; Louis Fafa, S. D.; W. T. Laird, J. D.; Hans Hansen, and Joseph Goeser, Stewards, and George Durand, Tyler. The charter was granted October 10, 1867, and the first meeting under it held November 22, at which time the hall was formally dedicated. The Masters of the lodge have been:—Abisha Swain, 1867-1871; Louis Fafa, 1872-73; David H. Shaw, 1874; Abisha Swain, 1875-76; Martin Marx, 1877; W. K. Doney, 1878; J. W. McBride, 1879-80, Martin Marx, 1881. The present officers are:—Martin Marx, W. M.; L. H. Johnston, S. W.; Charles Baird, J. W.; Abisha Swain, T.; Albert Wallis, S.; Jacob Messner, Tyler. In Etna there is no organized chapter, but A. Swain, George Smith, S. E. Stone, W. H. Morgan, John W. McBride, and H. Hansen are Royal Arch Masons, and Mr. Swain has been High Priest of Cyrus Chapter, No. 15, at Yreka. Regular meetings on the last Saturday of each month, at the hall in Etna. The lodge is out of debt, owns a well-furnished hall, 26x60 feet, and has forty-five members.

CYRUS CHAPTER, NO. 15.

Early in 1856 a number of Royal Arch Masons united for the purpose of organizing a chapter in Yreka, and as the result of their labors, Cyrus Chapter, No. 15, was instituted in April, 1856, with the following charter members:—George B. Waterhouse, John P. Smith, James A. Hill, W. S. R. Taylor, E. W. Potter, G. Cross, W. C. Orr, A. Haserick, Hackett M. Judah, J. Green, G. Lanphier, J. Hickman, J. W. Brown, S. S. Brooks and D. B. Kitts. The following gentlemen were selected officers for the first term:—G. B. Waterhouse, H. P.; J. P. Smith, K.; J. A. Hill, S.; A. H. Brown, Treasurer; W. Barry, Secretary. The membership of a chapter, on account of the high degree it occupies in Masonry, is never very large, and the highest number ever belonging to Cyrus Chapter was fifty-eight, in 1870; now its members number thirty-four active Royal Arch Masons, and the chapter is in a thriving condition. Regular meetings are held in Masonic Hall the second and fourth Tuesdays of each month. The present officers are:—Louis Huseman, H. P.; S. White, K.; D. Horn, S.; William McConnell, Treasurer; Samuel Pellet, Secretary.

YREKA COUNCIL, NO. 8.

A council of Royal and Select Masters, possessors of the Scotch Rite, was instituted in Yreka, December 8, 1868, by Anton Haserick, P. T. I. M. The officers were:—Albert V. Burns, T. I. M.; Gilbert Lanphier, D. I. M.; Edgar W. Potter, P. C. W.; Daniel Ream, T.; Abisha Swain, R.; Elijah Carrick, C. G.; James Vance, C.; Elijah H. Heard, M.; Max Hamburger, Steward; Solomon E. Stone, Sentinel.

On account of the scarcity of members of this degree, the council was not maintained.

ORDER OF THE EASTERN STAR.

This is a branch of Masonry into which the wives and daughters of Masons are admitted. It is designed chiefly for the social benefits to be derived from the gathering of its members, the beautiful principles of Masonry not being forgotten.

EVENING STAR CHAPTER, NO. 10.

The charter of this chapter is dated January 29, 1873, the first preliminary meeting having been held the fifth of the same month. The first officers were:—Abisha Swain, W. P.; Emilie C. Swain, W. M.; Annie M. Diggles, A. M.; S. E. Stone, T.; J. H. Vogan, S.; Louis Fafa, C.; H. J. Diggles, A. C.; Mary E. Hall, Adah; May Shaw, Ruth; Mrs. George Smith, Esther. The chapter has now forty-three members, and holds its regular meetings on the first and third Thursdays of each month, at Masonic Hall, Etna.

STELLA CHAPTER, NO. 39.

The first meeting to take steps for the organization of this chapter was held December 18, 1879. A dispensation was granted and the chapter instituted March 24, 1880. The original members and first officers were:—Lora V. Ream, W. M.; Rolandus P. Hirst, W. P.; Alice I. Walbridge, A. M.; John W. Bird, S.; John M. Walbridge, T.; Sarah I. DeWitt, C.; James Vance, A. C.; Clara L. Bird, Adah; Marie T. Hirst, Ruth; Mary E. Truitt, Martha; Mary L. Pashburg, Esther; Louisa Vance, Electra; Mary E. Calhoun, Robert O. DeWitt, John Pashburg, and Henry Truitt. The charter was granted in October, 1880. The chapter has forty-five members, and meets in Masonic Hall the first and third Tuesdays of each month. The officers for the current term are:—Lora V. Ream, W. M.; James Vance, W. P.; Alice I Walbridge, A. M.; John M. Walbridge, T.; Mary E. Carrick, S.; Sarah I. DeWitt, C.; Louisa Schwatka, A. C.; Annie C. Lange, Adah; Lucinda C. Carrick, Ruth; Mary L. Pashburg, Esther; Mary E. Truitt, Martha; Louisa Vance, Electra; Frederika Huseman, W.; B. F. Smith, S.; Lenora C. Huseman, Organist.

MASONIC HALL, YREKA.

In the great fire that laid waste so much of Yreka on the fourth of July, 1871, the Masons suffered the loss of their lodge room and many valuable records. In 1872 they purchased the double brick building on Miner street, adjoining the engine house, and partly rebuilt it, making in the second story a fine hall sixteen feet high and forty-four by thirty feet in size, with six large windows opening upon Miner street. There are two large ante-rooms twelve by seventeen feet, and a wardrobe ten by seventeen feet. The hall is nicely furnished, and is used by the four lodges and chapters.

IMPROVED ORDER RED MEN.

The Red Men date the origin of their order back to "the days that tried men's souls," to the celebrated "tea party" in Boston harbor. It flourished throughout the Revolutionary war and the war of 1812. After that it lapsed into decay, but it was revived, shorn of its political character, and is now one of the strongest mutual and benevolent orders in existence. All that is beautiful in Masonry and Odd Fellowship can also be found here.

IEKA TRIBE, NO. 53.

The organization of this tribe is due to the efforts of E. H. Autenrieth, who was impressed with the beauties of the order, and induced the following gentlemen to become charter members of a lodge to be organized in Yreka:—E. H. Autenrieth, A. H. Burrows, J. W. Bird, H. M. Barnes, E. W. Connor, J. M. Davidson, R. O. DeWitt, E. DeWitt, F. G. Hearn, T. Jensen, Charles Lebeau, P. O. Lemay, A. P. McCarton, Hugo Miller, John Pashburg, A. E. Paine, J. Quinne, Daniel Ream, P. G. Strickland, E. H. Schofield, A. Tillinghast, W. Thompson, James Vance, J. M. Walbridge, and Theobald Young. A charter was procured, and on the thirtieth of October, 1877, John Cimbrosky, Past Sachem of Oregonian Pocahontas Tribe, of Jacksonville, Oregon, installed the following officers:—A. P. McCarton, S.; A. H. Burrows, S. S.; J. W. Bird, J. S.; F. G. Hearn, P.; A. E. Paine, C. of R.; John Pashburg, K. of W. The tribe adopted the name "Ieka," the Indian name for Mount Shasta, and the original of "Yreka." It is enjoying great prosperity, and now has increased its membership to seventy-seven, and owns property to the value of $2,000. Since its organization $600 have been disbursed in the beneficial and charitable objects of the order. The present officers are:—W. A. B. Mills, S.; J. M. Davidson, S. S.; Theobald Young, J. S.; Elihu Ranous, P.; W. J. Wallis, C. of R.; John Pashburg, K. of W. Regular meetings are held every Saturday night in the new Red Men Hall, dedicated on the twenty-second of February, 1881. The hall is a handsomely furnished room, and occupies the second floor of a fine brick building on Miner street, just completed a short time before the dedication. The second floor was built by the Red Men Hall Association formed for that purpose, at an expense of $3,700. The stock, 300 shares at ten dollars each, is owned by members of the order.

ANCIENT ORDER OF UNITED WORKMEN.

This is a mutual benevolent and insurance order. Upon the death of a member in good standing his heirs, or any one whom he may have designated, receive $2,000. The fund for the payment of death rates is raised by regular assessment upon the occurrence of a death. The order was founded some twelve years ago by J. J. Upchurch, at Meadville, Pennsylvania. The first lodge in California was organized at West Oakland, August 21, 1875, by H. G. Pratt. The Grand Lodge of California was organized November 30, 1878.

KLAMATH LODGE, NO. 176.

Early in 1880, Mr. A. H. Burrows interested himself in the formation of a lodge of the Workmen in Yreka, and secured applications for a charter, which were forwarded to the Grand Secretary of California in March, but owing to an oversight of that officer an instituting officer was not sent until the last of June. On the twenty-second of that month A. H.

Sprague, S. D. M. W. of Shasta, instituted Klamath Lodge, No. 176, with twenty-one charter members:—A. H. Burrows, C. J. Munro, Maurice Renner, Theobald Young, Louis Huseman, George Jackson, W. J. Wallis, Hugo Miller, Elisha DeWitt, J. M. Smith, A. E. Paine, Elihu Ranous, W. A. B. Mills, A. E. Raynes, C. H. Pyle, John Lehners, John Harmon, John E. Day, Thomas Mairs, S. S. Harwood, Robert Nixon. The following officers were installed:—C. J. Munro, P. M. W.; W. J. Wallis, M. W.; George Jackson, F.; Thomas Mairs, O.; W. A. B. Mills, Recorder; Elisha DeWitt, F.; Theobald Young, Receiver; Elihu Ranous, I. W.; A. E. Paine, O. W.; Robert Nixon, Guide. Meetings are held in Red Men Hall the first and fourth Fridays of each month. The lodge has received two members since being instituted, W. B. Cantrell and W. J. Bray. The present officers are:—George S. Jackson, M. W.; A. E. Paine, F.; J. E. Day, O.; W. A. B. Mills, Recorder and Financier; Theobald Young, Receiver; Robert Nixon, G.; J. E. Harmon, J. W.; E. Ranous, O. W.; W. J. Wallis, P. M. W.

ETNA LODGE, NO. 177.

This lodge was instituted at Etna, June 29, 1880. The first officers were:—J. S. Beard, P. M. W.; H. W. Sullivan, M. W.; C. W. Nutting, F.; Thomas Amos, O.; Martin Marx, Recorder; Charles Jenner, Financier; John W. McBride, Receiver; John M. Single, G.; James Abel, I. W.; J. A. Diggles, O. W. The present officers are:—C. W. Nutting, M. W.. Martin Marx, F.; Charles Jenner, O.; Henry Budelman, Recorder; J. A. Diggles, F.; Thomas Amos, Receiver, J. S. Beard, G.; James Abel, I. W.; J. M. Single, O. W.; H. W. Sullivan, P. M. W. It has a membership of fifteen.

FORT JONES LODGE, NO. 178.

This lodge was instituted at Fort Jones, July 3, 1880, by Arthur H. Sprague, D. G. M., with ten charter members. The first officers were:—H. J. Diggles, M. W.; E. Reichman, F.; H. F. Stackpole, O.; E. S. Culver, Recorder; H. M. Carlock, Fin; A. B. Carlock, Receiver; J. B. Mack, G.; Christian Ehret, I. W.; John E. Dudley, O. W.; M. Slater, P. M. W. The above embraces all the charter members. The present officers are:—John E. Dudley, M. W.; H. M. Carlock, F.; John B. Mack, O.; E. S. Culver, Recorder and Financier; L. Fiebush, Receiver; Christian Ehret, G.; S. P. Curtis, I. W.; George Henry, O. W.; J. A. Diggles, P. M. W.

SONS OF TEMPERANCE.

This is the most ancient, and in past years was the most powerful temperance organization that now exists. Lectures on the subject of temperance were delivered in California as early as 1849, and in no country on the globe were they more needed than here, where rum claimed its victims by thousands, and its votaries by tens of thousands. The first regular society formed on the coast was Pacific Star Division, No. 1, organized in Sacramento, with twelve members, by Edward J. Willis, D. M. W. P., in the month of May, 1850. For a few years the cause made slow progress, but in 1854–55–56, tremendous strides were made in the temperance cause, and nearly three hundred divisions were organized. The first appearance of the order in Siskiyou county was in 1854, when Yreka Division, No. 21, was instituted through the efforts of a well-known citizen, J. Lytle Cummins. Early in the summer of 1855, I. S. Diehl, G. W. P. of California, made a tour through the northern portion of the State and organized eleven new divisions in this county, one of which, Scott Bar Division, No. 198, remained in active existence twenty-five years. With the exception of this one, all the divisions had ceased to meet by 1861, and the following year, J. A. Davidson, G. L. of the State, made a crusade against whisky, and revived the temperance cause, organizing divisions in Siskiyou county. There was one fatal defect in this order. They did not recognize the power and influence for good possessed by woman, and in 1865–66 the order had to give way here to the Independent Order of Good Templars, one that welcomed women and children to its ranks. Having been reformed in this regard, the order again asserted itself here in 1870, taking the place of the other that had died out. A revival again occurred in 1876, when several divisions were organized that still maintain an active existence. The history of nearly all temperance organizations is one of fervor, lukewarmness, and then decay, few of them lasting longer than five years. There seems to be lacking that fraternal bond that holds the many secret orders together. To give a complete history of each, or any, of the old divisions so long extinct, is impossible, but so many of the scattered threads as possible have been drawn together, and are given below. We think that the list contains at least the name of nearly every division that ever had an existence in the county:—

YREKA DIVISION, NO. 21.

This was the pioneer temperance society in Siskiyou county, and was organized in Yreka sometime in 1854, by J. Lytle Cummins. It flourished a few years and then went to decay with many others established in the county the following summer. In the summer of 1855 a grand celebration of the lodges of Sons of Temperance in the county was held in Yreka under the auspices of this lodge.

Hawkinsville Division, No. 190, Scott Valley Division, No. 191, Siwash Division, No. 193, Cottonwood Division, No. 194, French Bar Division, No. 195, Humbug City Division, No. 196, Johnson's Bar Division, No. 197, Greenhorn Division, No. 199, Mt. Shasta Division, No. 200, were all organized by G. W. P., I. S. Diehl, in the summer of 1855. They all disbanded within five years.

MINERS' DIVISION, NO. 192.

On the fourth of June, 1855, I. S. Diehl, G. W. P., organized this division at Deadwood, with the following officers:—Jonas W. Brown, W. P.; Thomas H. Steele, W. A.; Albert Dowd, R. S.; Joseph Ingram, A. R. S.; B. F. Harper, F. S.; J. M. Bassett, T.; Marion McCloskey, C.; Brice C. Pennington, I. S.; A. Bolt, O. S.; James Lynam, Chaplain. This was for several years the banner division in the State, and numbered at one time as high as two hundred members, among whom were Christ Lark, Leander Quivey, D. Fellows, C. H. Pyle, Thomas Sawyer, W. H. Hendricks, J. Armstrong, J. H. Harper, F. M.

BIRDS-EYE PROSPECT ON THE RANCH OF JOSIAH R. AND ELIPHALET B. EDSON,
(GAZELLE P.O.) 10 MILES WEST OF MT. SHASTA, SISKIYOU CO., CAL.

Berry, M. F. Sharp, E. S. Merrill, Jacob Egbert, John Niel, David Dowd, W. E. Sanders, W. B. Caldwell, James F. Cleaver, C. C. Huntington, J. V. Mead, H. C. Pierce, E. T. Bailey, A. Lape, Alexander Owens, George Ripperts, and James Hamill. The division died out about the year 1861.

SCOTT BAR DIVISION, NO. 198.

This division was organized by I. S. Diehl, G. W. P., and given a charter on the second of October, 1855. The charter members were:—A. F. Farnham, H. Robinson, Thomas Ryan, William Dausky, F. Swanson, M. H. Fields, S. W. Childs, William George, M. Dixon, A. W. Randall, Robert LeCraig, W. Welch, Ichabod Newcomb, Stanford Capps, and S. R. Lewis. The members at once built a log-cabin at the lower end of the bar, which has been used as a temperance hall for a quarter of a century, and is now the meeting place for the Champions of Honor. At the time this division was formed, others were organized at French Bar and Johnson's Bar, but existed a few years only. The moving and sustaining spirit in the society was Robert LeCraig, who supported and fostered the division till his death a year ago. To his efforts is due the fact that it had an active and beneficial existence of twenty-five years, while of the ten others organized in the county at the same time not one lived ten years. In the spring of 1880 it gave place to the new order of the Champions of Honor.

M'ADAMS CREEK DIVISION, NO. 213.

Organized by Grand Lecturer, J. A. Davidson, on McAdams Creek, August 12, 1862. Lived but a few years.

ORO FINO DIVISION, NO. 214.

Organized at Oro Fino, August 16, 1862, by J. A. Davidson. Existed but a few years.

FORT JONES DIVISION, NO. 215.

Organized at Fort Jones, August 16, 1862, by J. A. Davidson. Lived but a short time.

YREKA DIVISION, NO. 216.

Organized in Yreka, August 20, 1862, by J. A. Davidson. Lived three years.

COTTONWOOD DIVISION, NO. 217.

Organized at Cottonwood (Henly), August 22, 1862, by J. A. Davidson. Lived three years.

HAWKINSVILLE DIVISION, NO 218.

Organized at Hawkinsville, August 25, 1862, by J. A. Davidson. Existed but a few years.

MT. ETNA DIVISION, NO. 32.

Organized at Crystal Creek, May 11, 1864, by Grand Lecturer, George Bramall. Lived but a few years.

ORO FINO DIVISION, NO. —.

Organized at Oro Fino, May 22, 1870. Was in active existence several years.

FORT JONES DIVISION, NO. —.

Organized at Fort Jones in September, 1870, and lived but a few years.

MARBLE MOUNTAIN DIVISION, NO. 238.

Organized in Fort Jones, in June, 1875, and existed a short time only.

MOUNT ETNA DIVISION, NO. 38.

Pursuant to a call by a number of ladies, a public meeting was held in Etna (then Rough and Ready), early in 1870, by those interested in the cause of temperance, to see what could be done to stem the current of vice and intemperance that was sweeping so many before it. It was decided to organize a division of Sons of Temperance, and a charter was applied for, and was issued January 27, 1870, to Sarah H. Furber, Sarah Laird, Mary J. Vogan, Anna Doney, Geschna Behnke, Louis Fafa, J. S. Beard, Henry Bridger, David Bush, Sayres Canfield, Charles A. Furber, Harry Reid, and George C. Furber. The division was organized and officers installed by R. P. Taylor, D. D. G. W. P., as follows:—Daniel Davis, P. W. P.; Louis Fafa, W. P.; Mrs. Behnke, W. A.; J. S. Beard, R. S.; Mrs. Doney, A. R. S.; Thomas Ottey, C.; Mrs. Vogan, A. C.; Sayres Canfield, Chap.; Mrs. Laird, F. S.; Mrs. Furber, T.; Daniel Bush, I. S.; Henry Bridger, O. S.

The order became at once popular in Etna, and grew rapidly in numbers, and still does good work in the temperance cause, for which it has labored eleven years. It at first met in the old school house, but the next summer Dr. Furber fitted up a hall for its use, over his drug store. In 1870 a large Band of Hope was organized among the children, under the protection of the division. It ceased to exist after a life of one year, owing to the lukewarmness on the part of the older ones. The present officers are:—R. P. Taylor, W. P.; Ida Morgan, W. A.; J. M. Single, R. S.; S. T. West, F. S.; A. Evans, T.; Daniel Davis, C.; Mary Eller, A. C.; Mrs. Ficken, Chaplain; A. A. Lanphier, I. S.; Joseph Young, O. S.; L. A. Moxley, P. W. P. A regular meeting is held every Sunday evening at the hall in Etna.

YREKA DIVISION, NO. 250.

The temperance cause was again revived in Yreka in 1873 and a new division of the Sons of Temperance organized, which is still in existence. It was instituted June 3, 1873, with the following officers and charter members:—E. Wadsworth, W. P.; T. A. Bantz, W. A.; S. B. Buckmaster, R. S.; Miss Rosa Barnum, A. R. S.; H. Wadsworth, F. S.; Mrs. Jerome Churchill, T.; Mrs. H. Wadsworth, A. C.; Rev. J. T. Baldwin, C.; E. H. Autenrieth, Con.; Mrs. F. J. King, I. S.; W. R. Oberlin, O. S.; E. H. Schofield, Mrs. E. H. Schofield, Mrs. M. S. Buckmaster, Mrs. E. Wadsworth, Miss Nellie Heard, Miss Ida Oberlin, Miss Ella Chase, Miss Mary Hammond, Miss Jennie Schwatka, Miss Ella Cleland, Rev. Joseph Hammond, H. B. Green, W. T. Huston, George H. Peck, Gustave A. Winckler, Miss Lottie Hanford, Mrs. R. O. DeWitt, Miss Hellen Stimmel, J. S. Paxton. The division is in a flourishing condition with thirty-three active members, and has about $200 in the treasury. A regular meeting is held every Wednesday night at Red Men Hall. The membership at one time was seventy three. Present officers are:—C. E. Burrows, W. P.; Mrs. A. H. Burrows, W. A.; Mrs. E. H. Schofield, R. S.; W. H. King, A. R. S.; E. H. Schofield, F. S.; C. H. Pyle, T.; Miss Nettie King, C.; John Magoffey, Con.; Miss Julia Sleeper, A. Con.; Miss Lena Brown, I. S.; John Hendricks, O. S.; E. H. Schofield, District Deputy.

EDGEWOOD DIVISION, NO. 281.

This lodge was organized by W. O. Clark, June 9, 1875, in Butteville (Edgewood), with fifteen charter members:—H. A. Morse, G. W. Bowen, Miss Lucy A. Stone, C. H. Stone, Miss Lucy Edson (Mrs. Jerome Fay), George Miers, C. J. Eddy, Miss Lizzie Eddy, Daniel Sullivan, Frank Bigelow, William Chamberlain, Eddie Cavanaugh, Miss Mary Cavanaugh, Thomas E. Sullivan, Allen D. White. The lodge has never been a very strong one, and although it still continues to exist, meetings are held only as often as required to hold the charter.

CRYSTAL CREEK DIVISION, NO. 285.

This division was organized December 11, 1876, by George Bramall, G. W. P. of California, who, as grand lecturer, had instituted one here in 1864. The charter members and first officers were:—E. Lee, W. P.; Emma E. Cummins, W. A.; M. J. McGuire, R. S.; Amanda J. White, A. R. S.; George A. Davidson, F. S.; Nora P. Davidson, T.; J. M. Cummins, C.; Mrs. S. A. Redding, A. C.; Mrs. J. C. Coalman, Chap.; H. S. Jones, I. S.; J. P. White, O. S.; L. S. Wilson, P. W. P.; D. L. Davidson, C. P. White. The division is still in active existence, with a membership of forty, and meets every Saturday evening at Grange Hall, Crystal creek. The present officers are:—H. S. Jones, W. P.; Lottie Wilson, W. A.; Lida A. Cory, R. S.; William Egli, A. R. S.; S. R. Gardner, F. S.; Ida B. Sherly, T.; Susie L. Cory, Chap.; J. A. Walker, C.; Elda E. Cory, A. C.; W. H. Sargent, I. S.; Charles Mote, O. S.; H. A. Fynn, P. W. P.

INDEPENDENT ORDER OF GOOD TEMPLARS.

Woman's influence in the temperance cause is powerful. She it is who suffers from the effects of rum more keenly than does the besotted victim; her martyrdom, for such it is, results not from any act of her own, but is thrust upon her unsought and unjustly. How many happy wives have had their loving hearts laid bleeding upon the altar of rum, and out of how many lives the light of joy and love has gone, never to return, the world will never know. To woman, then, is temperance a cause of vital interest, and she is always a moving and sustaining spirit in its ranks. Recognizing this principle the noble order of Good Templars was formed in the State of New York in 1851. The first lodge on the coast was instituted at Santa Cruz, February 22, 1855, a propitious day to inaugurate so grand a movement, and in May, 1856, another was formed in Sacramento. At this time the Sons of Temperance had a strong hold upon the people, and the new order made but feeble progress, having no desire to conflict with the other. The other order having fallen into a decline, a grand lodge was organized May 29, 1860, and the work of organizing lodges progressed with great rapidity. The wave did not reach Siskiyou county till 1865, when some half-dozen lodges were formed, entirely supplanting the former organizations. These were active but a few years, and in 1870 gave way to the Sons of Temperance, which had remodeled its organization so as to admit the gentler sex within its doors. Although there is now one lodge in this county, the order in the State is strong, and in 1879 numbered 230 lodges, with a membership of 11,189, and property valued at $55,640.44.

There is in existence at the present time but one lodge of this order in the county—the one at Callahan's.

MT. SHASTA LODGE, NO. 172,

Organized in Yreka early in 1865, and existed some five years.

CRYSTAL CREEK LODGE, NO. 173,

Organized in Scott valley early in 1865, and existed several years.

PILOT ROCK LODGE, NO. 176,

Organized in Cottonwood (Henly) May 12, 1865. Lived only a few years.

McDOUGALL LODGE NO —.

Organized on McAdams creek by Rev. A. C. McDougall, September 9, 1865. Existed but a short time.

YREKA LODGE, NO. —.

Organized by Miss Emery, July 18, 1870. Lived but a few years.

HENLY LODGE, NO. 118,

Organized at Cottonwood April 13, 1876. Surrendered its charter February 27, 1881.

MT. SHASTA LODGE, NO. 142,

Organized at Little Shasta May 8, 1876, by Levi Leland. Existed till recently.

LELAND LODGE, NO. 143,

Organized at Etna in May, 1876, by Levi Leland. Lived a short time.

DELAVAN LODGE, NO. 179,

Organized at Fort Jones May 2, 1877. Is now extinct.

MT. BOLIVAR LODGE, NO. 273.

A charter was granted to this lodge of Good Templars at Callahan's, August 3, 1879. The charter members and first officers were:—W. S. Conway, W. C. T.; Miss Mary G. Eddy, W. V. T.; Fred H. Loring, W. S.; James T. Blevins, W. A. S.; Charles D. Sweet, W. F. S.; George A. Eddy, W. T.; Chester B. Sweet, W. C.; E. W. Doney, W. M., Miss Matilda E. Facey, W. D. M.; Miss Susie Facey; W. I. G.; Valentine Sweet, W. O. G.; James W. Facey, W. R. H. S.; Miss Carrie E. Eddy, P. W. C. T. The lodge meets every Saturday night at the school house, but owns a lot on which a frame hall is being erected. The membership is fifty-four. The officers for the current term are:—George H. Mitchell, W. C. T.; Mrs. L. Coggins, W. V. T.; Charles F. Loring, W. S.; Miss Hattie Chapman, W. A. S.; John F. Hayden, W. F. S.; John Swanton, W. T.; Rev. L. N. Barber, W. C.; Joseph Carter, W. M.; Victor Fader, W. D. M.; James Blevins, W. I. G.; Michael Sammon, W. O. G.: Miss Emma Murray, W. R. H. S.; Mrs. Caroline Hayden, W. L. H. S.

CHAMPIONS OF HONOR.

This is a new temperance order that has been making great progress during the past three years, and seems to be rapidly pushing the other two from their places in the estimation of workers in the tem-

perance cause. The order embraces all classes, old and young.

VESPER COUNCIL, NO. 15.

This was the first of the order organized in this county, about the last of January, 1880. It is at Etna, and meets regularly.

MOUNT SHASTA COUNCIL, NO. 17.

Mr. John Gray organized this lodge February 5, 1880, at Butteville, with the following charter members:—Frank Griffin, Eddie Cavanaugh, J. B. Carrick, Alpheus Bohon, George Bagley, William Dodd, Louis Gordon, S. B. Goodrich, William L. Hoff, S. E. Frame, I. L. Eddy, T. J. Keton, M. C. Lowry, W. O. Stone, C. H. Stone, A. L. Sullivan, Daniel Sullivan, W. S. Russell, L. F. Voight, Miss L. A. Stone, Miss A. C. Eddy, Miss A. G. Eddy, Mrs. George Bagley, Miss Emma Bigelow, Miss Kitty Bigelow, Miss Ella Bigelow, Miss N. S. Hazlett. Meetings were held until regalia was procured, but they have been discontinued for several months.

LEON COUNCIL, NO. 18.

This council was organized in Cottonwood, February 8, 1880, with thirty-three charter members. The officers chosen were:—J. E. Niles, W. C.; B. A. Hazlitt, Lt. C.; W. B. Phelps, H.; J. Bradley, S.; E. G. Dunnell, F. S.; M. E. Niles, T.; O. Shaft, W.; H. S. Hazlitt, P.; H. H. McKay, P. W. C.; A. Shettler, Sen.; L. R. Carson, U.; E. Niles, Mes. The council has twice reached a membership of forty-two, and now has thirty-seven active members on its roll. Its regalia, etc., is valued at fifty dollars, and it is now in a thriving condition, having succeeded to the good work before done by the Good Templars' lodge. The officers for the present term are:—A. Shultz, W. C.; M. E. Niles, Lt. C.; A. Yeago, H.; P. Johnson, T.; K. E. Niles, F. S.; M. Johnson, P.; E. Smith, S.; George Deal, M.; S. Clawson, W.; J. Shultz, Sen.; W. Deal, U.; O. Shaft, P. W. C.

PATROL COUNCIL, NO. 19.

This council was organized on Willow creek, February 15, 1880, with thirty-two charter members. The first officers were:—C. J. Laird, W. C.; Carrie Jones, Lt. C.; W. H. Bower, S.; H. Weston, A. S.; J. E. Cooley, F. S.; J. B. Ager, T.; W. H. Laird, H.; H. T. Richardson, W.; F. G. Cooley, P. W. C. It is in good condition, with thirty members, ten less than it had at one time. The present officers are:—F. G. Cooley, W. C.; John Richardson, P. W. C.; Miss Sarah Cooley, Lt. C.; Miss Lou Cooley, W. S.; James B. Richardson, A. S.; John Cooley, H.; H. F. Richardson, T.; Miss Kate Cooley, F. S.; Miss Nellie Cooley, U.; W. N. Thomas, P.; Mrs. J. Cooley and Miss Minda George, Aids to W. C.; Carlton George and John Thomason, Aids to Lt. C.; J. M. Richardson, S.

FIDELITY COUNCIL, NO. 20.

Dr. L. E. V. Coon, Grand Lecturer, organized this council at Scott Bar, March 4, 1880, with the following officers and charter members:—W. T. Butcher, W. C.; Miss Lotta Marfield, L. C.; E. L. Maltby, H.; Miss Minnie Marfield, F. S.; T. D. Austin, S.; Miss Mary Ryan, T.; J. Klosterman, W.; A. Milne, P.; E. Bateman, M.; E. A. Morgan, G.; J. Chapman, Sen.; W. Quirk, U.; M. A. Nesbitt and I. Robinson, A. to W. C.; J. Clyman and J. J. Ryan, A. to L. C.; C. C. Tickner, P. W. C.; Mrs. Emma Tickner, J. W. Totten, G. Small, Joseph Ryan, C. Meamber, Mrs. E. Milne, Miss Hattie Marfield, Miss Mary Nesbitt, Miss Jessie Nesbitt, and Miss Alice Nesbitt. This took the place of the division of Sons of Temperance that had existed for a quarter of a century, and meets in the old log hall built by that society in 1855. It has twenty-four members, and meets every Saturday night. The present officers are:—L. D. Crawford, W. C.; Miss Hattie Marfield, L. C.; Miss Lottie Marfield, H.; T. D. Austin, S.; Miss Minnie Marfield, F. S.; Miss Mary Ryan, T.; George Jensen, W.; Mrs. M. Nesbitt, and I. Robinson, A. to W. C.; W. Smith and J. Ryan, A. to L. C.; Miss Mary McCauley, A. S.; Miss Jessie Nesbitt, U.; Miss Alice Nesbitt, M.; Frank Cushing, R.; John Totten, Sen.; Miss Mary Nesbitt, P. W. C.

YREKA TURNVEREIN.

An old member gives us the following history:—Among the first settlers of Siskiyou county, the German nationality was very largely represented, and as the Germans are known to be of a social inclination, it was not to be wondered at that some of the prominent Germans in Yreka, even in the early days, made a movement to organize some kind of society, or club, for the purpose of social gatherings of Germans of this vicinity, to meet and be happy, and glory in the memory of the far-off Fatherland.

The call for a meeting for organization was made, and the response was beyond expectation. This was on the eighteenth day of October, 1855. The society was called the Yreka Lieder Tafel (glee club), under the leadership of a musical genius, Herr Behrens, from Bremen, a former tormentor, or teacher of Mr. Charles Peters, who kindly furnished the necessary club rooms for the meetings, as well as apparatus for turning. The society received, within one year, about 150 members. A beautiful banner was procured from San Francisco, at a cost of $180. The banner is yet in the possession of the offspring of this society, the Turnverein, and to its honor it must be said it has come up to all the requirements of its ancestor, and has not dishonored the inherited banner. The first excursion the society made under this banner was on the first birthday of the Lieder Tafel, October 18, 1856, to to the Forest House, an imposing procession. One hundred and fifty young men on horseback, with flying colors, in holiday attire, and not a single girl within a hundred miles to look at them! A truly heroic band. The procession went through Yreka two abreast, and then to the Forest House, "go-as-you-please." Horses and saddles were that day in demand. All kinds were pressed into service, and consequently lots of fun for outsiders, for a procession of 150 horsemen, very few of them accustomed to riding, was an exhibition that would throw the best circus in the shade. Accommodation for horses could not have been very good at the Forest House in those days, judging of so many horses coming home without their riders. There being no record in existence of the membership in

full, the names are given only of those still living on the coast, most of them in Yreka. They are:—C. C. Spanaus, Charles Peters, H. E. Stimmel, Louis Huseman, Adolph Winckler, Henry Scheld, Henry Fried, George Fried, E. Lauer, Henry Pape. The German society now is known under the name of Yreka Turnverein, and includes several of the members of the old Lieder Tafel. The object of the Turnverein is sociablity, and the development of the mental and physical powers of the young, and to give a yearly picnic for everybody. The Yreka Turnverein consists now of forty members; has a very nice brick hall, and some funds on hand to keep the society alive, and will live for a long time to come, if the young, growing sons of the now old German pioneers of Yreka will learn to understand the meaning of the word turnverein. The officers for the year are:—Henry Repp, president; Herman Duenkel, vice-president; Charles Voss, recording secretary; Henry Scheld, corresponding secretary; Maurice Renner, treasurer; Charles Munro, first turner; Theobald Young, second turner; Louis Huseman, Charles C. Peters, Robert Nixon, trustees; Christian Schock, steward; Charles Iunker, Alois Wetzel, and Hugo Miller, finance committee.

Mt. SHASTA AGRICULTURAL ASSOCIATION

In an article published in the *Union* in the fall of 1858, J. K. Luttrell called attention to the benefits to the county that would flow from a properly organized society for the promotion of agriculture and other industries upon which the people depended for a livelihood. This resulted in a general discussion of the subject and finally in a call for a meeting, which was held at the court house early in 1859. This was well attended, and the initiatory steps were taken, that after a number of adjourned meetings culminated in the foundation of the Siskiyou Agricultural, Mechanical and Mining Association, of which I. H. Harris was president; Edwin Shearer, recording secretary; F. E. Ensign, corresponding Secretary; B. A. Godfrey, Treasurer. A fair was held at Fort Jones, commencing on the fifth of October, and continuing several days. It was a great financial success, but was not followed up, and the matter lay dormant several years. On the sixteenth of June, 1866, the question of a fair was revived by the organization at Fort Jones, of the Siskiyou County Agricultural Society. The officers of the year were:—E. Steele, president; John McConaughy, vice-president; J. K. Luttrell, secretary; S. E. Stone, treasurer; and nine directors. A fair was held at Fort Jones from the twenty-third to the twenty-seventh of October of that year, and was a success in every respect. In 1867 the officers were:—William Irwin, president; William Davidson, vice-president; H. B. Warren, secretary; E. Wadsworth, treasurer. This year the present grounds were laid out, and the fair was held in Yreka, October 22–26. The same officers served in 1868.

The officers for 1869 were:—E. Steele, president; F. Riley, secretary. At a meeting held February 20, 1869, a resolution was passed inviting the surrounding counties of Klamath, Trinity, and Jackson, to unite in the organization of a district society, but nothing was effected. The society was largely in debt, but by the careful management of its officers was again put on a sound financial footing. The fair was held October 14–16. When the society was organized it was understood that Fort Jones should enjoy the privilege of having the fair held at that place occasionally, but as after the first one there appeared no prospect of getting another, a new society was formed there called the Scott Valley Agricultural Society, of which H. J. Diggles was president, and A. J. Starlings, secretary. The fair was held from September 30th to October 2d, and was chiefly an exhibition of stock, and was not a complete success. T. T. Cabaniss was elected president for 1870; John McConaughy, vice-president; A. J. Starlings, secretary; A. B. Carlock, treasurer. The affairs of the society were in such a bad condition and the outlook so unpromising, that it was decided to make no further attempt to hold a fair at Fort Jones. The officers of the Siskiyou County Agricultural Society for 1870 were:—H. L. Davis, president; A. H. Burrows, secretary; William McConnell, treasurer. On the third of August J. M. Strausser was elected secretary, *vice* A. H. Burrows, resigned. The fair was held October 11–15. In 1871 William McConnell was president; I. S. Matthews, vice-president; E. Wadsworth, treasurer; J. M. Strausser, secretary. The fair commenced October 18th and continued four days. The same officers served in 1872, and the fair was held from the ninth to the twelfth of October. In 1873, James Vance was president; David Horn, vice-president; James Quinn, secretary. The fair continued from the first to the fourth of October. William McConaughy was president in 1874, and James Quinn, secretary. The fair was held October 7–10. In 1875 P. G. Strickland was president; James Quinn, secretary; E. Wadsworth, treasurer. The fair occurred October 5–9. The fair in 1876 was held from the eleventh to the fourteenth of October.

The society now found itself about a thousand dollars in debt, nearly all of which was discharged by subscriptions raised in Yreka and Little Shasta in the spring of 1877. This year P. G. Strickland was re-elected president. The fair continued from the third to the sixth of October. Mr. Strickland was again chosen president in 1878; Jesse F. Davis, vice-president.

In 1880 a district was formed for racing purposes, embracing the counties of Siskiyou, Trinity, Shasta, and Modoc in this State, and Jackson and Lake counties in Oregon. W. S. Stone is president and J. H. Magoffey, secretary. The name was also changed to its present title.

YREKA FIRE DEPARTMENT.

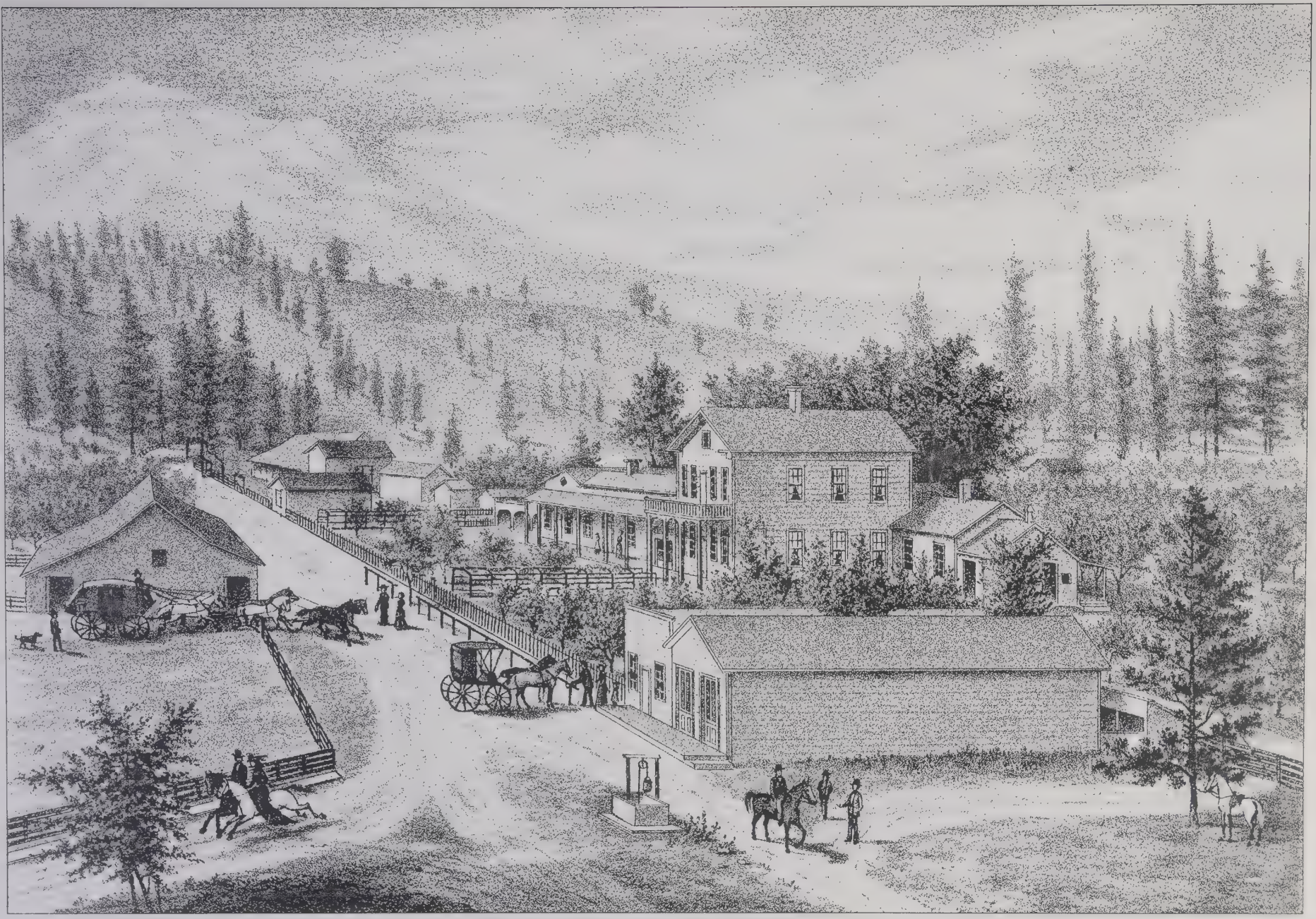
The first organized effort to battle with fire was the formation of Siskiyou Hook and Ladder Company, No. 1, in the summer of 1856. At that time the city was without a regular government, but the next year it was incorporated, and the trustees then organized a fire department by the following ordinance, passed September 7, 1857:—

JOSEPH CAVANAUGH.

MRS. JOSEPH CAVANAUGH.

JOSEPH CAVANAUGH,

Was born in Galway county, Ireland, May 13, 1828. He emigrated to the United States in 1844, and after a short time spent in New York settled at Ottawa, La Salle county, Illinois. For a short time he remained there, and in 1851 sailed, *via* the Isthmus, to California. In the spring of 1852 he came to Siskiyou county, and after roaming around through the mines for a short time located on the ranch now owned by Mr. Geo. W. Arbaugh. This was in the fall of 1852. Late the next year he sold it and spent about five years in the Fraser River country. On his return to Yreka, he worked at his trade, carpentering, which he learned while living in Illinois and at St. Louis. In 1858 he purchased the place on which he now resides, and has since been engaged in merchandising and is the postmaster. The place, though in a very rude condition when purchased by Mr. Cavanaugh, is now one of the most beautiful locations in Siskiyou county. The farm is well watered and adapted to grazing. Mr. Cavanaugh has turned his attention to dairying and the breeding of thoroughbred cattle, having some as fine Durhams as there are in the State, brought from the valley below at a heavy cost, ranging from $100 to $400 for each calf. His dairy consists of about fifty cows, and the butter made finds a very ready sale in the immediate vicinity. There are about 400 fruit trees, consisting of apple, peach, and pear, and small fruits of all kinds are grown in great abundance. Mr. Cavanaugh was married January 1, 1860, to Miss Ann Keating. By this union there have been four children, viz. Edward B., Mary L., Richard E., and Franklin. Mr. and Mrs. Cavanaugh have by careful management surrounded themselves with a good and comfortable home, and are giving their children a good education—the best inheritance they could have. The place is called Butteville and the name of the post-office, Edgewood, described and illustrated elsewhere in this volume.



EDGEWOOD, THE RESIDENCE OF JOSEPH CAVANAUGH,
SISKIYOU CO. CAL.

§1. That the fire department of said city be commenced in its organization by recognizing and adopting, in behalf of the city, the "Siskiyou Hook and Ladder Company, No. 1," with their own code of by-laws for their government, as at present existing; and the foreman of said company shall be *ex officio* fire warden of the city of Yreka, to give place, however, hereafter to the foreman of the Engine Company No. 1, whenever such company, with an engine, shall be organized. * * * The legitimate object of such fund (a fund created by fines for violation of fire ordinances) being declared to be—

1st, The payment of $30.00 per month to said foreman, towards defraying the amount of expenses and time lost by him in the duties prescribed. If there be a balance left then—

2d, The payment of attendants hired at the engine or hook and ladder house, lights, fuel, etc.

3d. The accumulation of the balance (if any should be still left in the hands of the City Treasurer) to be employed, when amounting to $1,000, in sending to a manufacturer for a new and good fire engine.

This had been in effect but a month when a disastrous fire occurred in the west end of town. The heroic conduct of the firemen caused the trustees to pass the following vote of thanks, October 19, 1857, which is a very original piece of composition:—

Resolved, That the thanks of this Board be rendered to the Siskiyou Hook and Ladder Company, No. 1, for their efficient action in arresting the progress of the disastrous fire of the night of October 18, 1857, in saving the large brick building, which, on fire itself, was in contact with an intense fire on two sides, and in conjunction, with the efforts of the citizens, in preventing the crossing of the flames over Oregon street, which, if passed, would have been immense, and to express the opinion of the Board in few words—they worked awkwardly fr m want of practice and discipline, but they worked efficiently as firemen, and to the best of purpose, being *successful*; and in connection with the same, the thanks of the full Board are rendered to all those citizens who took active and efficient part in the same, and especially to the owners and occupants of the Yreka Brewery, who turned the hose from the force pump upon the wooden buildings on Oregon street, and thus materially contributed to save crossing there; and also thanks to the Deputy Marshals and special police, who kept order and security during the night following.

The same day that this resolution was passed a mass meeting of citizens was held to discuss the subject of protection from fire, and to see what action could be taken for the better security of the city from another such disastrous conflagration. After a full and earnest discussion, resolutions were passed requesting the board of trustees to levy a tax to raise seven thousand dollars for the purpose of buying a fire engine and fixtures, and to construct cisterns, etc. A committee, of which D. D. Colton, Samuel P. Fair, William D. Batterton and G. T. White were members, was appointed, to lay the resolutions before the board. This they did at the meeting held on the second of November, General Colton offering to collect the tax free of charge, and Mr. Fair proffering his services as assessor at the same price. A week later, the question was considered, and the board decided not to levy the tax, as it was too late in the season to transport so heavy an article into the mountains, but promised to consider the matter early in the spring. In the meantime the citizens were requested to observe more closely the provisions of the fire ordinance, and to aid and encourage the fire department.

In January, 1858, the board ordered a Hunneman engine from Boston. The hook and ladder company petitioned the board for the privilege of using the engine, but it was decided to form a new company for that purpose, and so Yreka Engine Company, No. 1, was organized. The engine was shipped in March, and cost alone, $725, the necessary apparatus and three hundred feet of hose, costing $625. additional. This arrived in due season and was committed to the charge of the new company. The apparatus of the hook and ladder company was purchased from them by the board in October, 1858, and still left in their charge.

In January, 1859, officers of the fire department were elected as provided for by statute, and annually an election is held in January for officers to serve the current year.

In December, 1859, another engine, similar to the first one, two four-wheel hose carriages, and 600 feet of hose, were ordered of Hunneman & Co., costing $1,400, and on which nearly $1,000 freight was paid. The engine was offered to the hook and ladder company, and by them declined, and in May, Klamath Engine Company, No. 2, was formed to take charge of it, the engine soon after arriving. In accordance with the provisions of the statute, delegates to the board of delegates were chosen by the three companies in 1865, but the board did not organize. The delegates elected in 1866 did meet late in the year and organized a board of delegates in due form.

In 1859 the engine house was burned, and in 1860 the present one, corner of Miner and Third streets, was purchased, and has since been occupied by Yreka Engine, No. 1, and the hook and ladder truck. In the Spring of 1861 the engine house on Miner above Oregon street was built for No. 2, at a cost of over $2,000.

September 20, 1878, the fire ordinance was amended so as to forbid the construction of any wooden building within one hundred feet of the center of Main or Miner street, from the intersection of those two streets to Center on the south and Gold street on the west.

The water supply consists of large cisterns in the streets at convenient points, kept full of water from Scheld's ditch. January 3, 1865, the board of trustees passed Ordinance No. 22, as follows:—

SECTION 1. A Board of Delegates of the Fire Department of the Inhabitants of Yreka City is hereby created, which shall consist of seven members.

SEC. 2. The Chief Engineer of said Fire Department shall, by virtue of his office, be a member of said Board of Delegates, and two members of said Board of Delegates shall be elected by each of the following-named companies of said Fire Department, namely:—Yreka Engine Company, Number One; Klamath Engine Company, Number Two; Siskiyou Hook and Ladder Company, Number One.

SEC. 3. Members of said Board of Delegates shall be elected at the regular annual election of said companies for company officers.

The first board of delegates did not assemble until September of the next year, when they organized as per the following minutes of their first meeting:—

YREKA, September 15, 1866.

The elected delegates of the companies of Yreka Fire Department met at the engine house to organize as a "Board of Delegates of Yreka Fire Department."

Of Hook and Ladder Company, Robert Nixon and Ad. Winckler. Of Yreka, No. 1 Company, Frank Ranous and Frank Richards. Of Klamath, No. 2 Company, William Duenkel and Sam Pellet.

In absence of the Chief Engineer, Robert DeWitt, on motion, Frank Ranous was chosen to act as Chairman *pro tem.* On motion, Ad. Winckler was elected Secretary of this Board for the ensuing term. On motion, it was ordered to contract with Frank Smith for the manufacture of a seal for the Yreka Fire Department, for the consideration of twenty dollars; the seal representing the coat of arms of the State of California, and around this, in a cir-

cle, the words "Yreka Fire Department," engraved in copper or brass. On motion, Robert Nixon was ordered to print three hundred exemption certificates, for the sum of fifteen dollars. On motion, the Secretary was ordered to call upon the Board of Trustees of Yreka City, and draw the order of fifty dollars, allowed to the Board of Delegates of this department, to defray the expenses for seal, stationery, etc. On motion, the Board adjourned to meet at the call of the Chairman.

AD. WINCKLER,
Secretary.

The board of delegates has met several times each year, with the exception of 1879, when no meetings were held. The business of the board has been chiefly the granting of exemption certificates, to which, under the law, a man who has served five years continuously in the volunteer fire department, is entitled. He is thereafter relieved from the payment of all dues.

The holders of certificates granted by the board, with the name of the organization of which the holder was a member, and the date of issue of the certificates, are given below:—

Robert O. De Witt, Klamath, December 18, 1866.
Charles Iunker, Yreka, December 18, 1866.
Alexander Stewart, Klamath, December 18, 1866.
Fred Ringe, Klamath, December 18, 1866.
Joseph Fellows, Klamath, December 18, 1866.
Robert Nixon, Siskiyou, December 18, 1866.
Frank Whitten, Yreka, December 18, 1866.
Louis Monnet, Klamath, December 18, 1866.
August Rabellie, Siskiyou, December 18, 1866.
Emil Lauer, Yreka, December 18, 1866.
J. Hessenauer, Klamath, December 18, 1866.
John Pashburg, Yreka, December 18, 1866.
Henry Scheld, Yreka, December 18, 1866.
Charles Roth, Siskiyou, December 18, 1866.
Eugene Cronne, ———, December 18, 1866.
Walter Pitts, Yreka, October 19, 1867.
Louis Huseman, Yreka, October 19, 1867.
Matthew Miner, Yreka, October 19, 1867.
W. W. Powers, Siskiyou, October 19, 1867.
Asher Ent, Klamath, October 19, 1867.
William Irwin, Klamath, October 19, 1867.
George Smith, Klamath, October 19, 1867.
Frank E. Ensign, Klamath, October 19, 1867.
August Klinge, Klamath, October 19, 1867.
G. A. Nordheim, Klamath, October 19, 1867.
W. S. R. Taylor, Yreka, October 19, 1867.
Christ. Schock, Klamath, March 10, 1868.
Alois Wetzel, Klamath, March 10, 1868.
Maurice Renner, Klamath, March 10, 1868.
B. Guilbert, Siskiyou, March 10, 1868.
Philip Seldner, Yreka, March 10, 1868.
James Bassett, Klamath, July 15, 1868.
Samuel Pellet, Klamath, July 15, 1868.
H. Conroy, Klamath, July 15, 1868.
August Berggren, Klamath, July 15, 1868.
E. Ranous, Yreka, July 15, 1868.
E. C. Spannaus, Siskiyou, July 15, 1868.
H. M. Bowman, Siskiyou, December 12, 1868.
Henry Geney, Klamath, December 12, 1868.
Fred Buck, Klamath, December 12, 1868.
William Peters, Yreka, December 12, 1868.
C. F. Richards, Yreka, December 12, 1868.
Thomas Walker, Yreka, July 20, 1869.
A. E. Paine, Yreka, July 20, 1869.
George Fried, Klamath, March 4, 1870.
Joseph Lang, Klamath, March 4, 1870.
John Uerlings, Klamath, March 4, 1870.
Paul F. Fuchs, Klamath, March 4, 1870.
Henry Egbert, Klamath, May 17, 1870.
Christ Ehret, Klamath, May 17, 1870.
Jacob Schlitter, Klamath, May 17, 1870.
Eugene J. Jackson, Klamath, May 17, 1870.
Charles Andres, Klamath, May 17, 1870.
Theobald Young, Klamath, May 17, 1870.
A. E. Raynes, Yreka, July 30, 1870.
Robert F. Young, Yreka, July 30, 1870.
Herman Pfenninger, Klamath, July 30, 1870.
Henry Repp, Klamath, September 2, 1870.
James Vance, Siskiyou, February 11, 1871.
John M. Walbridge, Siskiyou, February 11, 1871.
Charles Lebeau, Siskiyou, February 11, 1871.
Oscar D. Witherill, Yreka, February 11, 1871.
George S. Witherill, Yreka, February 11, 1871.
Nicholas Schlagel, Klamath, February 11, 1871.
Jacob Hansen, Klamath, February 11, 1871.
Charles Breton, Klamath, February 11, 1871.
William Klinge, Klamath, February 11, 1871.
Herman Duenkel, Klamath, October 6, 1871.
William Duenkel, Klamath, October 6, 1871.
Benjamin F. Smith, Siskiyou, August 8, 1872.
William H. Harrison, Yreka, August 8, 1872.
John Walters, Klamath, January 4, 1873.
George Walzer, Klamath, January 4, 1873.
William Stine, Siskiyou, January 4, 1873.
E. Dudley, Siskiyou, January 4, 1873.
John Foal, Klamath, April 11, 1874.
Jacob Hager, Klamath, April 11, 1874.
P. F. McManus, Klamath, January 13, 1875.
F. W. Merritt, Klamath, January 13, 1875.
John Muller, Klamath, January 13, 1875.
John Schneble, Klamath, October 30, 1876.
Louis Nehrbass, Klamath, January 20, 1877.
Amandi Tisso, Klamath, January 20, 1877.
Charles Bluhm, Yreka, January 20, 1877.
F. Stockslager, Yreka, January 20, 1877.
Melchior Meyer, Klamath, February 13, 1878.
Valentine Keefer, Siskiyou, February 13, 1878.
William Thompson, Klamath, April 10, 1878.
John S. Cleland, Yreka, April 10, 1878.
G. W. Webb, Yreka, April 10, 1878.
Hudson B. Gillis, Yreka, April 10, 1878.
William Eckhart, Yreka, April 10, 1878.
Thomas Amos, Siskiyou, December 9, 1878.
Frank Dumas, Yreka, December 9, 1878.
Hugo Miller, Klamath, March 10, 1880.
C. Schnackenberg, Klamath, December 16, 1880.
Paul O. Lemay, Yreka, February 10, 1881.
Orrin Champlin, Siskiyou, February 10, 1881.

BOARD OF DELEGATES.

1866.

Robert O. De Witt, chief engineer; Robert Nixon, Adolph Winckler, secretary; Frank Ranous, Frank Richards, William Duenkel, Samuel Pellet.

1867.

Louis Huseman, chief engineer; Henry Pape, Fred Ringe, Edgar W. Potter, R. O. De Witt, Adolph Winckler, secretary.

1868.

Louis Huseman, chief engineer; John Pashburg, secretary; Charles F. Richards, Adolph Winckler, William Stine, G. D. Hickox, E. J. Jackson.

1869.

James Vance, chief engineer; Henry Wadsworth, John Pashburg, secretary; Robert Nixon, Charles Roth, G. D. Hickox, E. J. Jackson.

1870.

Samuel Pellet, chief engineer; John M. Walbridge, Edgar W. Potter, secretary; Charles F. Richards, John Pashburg, Maurice Renner, F. Merritt.

1871.

Alonzo E. Raynes, chief engineer; Charles Roth, Edgar W. Potter, secretary; William Peters, Maurice Renner, John Uerlings.

1872.

Theobald Young, chief engineer; Charles Roth, Edgar W. Potter, secretary; George Fried, Alois Wetzel, A. E. Raynes, Henry Wadsworth.

1873.

Robert O. De Witt, chief engineer; George Fried, Henry Repp, Henry Wadsworth, secretary.

1874.

Robert Nixon, chief engineer; Alois Wetzel, Herman Duenkel, James Vance, secretary; Henry Scheld, William Stine.

1875.

Robert Nixon, chief engineer; Louis Huseman, E. H. Schofield, Charles Clodi, secretary; A. Guilbert, John Uerlings, George Fried.

1876.

Alonzo E. Raynes, chief engineer; N. Schlagel, George S. Witherill, James Vance, secretary.

1877.

Henry Scheld, chief engineer; Frank Smith, John Hart, Jacob Hager, John Uerlings, Samuel Magoffey, A. E. Paine, secretary.

1878.

John Uerlings, chief engineer; John Miller, George Fried, John Hart, George S. Witherill, secretary; P. A. Olmstead.

1879.

A. H. Burrows, chief engineer. [Board did not meet this year.]

1880.

A. H. Burrows, chief engineer; Alois Wetzel, William Thompson, B. F. Smith, George S. Witherill, secretary; Charles Lebeau.

1881.

John E. Harmon, chief engineer; Nicholas Schlagel, Britton Irwin, George S. Witherill, secretary; Samuel Magoffey, Robert Nixon, J. T. Skinner.

DEPARTMENT OFFICES.

1859.

Chief Engineer, *Samuel P. Fair.
Assistant, †Dr. J. Babb.
Secretary, W. S. Moses.

1860.

Chief Engineer, Dr. J. Babb.
Assistant, J. M. Daniels.
Secretary, W. S. Moses.

1861.

Chief engineer, John S. Peck.
Assistant.
Secretary.

1862.

Chief Engineer, H. K. White.
Assistant, D. D. Williams.
Secretary.

1863.

Chief Engineer, George W. Myers.
Assistant, Charles Roth.
Secretary, R. O. De Witt.

1864

Chief Engineer, R. O. DeWitt,
Assistant, D. S. McClintock.
Secretary, F. J. French.

1865.

Chief Engineer, R. O. DeWitt.
Assistant, David Ream.
Secretary, McD. C. Houck.

1866.

Chief Engineer, R, O. DeWitt.
Assistant, Louis Huseman.
Secretary, Matthew Miner.

1867.

Chief Engineer, Louis Huseman.
Assistant, John Hessenauer.
Secretary, Samuel Pellet.

1868.

Chief Engineer, Louis Huseman.
Assistant, James Vance.
Secretary, A. E. Paine.

1869.

Chief Engineer, James Vance.
Assistant, Fred Ringe.
Secretary, William Duenkel.

1870.

Chief Engineer, Samuel Pellet.
Assistant, A. E. Raynes.
Secretary, William Duenkel.

1871.

Chief Engineer, A. E. Raynes.
Assistant, Theobald Young.
Secretary, E. W. Potter.

1872.

Chief Engineer, Theobald Young.
Assistant, Robert Nixon.
Secretary, A. E. Paine.

1873.

Chief Engineer, R. O. DeWitt.
Assistant, O. D. Witherill.
Secretary, Adolph Winckler.

1874.

Chief Engineer, Robert Nixon.
Assistant, Maurice Renner.
Secretary, Adolph Winckler.

*Ran away, and H. D. Van Wyck elected in June.
†Resigned in October, J. S. Peck appointed.

1875.

Chief Engineer, Robert Nixon,
Assistant, Henry Scheld.
Secretary, Adolph Winckler.

1876.

Chief Engineer, A. E. Raynes.
Assistant, Theobald Young.
Secretary, Charles Iunker.

1877.

Chief Engineer, Henry Scheld.
Assistant, Fred Ringe.
Secretary, P. F. McManus.

1878.

Chief Engineer, John Uerlings.
Assistant, E. Ranous.
Secretary, Robert Nixon.

1879.

Chief Engineer, A. H. Burrows.
Assistant, J. G. Hallick.
Secretary, Theobald Young.

1880.

Chief Engineer, A. H. Burrows.
Assistant, John E. Harmon.
Secretary, Charles Lebeau.

1881.

Chief Engineer, John E. Harmon.
Assistant, Valentine Keefer.
Secretary, A. E. Paine.

SISKIYOU HOOK AND LADDER COMPANY, NO. 1.

The organization of this company is best understood from the minutes of the meeting called for that purpose:—

YREKA CITY, July 6, 1856.

At a meeting of a portion of the citizens of Yreka City, held at the court house, for the purpose of organizing a Hook and Ladder Company of firemen, William F. Sommercamp was called to the chair, and J. W. A'Neal appointed Secretary,

On motion, the meeting proceeded to elect officers and organize themselves into a Hook and Ladder Company, officers to be elected for the ensuing year. The following officers were duly elected to preside over said company, to-wit:—

For Foreman of the Company, H. H. Riker.

For Assistant Foreman of the Company, William T. Hanford.

For Treasurer of the Company, John P. Smith.

For Secretary of the Company, J. W. A'Neal.

On motion, a committee, consisting of H. D. VanWyck, S. Alexander, W. F. Sommercamp, and H. H. Riker, was appointed to wait on the citizens of Yreka City, to solicit subscriptions for the purchase of the necessary apparatus for the use of the company. On motion, a committee, consisting of H. H. Riker, W. T. Hanford and John Loag, was appointed, to draft a code of by-laws for the company.

On motion, the meeting adjourned until Thursday evening, July the 9th, 1856.

H. H. RIKER, Foreman.

J. W. A'NEAL, Secretary.

On the ninth by-laws were adopted. On the fourteenth, the committee on subscription reported $1,010 secured, also $177 received from a benefit tendered by the Ethiopian Minstrels. On the twenty-fifth, W. F. Sommercamp was chosen treasurer, *vice* Smith, resigned. C. C. Highby was also elected second assistant foreman, August 16th, and H. D. Van Weck was elected secretary, September 7th, to succeed J. W. A'Neal. The truck was purchased in San Francisco, together with the requisite number of buckets, hats and belts, by J. P. Smith, who had been sent below with $600 for that purpose. The apparatus arrived in November. Ladders were manufactured at home. In December $400 were received as the result of a benefit given by the Pioneer Troupe. January 1, 1857, the first firemen's ball ever held in Yreka was given by this company, and was a grand affair. To see the class of men who constituted this organization, it is but necessary to glance over the following list of familiar names, being the assignment to various branches of duty, made December 23, 1856.

LADDER MEN.—H. K. White, G. W. Stilts John Loag, Henry Pape, J. H. Heckman, M. Runkle, W. D. Slade, R. L. Tilden, Robert Nixon, John Taylor.

AXE MEN.—George Myers, H. E. Stimmel, W. F. Sommercamp, A. J. Bonner, A. J. Hitzelberger, G. Hanson.

HOOK MEN.—Samuel P. Fair, H. Ackley, M. C. White, Alexander Coryell, W. T. Kershaw, — Lytle, W. W. Powers, F. A. Rogers, J. W. A'Neal, S. Alexander.

The board of trustees of the city having decided to purchase an engine, for the better security from fire, in January, 1858, this company desired the machine to be placed in its hands. It was, however, decided to organize an engine company, and to preserve the hook and ladder organization as it then existed. In October, 1858, the apparatus of the company was sold to the city for $600, and the company theoretically disbanded, but its members sent in a petition to the trustees, asking to be constituted a company to take charge of the truck. This was granted, and the members of the new company met at the court house, October 26, 1858, to perfect an organization. Gen. John D. Cosby, was called to the chair, and F. A. Rogers chosen secretary. Officers were chosen to serve until the first of January, 1859:—H. D. Van Wyck, foreman; George W. Myers, first assistant; J. B. Oldham, second assistant; H. K. White, secretary; C. C. Higby, treasurer.

The members of the new company as assigned for duty were:—

AXE MEN.—W. W. Powers (captain), D. F. Barranger, W. D. Bradshaw, J. M. Atteberry, J. D. Williams, W. T. Newcomb.

HOOK MEN, No. 1—H. H. Riker (captain), William McConnell, S. I. Moore, S. Cohen, A. J. Hitzelberger, M. Hamberger, H. H. Brown, John Kolch, Martin Kaiser.

HOOK MEN, No. 2.—C. C. Higby (captain), George Boas, L. S. Watson, C. Moore, J. L. Cummins, A. M. Herron, J. W. Keenan, Jacob Hartman, Sebastian Mauer.

LADDER MEN.—J. B. Oldham (captain), S. Alexander, John Daniels, L. Livingston, P. H. Hoff, Fred. Stine, August Rabille, J. H. Warren, R. L. Tilden, H. G. King, J. M. Tremble, A. J. Bonner, A. R Coryell, E. Cronne, H. H. Simpson, B. F. Hoffman.

BUCKET MEN.—Robert Nixon, Jr. (captain), James O'Brien, George F. White, John Taylor, L. Marriss, S. F. Van Choate, J. Greenwald, F. T. Kaiser, S. Alexander, George W. Sleeper, Isador Blum, J. H. Heckman, E. Bloomingdale, Adolph Winckler, A Witherill, Robert Baird.

In the Spring of 1860, a new engine having been

DANIEL REAM, M. D.

DANIEL REAM, M. D.,

Was the first son and second child of Henry and Helen (Coffman) Ream. His father was born at Lancaster, Pennsylvania, May 14, 1804, and his mother near Hagarstown, Maryland, September 12, 1807. They were married in Maryland in 1827, and Daniel was born near Hagarstown, Washington county, Maryland, June 20, 1830. When he was about eleven years of age his parents removed to Springfield, Illinois, and in 1846 removed to Abingdon, Iowa, where they purchased a farm and kept the boys at work in summer and at school in the winter. He studied medicine with his father who was also a doctor, and in later years entered the Eclectic Medical Institute at Cincinnati, Ohio, from which he graduated. In 1852 he crossed the plains to California, *via* Oregon, and in the spring of 1853, was mining on Rogue river, near the mouth of Grave creek. They were driven away from there by the Indians, and the Doctor then removed to Siskiyou county with a band of cattle, in company with Sampson Smith. After disposing of the cattle he began mining on Humbug creek. Sickness began to prevail, and when it was known that he was a physician, so great was the demand upon his time for professional services, that he abandoned mining and entered actively into practice, locating at Deadwood, where, in 1856, he opened a drug store. Here he remained until 1859, when he was elected coroner, and removed to Yreka, where he has since continued to reside. In 1861 he was elected sheriff of Siskiyou county, and rendered very satisfactory services to the people. In 1867 he was elected collector. In 1877 he was elected by the people of Modoc, Siskiyou, Shasta and Trinity counties to represent them in the Senate of this State, which he did creditably. Was married September 12, 1864, to Miss Alice Augusta Belden, and on July 3, 1865, his son Henry B. was born, and on March 6, 1867, his daughter Nellie Sophia was born, dying August 28, 1867. His wife was a native of Akron, Ohio, where she was born July 7, 1843, and died at Yreka, May 7, 1867. In 1876 the doctor was again married to Miss Lora Virginia Calhoun, daughter of David and Marie Calhoun. While in the Senate he was chairman of the Hospital Committee, on Committee of Education, of Engrossed Bills, of Mines and Mining Interests, and made the first report ever made on Hospitals. He is a member of North Star Lodge, No. 91, at Fort Jones, and of Cyrus Chapter, No. 15, of which he has been High Priest. He is a member of the Council, of which he has been thrice Illustrious. Has been Master of North Star Lodge, and is an active member of Ieka Tribe of Red Men. In politics he has always been a Democrat. He says that he never went to bed but once on account of sickness; never knew from experience what a headache, toothache, or earache was. This is remarkable when we take into consideration the hardships he has endured while in the execution of his duties as sheriff and physician. It is said of him that he never was known to turn back or yield up a trip on account of snow or water, making some tedious and dangerous trips over the mountains. The Doctor enjoys the good-will and esteem of a large majority of his fellow-citizens. In his profession he has been successful. Is the inventor and successful user of what he terms "Glue Bandage," used in the setting of fractured limbs, a great improvement over many other methods, as many a poor miner can testify.

VIEW OF SODA SPRINGS.

LITH. BY C.L. SMITH, S.F.

"UNCLE DICK" MANNON & GEORGE CAMPBELL, PROPRIETORS.
NEAR MT. SHASTA, SISKIYOU CO., CAL.

188C

ordered for the city, it was named "Siskiyou, No. 2," and offered to this company. The offer was declined, and the name was changed to "Klamath, No. 2," and a new company organized to receive it.

The following gentlemen have been foreman of the company since its first organization:—

1856, H. H. Riker; 1857, H. K. White; 1858, Samuel P. Fair, until reorganization in October, balance of year, H. D. VanWyck; 1859, H. D. Van Wyck until July, George W. Myers; 1860, C. C. Higby; 1861, Henry Myers; 1862, A. R. Coryell; 1863, Charles Rogers; 1864, John Dugan; 1865, G. W. Hackett; 1866, Robert Nixon; 1867, James Vance; 1868, William McConnell; 1869, William Stine; 1870, B. F. Smith; 1871, W. W. Powers; 1872, J. T. Skinner; 1873, E. Dudley; 1874, Charles Clodi; 1875, G. M. Lawton; 1876, Valentine Keefer; 1877, J. G. Hallick till April, L. Rabille till July, B. F. Smith; 1878, Erskine Parks till July, Robert Nixon; 1879, Robert Nixon; 1880, Robert Nixon; 1881, H. Kessler. The other officers for the current year are:—Erskine Parks, first assistant; Archibald Nichols, second assistant; E. Dudley, treasurer; James Miner, secretary; Britton Irwin and Robert Nixon, delegates.

The members of the company are twenty-nine in number:—

EXEMPT — Valentine Keefer, T. B. Davidson, Robert Nixon, James Vance, Charles Lebeau, E. Dudley, Charles Bonhardt, Adolph Winckler, John G. Hallick, B. F. Smith, J. M. Walbridge, W. W. Powers, Britton Irwin.

REGULAR—H. Kessler, John Maxey, John Lehners, Melvin Hovey, Erskine Parks, Otto Sippel, Dr. W. H. King, A. Zehnder, J. H. Sawtelle, James M. Miner, H. J. Carlisle, James M. Davidson, Archibald Nichols, Harry Schwatka, J. M. Powers.

The truck is kept in the engine house, corner of Miner and Third streets, where regular meetings are held the first Monday of each month.

YREKA ENGINE COMPANY, NO. 1.

The council having decided to buy an engine for fire purposes, in January, 1858, they were requested by Siskiyou Hook and Ladder Company, to permit them to take charge of the new machine, but the request was denied, it being thought desirable to form a new company. A number of interested gentlemen held an informal meeting and prepared the following petition, which was presented to the council:—

To the Hon. the Board of Trustees of the City of Yreka—Gentlemen:—The memorial of the undersigned respectfully sheweth, that they learn your Hon. Body have made arrangements for the purchase of a Fire Engine, for the better protection of our City against the ravages of fire. The want of a Fire Engine is plainly manifest to all, and the recent conflagration urges upon our citizens the necessity of taking immediate action in the premises, and as an Engine, unless in the hands of a regularly organized association, is comparatively worthless; Therefore, we, the undersigned, do hereby offer our services to your Hon. Body, to take charge of said Engine upon its arrival here and put the same in working condition, and do pledge our earnest endeavors towards the formation of an active and efficient Company to manage and work the same, and agree to conform to such general rules and regulations as may be hereafter adopted by your Hon. Body, and are customary between a volunteer Fire Department and the authorities under which it acts.

We are, gentlemen, very respectfully,

J. P. Smith,	John O. Taylor,
W. S. R. Taylor,	C. W. Tozer,
F. M. Ranous,	Wm. S. Moses,
C. Peters,	Henry Pape,
C. Nickel,	L. Autenrieth,
Henry Fried,	Anson Goldsmith,
J. Babb,	Solomon Finch,
John H. Van Pelt,	Wm. Baldwin.

YREKA, January 11th, 1858.

This petition met with a favorable consideration, and on the twenty-sixth of February the company formally organized by adopting a constitution and by-laws, and selecting for its motto, "We strive to save." The new engine arrived early in the summer, and was received with a procession of both companies and much rejoicing. The company has existed and done good service for twenty-three years, and still has its engine in splendid condition, ready for instant use. In 1864, the following was the roll of membership:—Walter Pitts, foreman; Ad. John, first assistant foreman; S. Wetzel, second assistant foreman; M. Miner, secretary; H. Scheld, treasurer; L. Autenrieth, E. Lauer, J. Martin, H. Pape, C. Peters, J. Robinson, J. Babb, F. M. Ranous, H. Ranous, A. E. Paine, F. E. Shimer, J. H. Drummond, Chas. Hoffman, A. P. Van Duzer, George Reyman, Zach. Gibbs, John Corley, W. Peters, T. D. Austin, C. F. Richards, C. H. Cole, T. Walker, L. Rosenberg, John Pashburg, L. Huseman, H. Deming, W. J. Paul, M. Philips.

CONTRIBUTING AND HONORARY MEMBERS.—Chas. Iunker, G. C. Furber, M. B. Callahan, John Loag, H. E. Stimmel, W. Chamberlin.

The early records of this company cannot be found. Since 1876 the foreman have been:—A. B. McMillen, 1876-77; A. H. Burrows, 1878; George S. Jackson, 1879; Elihu Ranous 1880; George S. Jackson, 1881. The officers for the current year are:—George S. Jackson, foreman; Frank Dumas, first assistant; Herman W. Scheld, second assistant; John Pashburg, treasurer; W. H. King, secretary; George S. Witherill and Samuel Magoffey, delegates. The list of members is as follows:—

EXEMPT—L. Autenrieth, Charles Bluhm, John S. Cleland, J. D. Caughlan, J. Clarkson, F. Dumas, W. Eichart, H. B. Gillis, Louis Huseman, W. H. Harrison, J. Martin, Samuel Magoffey, Charles Peters, John Pashburg, A. E. Paine, Elihu Ranous, A. E. Raynes, Henry Scheld, E. H. Schofield, F. Stockslager, S. Wetzel, O. D. Witherill, George Witherill, George W. Webb, R. F. Young, W. T. Laird.

REGULAR—T. Jensen, A. H. Burrows, Charles Doyle, P. O. Lemay, P. A. Olmstead, George S. Jackson, L. A. Lash, Joseph Rice, W. J. Wallis, Frank Riley, George W. Bowen, H. W. Scheld, W. H. King, C. C. McNulty.

Regular meetings are held the first Friday of each month, at the engine house, corner of Miner and Third streets.

KLAMATH ENGINE COMPANY, NO. 2.

At a meeting of the Board of Trustees of Yreka City, held December 19, 1859, about one year after the receipt of the first fire engine, the following order was passed:—

The president was directed to order from Hunneman & Co., Boston, another fire engine for the city, similar in all respects to the one now belonging to the city; also two detached, four-wheel hose carriages, alike in all respects; also six hundred feet of fire hose; and it was also ordered that, on receipt of the new engine, it be given in charge, through the chief engineer of the fire department, to the Hook and Ladder Company, No. 1, on

the surrender by said company, to the city, of all the apparatus belonging thereto.

A special meeting of the board was held April 30, 1860, at which the following action was taken:—

Communication from Siskiyou Hook and Ladder Company, No. 1, received through their foreman, C. C. Higby, that upon taking a vote of the company, upon the reception of Engine No. 2, that the company respectfully decline the honor conferred upon them by the order of the control of said engine; they are attached to their hook and ladder carriage and apparatus, and prefer to remain with the same. The report was received and the said offer withdrawn; and as the said engine had been named "Siskiyou," for said company to retain their former titles, and as it is not convenient to have two companies of the same name, the name of the engine is hereby altered to "Klamath, No. 2." being after the principal river of Siskiyou county, and the lake in which it takes its rise.

A petition for the control of said engine was then received from R. O. DeWitt, John M. Runkle, R. Pfluger, A. Wetzel, D. Powers, B. Glaser, H. Otto, G. Gambel, M. Erlenbach, T. A. Whiting, M. Oppenheimer, P. Murray, J. Fellows, J. Bostwick, and Robert Lehman. Petition granted, and the company directed to organize during the present week if practicable.

The following is a transcript of the minutes of the meeting held to organize as above directed:—

YREKA, May 5, 1860.

In pursuance to an order passed April 30, 1860, by the Honorable Board of Trustees for the city of Yreka, requesting the organization and election of officers for Klamath Engine Company, No. 2—

On motion, John M. Runkle was called to the chair, and R. O. DeWitt appointed Secretary *pro tem.* Whereupon the President proceeded to an organization by ordering an election of officers, that being the first order of business. Whereupon John M. Runkle was nominated for Foreman; there being no opposition he was declared duly elected. Next in order was the election of First Assistant Foreman. Robert Pfluger was nominated; there being no opposition, he was declared unanimously elected. Next in order was the election of Second Assistant Foreman. Josiah Bostwick was nominated; there being no opposition, he was unanimously elected. Next in order was the election of Secretary. R. O. DeWitt nominated; there being no opposition, he was declared elected. Next in order was the election of Treasurer. M. Erlenbach was nominated; there being no opposition, he was declared duly elected.

The officers elected were assigned their respective duties. The Foreman appointed a committee on by-laws and constitution for governing the company. Joseph Fellows, M. Erlenbach, and R. O. DeWitt appointed said committee, with instructions to report at next regular meeting. There being no other business, the meeting adjourned, to meet on Tuesday the 5th June, 1860.

R. O. DEWITT, Secretary.

On the eighth of May the foreman reported the organization of the company to the board of trustees, and Klamath Engine Company, No. 2, was then formally recognized as a portion of the fire department. The constitution and by-laws were adopted June 5th. The engine soon arrived and the company quickly prepared itself to render efficient service in case of fire.

The following is given "officially":—

YREKA, June 6, 1866.

Regular meeting K. E. Co., No. 2.—

Several members were present. The Foreman disappeared before calling the meeting to order. Waited for his return until we got powerful dry, and adjourned with a firm resolution to fine him for one keg of lager at the next meeting.

Adjourned. SAM. PELLET, Secretary.

A careful search of the record fails to reveal any further information on the subject, but it is intimated by those who know, that he paid the fine in installments.

In January, 1877, an attempt was made to organize a hose company of twenty boys, to be connected with this organization, but it was unsuccessful.

The following gentlemen have held the position of foreman:—

1860—John M. Runkle.
1861—Pembroke Murray.
1862—Pembroke Murray.
1863—Robert O. DeWitt.
1864—William Irwin.
1865—John Hessenauer.
1866—John Hessenauer.
1867—John Uerlings.
1868—John Uerlings.
1869—Joseph Lang.
1870—John Uerlings.
1871—P. F. McManus.
1872—John Miller.
1873—Maurice Renner.
1874—Joseph Hager.
1875—Joseph Hager.
1876—Alexander Stewart, till June 7. John Uerlings.
1877—Alois Wetzel.
1878—Louis Nehrbass.
1879—P. F. McManus.
1880—John Miller.

Officers for 1881 are:—John Miller, foreman; Theobald Young, first assistant; George Fried, Jr., second assistant; Louis Nordheim, secretary; Henry Repp, treasurer; Nicolas Schlagel, and James T. Skinner, delegates. The membership of fifty is divided as follows:—

EXEMPT — John Miller, Theobald Young, Henry Repp, Nicolas Schlagel, Herman Duenkel, Claus Schnackenberg, Hugo Miller, Christian Schock, Louis Nehrbass, Jacob Hager, Alois Wetzel, William Thompson, George Fried, P. F. McManus, Maurice Renner, John Uerlings, John Foll, Charles Breton, William Duenkel, Paul Fuchs, Jacob Hansen, John Hessenauer, Adam Iffland, Melchior Meyer, G. A. Nordheim, F. Ringe, John Schneble, Amadie Tisso, John Walters, Jacob Schlitler, Robert O. DeWitt, George Maltzer, Henry Egbert, Samuel Pellet.

REGULAR—George Fried, Jr., Louis Nordheim, James T. Skinner, John Harmon, H. A. Morse, O. Stephenson, F. Clement, Nicolas Conner, Herman Schlagel, Eugene Germond, Augustine Dionne, Joseph Bradlock, Myron Carrick, Henry Herzog, George Otto, J. H. Adams.

Regular meetings held in the engine house on Miner street, the first Wednesday in each month.

MILITIA.

IN the militia organization of the State, made in 1855, it was formed into six divisions, composed of several brigades each. A major-general commanded each division, and a full-fledged brigadier-general was at the head of each brigade. There were generals, field and staff officers enough to have commanded a hundred thousand men. Each general had his staff of colonels, lieutenant-colonels, majors, and captains, until military titles almost went begging for claimants. It took no great military genius to become a general; in fact, the more attention paid to politics and the less to military, the better were the aspirant's chances to receive a commission; and the commonest kind of

a man could become a colonel or a major if he pulled the proper political string. To show how top-heavy this organization was, it will only be necessary to state that Butte, Plumas, Colusa, Shasta, Siskiyou, Trinity, Humboldt, and Klamath counties, the whole north end of the State, formed the sixth division, commanded by Maj. Gen. Patrick Harris; and Siskiyou, Trinity, Humboldt, and Klamath counties composed the second brigade, under the command of Brig. Gen. D. D. Colton. This brigade, besides its complement of staff officers, was composed of the overwhelming force of one company of seventy-five men, the Siskiyou guards of Humbug City, commanded by Capt. William Martin. The fault was not that there were not companies enough, for there were all that the State required or could afford, but that the military system had been built up on such a gigantic framework, that the few little companies fell through the rafters; to have filled up the ranks to correspond with the commissions, would have taken every able-bodied man in the State.

Early in 1856 Maj. Gen. John D. Cosby, of Yreka, assumed command of the sixth division, and was succeeded in December, 1859, by Maj. Gen. R. M. Martin, of Shasta valley. Brig. Gen. D. D. Colton was succeeded in the command of the second brigade July 5, 1861, by Brig. Gen. James T. Ryan, of Eureka. In 1863 there was a complete reorganization of the militia system, and although the number of companies and the rank and file had largely increased, the field officers were materially reduced. Instead of six major generals there was but one for the whole State, and instead of two dozen brigadiers there were but six. The fifth brigade was composed of Butte, Tehama, Shasta, Trinity, Siskiyou and Plumas counties, and was commanded by Brig. Gen. John Bidwell, of Chico, from September 8, 1863, till the reorganization in 1868, when Brig. Gen. James C. Rolly, of Red Bluff, assumed command, to be succeeded April 1, 1873, by Brig. Gen. Charles Cadwallader, of Red Bluff, who still holds the position. Since 1868 there has been no company in Siskiyou county belonging to the State militia.

There have been but few regularly organized militia companies in the county, but a great many volunteer organizations have been formed at various times to punish Indians for ravages committed upon the whites, the composition of which, as near as it can now be ascertained, will be found in the accounts given of these expeditions, reserving for this place simply the regular militia organizations.

SISKIYOU GUARD.

The first militia company of Siskiyou county was organized December 6, 1855, at Humbug City, upon petition to R. L. Westbrook, County Judge, under the Act of April 25, 1855. The petition bears the names of sixty-one citizens of Humbug, nearly all of whom became members of the company, and in the absence of a roster, these names are given:—William Martin, James B. Holloway, A. M. Jones, James O. Harris, D. C. Ealls, E. B. Lovelace, Z. Hanes, Thomas Baker, Edward Flanegan, Denis F. Patrick, Henry Swanholm, W. W. Kentnour, Michael M'Namar, J. S. Waddle, Robert Davis, A. M. Bayles, R. M. Dooley, E. L. Kneff, Peter Rinehart, R. Johnson, J. Hager, W. J. Davis, E. D. Stillman, John W. Hammond, John Leard, H. H. Warman, John McDermott, Thomas Merrill, H. F. McGraw, G. W. Cups, Philip Clark, Austin Hawkins, William G. Rider, W. L. Pratt, Eli Lipe, J. M. Woodworth, T. B. Stillman, D. Moore, Z. T. Gibbs, V. Moore, C. Moffet, G. Moore, W. T. Partinson, J. R. Eaton, W. T. Settlemire, J. Young, S. D. Harrod, N. Grover, C. R. Carden, M. J. Austin, G. F. Dooley, William Fisher, J. W. Dooley, J. O. Brinn, Joseph Hanna, H. M. Petersen, Pearce Ratliff, Samuel Foster, Isaac P. Frost, J. C. Jones. The officers chosen were:—William Martin, captain; James B. Halloway, first lieutenant; H. H. Warman, second lieutenant; John Leard, brevet second lieutenant; Z. T. Gibbs, orderly.

This company, with others organized for that purpose, composed the force that went into the Modoc country the following summer, under the command of Maj. Gen. John D. Cosby, an account of which is given elsewhere. Soon after the return from this campaign the company disbanded.

SCOTT RIVER GUARDS.

This company was added to the fifth brigade on the twenth-sixth of January, 1856, being organized by D. A. Learned, appointed for that purpose by Judge Westbrook. The roster contained sixty-two names:—

Captain—William H. Lytle.
First Lieutenant—Stanford Capps.
Second Lieutenant—F. G. Collins.
Third Lieutenant—J. T. Hunt.
Sergeants — Francis Qualey, Jeremiah Corbin, Samuel W. Childs, George G. McLane.
Corporals—L. Brown, Daniel Winsor, Robert B. States, H. D. Mount.

Privates—F. Adams, L. Brown, S. F. Brown, W. L. Cain, Clinton Barney, James Cormack, P. B. Burgett, W. S. Chandler, E. L. Coldren, William Cooke, F. H. Dean, N. Daniels, Charles Farnham, Eben Farnham, E. H. Farnham, E. J. Fulton, C. A. Granis, W. R. Hurst, Augustine Haas, George L. Hays, W. G. Hardin, George R. Hill, S. A. Hawkins, Dennis Harkin, J. R. Hale, C. Jost, J. N. Jackson, T. Joice, John Rain, G. B. King, D. A. Learned, Anthony Lillis, J. H. Lindsay, C. Macauley, John McLothin, Ichabod Newcomb, Joseph R. Pratt, L. Robins, A. F. Royer, Henry Roper, William Shorras, J. W. Stevenson, Henry Stier, D. T. Owens, W. N. Samson, G. M. Uspery, W. E. Wilson, John H. Warner, William B. Walker, Adam Wimep.

This company remained in existence several years and then disbanded.

SISKIYOU LIGHT GUARD.

This company was organized in Yreka October 14, 1861, with the following officers:—

Captain—George W. Chase.
First Lieutenant—A. E. Raynes.
Second Lieutenant—H. Wadsworth.
Brevet Second Lieutenant—Julius Brown.
Orderly Sergeant—H. L. Seward.
Second Sergeant—H. B. Warren.
Third Sergeant—S. M. Farren.
Fourth Sergeant—Walter Pitts.

First Corporal—J. Martin.
Second Corporal—J. T. West.
Third Corporal—C. M. Gazley.
Fourth Corporal—C. A. Thomas.

In this form the company existed for two years, and was then reorganized and mustered into the State service, June 20, 1863, as Company D, Fifth Brigade. When it thus became a portion of the regular militia organization of the State, the roster showed the names of many of the most prominent citizens of Yreka.

Captain—George W. Chase.
First Lieutenant—William Grow.
Second Lieutenant—Robert Baird.
Brevet Second Lieutenant—C. C. Green.
Sergeants—A. P. McCarton, S. M. Farren, Walter Pitts, John Dugan, H. B. Warren.
Corporals—J. Churchill, David Ream, J. Humes, William Dunn.
Privates—T. D. Austin, J. L. Baker, E. J. Baxter, H. M. Bowman, A. V. Burns, E. Brotherton, C. E. Burrows, J. H. Drummond, H. J. Ehlers, F. E. Ensign, H. W. Farmer, J. A. Free, F. J. French, G. W. Hackett, W. H. Harrison, McD. Houck, J. H. Lammon, H. E. Lockhart, F. H. Longley, D. S. McClintock, S. L. McNeil, Robert Nixon, W. D. Page, L. Pool, F. A. Rogers, W. W. Skinner, J. P. Smith, A. J. Starling, F. Stockslager, T. N. Stone, J. T. West, H. K. White.

A year later, on the sixth of July, 1864, William Grow was elected captain, and J. Churchill, first lieutenant. On the eighteenth of July, 1865, Joseph F. West became senior second lieutenant, and J. H. Drummond junior second lieutenant. At this time the company was forty-five strong. The militia of the State was reorganized in 1866, and on the fourth of August the Siskiyou Light Guard was again mustered into the service with sixty-six men, and the following officers:—W. S. R. Taylor, captain; Robert Nixon, first lieutenant; J. H. Drummond, second lieutenant.

In 1868, there was a great reduction of the military force of California, and among other companies mustered out of the service was the Siskiyou Light Guard, June 6, 1868. This was the last militia company of importance in the county of Siskiyou.

SCOTT VALLEY GUARDS.

A military company was organized in Scott valley, June 24, 1863, with the following officers:—

Captain—D. H. Shaw.
First Lieutenant—R. S. Green.
Second Lieutenant—John T. Moxley.
Junior Second Lieutenant—Oliver Mathews.
Sergeants—A. P. Van Duser, E. F. Horey, D. Gingher, J. Flock, Samuel Whitman.
Corporals—P. Markey, I. A. Reynolds, A. Dutton, O. Crawford.

The company never progressed beyond the election of officers.

SISKIYOU GUARD.

March 25, 1876, this company was organized in Yreka, with sixty-six men. J. V. Brown was captain; Charles Clodi, first lieutenant, and Charles Cornish, second lieutenant. It was not admitted into the State organization, and had but a brief existence.

CHAPTER XXIII.

INDUSTRIES.

THE resources and industries of Siskiyou county are of three kinds, agricultural, mining, and manufacturing. They, to a large extent, support and sustain each other, and were it not for the home market created and supported by the mines, agriculture would never have been so fully developed, nor so ably sustained. Without a railroad the farmers of this county are thrown chiefly upon the home demand to furnish a market for their produce, and this the mining industry creates and supports.

As early as 1851 land claims were taken up in Scott and Shasta valleys, the first industry being the cutting of hay for the Yreka and Scott Bar market, as well as the grazing of cattle for a supply of beef. Near Yreka, in 1852, Alvy Boles raised a great many vegetables and a quantity of wheat, barley, and oats. In January, 1852, E. W. Conner packed from Reading's ranch thirty mule-loads of wheat for P. A. Heartstrand and Asa White, of Scott valley. The grain was bought of Major Reading for four dollars per bushel, and Mr. Conner received fifty cents per pound for packing, making the total cost thirty-four dollars per bushel. This wheat was put in the ground that spring, and the crop was sold that fall for eighteen dollars per bushel to other farmers. Grain that year was also procured from Oregon, and Boles sold barley and oats for seed, so that in 1853, all three of these cereals were raised in considerable quantity in Scott valley, and a few small crops in Shasta valley. The increase in the production of grain is well shown by the appended table. The quality of the

	1855.	1860.	1866.	1870.	1875.	1880.
Inclosed acres	.....	.....	5,856	67,620	130,000	210,000
Cultivated acres	.....	.....	13,373	46,740	28,395	26,000
Wheat, acres	3,000	.....	4,545	9,840	12,000	7,500
Wheat, bushels	60,000	54,187	81,156	135,800	180,000	120,000
Barley, acres	1,200	.....	1,692	2,400	2,450	5,600
Barley, bushels	24,000	22,586	54,899	58,200	49,000	108,000
Oats, acres	1,500	.....	2,099	3,200	4,720	2,600
Oats, bushels	37,500	80,774	57,900	76,840	118,000	70,000
Corn, acres	250	.....	75	100	250	275
Corn, bushels	.....	4,936	1,364	3,300	2,500	5,500
Potatoes, acres	600	.....	71	600	350	.....
Potatoes, bushels	60,000	54,339	11,187	78,000	70,000	.....
Hay, acres	.....	.....	3,210	6,800	8,350	8,000
Hay, tons	.....	8,680	5,997	12,000	12,525	17,000
Butter, pounds	.....	84,692	56,450	75,580	80,000	105,000
Cheese, "	.....	13,383	11,210	6,700	2,500	16,000
Honey, "	.....	.....	5,790	4,000	3,800	.....
Wool, "	.....	1,150	7,200	.....	.....	144,000
Hives of bees	.....	.....	598	1,000	.....	1,000
Horses	1,000	2,881	4,125	9,820	4,708	6,004
Mules	2,500	708	543	1,178	534	663
Cattle	3,000	29,800	14,315	6,900	45,967	21,769
Cows	.....	6,317	2,259	5,100	.....	2,320
Sheep	200	2,000	14,912	28,000	34,068	36,014
Hogs	.....	7,190	4,493	6,000	2,200	4,093
Poultry	.....	101,000	18,000	23,764	.....	8,400
Apple trees	.....	10,000	20,061	37,500	Value of fruit crop, $7,500	50,000
Pear trees	.....	2,000	1,105	2,080		3,000
Plum trees	.....	3,000	992	1,600		3,200
Peach trees	.....	15,000	8,118	15,840		8,000
Cherry trees	.....	1,000	677	1,240		.....
Gooseberry vines	.....	.....	1,935	10,200		.....
Raspberry vines	.....	.....	4,411	9,800		.....
Strawberry vines	.....	.....	16,905	60,000		.....
Grape-vines	.....	.....	8,469	57,000	50,000	.....
Wine, gallons	.....	.....	.....	4,500	500	.....
Brandy, "	.....	.....	.....	.....	800	.....
Beer, "	.....	.....	.....	.....	10,000	30,000

ELTON T. BAILEY

Was born near Parkersburg, Virginia, in 1834. His parents were natives of Scotland. While still an infant he was taken by his parents to Illinois, which was then sparsely settled and passing through the pioneer stage of development. Here he lived with his folks until arrived at the age of nineteen, when the aimless energies of youth are directed and merged into the progressive purposes and desires of manhood. It was then that he carried out a plan of emigration to the Pacific coast, by crossing the plains with the tide of emigration which surged westward in 1853. Mr. Bailey came directly to Yreka and began to engage in mining in the neighborhood. His first efforts were made at Deadwood, followed by ventures on the Scott and Klamath rivers. Afterwards he spent some time mining in Shasta county. In 1857 he operated on McAdams creek, then he changed to Indian creek, where he has remained continually working at mining until the winter of 1880 and spring of 1881, when the discovery of the Grizzly Bonanza ledge was made, in which he and Mr. E. D. Brown are interested. This has been a big paying strike, and Mr. Bailey is amply deserving of the rich reward for his pains that he is reaping. Mr. Bailey was married to Elizabeth Bowen, of Pomeroy, Ohio, in July, 1873. Three children have blessed their union. Mining has been the sole business of Mr. Bailey during his long residence in the State. He is a practical and thorough man, with great energy and perseverance.

HENRY J. DIGGLES

Was born at Taunton, Massachusetts, September 11, 1835. He was the son of Jonas and Marietta (Alden) Diggles, who were married at Taunton. His father was an Englishman by birth, and his mother a native of Plymouth, belonging to the family of Aldens of revolutionary fame. Henry has an elder brother, James A. Diggles, who now resides at Etna. While Henry was five years old his parents removed to Lowell, Massachusetts, where for seven years he lived with his father, who was a manufacturer of clothing. Here he attended the superior public schools of that city. When he was twelve years old his parents again changed their residence to New Sharon, Franklin county, Maine, and Henry lived there till he was eighteen, when he and his brother started for California *via* the Isthmus on the boat *Illinois* from New York, and the *California* on the Pacific side. At that time the building of the Panama railroad was just begun and 1,000 men went down on the same boat with them. For several years the Diggles brothers engaged in mining, first on the North Yuba and latterly near Yreka. After making a stake they gave up mining and went to Fort Jones, building the first store in the town on the site of the present Odd Fellows hall, where they did a fine business. In 1861 they built the brick block, now occupied by Mr. Henry Diggles. This was the first brick structure in the valley. Its size is 33x100 feet, with a warehouse 30x100 feet. In 1864 the brothers dissolved partnership, Henry J. continuing the business alone, which in its palmy days amounted as high as $125,000 per annum. In company with others Mr. Diggles erected the steam flouring mills now owned by Mr. Reynolds, which was not a paying venture. For many years this was the principal point of supply for the entire valley and the mining districts adjoining. Mr. Diggles was married October 16, 1862 to Miss Charlotte S. Pattison, daughter of Silas and Harriett Pattison, a native of Plymouth, Wayne county, Michigan, and came to California when she was but nine years old. By this union there are seven children, as follows:—Henry E., born September 13, 1863; Lottie Alden, born August 4, 1865; Marietta E., September 11, 1867; Grace P., October 26, 1869; James A., August 10, 1871; Harriett A., June 29, 1873; Robert Newton, June 10, 1875. All are living at home with their parents. Mr. Diggles has a common school education, but might have availed himself of the benefits of a collegiate course, had he not been so eager to enter active life and business. He has done more than any other man in the valley to build up churches, schools and other public interests of the community. He is a member of North Star Lodge, No. 96, Free and Accepted Masons; Cyrus Chapter No. 15, at Yreka; Fort Jones Lodge, No. 115, Independent Order of Odd Fellows; and Scott Valley Encampment, No. 39. He has held all the offices in the Blue lodge and the Odd Fellows; has represented the Masonic fraternity in the grand lodge five consecutive years; on several occasions has also represented the Odd Fellows in their grand lodge, and has been to the grand encampment. Mr. Diggles is a Protestant in religion and a Republican in politics. He takes a lively interest always in all matters pertaining to the public good and the welfare of his fellow-man.

REMEMBRANCE HUGHES CAMPBELL.

This gentleman was born in Mount Pleasant, Iowa, in 1839, his parents, William and Elizabeth (Hughes) Campbell, having moved thither from Greene county, Pennsylvania, that same year. In the spring of 1850 his father came to California, and returned home in 1852. The next year he took his family across the plains, reaching California in August, 1853. He purchased one of the few ranches in Nevada county for $5,000, three miles north of Nevada City. This was on a stream on which was soon discovered rich diggings, and in a short space of time the miners destroyed the ranch, and Mr. Campbell had to look elsewhere for something to support his family of six small children. He erected a saw-mill, in which the subject of this sketch, being the oldest child, assisted in earning a living for the family. He worked thus until 1859, when his father sold his property and soon after moved to Cacheville, Yolo county, where the father and mother still live, in the enjoyment of good health, the children being all grown up and married. It was in 1859 that the Comstock excitement sprang up and R. H. Campbell, then twenty years of age, joined the mob of silver-hunters from Nevada county, and spent the summer in Carson City. Believing, with the majority, that the mines

were a failure, he returned to Nevada county in the fall, and spent the next two years there and in Yolo county. In the spring of 1862 he started for the Cariboo mines, and went as far as Lillooet, on Fraser river, where he spent the summer, returning to Yolo county in the fall. In the spring of 1863 he married Miss Lizzie Neel. He then clerked in a store in Cacheville one year, and in May, 1864, moved to Red Bluff and entered into mercantile business with B. Neel. In 1866 Mr. Neel retired, and S. F. Frank became associated with Mr. Campbell. In 1868, L. S. Welton joined them, forming the firm of Frank, Campbell & Welton. For several years this firm enjoyed an extensive trade through northern California and southern Oregon, being also heavy purchasers of wool and grain. They were large shippers of sugar-pine lumber, manufactured in the eastern portions of Tehama and Shasta counties. The increased demand for this superior quality of lumber led Mr. Campbell to exert himself to increase their facilities. He induced some San Francisco capitalists to associate themselves with the firm in constructing a V flume, then a new invention, from the lumber region to a shipping point. A route was surveyed, terminating on the Sacramento, twelve miles above Red Bluff. Water rights and rights of way were secured, and about nine thousand acres of timber land located, all under the active superintendence of Mr. Campbell. In the spring of 1873 work was begun, and in June, 1874, the flume was completed to the river, a distance of thirty miles. Another party had commenced a parallel flume, which this company purchased and joined to the first one. They then had forty-five miles of flume, four saw-mills, with a total capacity of one hundred thousand feet per day, a telegraph line from Red Bluff to the mills, fifty miles long, large planing mill and factory in Red Bluff, yards, side-track, etc. At the mills they employed two hundred and fifty men, one hundred oxen, and twenty-five horses and mules during the summer, and the pay-roll was $16,000 per month. The yearly cut was nearly ten million feet, half of which was sent to San Francisco to sash factories, and the balance sold in Tehama, Shasta and Colusa counties. In the spring of 1875 Frank, Campbell & Welton became sole proprietors of this lumber business, which was called the Blue Ridge Flume and Lumber Company, and was superintended by Mr. Campbell. They shipped that season 350 carloads of lumber, besides rafting as much more down the river and making large yard sales. The mercantile business, under charge of Mr. Welton, was also large, and they shipped the same year about one million pounds of wool. In February, 1876, they sold all their lumber interests to a heavy firm of capitalists, known as the Sierra Flume and Lumber Company, for $275,000. This corporation also purchased all other lumber mills and property in Tehama and Butte counties. Mr. Campbell was employed as superintendent during the season of 1876, but not being content with a good salary he left them and became interested in the Afterthought mine in Shasta county. He superintended this for two years, and after spending over $150,000 on its refractory ore, the mine was shut down in the fall of 1879. On the sixth of December of that year a fire in Red Bluff destroyed his residence, and he determined to change his base of operations. He formed a partnership with Alexander Parker, of this county, and in the summer of 1880 erected the brick building in Etna, now occupied as a general store by Parker, Campbell & Co. The business is managed by Mr. Campbell, and they carry a stock of general merchandise, farming and mining machinery valued at from $25,000 to $40,000. Mr. Campbell's family consists of Mary Ella, born in Yolo county, February 24, 1864; Harry Neel, born at Red Bluff, May 12, 1871; Emma Louise, born January 26, 1874.

MYRON KNOTLY THOMAS.

Daniel Thomas, grandfather of Myron, was born August 17, 1774, and died at Battle Creek, Michigan, May 1, 1836. When twenty years of age he was employed on a vessel on the Pacific coast for the Hudson Bay Company. The father of Myron, A. R. Thomas, was born at Schenectady, New York, February 3, 1812, and died at Lawler, Iowa, January 15, 1875. Myron's mother was a Goddard, and was born at Detroit, Michigan, in 1814, and died in Green county, Wisconsin, in 1859. Her father and mother are still living at Fort Atkinson, Iowa, at the ages of ninety-seven and eighty-three years. The old gentleman was born in Massachusetts, served as a captain in the war of 1812, and was in the memorable battle of Plattsburg. Mr. and Mrs. A. R. Thomas were married at Battle Creek, Michigan, in 1833, where Myron K. was born May 15, 1835. The other children were: Daniel D., residing at French Bar, California; Angeline, now Mrs. William M. Morton, residing at Lawler, Iowa; Angelia, now Mrs. Tubbs, residing at North McGregor, Iowa; Josephine, died in infancy; Emma, now Mrs. Sprague, residing at Caledonia, Minnesota; Hannah, now Mrs. Lovejoy, residing at Lawler, Iowa; Henry, died in infancy; Ferdinand, now farming at Fort Atkinson, Iowa; William Aranthus, now editing a paper in Osage, Iowa. When eleven years of age the subject of our sketch moved with his parents to Rockford, Illinois, and two years later to Green county, Wisconsin. In January, 1852, he started for California across the plains, with his uncle, Argalius Thomas, and arrived in Oregon City on the fifteenth of November. He engaged in farming with his uncle, Lorenzo L. Thomas, near Salem, for two years, and then came to his present home on Lytle flat, on Scott river, below Scott Bar. Before settling permanently in his present home, in 1858, he ranched in Sciad valley in 1854; mined below Hamburg in 1855; at old Scott Bar in 1856, and at Happy Camp and Fort Goff in 1857. He is mining very successfully in the bed of Scott river, the operations being well portrayed in one of our illustrations. In 1880 he drifted under his residence with good success. His wife, Alvira Chandler Tyler, was born at Griggsville, Pike county, Illinois, October 1, 1844. They have a family of two children: Lyman Gideon, born November 7, 1866, at Griggsville, Pike county, Illinois, and Edgar, born October 31, 1872, at Lytle Flat, Siskiyou county, California. One daughter, Hattie, born April 9, 1871, died the following September.

THE GRIZZLY-BONANZA MINE, BROWN, BAILEY & CO. PROPRIETORS,
6 MILES NORTH OF FORT JONES, CAL.

1926

potatoes raised in this county is so superior to those of the Sacramento valley that cheap transportation by rail ought to make the raising of potatoes a large and profitable industry.

The stock and dairy business is also a leading one, and with cheaper transportation would be largely increased, especially the dairy branch. The great grazing section is in the eastern end of the county, though many horses and cattle are raised in both Scott and Shasta valleys. Butter and cheese, the latter chiefly the product of Scott valley, are of most excellent quality.

In the spring of 1854, C. H. Pyle brought over six hundred fruit trees to the county from Oregon. Wm. Davidson and D. H. Lowry each purchased a number for an orchard, and the balance were never set out. Since then fruit has become plentiful and of that excellent quality and flavor only to be found, in California, in the mountains.

GRIST-MILLS.

The old Lafayette, or Shores' mill, was the first one built in the county for flouring purposes. It was erected in Quartz valley in 1853, and was soon followed by the Etna mills at old Etna. In 1855, Charles C. Schlicht built the mill on Shasta river, which he still owns, and in 1856 the Rough and Ready mills at Etna were built. The same year Demming Brothers, and others, built a steam grist mill on Oregon street, in Yreka, which was torn down and taken to Etna in 1866, and now forms the mill at that place. A mill was built at Fort Jones in 1866. There are now in the county six grist-mills with ten pairs of buhrs, the Little Shasta mills, near Table Rock, owned by Shepard, Terwilliger & Walbridge; Schlicht's mills, on Shasta river; Farmers' mill at Fort Jones, owned by J. S. Reynolds; Phœnix mill by Camp & Co. (the old Lafayette), in Quartz valley; the Rough and Ready mill, at Etna; the old mill at Butteville. The first five are being operated, and make about 9,000 barrels of flour per annum.

SAW-MILLS.

The lumbering business has been quite an extensive one in the mining regions. Aside from the lumber required for building purposes, a great deal of timber was used in mining. It is said that at Scott Bar there is enough timber under the ground to construct a number of towns like the one on top. Several mills were built in 1852, and in 1860 there were thirty in the county. There are now eleven mills in the county that saw 3,500,000 feet of lumber annually. These mills are owned and situated as follows:—John Cleland, on Little Shasta; George Deter, on Little Shasta; Maxwell, on head-waters of the Sacramento; Dobkins, on head-waters of the Sacramento; Newton Lamb, between Greenhorn and Cherry creeks; Charles E. Owen & Son, on Hamblin gulch, near Fort Jones; M. B. Pittman, at Etna; Festus Payne, on French creek; J. B. Leduc, at Scott Bar, and one on Doggett creek, near Oak Bar; E. Lee, on Kidder creek; John Hilt, on Cottonwood creek.

BREWERIES AND DISTILLERY.

There are three good breweries in the county, which make an excellent quality of beer. The two at Yreka are institutions of a long standing there, and are operated by two of its foremost citizens, Charles Iunker and Charles Peters. The one at Etna is owned by Charles Kappler. These breweries make about 30,000 gallons of beer per annum.

A distillery was erected at old Etna in 1856 by the Davidson Brothers, and was operated by them for ten years, and then abandoned. At the Forest House, Short manufactures annually about 1,200 gallons of wine and 500 of brandy. He also dries apples, peaches, plums, potatoes, corn, and tomatoes, by evaporation, a process which leaves the article pure and white, far superior to the ordinary dried fruit. He has 12,000 fruit trees and 2,000 grape-vines.

FOUNDRY AND MACHINE SHOPS.

The first shop of this character was erected in Yreka in an early day, and was burned down in the summer of 1864. It was called the Yreka Iron Foundry, and was rebuilt by the proprietor, Mr. Shepard. The Siskiyou Iron Works, on the corner of Lane and Second streets, Yreka, were opened in March, 1870, by Messrs. Lawton & Skinner. They were destroyed in the great fire of 1871, and rebuilt. They were again totally destroyed by fire on Saturday afternoon, June 25, 1881, and are now in process of rebuilding. The new structure is of brick, and the works, when completed, will be far superior to those destroyed.

FACTORIES.

The wagon and furniture factory of Frantz & Wallis, at Etna, was built by Louis Fafa, and came into the possession of F. W. Frantz and Albert Wallis in 1877. It is well supplied with machinery for the manufacture of mouldings, sash, doors, and blinds, and the turning of various objects. Jackson Brothers of Yreka also have facilities for manufacturing articles of furniture, and for doing nearly all kinds of wood work. The pail and tub factory at Strawberry valley, owned by Gilbert Lanphier, is another institution of the county.

There are in every town blacksmith and wagon shops, and in Yreka are the repair shops for the stage company.

KING'S SALT WORKS AND ARTESIAN WELL.

One of the peculiar industries of the county is the manufacture of salt from water flowing from an artesian well. This is an enterprise conducted by F. J. King, on his place near Shasta river. He has a well 409 feet deep, that flows 144,000 gallons of salt water every twenty-four hours. The contractors for the work were Moses & Nesbitt, who were engaged upon it several months. At a depth of 107 feet they came to quicksand and gravel, which necessitated the sinking of a pipe-casing. This was found too light, and a new well was started a short distance away, with heavier pipe, and completed. The following is a record of the observations and indications as the work progressed, with the character of strata encountered:—

Six feet of alluvial soil strongly impregnated with alkali, and supporting a rich growth of salt grass.

Sixty-three feet of clay and fine gravel, somewhat cemented.

Seven feet of boulders, hard, and difficult to pass.

Thirty-one feet of hard, cemented clay.

Eleven feet of quicksand and gravel, carrying water at a depth of one hundred and seven feet, which flowed over the pipe. This was extremely difficult to pass, and took four weeks.

Two hundred and ninety-one feet of sand-rock, in which, at the depth of two hundred and eighty-five and three hundred and seventeen feet, fossil marine shells were brought up. Water, with a daily flow of thirty thousand gallons, was found at a depth of three hundred and fifty-seven feet, and flowed five feet above the surface. The third water was struck at three hundred and eighty-four feet, and flowed one hundred and forty thousand gallons per day. Considerable gas came up, and the water was impregnated with salt. At four hundred and nine feet the fourth water was found, rising in pipes thirty feet above the surface. The well was continued to four hundred and fifty feet without advantage.

With a system of shallow reservoirs for evaporation, brush heaps for condensing, and steam-vats for boiling, Mr. King extracts the saline properties from the water, and manufactures salt, both for the table and for stock and dairy purposes.

MINING.

The mining industry was the first and only one in these mountains. By it was the country developed, and for its sustenance were the farms taken up and cultivated. It is still the leading industry, and the mineral wealth of the county is its greatest resource, though agriculture has made great strides in the past twenty years.

To go into a detailed history of the mining operations that have been carried on, is beyond the province of this work, if, indeed, it can be done at all. They have embraced all classes of operations in placer, from the pan to the hydraulic giant; in quartz, from a hand mortar to a large quartz mill. The first quartz prospecting was done in 1851, and the next year there was considerable quartz excitement on Humbug and in Scott valley, but the high price of labor and materials, with the almost impossibility of getting machinery, caused it to die out. In 1858 another excitement sprang up, and again in 1862. On Christmas-day of that year, the North Star lead was discovered. Report of the discovery, and that six dollars had been worked out of eight pounds of rock in a hand mortar, reached Humbug that night during the progress of a Christmas ball. The ball-room was deserted, and the gray dawn of morning found many a gay reveler skirmishing about the hills in search of a quartz ledge and a fortune. Most of them found neither. They were lucky. A few found ledges. They were unlucky. A poor quartz ledge is an expensive luxury. Quartz mining has turned out to be an unlucky venture for many, while a few have succeeded. Recent developments give grounds for hope that several good quartz ledges have been discovered and will be worked to advantage to the owners and the county.

The mining claims of the county are assessed for the current year at $177,960, and the improvements on them at $62,950.

The following is a complete list of all mining operations of importance in progress in the county:—

GREENHORN.

Portuguese, sluice claim.
Chinese, hydraulic, Ying & Co.
Tesh & Clark, drift claim.
Stewart & Reese, sluice claim.
Chinese, hydraulic, Tin & Co.
Several Chinese sluice claims, and a few others on a small scale.

YREKA FLATS.

Simon Contini, sluice claim.
Pellet & Truitt, hydraulic claim.
Weymeier claim, by Chinamen.
Long claim in Humbug gulch, by Chinamen.
John Knapp, drift claim.
Gus. Hahn, drift claim.
Nehemiah Payne, small claim.
Hop Wau & Co., or China hydraulic.
Several small claims not worked.

HAWKINSVILLE.

Yreka Creek Mining Company, working in the bed of the creek with a hydraulic elevator.

Ah Toy & Co., wheelbarrow claim.

William Booth claim, below the Yreka Creek Mining Company, only a part being worked by Chinese.

One Chinese and one Portuguese company in Long gulch, also a quartz ledge being prospected by A. V. Burns.

John DeSoza & Co., and three Chinese companies in Canal gulch.

Manuel Quadras & Co., and John Josephs & Co., in Rocky gulch.

Joseph Cora & Co., John Demello & Co., Enos Castro & Co., Caetano Alves & Co., Thomas Greenwood, Manuel S. Dutra & Co., on the Hawkinsville flats.

HUMBUG.

A dozen Chinese claims, a few small claims owned by white men, and the Spengler claim, embracing thirty-eight acres of patented land, and owned by the Lower Humbug Fluming Company.

Siskiyou quartz mine, on the middle fork, owned by J. S. Cleland, H. B. Warren, Thomas Orr, Calvin Edgerton, and other Yreka parties.

Eliza ledge, formerly worked by D. N. Lash, with a fifteen-stamp mill.

C. C. Cornish ledge, on north fork.

Not much quartz prospecting here now.

LITTLE HUMBUG.

Fabricius & Co., John Shedron & Co., J. C. Climper & Co., Dusel & Wiley, and John Pearson, placer claims.

COTTONWOOD.

S. W. Clary, patented claim in Rocky gulch, two miles west of the town.

Brickhouse & Hilt, one-half mile southeast of town.

Several small claims, and a few Chinamen on the creek and flats.

A few idle quartz ledges and a small mill.

BARKHOUSE CREEK.

Lange & Bros., hydraulic claim, 250 feet pressure.

M'KINNEY CREEK.

John Spinner and H. H. C. Jensen, Polly & Price, Jackson & Co.

BEAVER, HUNGRY, AND GROUSE CREEKS.

About forty Chinamen at work.
Cinnabar ledges not worked.

KLAMATH RIVER.

Two miles above Virginia Bar is the Lime Gulch company, composed of A. Smith, B. Smith, A. E. Raynes, and J. C. Burgess.

On Virginia Bar, William Gibson, Francis Riley, William Pullen, and some Kanakas.

Centennial claim on Virginia Bar, wing dam, A. Smith, J. A. Sharp, Christopher Aaroe, August Glatt, and William N. Gott.

Fort Jones company, Frank Shadduck and others.

P. Mott & Co., on Manzanita Bar.

A Portuguese company below Rocky point.

Empire Quartz mine on Empire creek, owned by Charles Iunker, Charles Peters, and other German citizens of Yreka.

George Raymond & Co., at Oak Bar.

Poverty Point Drift mine, below Oak Bar, by Parker & Barton.

Between Oak Bar and mouth of Scott river, T. D. Austin & Co., William Kittlewood & Co., Weekly, Everill & Co., and several others have wing dams.

At Junction Bar is a Chinese company.

At Hamburg Bar, McCreary, Martin & Co., and McCreary Brothers, each have drift claims.

At Walker Bar are two Chinese companies, and one on the opposite bank.

At Sciad, Wood & Bailey are opening a large hydraulic claim. John C. Wood has a hydraulic mine at the mouth of the creek.

At Cottage Grove, William Elliott & Bro. have a hydraulic claim.

E. C. Goodwin on Milliken Bar.

Chinese claim on Sandy Bar.

Thomas Dobbins, below Sandy Bar.

O. Rood, hydraulic, eight miles below Cottage Grove.

Several small claims below Rood, and then a large one by E. Stenshaw.

Brundine & Halberson, hydraulic, on Horseshoe bend.

George Teneyck, hydraulic, two miles above the mouth of Salmon river.

SCOTT RIVER.

At Simonville, Andrews, Baxter & Co., and Joseph Ramus.

At Whiting Hill, Peter Whiting.

M. K. Thomas is working a good claim in the river; also several others on a small scale.

At Scott Bar, Hancock claim by Smith & Leduc; Mountain View claim by George Smith; both hydraulic.

On the opposite side are the hydraulic claims of Marfield & Co., Green & Holmes, Williams & Ryan, Walter Borland, and Reynolds & Jacobs.

ORO FINO.

John Young, and Wright & Fletcher; both hydraulic.

Lindsay quartz ledge.

R. A. Wright & Co., quartz mill.

Considerable quartz prospecting.

QUARTZ VALLEY.

A. M. Johnson owns a quartz ledge and mill, several ditches, and large hydraulic claims.

Allen Brothers, and George Tompkins, quartz ledges.

F. Turk, quartz ledge and mill.

Pioneer placer claim, by Chinese.

Considerable quartz prospecting.

PATTERSON CREEK.

Two sluice claims by Crawford & Co., and a Portuguese company.

RATTLESNAKE CREEK.

Three Chinese companies.

Jesse Franklin, quartz ledge.

INDIAN CREEK.

John Vincent, quartz mill.

Adam Sell and Charles Owen.

John Stewart & Co., in White's gulch; hydraulic.

Starr hydraulic claim in French gulch.

Brown, Bailey & Bowles, quartz ledge.

T. B. Howell, above Grizzly gulch.

Along the creek are a large number of Chinamen at work.

M'ADAMS CREEK.

Drift claims on this creek are owned by George Smith & Co. (Steamboat claim), Lincoln & Co., Adam Sell, Hart & Co. (Oak Grove claim), Thomas Thomas, H. B. Mathewson (Hardscrabble claim), Duncan Cameron and B. Aldrich, and a large number of Chinese.

On Cherry creek are two Portuguese companies.

On Deadwood creek there is one Chinese claim, and some quartz prospecting.

SOUTH FORK OF SCOTT RIVER.

Montezuma, hydraulic, by Alexander Parker, patented, large flumes.

Last Chance, hydraulic, by Alexander Parker and others.

Mitchell & Co., drifting.

Two Chinese claims near the mouth of Boulder creek.

John Foche, sluicing.

Kangaroo gulch, on east fork, R. C. Crawford, sluicing.

Above Foche, several Chinese companies.

Above French flat, Pierson & Prindeville, and Horn & Co.

Old Chaingang claim, by F. Helmith.

At mouth of Fox creek, A B C company, hydraulic.

Up Fox creek, M. Messner, and Lowering & Co., drift claims. Above these, Chinese companies. Quartz prospecting near the creek.

Above mouth of Fox creek are a Chinese company, and Green & Co.; at Gasburg Daniel Bickford & Co.

On Jackson creek, Charles Ross.

SALMON RIVER.

Two Chinese claims near the mouth.

James Danielson, below Butler's flat.

Louis Williams, below Oliver's flat.

George Hammil and Henry Bloomer, at Oliver's flat, hydraulic.

Several Chinese claims at the flat, one of them hydraulic.

George McNeal, hydraulic, above the flat.

Timothy Haley, small claim.

Two Chinese companies, one of them at the forks with hydraulic.

NORTH FORK OF SALMON.

E. L. Shumway & Brother, on Smashpipe Bar, and at the mouth of Murderers' gulch.

S. L. Finley, at Clapboard Bar, above Sawyer's Bar, derrick claim.

Kuchenbach & Meyers, drift claim, below Sawyer's Bar, on Paradise flat.

Thomas Hickey, two miles below Sawyer's Bar.

Henry Geichen, below Hickey.

G. Mohr, at Red Hill, four miles below Sawyer's Bar.

A. Ahlgren & Co., hydraulic, below Little North Fork.

Several small companies to Shumway's, near the mouth.

G. W. Bigelow, sluicing, above Eddy's gulch.

Several small claims on Russian creek.

SOUTH FORK OF SALMON.

Three China companies up to Nicholas Kasch's, below the mouth of Know-Nothing creek. Plenty of ground here, but a scarcity of water.

J. P. Fifield, hydraulic, at Red Hill.

On Know-Nothing creek several Chinese.

At mouth of Methodist creek, A. S. Orcutt, hydraulic.

Cash quartz ledge, owned by the Black Bear Company, and a small mill.

On Matthews creek, one China company, hydraulic.

At Cecilville, George Sightman, Thomas & Gillis, and several Chinese.

Up the east fork are W. H. George, sluice, Brown & George, hydraulic, George Wahlford, sluice, and a number of Chinese claims.

Above the east fork are several Chinese companies near Petersburg; Bennett & Miller, hydraulic, and a China claim on Big bend.

Between Coffee creek and Salmon river, Abram Brothers have two claims.

BETWEEN FORKS OF SALMON.

Klamath mill and mine, by John Daggett, at head of Eddy's gulch, five miles east of Sawyer's Bar.

Black Bear mill and mine, on Black Bear creek, seven miles northeast of Sawyer's Bar. Owned in San Francisco.

Last Chance quartz mine and mill, east of Sawyer's Bar, owned by John English, Patrick Doran, and John Grant.

Uncle Sam mill and mine, southeast of Sawyer's Bar, owned by S. R. and Edmund Sheffield.

On Eddy's gulch, Evening Star and Star of the West quartz mines, both abandoned. Also William Burns, John Anderson, David Casey, some Portuguese, and several other small placer claims.

Morning Star quartz mine and mill, on Jackass gulch, six miles from Sawyer's Bar, not working.

DITCHES.

Of ditches used for mining and irrigation purposes there are in the county 250 miles, assessed at $53,100, an extremely low figure. This embraces only ditches of some magnitude, those carrying only a few inches being omitted. The largest of these is the one used by the Yreka Creek Mining Company, and variously called the Yreka ditch, Big ditch, and Shasta River canal. It was completed in the spring of 1856, and was eighty miles in length, costing $200,000. In the floods of 1861-62 it was damaged to the amount of $16,000, having 174 breaks in it. The location was changed to the east side of Yreka, running to Hawkinsville, in 1880, at great expense.

The important ditches of the county are:—

The San Jose ditch at Scott river; the Shasta River canal; a large irrigation ditch from Scott river, owned by McBride, McConaughy, and others; John Stewart & Co's., ditch on Indian creek; Wright & Fletcher's ditch at Oro Fino; Young & Eastlick's ditch at Oro Fino; A. M. Johnson's ditches at Oro Fino and Quartz valley; Greenhorn ditch to Hawkinsville; Sproll ditch to Yreka flats; Henry Egbert's ditch from Yreka creek to Hawkinsville. Besides these there are a great many ditches, a few miles in length and of varied capacity, in both valleys, along Scott river, at Cottonwood, and in all the placer mining localities. The principal ditches in the Salmon River mines are the Bennett & Miller ditch on the south fork, and Boyd's ditch at Oliver's flat.

CHAPTER XXIV.

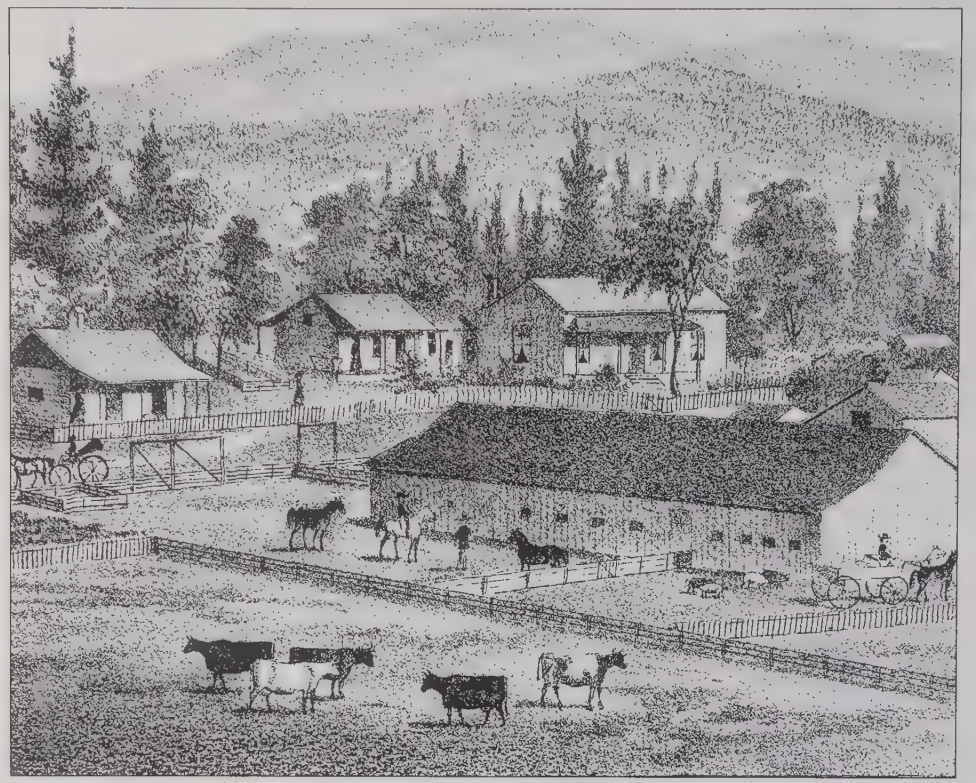
LOCAL HISTORIES.

THE leading events in the history of the county have been already detailed, and it remains now to give a brief history of each prominent locality in the county, embracing what has not already been related. The section that until recently was a portion of Klamath county has been omitted from this portion of the work, but all the history of that region which affected directly the early settlement of Siskiyou county proper, has been related in the earlier chapters.

YREKA.

The causes which led to, and the circumstances that attended, the discovery of gold on the Yreka flats, have been fully detailed in Chapter VIII., to which the reader is referred.

A miners' meeting was at once held, and the size of claims made thirty feet, in deference to the superior wisdom of the few who had been in mines before. Thompson, and his partner, Bell, were given an extra claim for the discovery. The discoverers at once moved their camp from the creek to the flat, and as there was but one good rocker in the party they were compelled to improvise some. Oak trees, the centers of which were rotted and soft, were split in two and hewn out for rockers. Riddles were made of deer skin, perforated to permit the water to run through. When the miners began to arrive from below, they brought "long toms," the superiority of which was so evident that the rockers were cast aside wherever there was water



RANCH PREMISES OF JOHN P. MEAMBER.

320 ACRES, 4 MILES WEST OF FORT JONES, SISKIYOU CO. CAL.

ALEXANDER PARKER,

A native of Scotland, and the eldest of a family of ten children, sons and daughters of William and Mary (Boyd) Parker, was born January 13, 1828. At an early age Alexander was compelled to labor in the mines and on the farm. At the age of ten his parents emigrated to Nova Scotia, where they resided three and a half years, from there going to Pottsville, Pennsylvania, where his father had come to mine. In three years they again moved to near St. Louis, working at mining; and again, in 1847, this time to Lafayette county, Wisconsin, where they were engaged in farming. In the spring of 1854 the family started overland to California, with ox and mule-teams. When about half way across the plains Alexander separated from the family and took the northern route, entering Shasta valley at Sheep Rock, and going at once to Scott valley, where he located the place on which H. C. Cory now lives, during October, 1854. In 1855 he purchased the claim of Young & Redford, and in 1858 the place where he now resides. This is one of the finest stock ranges in northern California. Mr. Parker has been extensively engaged in cattle raising, carrying as high as 3,000 head at one time. In November, 1872, he sold 2,000 head of stock in Big valley for $40,000. At that time cattle commanded good prices. The buyers were Withington & Speedy, of White Pine, Nevada. It had been thought he would not sell this stock, but acting upon the advice of his son James, he let them go at the figure offered. One thousand head were left on the home place, where he has since continued to grow stock, turning off from 150 to 200 head of fat cattle annually. In addition to stock he is extensively interested in mining and merchandising, being the owner, in company with his sons James and John, and R. H. Campbell, of the famous Montezuma gravel or placer mine, on the south fork of Scott river. He also owns three-tenths of the Last Chance mine; a claim on Wild Cat, which he rents, and another mine known as the Rim Diggings, on the side of a hill near Last Chance. He is also connected with the commercial house of Parker, Campbell & Co., at Etna, which occupies the spacious brick building erected by Mr. Parker in November, 1880, at an expense of $12,000. When Mr. Parker landed in Scott valley he was not possessed of much of this world's goods. He then had a wife, one child, a few cattle, and $100. Foremost among the progressive and enterprising people who live here, he has by his own efforts raised himself to the front rank in wealth and affluence. He was married at St. Louis, December 3, 1852, to Miss Susanna Durand, daughter of Thomas and Grace Durand, of English birth. His wife died September 24, 1870. There were born to them nine children, as follows: William, born at St. Louis January 3, 1853, died in Plowman valley April 17, 1873; James Boyd, born January 18, 1855; Alexander, born October 24, 1856; John, born June 16, 1858; Jennie, born August 7, 1860; Charles B., born February 23, 1864; Brice B., born February 28, 1866; Robert Thomas, born March 7, 1868; George S., born September 10, 1870, died December 28, 1871. Mr. Parker was again married, to Miss Maggie Taylor, daughter of James and Rebecca Taylor of Callahan's ranch. Mrs. Parker is a native of Siskiyou county, being born on the south fork. By this union there is one son, born February 12, 1881. Mr. Parker is a staunch Democrat. His religion is Presbyterian. His father died at the age of sixty-seven. His mother is still living, and at the advanced age of seventy-two is hale and hearty. Mr. Parker has lived to raise a large family of boys, not one of whom drinks, smokes, or plays cards. In the interim between his first wife's death and his second marriage his house was in charge of his daughter and Mrs. Grace Griffin. He is a member of the Eastern Star Lodge, No. 186, Free and Accepted Masons, at Etna.

E. D. BROWN

Was born in Carrollton, Green county, Illinois, in 1842, and while still young went to Texas, where he was reared and educated by his uncle, J. W. Throckmorton, who was afterwards Governor of Texas and a member of Congress. Mr. Brown resided with his uncle until the year 1852 when he moved to Mexico and lived about a year. In 1853 he came to California. He immediately engaged in mining, which occupation he has made his life work. His first labors in this direction were performed at Mariposa. In 1858 and 1859 he was engaged in wing-damming on the Klamath river. Afterwards in 1860 and 1861 he was at Jacksonville, Oregon, carrying on his mining operations. For three years more he was engaged in working both quartz and placer mines on the Humbug. It was here that Mr. Brown discovered the Eliza ledge which he finally sold out. He then went to Oro Fino and worked a claim which did not prove successful in the end. Leaving Oro Fino in 1865 he worked on McAdams creek during that and the following year. He then changed his base of operations to White Pine, Nevada, mining silver quartz for a time. He afterwards returned to McAdams creek, going from thence to Indian creek where he was occupied in placer mining. At this place, in company with Mr. Bailey, they struck the Grizzly Bonanza quartz ledge, in Grizzly gulch. This mine has been developed until it is the leading quartz mine of Siskiyou county. Of Mr. Brown's family there are six children, three boys and three girls. Having made a study of mining for many years, Mr. Brown has acquired great dexterity and skill in searching out nature's hidden mineral treasures and he has acquired great success from this knowledge. He is a man of high intelligence and culture and is universally esteemed.

FRANCIS CHANCEY ERWIN COOLEY,

The youngest of a family of six children, was the son of Proctor P. and Elizabeth (Erwin) Cooley. His father was a native of Massachusetts and his mother of Mohawk valley, New York. They were married in Amsterdam, New York, and removed to St. Charles, Kane county, Illinois, where young Cooley was born June 27, 1847. His mother died when he was but six months old, and he was taken

and adopted by a Miss Holbrook, who kept him till four years of age, when he returned to his father. At the age of thirteen he went to Sycamore, DeKalb county, where he engaged in farming, afterwards going to Chicago and learning the trade of harness-maker. In time he went to Warrenville and learned shoemaking with a Mr. Stafford. After living in Iowa awhile and making two ocean voyages, he returned to Fulton, Illinois, from which place in 1862 he started for California, crossing the plains. Here he was engaged in mining and shoemaking until 1865, when he returned to New York City by water, coming back to San Francisco the same year. Here he was again engaged in mining and shoemaking and farming. In 1866 he visited White Pine, Nevada, and afterwards Fort Yuma, Arizona, and still later he went to Los Angeles. From there he journeyed to Sacramento, where until 1870 he followed his trade. In the spring of that year he removed to Fort Jones, opened up in the boot and shoe business, and has ever since resided here. Mr. Cooley is strictly temperate in his habits, never having drank or played cards while on the coast. The year after the completion of the Central Pacific railroad Mr. Cooley made two trips to Salt Lake and returned to Sacramento. While an invalid he traveled into nearly every part of the United States for his health, his father furnishing the means. Mr. Cooley's father located in Du Page county, Illinois, many years ago, and acquired a large property at Winfield. He died in 1879. Mr. Cooley stands high both socially and morally. His religious beliefs are Protestant and his political convictions Republican.

ANDREW A. BEEM

Was born in Covert, Indiana county, Pennsylvania, October 13, 1836. He was the son of Andrew and Margaret Beem. The father was of Scotch ancestry, and born in New England. The mother was of Pennsylvania-German extraction. Andrew remained at home on the farm until 1845, when his parents sold the place and removed to Alton, Illinois. Here he attended school till 1852, when he crossed the plains with an ox-team to Salem, Oregon. In 1854 he removed to Yreka, and from thence to Deadwood, a place which now exists only in history. At this place he mined until 1863, when he journeyed to Idaho and settled at Pioneer City, on Grimes creek. In 1864 Mr. Beem returned to Siskiyou county, and purchased the livery stable, at Fort Jones, where he has since continued to reside. He was married, September 21, 1861, to Miss Catherine Dolan, of Massachusetts. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Beem, viz.: Anna C., born November 30, 1863; Martin Custer, born November 25, 1865, and named after General Custer, at the solicitation of a brother who was then in the service with him and is now a prominent attorney in Chicago; William Pitt, born February 13, 1868. In June, 1880, Mr. Beem established a stage line from Fort Jones to Yreka, making three trips per week, passing up McAdams creek. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, belonging to North Star Lodge at Fort Jones, and Cyrus Chapter at Yreka. He is also a member of Fort Jones Lodge, No. 115, Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He is politically a Republican, and in religion a Protestant. Mr. Beem is a well-read and thoroughly informed man, and the same habits of study are followed by his boys. He is a public-spirited citizen, and awake to the general interests of Fort Jones.

MARTIN ANDREWS,

Whose father's name was also Martin, was born in England in the year 1835. His father, a native of Cornwall, England, was born in 1795, and his mother, Hannah, in 1797. Martin was the youngest of three, his brother Mathias, having first seen the light in 1827 and his sister Mary in 1833. In May, 1854, young Andrews secured passage on the vessel *DeWitt Clinton*, bound for the United States, being desirous of trying his fortune in America. Upon her arrival in this country he went to Pennsylvania and engaged in mining for two or three months. On the first of August, 1854, he started for northern Michigan, where for one year he was employed in copper mining. In 1855 he formed the resolution of going to California, and putting his purpose into execution he reached this State in October of that year. He then entered into mining and for two years remained in Weaverville, Trinity county. He came to Scott Bar in July, 1857, and prosecuted mining very successfully, an occupation he has followed up to the present time. Mr. Andrews was united in marriage to Miss Isabella Nentzel, at Simonville, on Scott river, February 5, 1874. Mrs. Andrews was born in New York City November 1, 1847. The children born to this union are Martin, born September 29, 1874; Annie, born February 26, 1876; Mary born December 2, 1877; and Louise, born November 30, 1879. Mr. Andrews made a visit to Europe in 1864 to see his parents, and returning, passed through Pennsylvania to visit his sister. He completed his trip and got back to Scott river in June, 1865. Mr. Andrews is a man eminently respected and esteemed, standing high in his community. He is at present a member of the Board of Supervisors of Siskiyou county and has a very pretty residence on Scott river, below Whiting Hill, which forms one of the illustrations of this work.

RESIDENCE OF AUGUSTUS MEAMBER,
9 MILES WEST OF FORT JONES, CAL.

196E

enough for a tom. These were also cut from trees until lumber was introduced, when they were made of better material. In this way was mining inaugurated at what was then called Thompson's Dry Diggings.

The second day after the discovery, miners began to pour in from Scott Bar and take up claims on the flat. Theodore F. Rowe and the Burgess Brothers, both of whom had pack-trains at Scott Bar, brought their goods to Yreka, and at once started below to procure a new supply. In this way the news was spread that wonderful diggings had been struck in Shasta valley, and created great excitement, or rather increased the excitement that the Trinity and northern mines had been causing for more than a year. It has been the oft-repeated history of mining that the charms of a new discovery cannot be resisted. No matter how remote they may be or how difficult and dangerous the road, new mines of fabulous richness—and new mines are always fabulously rich—have but to be announced to create a furore of excitement and a rush of eager gold-seekers.

The last company down from Oregon had announced that the road was lined with men going to California, and these began to pour in a few days after the discovery. Soon the crowds from below made their appearance, some on foot, and some mounted; some without a dollar or a pound of "grub," and some with mules loaded with provisions and tools. The last proceeded at once to business. A pole leaning against a tree and covered with canvas made an excellent store, in which goods were partially protected from the elements, while the open door gave as free ingress, if not as hearty welcome, to the mud and rain as to the anxious customer. Logs made comfortable seats. Brush when artistically arranged by the hand of experience, made a couch so soft and springy as to woo the tired miner to sweet repose and happy dreams. Stones, mud and turf made excellent fire-places, where the culinary preparations were made for the not very elaborate meal of bacon, beans and coffee, varied occasionally by a little fresh game from the mountains or valley. This commingling of tents, brush shanties and open camping places probably bore as striking resemblance to Washington's camp at Valley Forge as has ever been produced since the "times that tried men's souls."

To a mining camp whisky is essential, and saloons a part of its very being. The fiery liquid headed the list of merchandise. Wherever anything was sold whisky could be obtained, and many places kept nothing else. Twenty-five cents was the usual price, though in a new camp fifty cents and sometimes one dollar was charged for a drink. Gaming tables were an indispensable adjunct of a well-appointed saloon, and many a miner gambled away at night or on Sunday all he had made by hard labor in his claim. One of these, kept by Sam. Lockhart, boasted of the only attempt at architectural embellishment in the settlement. It was made of shakes nailed upon poles and covered with canvas and brush, in fact the only *house* in town.

The location of the mushroom city was about one-half mile northwest of the corner of Oregon and Miner streets, on a little knoll near some springs of water. With the men from Scott Bar came D. H. Lowry and wife, who opened a boarding-house under a canopy of brush. A pine log served for a table, on which was spread for one dollar and a half a toothsome meal of bacon, coffee, rice, and *biscuits*.

This last delicacy, made by the fair hand of Mrs. Lowry, the only woman in the camp and the first white woman to settle in the county, drew crowds to her table. Many went more to see and have a pleasant word with the "handsomest woman in town" than for the meal she smilingly set before them. That summer the ladies became more numerous by about half a dozen. Mrs. E. C. Kelly, Mrs. John B. Pierce, Mrs. James Hill, Mrs. Hull, and the first unmarried lady, Miss Josephine Rollins, after whom Josephine county, Oregon, is named. Socially Miss Rollins had no rival, and wanted not for devoted admirers.

The town did not long remain on the flats, but soon took up its present location. The first vivid recollection Judge Steele has of the present town site, was on that day in March 1851, when he arrived in haste from Scott Bar, to take up a claim in the new diggings. An immense crowd of human beings was congregated here, and a near approach showed them to be Indians, and very excited. A great foot-race was about to be run by a Shasta chief and a Rogue River Indian. There were fully two hundred braves of the Shasta tribe present, as well as a number from Rogue river, and these with their squaws and children, made a large and motley crowd. The excitement was intense, and the betting reached fever heat; horses, weapons and even their squaws being wagered by the enthusiastic braves. It was a picture such as few of the white men present had ever seen. The course was from where the court house stands to where Mr. Thomas resides, then reckoned at three miles, but now known to be less than two. As to the result of the race, which party rejoiced and which was left to mourn, history is silent.

About the last of April, W. J. and John S. Evans arrived and camped on the creek. They made several two-wheeled carts from their wagons, and began hauling dirt from the mines to the creek to be washed. Their example was immediately followed by many others. Nearly all the arrivals thereafter pitched their camps along the creek, where there was a thick growth of cottonwood trees, and soon they lined its banks from Greenhorn to Hawkinsville. A large corral was built at the foot of Miner street, where stock was kept, and this became a kind of headquarters. Samuel Lockhart moved his saloon down to the creek about the first of May, desiring to be near the center of population. He built a large structure of poles, shakes and canvas, the first *business* place in the present town of Yreka, and if now standing would be in the street, at the junction of Center and Main streets. Immediately after, Mr. Turner built a house about eighteen feet square, of cottonwood logs, between where Elijah Carrick's house and his blacksmith shop now stand.

A tendency to move to the new location was at once exhibited, and it was decided by a few public-spirited men to lay out streets for a town. Sam. Lockhart, D. H. Lowry, George E. Smith, F. G. Hearn, and a few others, took that task upon them-

selves, and being without any instrument or tape-line, paced off the lots. Some of them looked as though the pacer had been following a man around with a jug. In this way Main street was laid out, from where Waterman's corral was afterwards built to the old Hardin stable, above W. A. Hovey's residence, and Miner street from the creek to about Fourth street. This was early in May, and it was not long before Miner street was built up clear to the mines. It received its name because the highway to the mines, and Main street because then the principal business street. About the last of August, Second street was laid out, and later in the fall, O. D. Hoxie and others, who wanted corner lots, opened Oregon street. Third street was not laid out until 1853, and Fourth street in 1855. The original width of Miner street was the same that it now is between Second and Main.

The new town was rapidly built up of shake and log houses, brush shanties, and tents, as well as by combinations of these materials. Capt. Charles McDermit built a two-story log house where the *Tribune* office now stands, by far the most pretentious structure in the city, for such it was called.

Before the town was moved from the flats, in fact, but a few days after the rush of miners began, a dispute arose and the people chose a man named Kennedy for alcalde. He was succeeded by Cut Eye Foster, so named from a scar across his eye. Cut Eye Foster's Bar in Yuba county also perpetuates the memory of this man. He soon left for below, and an election was held in May in the new town by the creek. At this time George C. S. Vail was chosen alcalde, and James E. Thomas, now of Fort Jones, constable. Judge Tyler, of San Francisco, was the unsuccessful opponent of Thomas, and William Vaughn of Vail. Judge Steele in his history of the bench and bar, in Chapter XII., has related some of the judicial peculiarities of this worthy officer. Late in the summer —— Medcalf succeeded Vail in the judicial office, and in the fall a regular election was held for justices and constables of Shasta Plains township, by order of the court of sessions of Shasta county at which Medcalf and Archibald McArthur were chosen justices, and Dr. O. S. Allen and J. E. Thomas constables. McArthur was an old Scotchman, stubborn as any of the race, and when he learned that it was necessary to go to Shasta and qualify, he declined to serve, and William B. Apler was chosen in his place.

While Vail was alcalde, a band of horse-thieves began operating in the mines. Their ways of operating were various. One day they claimed a splendid mule that belonged to an old man, and the case was brought up before Vail for trial. They all swore to the identity of the animal and that he had been stolen from them in the mines further south. The owner testified that he and his partner had purchased a span of matched mules in Missouri, had ridden them across the plains, and when he decided to go to the new mines, they had divided their possessions, each partner taking one of the mules. The thieves outnumbered the old man and Vail decided that the mule belonged to them. A few days passed, and one evening the defrauded owner sat by the corral at the foot of Miner street, where the mule was kept, disconsolate and disheartened. From a distance down the trail there came faintly borne on the still air the bray of an approaching mule. The mule in the corral pricked up his ears and answered it. The old man jumped up and exclaimed "There comes my partner now, Ill show 'em whose mule it is." The two animals kept calling to each other until the man with the approaching mule turned the corner of Main street toward the creek. Quite a crowd had collected by this time to watch the proceedings. The new mule, despite all the efforts of his rider, turned out from the road, went up to the corral, and the two animals began rubbing noses as if overjoyed to again see each other. At the same time the two partners were greeting each other in a joyful manner. Vail sprang up and said, "Old man, that is your mule. That is better evidence than was ever given in a court of law." Turning to the foiled thieves he said, "If I ever hear of you attempting this game again, I will head a crowd that will hang you higher than Haman." They departed for newer pastures.

It was for men of this kind, and other bad and desperate characters, that a vigilance committee was organized among a certain class of citizens. Alvy Boles was chosen judge, and Abraham Thompson, constable, of this organization. Justice Medcalf belonged to it, as well as a great many others, but it was kept so secret that but few outside the organization were aware of its existence. Its object was to further the ends of justice by assisting the authorities, though it was prepared to administer justice of its own. No acts of violence were committed, and the only known move they made, was to run a horse-thief named Hartley, out of town. Mr. Boles himself states that they gave a large number of undesirable characters notice to leave town, and that most of them emigrated to Jacksonville when mines were discovered there. This, however, is unknown to other citizens of the town.

When the town was moved to its present location, the name Thompson's Dry Diggings had ceased to apply to it, and it was nameless, until Alcalde Vail began to date his official papers at Shasta Butte City. By this name was it thereafter known; but so similar was that to Shasta City, that it was found desirable to change it. The next spring the bill that was introduced into the legislature to create this county, substituted the name Yreka for Shasta Butte City. It was occasionally spelled Wyreka, but soon settled down into the accepted orthography of to-day. It is a corruption of I-e-ka, the white, the Indian name for Mount Shasta.

By order of the court of sessions of Siskiyou county, an election was held in Shasta Butte City township, May 29, 1852, for justices and constable. The township embraced Yreka, Humbug and Cottonwood. Yreka, including Greenhorn, cast 712 votes. Daniel France and James Strawbridge were chosen justices, and H. R. France, constable.

On the twenty-ninth of September, was born in Yreka the first white child born in the county. He was son of Mr. and Mrs. James Hill, and was named William Shasta Hill, but he was generally called Shasta Butte. At the time of his birth there were but three or four ladies in the town.

The many historical events of the early years of Yreka have been woven into narratives in other portions of this volume. The town gradually substituted wood and brick for the canvas and shake

houses, fire frequently rendering the demolition of these structures unnecessary. Two fires occurred in 1852. In the spring both sides of Miner up to Second, and Main as far as Center street were burned. The next fire was in September, and covered nearly the same ground. Churchill & Parker, who had been burned out by both of these fires, then built a stone and brick store on the northwest corner of Miner and Main streets, the first in town.

The great floods of the winter of 1852–53 had a disastrous effect upon Yreka. The roads were so impassable on account of mud and water, and the mountain trails so blockaded with snow, that pack-trains were unable to get in with supplies. Provisions became exhausted. Salt, flour, bacon, beans, rice, and nearly everything of that nature were eaten up, and a new supply could not be obtained. Flour sacks were scraped and soaked to remove from them every vestige of their contents. There was plenty of fresh meat, cattle in abundance, game in profusion, and as a last resort horses and mules, so there was no danger of actual starvation, though many who could not afford to pay the exorbitant prices charged for everything, fared far from sumptuously. Salt was the dearest and most necessary article, for a diet of fresh meat without any seasoning became naseous. A small sack of that article was brought in from Oregon and sold rapidly in small lots at one dollar per ounce.

Among the first to arrive in Yreka when the mines were discovered, were Alvy Boles and Dr. William Dane. Boles was a blacksmith, and had brought an anvil and tools, which he set up under a tree. When the town was moved to its present location, they built a shop where Clarkson's shop now stands. Boles & Dane also engaged in merchandising, and ran a private pack-train. In 1852, Boles took up and cultivated considerable land along the creek, in all about 140 acres. He raised barley, wheat, corn, potatoes, cabbages, turnips, and beets. He had twenty-two acres of potatoes on the McNulty place. The seed for all these he procured at considerable expense and trouble. He had a splendid crop of potatoes, and when the stringency occurred in the supply of provisions, had a fortune at his command, had he chosen to take it. Speculators offered him fifty cents per pound for his potatoes, well knowing that they could double their money, but Mr. Boles said he would not speculate on the sufferings of his fellow-men, and would control the distribution of the crop himself. He set the price at twenty-five cents a pound, and only allowed one man to buy one hundred pounds. In this way he kept the price within the means of all, and prevented the speculators from controlling the market.

Even at this price he would have made a great deal of money, but he credited all those who could not, or said they could not, pay, and in the end was cheated out of three-fourths of the purchase money of those he sold. When the supply of potatoes grew smaller, and the pack-trains still failed to arrive, he reduced the quantity allowed each man to fifteen pounds. Men called him an old fool, and few seemed at all grateful to the man who had fed them on vegetables all the winter at one-fourth the price they must have paid had he acted as most men would. Without Boles' vegetables, it is a question if scurvy and other diseases would not have prevailed that winter. When he had doled out the last pound, a Jew merchant nailed up a board bearing the legend, "Potatoes, one dollar a pound." This was too much for Boles to stand. He went to the Hebrew with a crowd of angry men, and ascertained that the potatoes had been procured for the Jew in small lots by impecunious men the Jew had hired for the purpose, many of them having been put on the "slate." A pleasant suggestion of hanging the Jew was made, which frightened that speculative individual considerably; but Boles vetoed the act, and compelled him to divide his stock of potatoes into small lots, and sell them at the old price of twenty-five cents. Soon after this the pack-trains arrived, and the hard times were at an end.

The next fall Boles ran for justice of the peace, and was badly beaten, the same men who had never settled their potato bills voting against him. It was a common thing on the day of election to hear him upbraid these ungrateful spongers. "Yes, and there's another one of 'em," he would say, "there you are working against me, when I saved you from starving last winter." "Yes, you did," was the reply, "and you were a d — n fool for doing it, too. A man who don't know any better than that, don't know enough to be a justice of the peace." Boles has ever since wondered in what part of the human anatomy gratitude is located; he says it certainly is not in the stomach.

In the summer of 1854, a large portion of the business section of the town was destroyed by fire. It originated in a shake house near where the engine house now stands, and was first seen when but a little blaze in the shakes about the chimney, so small that it could be covered with a hat. In half an hour it would have taken Dido's ox-hide to go around it. There were no facilities whatever for combating a fire. Each man did as he thought best and worked with whatever he could find available. Buckets were plentiful but water was scarce. There were no street cisterns nor a system of water-works. The fire had its own way, and lapped up the frail wooden buildings so quickly that some men were burned out before they realized the danger. It burned Miner street from where it started to Oregon street, taking everything but the stone and brick building now occupied by Adolph Winckler. The loss was great, but in a few months new buildings, most of them of brick, covered the ground, and only by their newness was there evidence of a fire having occurred.

February 4, 1855, a public meeting was held at the Morning Star House, on the lower flats, to consider the Chinese evil. It was presided over by Maj. J. W. Dunn, and Dr. Anderson was secretary. A memorial to Congress was adopted. Thus did Yreka put herself on record as opposed to the Chinese at an early date.

INCORPORATION—1854.

Having existed more than three years with no other government than that of a judicial township, and with no peace or police officers other than the justice of the peace and constable, Yreka, in 1854, aspired to the dignity of an incorporated town. The

condition of society, the number of reckless and lawless men, the multiplicity of saloons, gambling halls, dance houses, etc., rendered some system of police supervision necessary. This question was considerably discussed by the citizens whose property and business interests called for protection, and action was taken to achieve the desired result.

At a session of the County Court held May 5, 1854, Hon. R. L. Westbrook presiding, the following petition was presented:—

To the Honorable, the County Judge of the County of Siskiyou, State of California:—

Your petitioners, citizens and qualified electors of the town of Yreka City, in said county, who have been residents of said town for thirty days last passed, pray Your Honor that they be incorporated, and a police established for their local government and for the preservation and regulation of the common appertaining to said town, as set forth by the plat setting forth the metes and bounds of said town, which is hereunto affixed and made a part of this petition.

To this were appended 200 signatures, among them being the names of the following well-known citizens:—

H. D. Van Wyck, S. F. Van Choate, A. V. Gillett, A. P. McCarton, Charles Nickel, Sigmund Wetzel, Charles C. Peters, H. T. Shepard, A. Witherill, A. E. Raynes, John Lentell, E. Carrick, George C. Furber, Samuel P. Fair, F. A. Rogers, J. D. Cosby, W. D. Slade, C. N. Thornbury, William S. Mendenhall, J. W. A'Neal, S. E. Peacock, D. B. Kitts, W. H. Gatliff, J. S. Cummins. S. D Brastow, Henry Sels & Co., A. V. Burns, James E. Thomas, Pembroke Murray, F. G. Hearn, T. N. Ballard, F. J. King, R. B. Snelling. A. M. C. Smith, Jesse Barber, Joseph Tyson, H. G. Ferris, N. Dejarlais.

This action was taken under the provisions of an Act of the legislature, passed March 27, 1850, granting the county judge power to incorporate towns, upon petition of a majority of the legal voters. The court took the following action on the petition:—

And the Court considering said petition and application in due form, and that the requisite number of petitioners had signed it,

Ordered, that the prayer of said petition be granted, and that the said town be; and the same is hereby, declared incorporated —that the boundaries thereof be as set out and described in the survey and plat hereinbefore copied, and that said corporate town be known and designated as Yreka City, and as such town, shall possess all the rights, privileges and immunities granted by law, and that an election be held at the Yreka House in said town on Monday the 22d day of May, 1854, for the officers of said corporation.

Attached to the petition was a plat of the town as surveyed by E. M. Stevens, containing 360 acres.

An election was accordingly held, and as it was the first corporation election, the full returns are given as a matter of interest.

TRUSTEES.

William White (three)	3
A. Hathaway (twenty-eight)	28
M. M. Conant (eighty-nine)	89
E. C. Kelley (one hundred and thirty-one)	131
D. B. Sandborn (one hundred and thirty-one)	131
H. D. Van Wyck (one hundred and thirty-one)	131
A. G. Annibal (one hundred and thirty-four)	134
P. Gilbert (one)	1
George Stilts (one)	1
J. L. Knapp (six)	6
D. C. Stevens (one)	1
A. V. Gillett (two)	2
William Burke (one)	1

TREASURER.

A. V. Burns (one hundred and thirty-four)	134

ASSESSOR.

J. W. A'Neal (eighty-eight)	88
L. I. Deleplain (fifty-one)	51
S. P. Fair (one)	1
J. W. Deleplain (one)	1

FOR MARSHAL.

S. Ely (eighty-seven)	87
H. T. Millett (twenty-three)	23
J. Jackson (thirty-seven)	37

Yreka, May 22.

We, the undersigned, Judges of an election for town corporation officers for the town of Yreka City, do hereby certify that the above is a true copy of an election held at Yreka, May 22, 1854. J. L. Knapp, Inspector.

John P. Farmer, E. C. Kelley, } Judges.

[Attest.]

A. G. Annibal, W. Thomas, } Clerks.

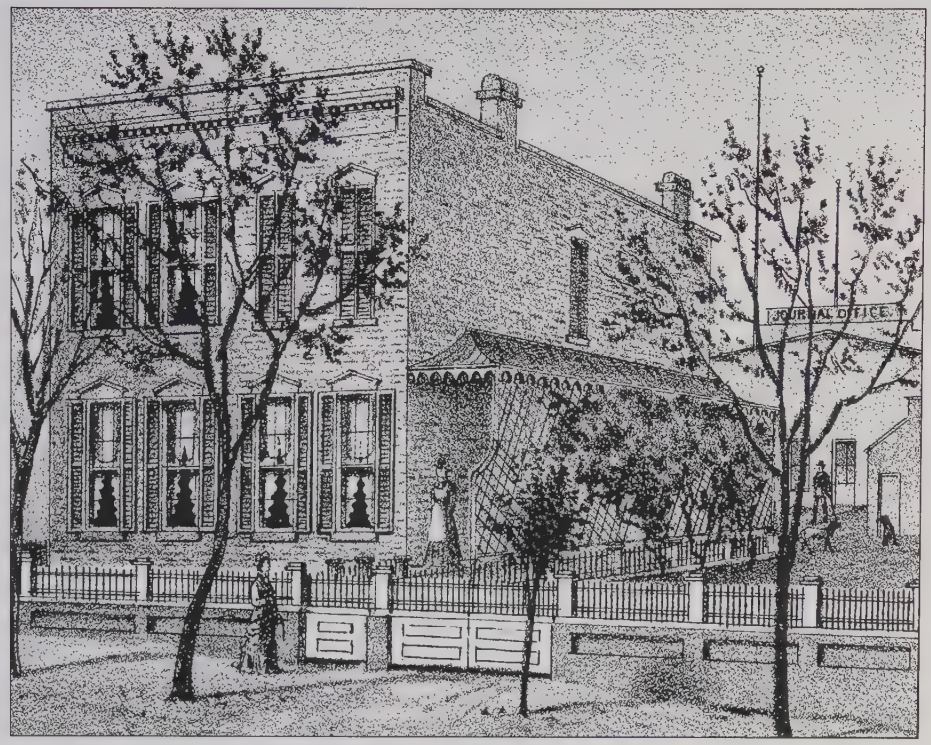
The new city government assumed control at once, and began to lay out and fit up a city cemetery, to construct sewer drains, to purchase land for the purpose of widening the streets, and in various ways to make improvements on a scale entirely too magnificent and expensive for the financial resources at its command. The result was that when the first board of trustees surrendered the management of affairs into the hands of their successors, they had not only used all the money they had been able to collect for taxes and licenses, but had outstanding obligations amounting to about $3,000, a portion of which the new board paid, and the balance, being purchase money for land, was never paid, the land reverting to the original owners. The board, which assumed office in May, 1855, was composed of R. B. Snelling, A. V. Gillett, J. Lytle Cummins, John D. Cook, and F. G. Hearn. The board organized with Cummins as president, and Hearn, clerk. They soon found that the reckless manner of contracting obligations pursued by their predecessors, had practically swamped the government. Nearly all the money received from taxes and licenses was paid out on old contracts, leaving but little to sustain the corporation during the current year. A great number of orders having been issued, and several judgments having been obtained in the courts against the corporation, and the trustees fearing to make themselves personally responsible, it was thought best by all to disincorporate the town. There were two factions, one that desired no town government whatever, deeming the expense more than equal to the benefit derived; and one that desired a new incorporation that could shake off all but the just claims against the old corporation, and by a better system of revenue provide for its support, and for discharging all just obligations and relieve the trustees from their liability on contracts, as well as to reimburse them for cash paid out.

A petition was accordingly presented to the county court, January 8, 1856, asking that the town be declared disincorporated, upon which, however, the court took no action. The machinery of the city government continued to move until the term of the trustees expired, about which time its vital spark was extinguished by the supreme court. Under the same law had also been incorporated a

J. Churchill

JEROME CHURCHILL,

The subject of this sketch, one of the successful financiers of Siskiyou county, was born at Elizabethtown, Essex county, New York, on the eleventh day of June, 1826. He is a son of Jesse and Martha (McCauley) Churchill. The family consisted of four children. The parents were farmers, and Jerome remained at home working on the farm and attending school some in winters, as was the custom in early days. When he was still quite young his parents removed to Canandaigua, and in 1839 to Chicago, Illinois, where they are yet living at a ripe old age. In 1849, Mr. Churchill crossed the plains to California, arriving at Lassen's ranch in September, going from there to Sacramento and to Auburn, where he spent the winter of 1849–50. In the summer of 1850 he was engaged in packing from Humboldt bay to Trinity. In May or June, of 1851, he came to Yreka, and packed from the Sacramento valley to Yreka. In a short time he opened a store, and during the first year of his merchandising was burned out twice. In 1859 he retired from business and has since made money-loaning his chief occupation, devoting some time to the supervising of three extensive ranches, in which he holds a controlling interest. He married Miss Julia Patterson, daughter of Warren Patterson of Waukegan, Lake county, Illinois, and by this union there have been five children, viz.: Carrie M., deceased, two who died in infancy, and Jerome and Jesse who are living at the home in Yreka. Mr. Churchill has never sought political honors, but public affairs have received his attention, and all movements for the benefit of the county his encouragement and support. In politics he is a Republican.



RESIDENCE OF CHAS. IUNKER,

CENTRE STREET, YREKA, CAL.

200C

great many towns in the State, among others being Nevada City. A man was arrested there for some misdemeanor, and employed Hon. William Stewart, afterwards United States Senator from Nevada, to defend him. Bill Stewart, as he was generally called, threatened to "bust the government" unless his client was discharged. His threat was not heeded, and he had *quo warranto* proceedings instituted by the attorney general, which resulted in a decision by the supreme court, early in 1856, that the law under which the town was incorporated was unconstitutional, the constitution not conferring such powers upon the county judge. Among the numerous towns affected by this decision was Yreka.

The business men and responsible citizens of the town, then requested the sheriff to create a deputy, whose duty it should be to act as town marshal, and who should be paid by subscription of citizens.

Efforts were made to have the town incorporated under an Act of the legislature, passed that year, to take the place of the one overthrown by the supreme court. To this end the following petition was prepared and presented:—

To the Honorable, the President of the Board of Supervisors for Siskiyou County:—

The undersigned, your petitioners, respectfully represent that the "Inhabitants of the town of Yreka City," in this county, were sought to be incorporated under the laws existing prior to the passage of an Act entitled "An Act to Provide for the Incorporation of Towns," approved April 19, 1856, and that at the time of the passage of said Act, exercised the franchise of a municipal corporation, and that the undersigned were a majority of the acting Board of Trustees of said town of Yreka City, under that organization.

Wherefore your petitioners pray that you will grant an order incorporating said town, according to Section sixteen of said Act, with the metes and bounds, and according to the plat hereto annexed, which is made a part of this petition.

John D. Cook,
J. Lytle Cummins,
F. G. Hearn,
A. V. Gillett.

Yreka, August 4, 1856.

A numerously signed petition was presented to the board of supervisors, requesting that no action be taken in the matter. The signers of this were of two classes: those who did not want the town incorporated at all, and those who deemed the present law no better than the old one, and so thought it folly to invoke its aid. The matter was considered on the fourteenth of August, 1856, as the following extract from the proceedings of the board of supervisors will explain:—

And now comes the consideration of the petition of citizens to the President of the Board, to incorporate the town of Yreka. Whereupon, the President after mature deliberation, refused to grant said petition, on the ground that in the opinion of the President the law is not sufficiently clear to him that any member of the Board has a right to act without a majority of the Board sanction such action; further, that it appears to the President from a counter petition, signed by a large majority of the inhabitants, that to incorporate the town would not meet with the approbation or wishes of the majority of said citizens.

This attempt to form a new government having failed, holders of city scrip began to cast about them for a means of collecting their money. The next step was to sue the board of trustees. This would have resulted in saddling the debt upon F. G. Hearn, the only member of the board who had any property that could be reached by execution; and in order to save himself the costs of suit, he began cashing such orders as could be thus collected, trusting to the sense of justice in any future government to re-imburse him for the outlay. One item in particular was that of $370 due John T. Rogers, for lumber drawn to fence the cemetery. Certain sums had been subscribed to aid in paying for this, which were in Dr. Hearn's hands as clerk of the board, and which he returned to the parties, giving notice that he would sell the lumber to partly repay him for his outlay in paying Rogers' claim. He found when he came to sell that three-quarters of the lumber had been stolen, and he sold the balance on credit. The account is still running. A subscription of eighty-eight dollars was taken up to aid him in this matter, but the balance of the claim came from his pocket.

The next move by the friends of a city government was to apply to the legislature for an Act of incorporation. This was strongly opposed by many, but was successful, the Act passing and being approved April 21, 1857. The provisions of the Act were that the town of Yreka City should have the boundaries previously surveyed; should have five trustees, marshal, treasurer, assessor, and recorder, elected annually; should have the powers and discharge the duties defined in the general Act of April 19, 1856; should not contract debts to exceed $3,000. Section 7, provided that the new government should "assume and provide for the payment of the debts contracted by the late supposed incorporation of the Inhabitants of Yreka City."

This last section was bitterly opposed by those who objected to the payment of demands held against the old government, most of which demands were just and meritorious. Among the opponents to the measure was Dr. George C. Furber, and he was requested by his friends to be a candidate for trustee, it being their desire to elect a board that would be very strict in their allowance of old demands. He published a card in the paper declining the honor, but was none the less elected, together with a full board of one opinion with himself in this matter. The election was held May 18, 1857, and resulted in the choice of the following officers: —

Trustees—M. B. Callahan, John Loag, George C. Furber, William Chamberlain, H. E. Stimmel.

Marshal—W. D. Slade.

Recorder—H. H. Riker.

Assessor—E. S. Hunter.

Treasurer—E. Wadsworth.

The new board met on the twenty-fifth of the same month, the following being a transcript of their proceedings:—

Yreka, California, May 25, 1857.

The elected trustees, viz.: H. E. Stimmel, M. B. Callahan, William Chamberlain, George C. Furber, met at the court house in said city, at 10 A. M. Absent on business, John Loag.

Organized by electing George C. Furber president of the board, M. B. Callahan, secretary of the board.

Proceeded to business by action on bond of city marshal elect, William D. Slade. The bond of W. D. Slade, city marshal, signed by M. B. Callahan, Elijah Carrick, and Jerome Churchill, each one sworn and qualified in the separate sum of $1,700, was accepted by unanimous vote of the board.

Ordered that the city marshal be authorized to employ with himself one or more deputies, to act with himself as watchmen at night, and policemen by day, to act under his direction, and be paid as at present paid, both himself and them, by the private weekly subscription of the citizens of the business portion of the city, it being the duty of the said marshal and deputies, in behalf of the said citizens, to watch for alarms of fire, as well as breaches of the peace.

(Four ordinances in regard to fast driving, riotous conduct, and licenses, were then passed, to take effect June 1, 1857.)

On motion, ordered that the board adjourn until Monday, June 8, 1857, at 10 A. M., at the court house.

GEORGE C. FURBER, President.

M. B. CALLAHAN, Secretary.

At a meeting of the board of trustees, held July 6, 1857, the following action was taken in regard to the debt of the former incorporation:—

WHEREAS, The Board has been often requested to take some action with regard to the acts and doings of the former "supposed" Board of Trustees; therefore, *Ordered*, that G. W. Pierson, Esq., be employed to collect and place in form all of the facts relating to the action of that body, concerning any labor done for them, or at their order, by any individual; or any moneys drawn by them, or by their order and direction, from any individuals; and all other items that he can obtain with regard to the public doings of that body; and of the debts they may have contracted, and bills, notes, scrip, or any such instruments of writing or printing, that they may have issued; and of the amount of money, particularly, that they obtained from the inhabitants of this town under plea or pretense of lawful taxes, etc., etc.; and such information, or any other in the premises that he can obtain, to place in form on schedule, so that the same may be available for examination, discussion or action by the Board, for the information of the public, and the expression of public opinion thereon. It being stated, however, that the Board by this order shall not be understood to adopt or concur with the enactment of Section 7th of the Act of the late Legislature, incorporating the city of Yreka, the unconstitutionality of said section being, in the opinion of the Board, apparent to every citizen on its very face.

In connectionhe rewith, the firm of Rossi & Davidson appear this day before the Board and acknowlege that they received from the said body, in behalf of the inhabitants, on a contract made with said firm, the sum of $225, and say that the said contract was never fulfilled by said body; and that said firm have been put to much trouble and great expense to recover back their property; but the said firm is of the opinion that the said money thus paid to them was illegally extorted from the inhabitants, and therefore they offer to this Board to restore the same, *in benefit*, to the town, by delivering and spreading 200 good two-horse loads of clean gravel for the improvement of the streets, particularly Miner street, or other place that the Board may direct. *Ordered*, that the above offer be accepted, and that H. E. Stimmel and Wm. Chamberlain be appointed to direct the places where the said gravel shall be placed.

The gravel was duly deposited on Miner, Second, and Center streets. This money had been paid Rossi & Davidson as an installment of the purchase money on a strip of land now occupied by the stage office and other buildings, on Fourth street, from Miner to Center streets. This strip had been purchased for the purpose of widening the street, but when the town was disincorporated, Rossi & Davidson took action to recover the land, and returned the purchase money in this way. This accounts for the peculiar narrowness and alley-like appearance of Fourth street at this point.

Mr. Pierson made his report on the condition of the affairs of the defunct city government on the twentieth of July, embracing the transactions of the board from May 1, 1855, until the town was disincorporated. It showed that the treasurer had received $3,823.15, of which $3,330.34 had been realized from taxes, all of which had been disbursed, leaving the treasurer's books balanced. A large portion of this was paid on contracts entered into before May 1, 1855. The amount of scrip, or warrants, issued during the period under consideration, was $7,485.17, of which $4,640.26 were still outstanding. The report concludes as follows:—

The scrip issued to S. S. Brooks, $1,511.46, and sixty-five dollars issued to F. G. Hearn, making $1,576.46, is now held by D. Isaacs, which, principal and interest to this date, amounts to $2,350, more or less. This will increase the indebtedness of the old corporation about $773.54, which, added to the amount ($4,640.26) before stated, makes the sum of $5,413.80 indebtedness outstanding, say nothing of the interest on the other scrip held by other individuals.

The Board will perceive that in enumerating the indebtedness of the old corporation I have only gone back to May 1, 1855, indeed that is as far back as any record evidence exists. But I have presented to me an order dated November 2, 1854, signed by VanWyck, President, and A. G. Annibal, Clerk, drawn in favor of Dorris Fellows, or order, for sixty dollars. This I learn from the late Treasurer, Mr. Morton, to have been for the stone work near Wood's brick building. Mr. John Eldridge is now the holder. Also, Mr. Morton informs me. that there is another order for forty-six dollars outstanding, drawn before May 1, 1855, in favor of E. M. Stevens, for surveying the town plat. These, also, are to be added to the foregoing indebtedness, increasing it to $5,519.80.

On the fifth of October this matter was again considered by the board, Mr. Isaacs, the principal holder of scrip, being present by invitation. After a full discussion, it was decided that the board petition the legislature to so amend the objectionable Section 7, as to allow the board to examine all claims, and to allow only such as they decided to be just and proper. A compromise was effected, by means of which this large claim was disposed of, as is clearly set forth in the following extract from the minutes of the board, November 30, 1857:—

Mr. Isaacs, of the firm of Hollub & Isaacs, relinquished and abandoned, as void, scrip to the amount of $1,575.70, and which, with the interest allowed by the board of that former "supposed corporation," amounts now to the nominal sum of $2,555.10, passed the same over to the board, with a request that they would buy of him a certain ditch or sewer, constructed from the corner of Center and Fourth streets to the junction of Main and North streets. After full discussion upon the same, Mr. Isaacs being present and agreeing to the same, it was unanimously ordered to be purchased for the sum of $1,000—one-half down and the remainder in sixty days.

July 10, 1859, Dr. Hearn surrendered $701 in city scrip which he held for fifty cents on the dollar, and other amounts were taken up at the same valuation. The last was paid March 9, 1860, and Yreka was free from the old debt.

On the first of March, 1856, there was a grand jubilee in Yreka over the completion of the great ditch from Shasta river, and a few months later the first through stages from Sacramento received a hearty welcome. Quite an extensive fire occurred on the night of October 18, 1857; another May 3, 1859, and still another October 22, 1859.

A gas franchise was granted April 28, 1858, to Samuel P. Fair and others, which was forfeited, and April 28, 1859, another was granted to the Yreka Gas Company, composed of A. Pierce, D. E. Knight and C. E. Burrows. Works were at once constructed where they still remain, and on Saturday night, the seventeenth of December, 1859, the streets of Yreka were first illuminated with gas.

April 28, 1860, the legislature amended the incorporation Act, adding to the plat "a piece of land lying immediately on and adjoining the westerly line of said survey, one-fourth of a mile in width and one mile in length, thus making the area of said city one mile in length from north to south, and three-fourths of a mile in width from east to west."

Several fires occurred in the summer of 1862, but the largest one was on the morning of August 20th, before daylight. The Arcade saloon and several adjoining buildings were burned. A fire occurred March 7, 1865, burning some buildings in the rear of E. Lauer's brick store.

The most important event in the history of

Yreka since the discovery of gold converted it from a wilderness to a bustling city, and the greatest calamity that has befallen her and her people, is the conflagration of the fourth of July, 1871. It happened the same year as the great Chicago fire, and here, as there, was a terrible blow at the industry and prosperity of the place; and here, as there, is looked back upon as an era in the history, from which events are dated. In speaking of an occurrence the expression is often heard, "Let me see; that was two years after the fire," or, "I know that was before the fire, for I had the account, and my books were burned." Despite the belief that this was a death blow to the place, Yreka still lives and is prosperous. Most of the burned district has been rebuilt, and but few traces of the great conflagration still remain, among them being, however, the place where the fire originated.

When the citizens of Yreka arose on the anniversary of our independence, 1871, they little dreamed of the spectacle the shades of night would rest upon. Joyous and happy they commenced the day; weary and sad were they at its close. There was no special celebration in Yreka, and quite a number of the people were absent in Scott valley and elsewhere, and returned, to find their property in ruins. Small boys and fire-crackers formed the surface patriotism and made the noise inseparable from a proper observance of the day, and to these little explosives is attributable the almost entire destruction of the town. About the middle of the afternoon, a bunch of crackers ignited on the back porch of a Chinese wash-house on the north side of Miner street, just west of Second, set fire to that tinder-box, and in an instant the whole structure was wrapped in flames.

The alarm was instantly sounded, but during the short interval that elapsed before the fire department appeared on the scene, the flames spread with frightful rapidity. Opposite the place where it originated, stood the old Yreka House, a heavy frame structure with hewn timbers, one of the earliest buildings in the town. It was formerly a hotel, but at this time was used as a stable, and the upper part was full of hay. The flames stretched their scorching arms across the street, and seized upon this building, the hay blazing up with indescribable fierceness. The Colton theater, just west of the wash-house, was also soon blazing, and by the time the engines were ready for action the fire was burning from Second to Fourth streets. Chief Engineer Raynes directed the movements of the firemen with energy and good judgment, but the headway the flames had made and the extremely dry condition of the buildings, rendered all efforts to check the progress of the destroyer seemingly futile. Great sheets of flame leaped into the air, their fiery tongues hissing and crackling. Long arms of scorching red reached out in all directions, seized the buildings in their warm embrace, and in an instant laid them in ruins in their pathway. Firemen, citizens and women worked with desperate energy, tearing down fences and buildings in the path of the flames, carrying water, spreading wet blankets, and removing goods and furniture. Even Chinamen worked at the engine brakes, an act so unusual as to be deserving of comment. All the water in Scheld's City Water-works was turned into the cisterns to supply the great demand made upon them by the engines. By means of wet blankets at Engine House No. 1, the fire was prevented from crossing the street at that point, so that the north side of Miner street, above Third, was saved. Checked in this direction the fire spread rapidly towards the east and south, and consumed everything between Miner and Butte streets, Fourth street and the creek, including the Colton theater, Union House, old Yreka House, Metropolitan Hotel, Catholic church, Odd Fellows Hall, the first house built in the town, and stores, barns, shops and residences. This was the work of but one hour, and in that hour many who were in good circumstances were reduced almost to poverty, while many others lost the little that they possessed as well as the means of procuring more. For two days the engines were kept at work, extinguishing the many smoldering fires that threatened to break out anew and destroy what had been spared.

The losses were great in number, and some of them great in amount. A careful estimate gives the following statement:—

McConnell & McManus (store)	$30,000
Cleland & Walbridge (store)	17,500
R. O. DeWitt (store)	12,000
Odd Fellows Hall	10,000
Rohrer & Co., Union Hotel	8,000
O. Norman (goods)	8,000
Lazard Freres (Colton theater and 3 bld'ngs)	6,000
B. Guilbert (soda factory)	5,000
Fred. Ringe (store)	5,000
Catholic church and parsonage	4,000
Chinese merchants	20,000
A multitude of other losses, less in amount, in all	124,500
Total loss	$250,000

On this vast amount of property destroyed there was but $75,000 insurance, the balance being a total loss to the owners.

A public meeting was called at the court house on the sixth to take measures for the alleviation of the sufferings of those deprived of their means of subsistence and to start them again in the race of life. It was a large gathering and took energetic action to effect its object. A committee appointed to prepare a statement of the facts to be presented to the public, made the following report:—

To the Public:—On the fourth of July, 1871, one-third of Yreka was, in little more than an hour, destroyed by fire. The aggregate loss, in dollars and cents, is estimated at $250,000. Stores, with every article of merchandise, blacksmith, carpenter, gunsmith, shoemaker, carriage and paint shops, livery stables, lumber yards, were entirely consumed, so that the town has not a single shop of but one or two of the above trades remaining; and to this must be added the further fact, that the tools and stock of the above were lost in the flames, so that every mechanic in the place is suddenly deprived of the means of gaining a subsistence for himself and family. Besides the loss to the business part of the town, very great damage and suffering has been brought upon the families of a large number of our citizens. Homes and houses, with every article of furniture, every vestige of clothing, all provisions—in a word, everything beneath the roof was lost in the conflagration, and so suddenly did the flames, driven by a high wind, burst upon them, that the utmost exertions could barely save the lives of the inmates. Many families are left homeless, houseless, and foodless, while those upon whom they depend for support have, by the fire, been deprived of every means of livelihood.

It is impossible to enumerate by statistical statement the want and suffering thus untimely brought to our doors; but so general has been the loss and desolation, that those of our citizens who have escaped the flames can do little more than meet the immediate wants of the sufferers, and every energy of our community is taxed to the utmost to provide food, clothing, and shelter for the destitute.

The undersigned, therefore, as a committee appointed at a meeting of the citizens of Yreka, on July 6, 1871, for the purpose, put forth this statement, and appeal to a generous and charitable people to aid us in relieving the deserving and destitute sufferers, assuring all that need is great and the charity a most worthy one; and we further assure all that contributions will be faithfully applied to the relief of the suffering.

L. N. KETCHAM,
C. EDGERTON,
E. SHEARER,
JOSEPH HAMMOND,
A. M. ROSBOROUGH } Committee.

This report was adopted, and issued as a petition for aid, both in this vicinity and in San Francisco. Agents were appointed in every town in the county, to receive and forward contributions. A relief committee of nine was appointed to take charge of all funds and supplies contributed and to make proper and judicious distribution of them. This committee, whose acts covered a space of two years, and embraced many cases of suffering occurring subsequent to the fire, was composed of Dr. E. Wadsworth, president; M. Sleeper, secretary; Dr. Daniel Ream, Hon. William Irwin, C. H. Pyle, Robert Nixon, William Stine, J. S. Cleland, John C. Burgess, and Father Farley.

Supplies and cash soon came pouring in upon the committee from all sides. These were carefully distributed, and the money apportioned among those who had lost their all, so as to give each one enough to enable him to earn his living at his usual avocation and to provide for his family. The largest cash subscription came from San Francisco, where Hon. L. M. Foulke, supervisor of internal revenue and formerly a senator from this county, aided by Gen. D. D. Colton and Louis Livingston, succeeded in collecting from old residents of Siskiyou county over $5,000. The contributions, consisting of cash, flour, lumber, shakes and other goods, as near as can be ascertained, were as follows:—

CASH.

San Francisco	$5,086 00
Yreka	1,132 00
Fort Jones	423 00
Scott Bar	335 00
Red Bluff	314 00
Jacksonville	301 00
Humbug	180 00
Etna	174 00
Rock Point	118 00
McAdams Creek	101 75
South Fork	100 00
Shasta Valley and Butteville	97 50
Henly or Cottonwood	28 00
Gazelle or Edson's	25 00
Soda Springs	20 00
Willow Springs	11 00
Miscellaneous	204 75
Total cash	$8,650 00

GOODS.

Yreka	$ 145 00
Butteville or Edgewood	264 50
Fort Jones	83 00
Henly or Cottonwood	50 37
Jacksonville	27 00
Etna	26 00
Willow Creek	7 50
Total value of goods	$ 603 37

FLOUR.

Jacksonville	14,900 lbs
Willow Springs	3,100 lbs
Rock Point	2,000 lbs
Ashland	2,000 lbs
Gasburg	1,500 lbs
Total flour	23,500 lbs

The total subscription amounted to nearly ten thousand dollars and for two years the relief committee managed its distribution, receiving the well-merited thanks of the whole community. The money, besides that spent in purchasing immediate necessities, was apportioned to thirty-five families and firms in sums of from fifty to eight hundred dollars, and was the means of placing many on their feet, who had fallen beneath the blow inflicted by the demon fire.

Many good and substantial buildings have taken the places of those swept away by the destroying flames, while in places the ravages of the fire can be plainly seen. The new structures in the business portion of the town, are substantial brick buildings, while many good residences have been built. Since the fire have also been built a Masonic Hall, Odd Fellows Hall, Red Men Hall, Catholic church, Episcopal church, and jail.

In 1872 the town site was surveyed by A. M. Jones, and a United States patent was applied for, which was received after considerable delay, a re-survey being made for that purpose in 1874, by A. McKay.

On the afternoon of September 25, 1878, the Chinese quarters were burned from Main street to the creek, and from Miner to Center streets. By great exertion the fire was confined to that locality.

The last fire occurred on Saturday afternoon, about six o'clock, June 25, 1881, when Lawton & Skinner's foundry was completely destroyed. It is now being rebuilt with brick, and will be one of the most complete in the State.

The season of greatest prosperity in Yreka was from 1855 to 1857. The population was then about 5,000, and at the presidential election in 1856 there were cast 1128 votes in this precinct. According to the last census the population is but 1059.

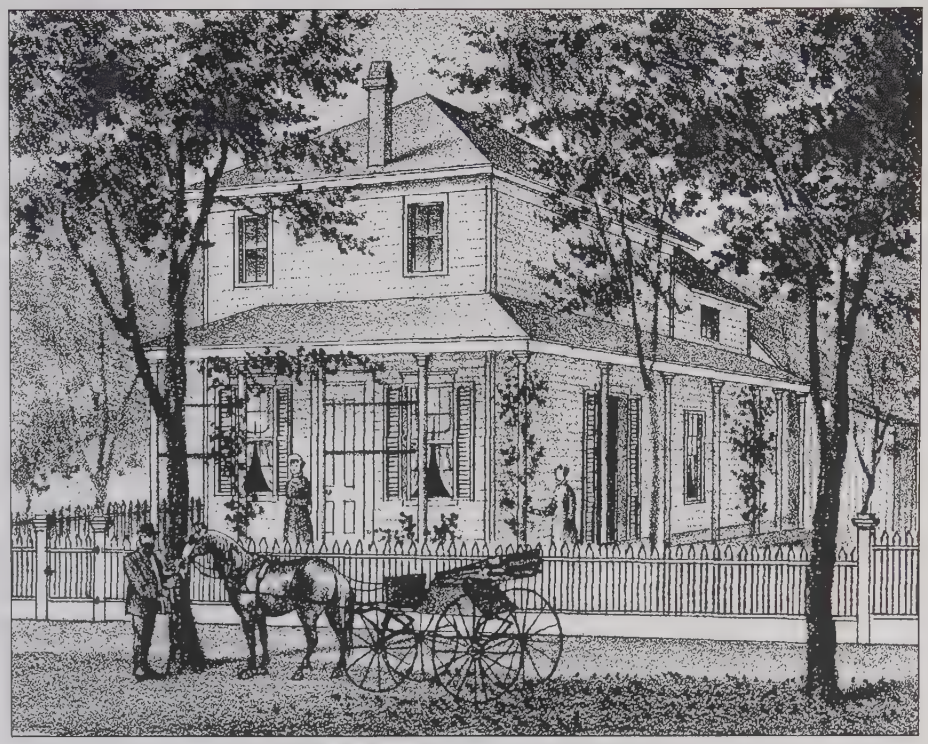
Yreka to-day has three churches, a fine school building, court house, jail, hotel, eighteen stores, two markets, three shoe shops, six blacksmith shops, stage repair shops, bank, jeweler, Masonic Hall, Red Men Hall, Odd Fellows Hall, a weekly and a semi-weekly papers, telegraph office, express office, two breweries, tailor, several dressmakers, photograph gallery, livery stable, gas-works, foundry, saddlery shop, two engine houses, three physicians, six attorneys, several saloons, and many other things that go to make up a town.

Yreka is the supply point for a large region, and business is much better than the size of the town

Daniel Tesh

DANIEL TESH.

Peter Tesh, father of Daniel, was of German descent and was born near New Lisbon, Ohio. Daniel's mother, Elizabeth, was a native of the German speaking portion of Switzerland. They are now living at Allegheny City, Pennsylvania. Daniel was born at Pittsburg, April 1, 1839. When ten years of age he astonished his parents by suddenly leaving on an Ohio river steamer as cabin boy. He made several trips to St. Louis and New Orleans and returned home in six months. For seven years he was engaged with his brothers, William, Peter, Joseph and David, in shipping cattle to Philadelphia and New York, in their father's interest. In the latter place the California fever seized him, and with William Beard, John Snider, Michael Weltenberger and Joseph ——, he sailed on the *Star of the West*, crossed the Isthmus and took the *John L. Stevens* for San Francisco. He came at once to Yreka, arriving April 1, 1856, just seventeen years of age. His first business was the making of posts with caps for drift mining, at ten cents each, which brought him about four dollars per day. Three months later he was installed as clerk of the St. Charles Hotel, Peter Lee Guvelle, proprietor, where he flourished two years. Since then he has been in various enterprises, chief of which was a trip to Idaho City with thirty people from Yreka, where he arrived December 8, 1863, in a terrible snow-storm. At the lower ferry of Snake river Dan nearly lost his life, his horse being swamped in a whirlpool. Sim. Oldham saved him by riding his horse into the torrent. On a prospecting trip he also had his feet badly frozen. In September, 1864, with three others, he returned to Yreka, traveling only at night, to avoid hostile renegade Snake and Bannock Indians. Since that time he has made his home in Yreka, occasionally taking "business trips from San Diego to Cariboo." He has catered to the public since 1864 with a first-class stock of liquors and cigars at his saloon connected with the Franco-American Hotel. The leading papers are kept on file and the place is so conducted as to invite the patronage of Yreka's most substantial citizens. Two years ago he undertook, with Elijah Clark, a mining venture, a placer mine on Greenhorn, which is worked only in the wet season, and pays well. November 2, 1879, he married Miss Louisa, daughter of George Fried, one of the pioneers of Yreka. Their residence on Lane street forms one of the illustrations of this volume. Dan is known to both old and young as a prince of good fellows, and has a Munchausen reputation for veracity in story-telling that is ably maintained by the following yarn: He says he was driving stage from Tucson to Willow Springs, Arizona, when drivers were made away with daily by Apache Indians. Of course all his trips were safely made, but the speed was so terrific that passengers were occasionally lost overboard from the upper deck into the sandy billows of the desert. On his last drive he lost a lady over the rail in a terrible sand-storm, while being pursued by wolves. After circling around for her several times, she was given up for lost. On his return trip he looked for her again, but could find only her tongue, which was sticking in a sage-brush and vibrating with a wiggly woggly motion, like the pendulum of a clock. *It wouldn't stop.* The wolves had eaten everything else and departed. This was too much for Dan. He thew up his position and started at once for San Francisco.



RESIDENCE OF DANIEL TESH,

LANE STREET, YREKA, CAL.

would lead one to suppose. As an idea of the amount of business, the following record of the post-office for the first week in December, 1880, is given:—

Letters	forwarded	859
Postal-cards	"	62
Newspapers	"	1669
Other articles	"	122
Total		2712

Many interesting events in the history of Yreka will be found in other portions of this volume.

CHURCHES.

In the month of September, 1851, Grove K. Godfrey held the first religious services in Yreka, in a log cabin, on the corner of Miner and Oregon streets. Being a Unitarian, his sermon was not such as to strike terror into the hearts of sinners. In the winter of 1854–55 the present Methodist church was built, and being the only one in town received the support of every one. Its days of popularity have long since passed, and its present dilapidated condition shows only two well the want of a proper religious sentiment in the community.

In the fall of 1855, a frame Catholic church was erected under the care of Father Cassin, and in 1866 a new brick structure took its place. This was burned in the fire of 1871, with the parsonage which stood next to it. The present handsome church is just being finished on the inside, and is a substantial brick structure. The attendance on the services here is large as compared with the other denominations.

In the fall of 1859, an Episcopal society was organized, with a vestry composed of E. Wadsworth, W. D. Fair, and F. C. Horsley. A pastor could not be obtained. Episcopal services have from time to time been held in the court house, and this spring a handsome frame church edifice was completed on the corner of Fourth and Lane streets, on the site of the old Metropolitan Hotel. Rev. T. G. Williams is rector.

In the month of February, 1864, a Baptist society was organized by Rev. Mr. Farrar, who became pastor, and preached in the court house. It was not long supported.

In December, 1864, Rev. William H. Cain organized a Presbyterian church, and held services in the court house. The officers were W. S. Mallory, A. M. Rosborough, C. S. Moore, J. S. Cleland, M. Short, and M. G. Booth. The next year, Rev. Robert McCullough became pastor. Services were soon after discontinued.

YREKA CITY OFFICERS.

1854–55.

Trustees—H. D. Van Wyck, A. G. Annibal, E. C. Kelley, D. B. Sandborn, M. M. Conant.
Treasurer—A. V. Burns.
Marshal—S. Ely.
Assessor—J. W. A'Neal.

1855–56.

Trustees—R. B. Snelling, A. V. Gillett, J. Lytle Cummins, John D. Cook, F. G. Hearn.
Treasurer—William Morton.
Marshal—Orland Eddy.
Assessor—*Henry Kennedy—C. W. Tozer.

*Did not qualify; special election in June resulted in choice of C. W. Tozer.

1856–57.

No city government existed.

1857-58.

Trustees—M. B. Callahan, George C. Furber, William Chamberlain, John Loag, H. E. Stimmel.
Recorder—*H. H. Riker.
Treasurer—E. Wadsworth.
Marshal—W. D. Slade.
Assessor—E. S. Hunter.

Resigned *June 22d, legality of his election being questioned.

1858-59.

Trustees—William Morton, W. S. Moses, J. B. Oldham, —Alexander.
Recorder—
Treasurer—E. Wadsworth.
Marshal—Alexander Coryell.
Assessor—Robert Dickson.

1859–60.

Trustees—George C. Furber, *F. C. Horsley, E. Wadsworth, J. Lytle Cummins, Henry Pape.
Recorder—†D. H. Hanrahan.
Treasurer—R. Greathouse.
Marshal—A. R. Coryell.
Assessor—‡H. Brooks.

*Failed to qualify. Re-elected June 1, 1859.
†Duties were discharged alternately by H. B. Warren and Geo. W. Pierson, Justices of the Peace.
‡Resigned January, 1860. Wm. McConnell elected.

1860–61.

Trustees—John S. Peck, J. S. Cleland, J. S. Green, *J. M. Heath, W. S. Moses.
Recorder—None elected.
Treasurer—Charles Peters.
Marshal—F. M. Ranous.
Assessor—A. V. Burns

*Resigned February 18, 1861.

1861-62.

Trustees—W. S. Moses, J. S. Peck, A. D. Crooks, R. O. DeWitt, W. W. Powers.
Recorder—None elected.
Treasurer—Charles Peters.
Marshal—*J. B. Oldham.
Assessor—H. M. Reid.
City Attorney—Elijah Steele.

*Resigned in February, 1862. Gilbert Lanphier appointed.

1862-63.

Trustees—Henry Scheld, Jacob Martin, M. Hamberger, Henry Wadsworth, W. W. Powers.
Recorder—S. M. Farren.
Treasurer—Charles Peters.
Marshal—Gilbert Lanphier.
Assessor—D. A. Jencks.

1863-64.

Trustees—Asher Ent, Henry Pape, Charles Iunker, D. McClintock, *H. K. White.
Recorder—S. M. Farren.
Treasurer—Charles Peters.
Marshal—R. H. Turnbull.
Assessor—†D. A. Jencks.

*Office declared vacant. John Kelch elected January 27, 1864.
†Office declared vacant. Horace Deming elected January 27, 1864.

1864-65.

Trustees—J. S. Cleland, Henry Pape, Charles Iunker, Asher Ent, Louis Huseman.
Recorder—E. W. Potter.
Treasurer—Charles Peters.
Marshal—Henry M. Reid.
Assessor—Horace Deming.

1865–66.

Trustees—J. S. Fellows, C. S. Moore, William Irwin, William E. Watson, L. Swan.
Recorder—E. W. Potter.
Treasurer—E. Wadsworth.
Marshal—H. M. Reid.
Assessor—W. M. Snider.

1866–67.

Trustees—*August Berggren, H. T. Shepard, *Frank Whittier, *F. G. Hearn, George Fried.

*Berggren, Hearn and Whittier did not qualify. E. Lauer, A. J. Hitzelberger and A. Witherill were elected May 26, 1866.

Recorder—E. W. Potter.
Treasurer—Henry Wadsworth.
Marshal—E. J. Jackson.
Assessor—E. V. Brown.

1867–68.

Trustees—A. J. Hitzelberger, Herman Pfenninger, A. Witherill, M. Sleeper, Jacob Martin.
Recorder—E. W. Potter.
Treasurer—H. Wadsworth.
Marshal—E. J. Jackson.
Assessor—E. V. Brown.

1868–69.

Trustees—Herman Pfenninger, J. Hager, Adolph Winckler, James Vance, Henry Scheld.
Recorder—Thomas A. Bantz.
Treasurer—H. Wadsworth.
Marshal—E. J. Jackson.
Assessor—A. E. Paine.

1869–70.

Trustees—Henry Scheld, Herman Pfenninger, J. W. Thompson, E. Carrick, James Clarkson.
Recorder—Thomas A. Bantz.
Treasurer—H. Wadsworth.
Marshal—E. J. Jackson.
Assessor—A. E. Paine.

1870–71.

Trustees—M. Miner, J. S. Cleland, M. Sleeper, John Walter, George Fried.
Recorder—Thomas A. Bantz.
Treasurer—H. Wadsworth.
Marshal—*E. J. Jackson.
Assessor—A. E. Paine.

* Resigned July 28th; deficiency of $618.40 paid by his bondsmen. Charles Roth appointed.

1871–72.

Trustees—Charles Peters, Jerome Churchill, F. Ringe, Austin Hawkins, G. A. Nordheim.
Recorder—Thomas A. Bantz.
Treasurer—H. Wadsworth.
Marshal—Charles Roth.
Assessor—William Peters.

1872–73.

Trustees—Jerome Churchill, Louis Huseman, J. M. C. Jones, William Duenkel, James Vance.
Recorder—*E. W. Potter.
Treasurer—H. Wadsworth.
Marshal—Charles D. Smith.
Assessor—†William Peters.

* Died; E. V. Brown appointed November 8, 1872.
† Louis Monnet appointed in February, 1873.

1873–74.

Trustees—Jerome Churchill, Louis Huseman, William Duenkel, J. M. C. Jones, James Vance.
Recorder—E. V. Brown.
Treasurer—H. Wadsworth.
Marshal—N. Schlagel.
Assessor—Louis Monnet.

1874–75.

Trustees—Jerome Churchill, Louis Huseman, James Vance, J. M. C. Jones, William Duenkel.
Recorder—E. V. Brown.
Treasurer—E. Wadsworth.
Marshal—N. Schlagel.
Assessor—Louis Monnet.

1875–76.

Trustees—Jerome Churchill, L. Huseman, James Vance, J. M. C. Jones, Austin Hawkins.
Recorder—E. V. Brown.
Treasurer—E. Wadsworth.
Marshal—P. A. Olmstead.
Assessor—E. H. Autenrieth.

1876–77.

Trustees—R. O. DeWitt, Henry Scheld, A. E. Paine, Britton Irwin, Charles Iunker.
Recorder—Thomas A. Bantz.
Treasurer—E. Wadsworth.
Marshal—P. A. Olmstead.
Assessor—E. H. Autenrieth.

1877–78.

Trustees—R. O. DeWitt, A. E. Paine, Charles Iunker, Henry Scheld, John Uerlings.
Recorder—E. V. Brown.
Treasurer—Charles Peters.
Marshal—William Thompson.
Assessor—E. H. Autenrieth.

1878–79.

Trustees—Jerome Churchill, Maurice Renner, M. Sleeper, A. E. Paine, John Pashburg.
Recorder—Thomas A. Bantz.
Treasurer—Charles Peters.
Marshal—William Thompson.
Assessor—*E. H. Autenrieth.

*Resigned—Henry Kessler elected December 23, 1878.

1879–80.

Trustees—Jerome Churchill, John Pashburg, A. E. Paine, L. Swan, Theobald Young.
Recorder—E. V. Brown.
Treasurer—Charles Peters.
Marshal—William Thompson.
Assessor—Henry Kessler.

1880–81.

Trustees—Jerome Churchill, Jacob Martin, L. Swan, A. E. Paine, Theobald Young.
Recorder—E. V. Brown.
Treasurer—Maurice Renner.
Marshal—Claus Schnackenburg.
Assessor—Henry Kessler.

1881–82.

Trustees—A. E. Paine, Jacob Martin, A. Hawkins, Joseph Rice, C. J. Munro.
Recorder—E. V. Brown.
Treasurer—Maurice Renner.
Marshal—John G. Hallick.
Assessor—George H. Peck.

GREENHORN.

The early discoveries on Greenhorn and work done there prior to the springing up of Yreka, have all been fully detailed. At the time the Yreka mines were discovered, in March, 1851, a few men were at work on Greenhorn, and mining has never ceased, though but little is being done there now.

Although distinct from Yreka, and for a time given a voting precinct of its own, it has always depended upon that town for its supplies, to a large extent. Wheeler had a trading-post some distance up the creek, which was headquarters for the miners along the stream. It was purely and simply a mining community, scattered in little cabins along the stream. The town was at Yreka, and but a few minutes walk. Very few families could be found there, and the men were as reckless and independent a set as was ever found in a place of that kind. Many of their doings have been detailed elsewhere.

Several hundred men worked along the steam a number of years, gradually decreasing as the ground was worked out, until now a dozen claims, most of them small, and the majority in the hands of Chinese, make up the sum of mining there.

But a few days after the Yreka discovery, Robert Atherton, E. Steele, Steve Watson and nine others, formed a company and located on Greenhorn. In the company were a man and his wife, who had been transported from England to Australia for some crime, and had come from there to California, a class known in the mines as "Sidney ducks." The woman did the cooking and did the banking, all the gold taken from the claim being deposited with her. She rendered faithful account of her stewardship, and not so much as a "pinch" of dust was ever found to be missing. A "pinch" was considered the equivalent of a drink of whisky.

Following upon the heels of this company came many others, who ran up and down the creek locating claims, and so eager were they that by some the stream was called Race creek. One company of experienced miners dug a ditch some distance back from the creek, but finding their claims unprofitable, had abandoned both them and the ditch. A new arrival, a greenhorn, was sent up the hill by some miners whom he asked where he would find a good place to work. They had directed him up there as a joke. He went as told and began to work in the abandoned ditch. He "struck it rich," but said nothing. As no one dreamed there was anything there, the joke grew bigger and bigger daily, and when they found that he had been quietly working the richest ground along the creek, the joke became so huge that there was a rush for claims on the new lead, and to perpetuate the joke the creek was baptized Greenhorn.

By general consent Judge Steele was chosen to act as alcalde of this district, but nothing of importance occurred, and he was superseded in the fall by the justices regularly elected in the township.

HAWKINSVILLE.

This little town lies two miles north of Yreka on the Oregon stage road, and is the concentration of the little mining camps of Long gulch, Rich gulch, Canal gulch, Rocky gulch, and others in the vicinity, which are now worked out, but were once the scene of busy mining operations.

When the rush was made to the Yreka mines, in the early spring of 1851, men camped all along the creek, clear to Hawkinsville. Gold was discovered and worked on the creek that spring, and a little place called Frogtown became the center of trade for miners at that point. Mrs. Coombs had a trading-post and boarding-house there, and Mr. Bird kept a store. McBride's gulch, between Spanish ridge and Rocky gulch, was worked by McBride in 1851, but it was not till the next year that work to any amount was done on the flats and gulches. In February, 1852, A. E. Schwatka, E. M. Anthony, and a few others, struck the celebrated McCoy diggings in Rocky gulch, which drew many to the spot and soon filled the flats and gulches with a crowd of miners. At the time these diggings were found, a few men were at work on the flats and gulches, among whom were Thomas Bantz, D. D. Colton, R. M. Martin, and J. W. Tuttle.

Trading-posts were opened in several of the gulches, and business was scattered all through the mines. When the stage road was made, it ran along the creek through old Frogtown, which place was removed to the high land where the town now stands. The new location was named Hawkinsville, in honor of a much respected citizen, old Jacob Hawkins. The road was changed to go through the town, in 1862.

As mining declined, the trading-posts at different points were abandoned, and business was concentrated in Hawkinsville. This place now has a store, saloon, and a number of residences. Near by are the headquarters and boarding-house of the Yreka Creek Mining Company, who are carrying on the most extensive operations in the vicinity.

The population is now principally Portuguese, who are engaged chiefly in mining. They are of the Catholic faith, and have a neat church, which was converted from a brick building, erected in the spring of 1858 by Mr. Egbert.

The nearness of Yreka is a drawback to the trade of this place, but Con. O'Donnell is an enterprising young merchant, and enjoys a good local trade with the miners of Humbug, Oak Bar, and Virginia Bar.

STARVEOUT STATION.

This is a stage station between Julien's and Edson's, situated in the midst of the most barren and desolate land in the valley. It received its peculiar name from the fact that a representative of the Smith family once embarked in the business of raising chickens, at which business he came so near physical and financial starvation that he abandoned it in disgust. There are now but a stable and cottage of the hostler at this point.

EDSON'S. (GAZELLE P. O.)

The station of the stage line through Shasta valley, known as Edson's, was taken up by a man named Brady, and purchased by E. B. and J. R. Edson in 1853. They have, by diligence and industry, brought their farm under a high state of cultivation, and created a beautiful home. A post-office with the name of Gazelle was established here April 15, 1870, E. B. Edson, postmaster. For a time it was discontinued, but was again established with Mrs. H. C. Eddy in charge of the office. The small school stands a short distance west of Edson's place, and belongs to Shasta valley district.

BUTTEVILLE. (EDGEWOOD P. O.)

This is a station on the stage road between Edson's and Strawberry valley, variously known as Butteville, Edgewood, or Cavanaugh's, and the most important place on the line. It contains the elegant residence and hotel of Joseph Cavanaugh, a store kept by the same gentleman, the Edgewood post-office, a blacksmith shop, a grist-mill, a public hall, a large stable belonging to the stage company, and several residences. Surrounding it, within the distance of a few miles, are the large farms of N. H. Eddy, J. A. Caldwell, Samuel Jackson, E. W. Conner, J. R. Patterson, W. M. Townsend, and others.

The first settlement in this vicinity was made in the fall of 1851 by William and Jackson Brown, who built a log cabin on the place now owned by Mr. Caldwell, and raised a small crop the next year. About 1856, W. Starr opened a store on Cavanaugh's place, and was succeeded in 1859 by Joseph Foreman and John Lennox. In 1860, Joseph Cavanaugh purchased the store and property, and has been adding to and developing the place till it has reached the present beautiful and thrifty condition.

A saw-mill was commenced there in about 1854 by A. Boles, and completed by T. Whiting, who sold it to Westbrook & Pierce. It has been converted into a grist-mill, and has one run of stone. A blacksmith shop has existed here for years, and is now owned and used by Joseph Rantz. A town hall, built by subscription, stands in Butteville, and is used for all public gatherings, both religious and secular. It was erected in 1875, and is a frame building twenty-four by forty feet.

In 1869 a cemetery was laid out in a beautiful spot on the bank of Shasta river, about one-fourth of a mile from Mr. Cavanaugh's, and is called Edgewood cemetery. A post-office with the name of Edgewood was established April 15, 1870, with Mr. Cavanaugh as postmaster, an office he still retains. A daily mail reaches here from both directions, and the stages stop for both breakfast and supper under the summer arrangement. The accommodations are excellent for the entertainment of travelers and those who desire to find a pleasant summer resort. The place is beautiful, the surrounding scenery grand, the fishing excellent, and the care and attention bestowed upon guests such as to win the hearts of all who stop there.

STRAWBERRY VALLEY. (BERRYVALE P. O.)

Lying at the base of Mount Shasta, at the head of the Sacramento river, in the midst of a noble growth of pines, and fanned by the cool breezes that are constantly wafted downward from the snowy sides of the giant peak, Strawberry valley is one of the most delightful summer resorts on the Pacific Coast. It is from here that tourists desiring to ascend the summit of Shasta find their guides and make their final start. Two hotels offer ample and excellent accommodation to travelers and pleasure seekers, and fishing outfits are always ready for those who desire to angle for the beautiful mountain trout that abound in the crystal streams.

The place now owned by William Sullaway was located by Robert C. Daley, John P. King, and R. Walling, in 1854, who called it Bear valley. The same year John C. Gordon and John Sires located below them, at the present site of the village, and named their location Strawberry Valley, on account of the abundance of wild strawberry vines that were growing there. A house was built by Gordon, and in 1858 Ross McCloud erected a saw-mill.

A post-office, called Berryvale, was established in 1866, of which J. H. Sisson was postmaster for twelve years. E. T. Keyser held the position two weeks, and then Mrs. S. J. Fellows received the appointment and still holds the office. Mrs. Fellows also keeps a variety store there, and is proprietor of one of the hotels, a view of which is given in this volume. With imposing Shasta in the immediate background, the picture conveys a truthful idea of the beauty of the place.

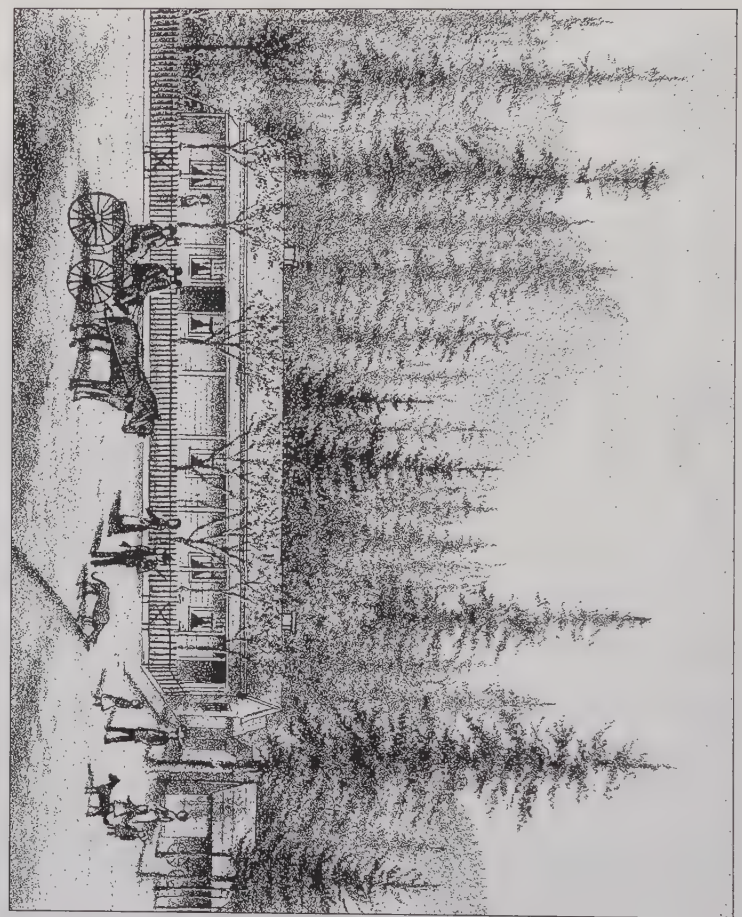
A factory for the manufacture of pails and tubs was started here a few years ago, which is now under the care of Gilbert Lanphier, known to all as good, kind-hearted "Uncle Gil," who has never been to the top of the butte, and says there is nothing that belongs to him up there.

A neat school house has been erected for the few children of the neighborhood. Two saw-mills are being operated in the vicinity, and when the railroad is built, this will be a station of considerable importance.

SODA SPRINGS.

These health-giving springs are situated on the upper Sacramento river, near the boundary line of Shasta county, and on the stage road to Redding. They have been alluded to several times in the early history, and were known to the trappers as early as 1835, being one of the regular landmarks and camping places on the trail from California to Oregon. The altitude is 2,275 feet, and the climate delightful. Fishing and hunting can be indulged in to the heart's content, and during the summer the capacious hotel is constantly thronged with those who desire to enjoy the benefits that flow from imbibing the waters of the spring, and breathing the fresh mountain air, as well as those bent solely upon pleasure and recreation.

Samuel and Harry Lockhart first settled here in 1852, and in 1855 Ross McCloud build a house here and kept it several years. He was succeeded by Isaac Fry and Mr. Manning, who kept a public house. In 1875, George Campbell became proprietor, and now keeps a first-class summer resort, a



'FOREST HOME,' RESIDENCE OF WILLIAM SULLAWAY,

BERRYVALE DIST. SISKIYOU CO. CALIFORNIA.

WILLIAM SULLAWAY

Is a son of Joseph and Susan (Sargent) Sullaway, who were natives of New Hampshire, his father having been born at Bellows Falls, and his mother at Hookset. They reared a family of twelve children, viz.: John, Joseph, Susan, Jacob, Dorethea, Jason, Sarah, Harriett, Benjamin (who died, and was followed by another son, whom they called Benjamin, and who also died), Mary, and William, the subject of this sketch, who was born at Springfield, New Hampshire, May 16, 1823. When thirteen years of age he went to Massachusetts, where he engaged in business in a public house, near Cambridge, in a village called Fresh Pond. From here he removed to Rhode Island, and on the eighth day of August, 1845, was united in marriage to Miss Mary Parker, daughter of John H. and Armah Parker, who were natives of Goshen, New Hampshire, where Mrs. Sullaway was born. For some time after marriage he continued to drive stage from Pawtucket to Providence. In the month of October, 1849, he sailed from Fall River, Massachusetts, for California, on the vessel *Delaware*, intending to come around Cape Horn, but owing to bad seamanship was compelled to abandon that route, and put in to the West India Islands, and then by way of the Isthmus to San Francisco, where they landed in April, 1850. He went then to Stockton, and began driving an ox-team at $200 per month; afterwards mining for a short time in Calaveras county, and in 1852 removed to Siskiyou county. He engaged in mining, then started an express wagon between Yreka and Hawkinsville, and was the founder of the pioneer stage line from Yreka to Shasta, in 1857, which runs *via* the Sacramento river road, being carried from Soda Springs to Shasta by pack-mules. After two and one-half years he closed this line, and started one through to Red Bluff. Tired of stage managing he sold out, purchased the place he now owns, at that time and since a station on the line, called Forest Ranch, beautifully located in a fine pine forest, near the base of Mount Shasta. A view of the residence can be seen on another page. Mr. and Mrs. Sullaway have reared a family of five children, viz.: Joseph Edwin, now at Kelton, Utah, John W., Charles F., Mary, and Ned F.

DAVID DETER

Is a son of George and Maria Deter, and was born near Hanover, Adams county, Pennsylvania, October 17, 1817. His parents were limited in means and young David was obliged to look out for himself, and to gain a livelihood worked at whatever his hands could find to do, until 1837, when he emigrated to Wayne county, Ohio, when, in a short time, he was united in marriage on the twenty-fourth day of December, 1838, to Susan Ziegler. In 1850 he learned of the rich gold fields in California, and on the twenty-fifth of March started across the plains, behind an ox-team, in pursuit of a fortune. After a good trip, arrived at Hangtown, El Dorado county, on the eighteenth day of August, 1850, and went at once to mining at Coloma. In this he was not successful and removed to another locality, and after a few months again moved to Shasta county. Later he began mining on Mad Ox creek, which mines he was the discoverer of. From here he moved to French gulch, and went on to Yreka. Here he encountered the "starvation times," the stories of which are too often repeated and sufficiently written of in this volume to require mention here. Suffice it to say, Mr. Deter suffered his share of the privations of that time. For some time he was engaged in mining and packing. In 1854 he located on the place he now lives on. In 1859 he returned to the States for his family, with whom he returned to California in 1860. His wife had died in 1848 leaving their children while all were young. After many years of singleness, and after his children had grown up and married, Mr. Deter chose a second companion for his declining years. He was married March 23, 1880, to Miss Virginia A. Wilkinson. In business Mr. Deter has been successful, and now is happy and content in the enjoyment of a good and well-kept home. He is quite enthusiastic in growing blooded stock, of which he has some of the best in the State. In 1872 he purchased three head at Sacramento which when delivered in Shasta valley cost $1,060. They were the first blooded stock brought into the valley. On his farm are found as good barns as there are in the county. One is one hundred and ninety-two feet long, seventy-eight feet wide, and twenty-five feet high. There are two others one hundred and ten feet and one hundred feet long respectively. A view of the residence can be seen on another page.

ELIJAH T. KEYSER,

Son of Christopher and Priscilla (Tyson) Keyser, who were natives of Montgomery county, Pennsylvania, was born January 5, 1826. His parents were farmers, and on the farm he worked, attending the public school some in winter. On the thirty-first day of January, 1849, he sailed from New York, *via* Nicaragua to California, arriving at San Francisco on the sixth day of October of the same year. He went at once to Hangtown (Placerville), and engaged in mining with very good success, until 1857. Then he removed to Yreka, and there followed mining for some time, from which place he went to Soda Creek, east of Soda Springs, where he spent six years working in one claim. From there he removed to his present home in the fall of 1869. His principal business is dairying, to which purpose his lands are well adapted, being bountifully supplied with the purest water and excellent pasture. After something over one year spent in California Mr. Keyser returned to Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and was united in marriage to Miss Angeline Struble, daughter of William and Henrietta (Lingfelter) Struble. He shortly returned to California with his wife and purchased the Philadelphia House at Placerville, which he kept for a short time. They have one son, George Tyson, born November 26, 1853, at Placerville. A view of their home can be seen on another page of this work. It is located on the Oregon and California stage road, in what is called Clover valley, and close by the base of Mount Shasta.

SAMUEL MUSGRAVE

Was born at Grinton, Yorkshire, England, in April, 1815. He was the son of Mark and Elizabeth (Spence) Musgrave. In early childhood his parents removed to Kessick, Cumberland county, and later on to Durham, in the north of England, where they remained. While a young boy, Samuel was taken into the mines, and worked at mining while he stayed in England. The educational facilities at his command were good, but young Musgrave did not avail himself of these opportunities, only attending school two days, and one of those under protest, by force of circumstances compelled to do so. Not the punishments or solicitations of a fond mother could induce him to go longer. His unwillingness to attend school grew out of his being whipped, unjustly as he thought, for knocking down another boy in school for having stuck pins in him. In 1845 he sailed for the United States on the good ship *Queen of the West*, and after a voyage of thirty days landed in New York on the thirteenth of August. He went at once to Pottsville, Pennsylvania, remained one year, then removed to Nesquehoning, Carbon county, where he continued to reside until February 1, 1852, when he started to California *via* the Isthmus, embarking from New York in a steamer and from the Isthmus in a sailing vessel, which was twenty-six days *en route* to San Francisco. During that time twenty-seven men died on board from fever. Upon his arrival he went at once to the mines on the American river, and from there to Scott valley, where he engaged in farming. During the starvation times of 1852-53, while he was out in pursuit of something to eat, his claim was jumped. He then came to Yreka and mined until 1855; then he removed to Little Shasta and located where he now resides. In 1840 Mr. Musgrave was united in marriage to Miss Eleanor Murton, a native of Durham county, England. By this union there have been born four children, viz.: Mark, Mary Ann, Elizabeth Jane, and George. The last died in Pennsylvania, and is buried in the Mauch Chunk cemetery. In his younger days Mr. Musgrave was a Whig, and is now a Republican. He was reared in the faith of the Church of England. He has been school trustee and road overseer in his present neighborhood. He owns one of the fine farms of Little Shasta, well improved, with good buildings, fences, etc. Mr. Musgrave is a capable, upright man and is highly thought of by everybody.

STEPHEN H. SOULE,

Son of Ebenezer and Cornelia (Hogaboom) Soule, was born at Barrington, Yates county, New York, September 8, 1836. His father died when Stephen was but three weeks old, and from the time our subject was eight years old, he was thrown upon his own resources. At that time he went with his grandfather's family to Illinois, who settled on the line of Kane and DeKalb counties, part of the property lying in each with the residence in DeKalb. Here young Soule remained until he was sixteen years of age, when, becoming dissatisfied, he left his grandfather's home and did farm labor for others at one dollar and fifty cents per week. In one year he had saved enough to return to his mother's home in New York, which he did, afterward returning with her to Illinois and locating in the vicinity of his grandparents. In one year he again left the parental roof and went to work by the month for twelve dollars, attending a school in winter. On the twenty-fifth of July, 1858, he was married to Miss Lucinda M. Boyes, daughter of Samuel and Diadamia Boyes, the former a native of New York, and the latter of Massachusetts. After marriage Mr. Soule worked on a farm for two years, when he started with his family across the plains, in company with his brother and others. He drove a four-horse team. The party left Illinois on the twenty-third of April and arrived at Little Shasta on the third of September, 1861. Mr. Soule traveled over Oregon looking for a home, but finally located in Little Shasta, where he now resides. At first he purchased only eighty acres, being all that his means would allow him to pay for, having made it a rule of his life never to go in debt. Since that time he has prospered, and now owns 400 acres all under cultivation, well fenced and admirably adapted to grazing and grain-growing. He has an ample barn and granary. Nine children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Soule, viz.: George, Stella, Damia, Cornelia, Ernest, Annie, Charles, John and Ray. George, the eldest son, is now in New Orleans attending school and living with his uncle George Soule. Mr. Stephen Soule is a Republican in politics, and Protestant in religion. A view of his residence may be seen on another page.

RESIDENCE OF MRS. J.S. FELLOWS STRAWBERRY,

SISKIYOU CO. CALIFORNIA

208E

view of which appears on another page. A few weeks spent with Mr. Campbell will be found to be productive of both health and pleasure.

LITTLE SHASTA.

This prosperous settlement lies in the eastern end of Shasta valley, at the base of the Butte creek mountains, and is composed of two stores, post-office, flour-mill, church, two school houses, and a score of fertile and highly-cultivated farms.

The first regular settlement was made by John B. Rohrer, in May, 1853. Before that there had been parties cutting hay, and a man named Kellogg had built a corral. Mr. Rohrer settled where Mrs. Ranous now resides, and was soon joined by A. Dejarlais and Frank Monnier as partners. Soon after a number of places were taken up by R. M. Martin, Z. Vanorman, Frank Montre, Ferdinand Grisez, August Bossonet, Van Choate & Thornbury, Reuben Reed, David Deter, George Stilts, J. Duff, Caleb Rue, John C. Burgess, John Kegg, Henry Davis, Jesse F. Davis, Bertrand Moura, Frank Payne, and J. M. C. Smith. Other early settlers were John Miller, George Miller, Andrew Soule, R. S. Terwilliger, Mrs. Burr, Samuel Musgrave, and B. G. Bossonet.

Crops were raised in 1853 by John B. Rohrer, the Davis brothers, and John Kegg, but unfortunately, fire destroyed all but Mr. Rohrer's. The next year good crops were raised by a number of the settlers, and improvements have been gradually made, until Little Shasta valley is now one of the most fertile, productive and best cultivated sections of the county.

The first houses in the valley were erected by Mr. Rohrer and Mr. Vanorman. The first saw-mill was near Table Rock on the farm now owned by David Cleland, built by R. Breed and a partner. The price for sawing the lumber was seventy-five dollars per thousand feet. The first flouring mill was erected by Schlicht & Smith, on Shasta river.

There are two school districts in the valley, Little Shasta and Table Rock, both of which own good school buildings.

In 1877 subscriptions were taken up for the erection of a Congregational church. A frame church of Gothic architecture, thirty by fifty feet in size, besides the vestibule, and with a spire ninety feet from the ground, was completed in 1878. On the twenty-eight of July of that year, it was dedicated by Rev. J. H. Warren, of San Francisco. Over the auditorium, and reached by stairs in the rear, is a fine hall eighteen by fifty-six feet. The total cost of the structure was $3,250. The minister located here was Rev. R. Graves, who was succeeded this spring by Rev. Mr. Adams.

BUTTE CREEK AND VICINITY.

That portion of the county lying east of the Butte Creek mountains is generally known as the Butte Creek and Lava Bed country, the former being sometimes designated as Ball's, and the latter as Fairchilds'. It is the great stock range of the county, and has been used for little else. The Balls carry on quite a dairy business on Butte creek, at which point a post-office is established. Another office is at Fairchilds' place, a new postal route having been opened through this section to Linkville, P. F. McManus having the mail contract.

In 1858, Hyde & Rohrer drove a band of cattle into this region, but did not stay through the winter. The fear of raids by the Modocs and other Indians, to the east, made stockmen cautious about entering or wintering in this section, though the range was elegant and covered with a luxuriant growth of bunch-grass. In 1859 J. Hargrove drove in a large band of cattle from Oregon, and wintered at the sink of Butte creek. In 1860 James Hampton drove in a band from Oregon, but failed to winter there and moved them to Shasta county. In 1861 J. A. Fairchilds, G. W. Hard, and I. S. Mathews, drove in about twelve hundred cattle and three hundred horses, in charge of eight or ten men, among whom was W. J. Evans. That fall John B. Rohrer camped with stock at the sink of Butte creek, where Charles Boyes lives. The next year Ball Brothers and P. A. Dorris settled there with stock. Since then great numbers of cattle, sheep, and horses, have been grazed on the hills and valleys of this region.

The great historical event is the Modoc war of 1873, which will be found elsewhere in this volume.

HUMBUG CITY.

This in the early days was one of the most important points in the county. It was on Humbug creek, a tributary of the Klamath below the mouth of the Shasta and about ten miles from Yreka. The stream forks a short distance below the old town.

One of the many prospecting parties that roamed this region in 1851, found gold on this stream as early as the month of May, and a party went over from Yreka to take up claims. They were met on the way by a company returning from the stream, who said the place was a humbug. They kept on, however, and proved that such was not the fact, but named the creek Humbug in deference to the opinion of the others. As soon as the fact became known, that good diggings were found here, there was a rush of men from Yreka, and the stream was thronged with miners. More than six hundred men were there that fall, and the general rendezvous was called Humbug City. An election precinct was established here the next spring, at which two hundred and two votes were cast, and the same summer the court of sessions of Siskiyou county set off a new township here, the third in the county.

The early merchants were Captain (not William) Martin, Tuttle, Isaac Merritt & Bro., Francisco, and Jerome Churchill. Harry Lockhart kept hotel, Jones had a store one mile above, and Hanna had another still further up the stream.

Two miles above Humbug City, on the north fork, there were two stores and several saloons at a location called Freetown. Half a mile above this was a store kept by Dejarlais. Freetown vanished in 1854, and the site was mined away.

On the north fork, one and one-fourth miles above the junction, was the town of Riderville. Best had a store there in the winter of 1851-52, but aban-

doned it the next summer. In 1859, Petrie, Marsh & Co., opened a store, and William Courtney a saloon. It then became quite a town, and was at first called Plugtown, after an old Dr. Nichols, who wore a plug hat. It was soon named Riderville, in honor of W. G. Rider, who had a claim on Rider gulch. A town hall was built, and about sixty cabins stood in the town and vicinity. It faded away in 1866.

On the main creek, two miles below the forks, was a location called Frenchtown. It consisted for a number of years of a saloon kept by a man named Hall, and later by Frank Dumas. About 1870, Pfenninger & Co., bought the saloon and added a store to it. This place was originally known as Mowry's flat, but was called Frenchtown because a number of Frenchmen had claims there about 1864. There is still a saloon at this place.

Little Humbug is a creek that empties into the Klamath some distance below Humbug creek. There was a mining excitement that drew quite a crowd to the stream in 1855. Two stores were opened on the creek, and from seventy-five to one hundred men worked along the stream. Since 1863 there have been but few at work there.

The principal center of trade and population, however, was Humbug City, which was crowded Saturday nights and Sundays with a throng of jovial rollicking men, miners, gamblers, and roughs. A thousand men were on the stream in 1853, and the scenes that have been enacted in every mining camp in California, found their counterpart here. There were several stores, saloons and shops, and but a few residences, as the miners lived all along the creek.

At the Forks, Flannigan Brothers had a store, and later Shearer and Jacob Hansen each kept one. William Irwin and Livy Swan kept a large butcher shop there, from which they supplied the whole trade of the creek.

The Idaho mines took away a great many of the Humbug miners in 1861–62, and in 1862 a fire burned a portion of the town. The place then began to decline, and has been on the down grade ever since. A wagon road was built from Hawkinsville in 1862, to connect Humbug with Yreka, the expense being defrayed by a subscription. Previous to that it had cost three cents a pound to pack goods from Yreka, and lumber brought in that way sold at from eight to ten cents per foot. The first lumber used on the creek was made with a whip-saw, and sold for fifty cents a foot. For a while a small sawmill was run in connection with Flagg & Co's. quartz mill.

In 1863 a public school was taught in an old miner's cabin, by Mrs. Crary, and the next year a school house was built by subscription. Since 1880 no school has been maintained. There has never been a church on the creek, but religious services were occasionally held by visiting ministers of various denominations.

In 1852 there was quite a quartz excitement, and a few arastras and one small mill were built. In 1858 the excitement was renewed, and a two-stamp mill was erected on Sucker creek, by Flagg & Co., which was increased to ten stamps. The engine and machinery were packed in sections across the mountains on mules. D. N. Lash in late years ran a fifteen-stamp mill on the Eliza ledge, but it is now abandoned.

When miners went to Idaho in 1861–62, the claims were taken up by Chinese, who still hold the best ground. Not more than two dozen white men are now on the creek, and there is only one store there now, which is kept by Chinamen.

COTTONWOOD, OR HENLY.

The old mining town of Cottonwood lies on Cottonwood flat, just north of the Klamath river, near the old Oregon trail. It has been a rich mining district, and many an ounce of dust has been taken from Stone gulch, Dan Downes' gulch, Rocky gulch, Brass Wire channel, John Hatch hill, Milk Ranch claim, Turnip Patch claim, Canuck gulch, Rich gulch, Todhunter flat, Milk Cañon gulch, Rancheria creek, Cottonwood creek, Dutch gulch, Printer's gulch, Buffalo flat, etc.

In the spring of 1851, soon after the discovery at Yreka, John Thomas and another man prospected on Rich gulch, about half a mile south of the town of Cottonwood. They were soon followed by others, and during that summer and winter a large number of miners were at work on the gulches and along Cottonwood creek. Trading was done principally at Yreka, but a small store was opened there, which was kept by Eddy & Pratt, in 1852. The next year the diggings became better developed, more miners were at work, and two more stores were opened, one by Evert and Charles Geiger, and one by Aaron Brothers. In the fall of 1854, Frank, Isaac, and George Merritt, opened still another store. These, with the saloons and shops, made quite a thriving camp.

For five years Cottonwood flourished, and then began to decline, as did all other mining centers. The traditions say that in 1856, in what was known as the Stile's claim, six men took out thirteen pounds of gold in one day, and that in 1864, a piece of gold weighing over $1,900 was found in Printer's gulch.

The same causes that created the hard times at Yreka and Scott Bar in the winter of 1852–53, were at work here also. The snow was from two to three feet deep all the winter; flour rose to two dollars per pound; potatoes fifty cents, and packed over the mountains from Oregon; salt, one dollar an ounce; meat, seventy-five cents per pound. The first pack-trains in from Oregon, in February, relieved the people, and the market soon sought its proper level.

The town was named Cottonwood after the creek, to which that name had been applied by the early prospectors on account of the cottonwood trees that fringed its banks. The name was a common one, and when a regular post-office was established in 1861, a new name had to be given it. The people then adopted the name of Henly, after a prominent citizen, but for all general purposes the people of the county still call the place Cottonwood.

On Thursday morning, June 20, 1861, fire destroyed a large portion of the town. It started in a saloon on the south side of Main street, just about sunrise. It was supposed to have been of an incendiary origin, and that a man had thrown camphene

on the outside of the building and applied fire to it. The proprietor of the saloon, Henry Davis, was sleeping inside, and barely escaped with his life. The fire spread rapidly, and soon burned all on the south side and nearly all on the north side of Main street, Aaron's brick store escaping. Anton Haserick's saloon, John Ireland's hotel, Fultz & Fox's butcher shop, Henry Davis' saloon, and a number of buildings and dwelling houses perished.

The only church building ever erected here was the small frame one on Main street, opposite the residence of George Deal, and now used as a stable. It was erected by subscription, the movement being inaugurated by Rev. Mr. Speck. No services were ever held in it, for before it was completed the subscription was exhausted, a quarrel sprang up among those interested, one of the members whipped the minister, and the whole project came to a complete pause. Services are occasionally held in the school house by visiting clergymen.

Mining has been carried on generally by sluicing, though drift and hydraulic methods have been in use. The first hydraulic appliances were used by Daniel Gross and by Joseph Jakes, in 1857, being small canvas hose. The first ditch was dug in 1852 from Rancheria creek to the flats, two and one-half miles long. At first it carried about fifty inches, but was enlarged to two hundred. It is called the Gross ditch, belongs to Samuel Clary, and is now used by William Smith. Deal & Poindexter dug a ditch from Ditch creek to the diggings south of town, four miles, in 1855. That fall the Mill and Fluming Company extended it four miles to Cottonwood creek. It is now used from Ditch creek by William Smith, and carries about one hundred and fifty inches. The Reese ditch, sixty inches, was dug by Fultz & Hazlett from Cottonwood creek, three miles, in 1857. The Holt ditch, now owned by Mathew Fultz, was dug by George Holt in 1861. It carries one hundred inches and is two miles long, from Cottonwood creek. In 1861 Stephen Oster dug a ditch from Cottonwood creek to Bushy gulch, one and one-half miles. In 1864 it was extended to Cottonwood, four miles further. It carries two hundred inches, and is used by William Smith. A few small ditches were also dug, but the majority of them are now abandoned.

A saw-mill was built five miles from Cottonwood, in 1854, by Nicholas Horn, Wilcox, Clark, Cave, John Horn, and others, who composed the Mill and Fluming Company. This was operated till 1864, when a new one was built on the west branch of Cottonwood creek, four or five miles above the other, by William Smith. It is still operated by John Hilt.

There was quite a quartz excitement here in 1857, though but little resulted from it. The old Lodi ledge has been worked for twenty years, though not accomplishing much. It now belongs to McConnell, McManus, DeWitt, Morse, and Jacobs. A quartz-mill of five stamps was erected in 1880, that works the Lodi ore and that from several other ledges.

Cottonwood now consists of one hotel, one store, one saloon, one blacksmith shop, and a number of residences. Considerable mining is still carried on in the vicinity, and several good ranches surround the town, those of William Smith and Silas Shattuck being the principal ones.

SCOTT VALLEY.

By far the largest area of improved agricultural land lies within the limits of Scott valley. It is separated from Shasta valley on the east by a high range of mountains, and is hemmed in on the south by Scott mountain, on the west by the Salmon range, and on the northwest and north by Scott Bar and the Klamath mountains. The towns of Callahan's, Etna, Oro Fino, and Fort Jones are within its borders, as well as many large and well cultivated farms, the leading ones being those of I. S. Mathews, Oliver Goodale, Augustus Meamber, John P. Meamber, James Davidson, John T. Moxley, L. S. Wilson, O. V. Green, George Heard, P. A. Heartstrand, George Smith, Charles Hovenden, John W. McBride, Josiah Doll, Jeremiah Davidson, J. P. Wood, James Bryan, Charles M. Nentzel, and the Wolford Brothers.

In the winter of 1850–51, many prospecting parties passed through the valley, and when gold was discovered on Yreka flats, Scott valley became a highway to the new mines.

In the fall of 1850, William R. Pool, Edward Wicks, and others, from Scott Bar, took up a land claim where Augustus Meamber lives, for the purpose of herding horses and mules, as there was no grass to be found at Scott Bar. They built a log cabin and a corral, and charged the miners a good round sum for grazing their stock. In 1852, this place came into the hands of Samuel Johnson, and was known for a long time as Johnson's ranch.

In August, 1851, Elijah Steele, Briggs, Sloan, and Tiernan, built a double log cabin two miles from Fort Jones, on the road to Yreka. Tiernan was in charge until winter, when the partners dissolved, and Steele occupied the place with Lucius Fairchild, and supplied beef to the mines.

In September, 1851, George Rice, Wallace Holt, and two others, took up the land now owned by P. A. Heartstrand. There was a small cabin on it, erected that spring by men who were shooting game for the Yreka market. Early in the spring of 1852, P. A. Heartstrand and Asa White bought the place, and the former has lived there ever since.

In the fall of 1851, M. B. Callahan located Callahan's ranch, and brought his wife there the next spring.

James Spall built a small cabin on Mule creek that winter.

Brown & Kelley built the well-known Wheelock's trading-post at Fort Jones that winter.

Early in 1852, John McKee, son of Redic McKee, the Indian commissioner, took up the Peter Smith ranch, and Rev. D. H. Lowry, the O. V. Green place. Grove K. Godfrey also took up a place that spring near Fort Jones. The Lone Star ranch, now owned by I. S. Mathews, was located upon the same spring by a man named Starr. Dutch John settled the same year at mouth of Hamblin gulch; J. C. Campbell located Mrs. Luddy's place. Col. Charles Drew and Benjamin Drew, took up claims where John Wagner lives, but soon left them in the charge of Captain Allison, who sold them that fall to George

Smith, James Stevens and John Kane. Cradiger and wife opened the Belleview House, a famous place for dancing in the early days, and the Shores brothers, Glendenning and Wininger took up a place on the same side of the river. These with the L. S. Wilson ranch, which was located late that year by John P. Wilson, Samuel Cole, Abram White, Thomas White, and Jeremiah Day, comprise the settlements in Scott valley at the end of the year 1852.

Twenty-nine votes were cast here at the election held for township officers, May 29, 1852. This was a portion of Scott River township, and the polls were held at Lone Star ranch. In 1853, and for several years thereafter, many new places were settled and many of the old ones changed owners, until the valley was taken up from one end to the other. Its development appears more fully in the history of the towns immediately following.

On the third of December, 1854, the first white child in the valley was born. It was James M. Davidson, now deputy county clerk and civil engineer.

FORT JONES.

The enterprising little town of Fort Jones is the business successor of the now extinct Deadwood, and the nearly dead Hooperville. It lies just below the junction of Moffitt and McAdams creeks, eighteen miles from Yreka.

A cabin was built at this place, late in 1851, by Brown & Kelley, who sold the next spring to Capt. John B. Pierce, O. C. Wheelock, —— Fouts, and John and Stephen Watson. The place soon came into the hands of Wheelock, who kept a small trading-post and a house of public entertainment. There were a number of settlers in the valley, and a great deal of travel past this point. It was a station on the regular route from Yreka to Shasta, as well as to the mines on Scott and Salmon rivers.

The hotel, which stood opposite A. B. Carlock's residence, did a good business, and was well known, far and near. The trade with the soldiers of the garrison was by no means a small item in the business of this post. In the fall of 1852 Major Fitzgerald, with a detachment of cavalry, established the post of Fort Jones, one-half mile above Wheelock's. He was soon succeeded in command by another officer, who was relieved by Capt. H. M. Judah, now a general. Under him three lieutenants, J. C. Bonnycastle, George Crook, and —— Hood. Crook is now the celebrated Indian fighter, and Hood was a noted general of cavalry in the confederate army. The post consisted of a few log buildings, until the arrival of Judah, when several frame structures, expensive in those days, were erected. When the post was abandoned in 1857, these were sold and moved away.

In 1853 James Davidson took up the land on which a large portion of the present town now stands.

As the valley became settled and the mines began to decrease in population, it became evident that Wheelock's was a better location for a town than Deadwood or Hooperville. Those places were rapidly falling away. In 1858 Darling & Storment opened a small trading-post near the site of A. A. Beem's stable. The same year C. N. Thornbury started a hotel where the Fort Jones Hotel now stands, and J. A. Diggles & Brother (H. J.) opened a store in a frame building, on the ground now occupied by the Odd Fellows Hall. They built the present brick store in 1861. Darling & Storment sold their stock, and Storment opened a blacksmith shop just north of Carlock's store. In 1858, also, a livery stable was started at the place now kept by Beem, by Newton Pratt.

Thus in one year quite a town sprang up at this place. In 1859 J. H. Downey opened a shoe shop. In 1861 Mrs. Eliza Sterling commenced keeping the Union Hotel, of which she is still the proprietor; and soon after Mrs. Hughes, the present proprietor of the Fort Jones Hotel, began to preside over that house. In 1860 A. B. Carlock and S. E. Stone opened a store here, and built the brick store where Mr. Carlock now has his office.

The new town was known variously at first as Scottsburg, Scottville, and Ottitiewa. The last name was bestowed upon the post-office in 1860, which was established that year with J. E. Thomas as postmaster. It is the Indian name for the Scott valley branch of the Shasta tribe. A meeting was held at Thornbury's hotel, September 29, 1860, at which the following resolutions were passed :—

WHEREAS, This place is known by different names, thereby causing confusion and inconvenience to our inhabitants and others transacting business with us, therefore

Resolved, That this village be hereafter called Fort Jones.

Resolved, That the proceedings of this meeting be published in the Yreka papers.

J. E. THOMAS, Chairman.

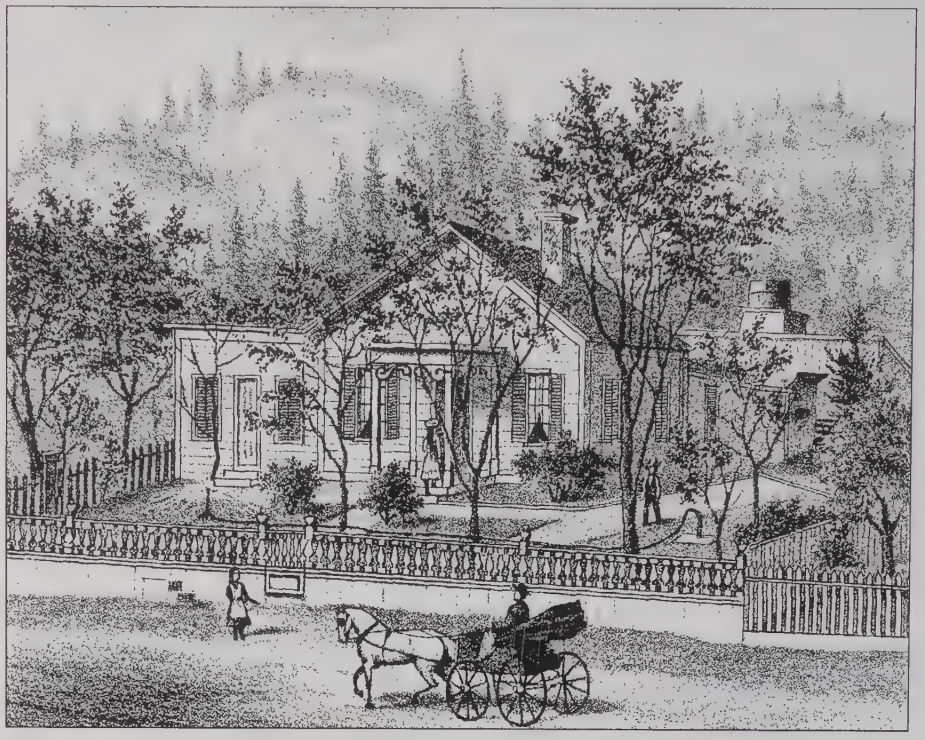
C. N. THORNBURY, Secretary.

The name Ottitiewa still remained as the title of the post-office, and another meeting was held in 1862 at which a petition to the postal department was adopted, to change the name to Fort Jones. This was done, and by that name the town has been since known. The telegraph office was established in 1864, and the express office in 1865.

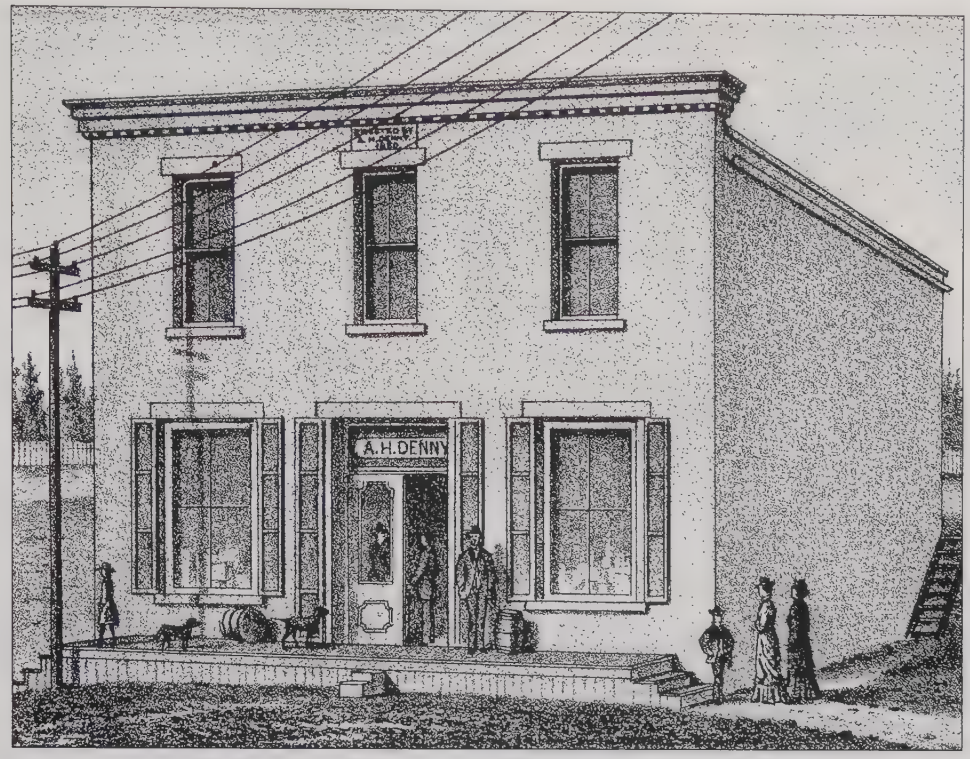
About four o'clock in the morning of September 5, 1867, the day after the election, a fire started in the rear of a saloon between Carlock's store and the North Star Hotel, destroying it and the hotel, and burning the roof off Carlock's store. The loss was about $10,000. This is the only fire of consequence that has occurred in the town.

Fort Jones has progressed slowly and steadily, and has a trade established on a sound agricultural basis. It is the supply point for a large portion of Scott valley, and the mines along McAdams creek, Indian creek, and adjacent streams. The business men look forward to a railroad through Shasta valley which they can reach by a short grade over the mountains, and thus make Fort Jones the cheapest point for supplies in Scott valley. It contains four stores, a semi-weekly paper, church, two hotels, livery stable, telegraph office, express office, post-office, two blacksmith shops, flour-mill, meat market, and a number of other shops and saloons, besides many residences.

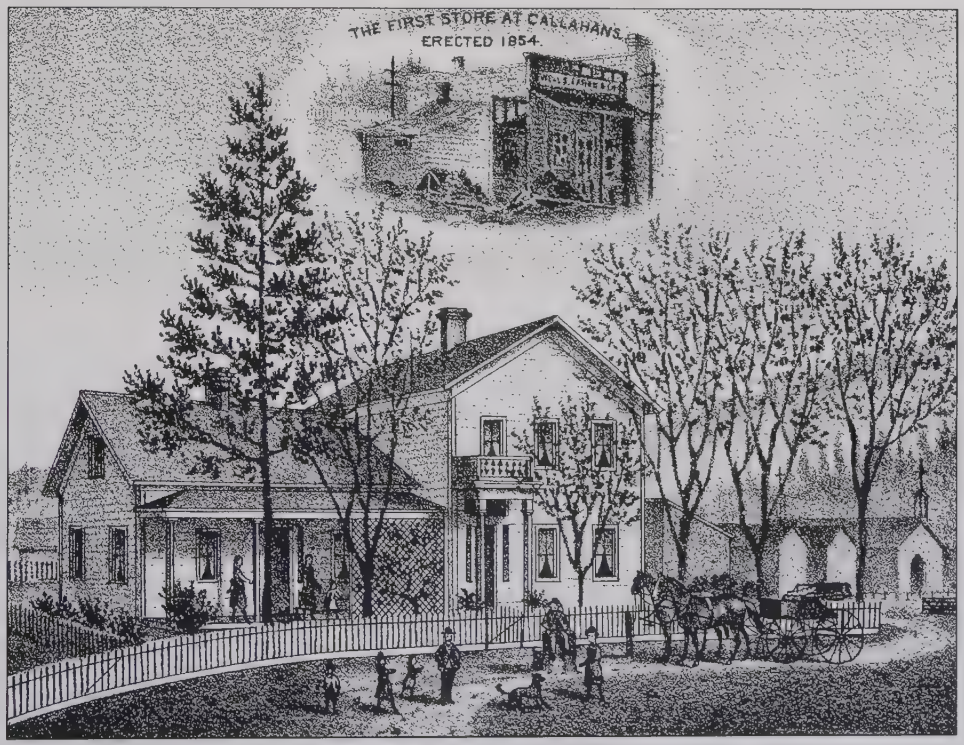
The Methodist Episcopal church was completed in 1874, and is a neat frame structure. Episcopal services are occasionally held by Rev. T. G. Williams, of Yreka.



HOME OF THE LATE A. J. GOODNOE
NOW THE RESIDENCE OF MRS. R. D. STONE
FORT JONES, CALIFORNIA.



STORE OF **A.H.DENNY,** CALLAHAN'S RANCH, SISKIYOU CO., CAL.



RESIDENCE OF A.H.DENNY.

— CALLAHAN'S RANCH, SISKIYOU CO., CAL.—

By the Act of March 16, 1872, the legislature incorporated the town of Fort Jones, subject to the general Act of April 19, 1856, with boundaries "commencing at an oak tree, blazed and marked, on the north line of the land of B. R. Morris; running thence in a westerly course on the land dividing the land of Isaac Hamilton and widow McDermott, to the land of James A. Davidson; thence southerly along the dividing line between the land of James A. Davidson and H. J. Diggles, to the end of Diggles' land; thence in the same direction to the southwest corner of the lot of J. K. Luttrell; thence in an easterly direction, by the southeast corner of the land of A. Owens, to a stake on the point of the ridge between the town of Fort Jones and the United States Fort Jones reserve lands; thence northerly to a stake four hundred feet east of the dwelling of Dr. T. T. Cabannis; thence in a direct line to the place of beginning."

The officers provided for were five trustees, one recorder and *ex officio* secretary of the board of trustees, treasurer, assessor, and marshal, to be elected the first Monday in May of each year. The first election was called, and the votes canvassed by County Judge Shearer, and the trustees organized the board May 24, 1872, by the election of Joel Newton as chairman.

December 6, 1880, the board named the streets respectively, Main, East, Sterling, Mathews, Horn, Newton, Carlock, and O'Neal.

OFFICERS OF FORT JONES.

1872–73.

Trustees—Henry J. Diggles, Adam B. Carlock, Joel Newton, Alexander Owens, David Horn.
Clerk and Recorder—Robert S. Green.
Marshal—James M. Luttrell.
Assessor—Alfred Atkins.
Treasurer—Louis La Croix.

1873–74.

Trustees—Henry J. Diggles, Alexander Owens, I. S. Mathews, B. R. Morris, F. O. Sampson.
Clerk and Recorder—Robert S. Green.
Marshal—Jesse S. Burge.
Assessor—Alfred Atkins.
Treasurer—Louis La Croix.

1874–75.

Trustees—E. Reichman, Henry J. Diggles, Adam B. Carlock, J. B. Wortser, *Joel Newton.
Clerk and Recorder—Robert S. Green.
Marshal—*James E. Thomas.
Assessor—Alfred Atkins.
Treasurer—*N. H. Smith.

*Chosen at special election May 25. Had been a tie between Joel Newton and B. R. Morris for trustee, and J. W. Wheeler had failed to qualify as marshal and Louis La Croix as treasurer.

1875–76.

Trustees—Joel Newton, Adam B. Carlock, Henry J. Diggles, David Horn, Felix Kunz.
Clerk and Recorder—Robert S. Green.
Marshal—A. Lang.
Assessor—B. R. Morris.
Treasurer—Jacob Bills.

1876–77.

Trustees—Henry J. Diggles, Adam B. Carlock, David Horn, Joel Newton, E. Reichman.
Clerk and Recorder—Robert S. Green.
Marshal—James E. Thomas.
Assessor—
Treasurer—

1877–78.

Trustees—Henry J. Diggles, David Horn, Aaron Bar, Joel Newton, *R. D. Stone.
Clerk and Recorder—Robert S. Green.
Marshal—James E. Thomas.
Assessor—Jesse J. Pool.
Treasurer—Adam B. Carlock.

*Special election May 22 to decide tie on thirteen votes between R. D. Stone and A. A. Beem.

1878–79.

Same officers as the year before.

1879–80.

Trustees—Aaron Bar, Joel Newton, Henry J. Diggles, David Horn, Jacob Bills.
Clerk and Recorder—Robert S. Green.
Marshal—James E. Thomas.
Assessor—Jesse J. Pool.
Treasurer—Adam B. Carlock.

1880–81.

Trustees—Henry J. Diggles, David Horn, L. Fiebush, R. O'Neal, Aaron Bar.
Clerk and Recorder—Robert S. Green.
Marshal—James E. Thomas
Assessor—J. S. Burge.
Treasurer—Adam B. Carlock.

1881–82.

Trustees—I. S. Mathews, Aaron Bar, Henry J. Diggles, *David Horn, *R. O'Neal.
Clerk and Recorder—Robert S. Green.
Marshal—C. Ehret.
Assessor—J. S. Burge.
Treasurer—Adam B. Carlock.

*Chosen at special election June 4, on account of tie on seven votes between David Horn, Jacob Bills, and Louis Heller.

ETNA.

Located on the west side of Scott valley, adjacent to the foot-hills of Salmon mountains, and between them and Mill creek, lies Etna, a thriving business town of about three hundred inhabitants.

In 1853 a saw-mill was completed on the site of the present town by Mr. Bauer and others, who dug a ditch from Etna creek. Joseph Wardlow supplied capital for the enterprise to the amount of $3,500, and carried a note to that amount until it was worn out. The greenback theory of paying old obligations by substituting new ones, was not then promulgated, and so he lost the debt entirely. In 1854, Charles McDermit, Charles D. Moore, William and Dr. Davidson, built a flour-mill one mile from the present town, which Mrs. D. H. Lowry named Ætna Mills. The firm was known as McDermit & Davidson. A saw-mill was also built, and in 1856 Jeremiah Davidson and William Miller erected a distillery, which was operated for ten years.

In 1855, Abisha Swain, H. C. Swain, Obediah Baer, George Smith, James Stevens, and P. A. Heartstrand commenced the erection of a flour-mill on the present site of the town. This

was named the Rough and Ready mill, and the town that grew up there bore the same appellation. The christener, James Stevens, was lost on the ill-fated *Central America*. The mill was ready for working in March, 1856. Up to this time the only dwelling-house had been erected in 1853 by the saw-mill proprietors, and this year E. F. Heroy and Abisha Swain built residences here. The other proprietors of the mill lived on their ranches in the vicinity.

There was now considerable rivalry between the two little towns. Swain Brothers opened a store at Rough and Ready in 1857, in a frame building where now stands the brick store of Parker, Campbell & Co. A hotel was erected in 1858 by H. B. Bixby. It has been enlarged several times, and is now the Etna Hotel, so well presided over by Isaac L. Baker. The first white child born in the town was John H. Swain, October 5, 1857.

At Ætna Mills there was a store kept by Davidson Brothers, and one by Sleeper & Green, a cabinet and furniture store by Charles McDermit, a hotel, the flour-mill and saw-mill, the distillery, a blacksmith shop and machine shop, and quite a number of families and residences. Trade by means of pack-trains was carried on over the Salmon mountains. Trade was good, and saloons and whisky plentiful. This was by far the more important and prosperous settlement of the two, till the floods of 1861–62 greatly damaged the mill and town, and injured its business prospects. A post-office had been established there, with M. Sleeper as postmaster, who was succeeded by James H. Taylor.

From this time the town of Rough and Ready became the principal business point, and rapidly absorbed the other. The post-office was moved in 1863, and Abisha Swain became postmaster, succeeded by H. J. Diggles, D. H. Shaw, and the present incumbent, J. M. Single. The office still retains its old name of Etna Mills, the spelling having been modified.

In 1865 Joseph Young & Brother, Swain Brothers and George Smith, purchased the building and machinery of the flour-mill at Yreka, and brought them to Rough and Ready, and rebuilt and refitted them. It was run by steam till 1872, when it was changed to water-power. It is now owned by Kist & French. The original Rough and Ready mill is still standing and is used for a warehouse.

The telegraph office was established in 1869, and the express office in 1878.

There was found to be considerable inconvenience in using the name Rough and Ready, there being a town and post-office in Nevada county by that name, and as the name of the office here was Etna Mills, the people began calling the place Etna in 1870. By the Act of March 13, 1874, the legislature changed the name of the town to Etna, and by Act of March 13, 1878, incorporated it under the same name, subject to the provisions of the Act of April 19, 1856. The boundaries given were:—"The same as surveyed, made and established, and as appears by the plat and copy of the field-notes and survey of the said Town of Etna, made and returned by A. M. Jones on the sixteenth day of July, one thousand eight hundred and seventy-five, to the County Judge of said Siskiyou county, and filed in the office of the County Recorder of said county." The officers created were: five trustees, a recorder and *ex officio* clerk of the board, treasurer, assessor, and marshal, to be elected annually on the first Monday in May. The election was called by Judge Shearer, the votes canvassed by him, and the city government inaugurated.

The business of Etna is with the surrounding farmers and the miners along Salmon river. Goods are packed over the mountains on mules to an extent that few would suppose. In 1878 there were forwarded 276,528 pounds of Scott valley produce, and 84,436 pounds of general merchandise. This all went to the Black Bear mine. In addition to this, 150,000 pounds of mill produce were carried. The two hundred mules used in this traffic pack about 600,000 pounds of all classes of goods across the Salmon mountains annually. Owners of pack-trains are, Bennett & Miller, Charles Baird, Henry Peters, James A. Abel, Peter Dunlevy, Mrs. Neilon, and Mrs. Martha Smith. Considerable light express is sent by the mail-carrier. The mail is forwarded in summer on a horse or mule, but in winter the carrier takes it on his own back, and crosses the deep snow on snow-shoes. This is sometimes both a dangerous and difficult task, and in the winter of 1879, Charles Hooker died from exposure and exhaustion, while carrying the mail down the opposite side of the mountain.

The water supply of Etna is furnished by a ditch from Mill creek nearly two miles above the town. This furnishes power for the flour-mill, saw-mill, furniture factory, brewery, and marble works, besides being used for irrigating on some of the adjacent ranches.

Etna contains five stores, two blacksmith shops, three hotels, two livery stables, two carpenter shops, one flour-mill, one saw-mill, one marble works, one brewery, one furniture factory, two markets, one millinery store, one weekly paper, one church, a number of saloons, and several neat residences. The oldest settlers residing in the town and vicinity are Abisha Swain, J. C. Campbell, P. A. Heartstrand, George Smith, E. P. Jenner, Joseph Young, Enos Young, John Smith, Peter Smith, Alexander Parker, Charles Hovender, James Bryan, A. M. Johnson, Jeremiah Davidson, Henry Budelman, O. V. Green, and Daniel Davis.

A Congregational church is just being completed at a cost of $2,500, and subscriptions are being taken by the Catholics for an edifice for their denomination.

The Etna cemetery is situated a short distance west of the town, at the base of the mountain. It is on elevated ground, which slopes gradually and evenly toward the old Etna road. It occupies an area of about ten acres, and is inclosed by a substantial board fence. The brush and large trees have been cut off and burned, and it is now covered with a vigorous growth of graceful, neatly trimed black oak. The ground, though elevated, requires little or no irrigation, and when more attention is given to beautifying the ground with shrubbery and ornamental trees it will present a picturesque appearance. That portion nearest the road is the public burying ground, and that next to the hills is owned by the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and Masonic fraternities. The latter was fenced and laid off into lots, walks and avenues in 1871, and is divided by

a central avenue. The site was selected for the burial of the dead in 1866. Most of the monuments were made in Etna from stone procured near the cemetery.

A log cabin was built by the Sons of Temperance at Crystal Creek in 1855, and was soon purchased for a church by a Methodist Episcopal society that was organized there. Rev. D. H. Lowry donated some land to the society, and a parsonage was built upon it. The land is now owned by O. V. Green. On Wednesday afternoon, May 1, 1872, the church was burned, and Rev. A. Taylor, the resident minister, lost a valuable collection of books and manuscripts. A new church was then built near L. S. Wilson's residence.

OFFICERS OF ETNA.

1878–79.

Trustees—James A. Diggles, Henry Truitt, J. S. Beard, A. M. Johnson, Henry Budelman.
Recorder and Clerk—H. W. Sullivan.
Treasurer—Abisha Swain.
Assessor—Martin Marx.
Marshal—N. C. Evans.

1879–80.

Trustees—John V. Brown, J. S. Beard, Henry Budelman, F. W. Frantz, R. H. Strasburg.
Recorder—H. W. Sullivan.
Treasurer—Abisha Swain.
Assessor—Martin Marx.
Marshal—J. M. Single.

1880–81.

Trustees—J. S. Beard, I. L. Baker, Jacob Messner, M. B. Pitman, F. W. Frantz.
Recorder—H. W. Sullivan.
Treasurer—Abisha Swain.
Assessor—Martin Marx.
Marshal—Lucius Moxley.

1881–82.

Trustees—Thomas Amos, R. H. Campbell, Henry Budelman, R. P. Taylor, C. W. Kist.
Recorder—H. W. Sullivan.
Treasurer—Martin Marx.
Assessor—Albert Wallis.
Marshal—L. H. Johnston.

CALLAHAN'S AND SOUTH FORK.

The south fork of Scott river, where it comes from the mountains, became the scene of considerable mining in 1851, being discovered and worked by some of the parties on their way to Scott Bar and Yreka, either from below or Salmon river. A trading-post was opened there that fall by Stinchfield & Murch. The south fork has always been a lively mining locality, and quite extensive mining operations are still being carried on there.

The business center of this region is Callahan's, a thriving town located at the junction of the east and south forks of Scott river, and at the foot of a mountain peak known as Mount Bolivar. In the fall of 1851, M. B. Callahan came to this place and decided to locate here. He built a small cabin and furnished a slender meal to weary travelers for one dollar and a half. The next spring he absented himself for awhile, and returned in June with his wife and opened a regular hotel. He also engaged in the business of supplying meat to the miners, and opened a store in the mines, three miles above his ranch, selling it to L. S. Wilson in 1854. The cabin which he built stood in the dooryard, just east of the present hotel of Hayden & Brother.

On the seventeenth of August, 1853, Mr. Callahan filed a land claim on his location:—"Commencing about 150 yards west of the junction of the north and south forks of Scott river; thence running south one-fourth of a mile to a stake; thence east one mile to a stake; thence north one-fourth of a mile to a stake; thence west one mile to the place of beginning; the said boundary not to exceed 160 acres of land, and which I intend to occupy and improve according to the possessory laws of this State."

Asa White, Masterson and Lyttle bought Callahan out in the spring of 1855, and Asa White soon after became sole proprietor. M. Sleeper, Draper, Hamblin and R. P. Lacy were merchants there in the early days. Mr. Lacy built the first plastered house, which is now a portion of the residence of A. H. Denny. In 1855 Callahan's became the terminus of Greathouse & Slicer's stage line from Yreka, passengers from there being sent over the mountain on mules. It has ever since been an important stage station.

Soon after White became proprietor, a post-office was established with him as postmaster. The office has always been kept in the hotel, and is now held by R. M. Hayden.

Callahan's now contains two stores, post-office, telegraph office, express office, blacksmith shop, hotel, school house, Catholic church, a hall, and several residences. The trade is principally with the adjacent mines and the surrounding farms.

Near Callahan's are two valleys in the mountains. One of these, Plowman valley, is a beautiful spot owned by Alexander Parker, who also has large mining interests on the river, and business interests at Etna. The other is Noyes, or Norris valley, owned by Hayden Brothers.

QUARTZ VALLEY.

This little valley, about two by five miles in extent, lies in the mountains at the lower end of Scott valley. W. J. Evans took up a small ranch here in the fall of 1851, and mining was commenced the same fall. In 1852, there was considerable quartz excitement here, and John M. Shackleford and Robert Waldrup built an eight-stamp quartz-mill, on what has been since known as Shackleford creek. In 1853, B. Johnson built a saw-mill on Shackleford creek, and Edmond Bean, Johnson, and the Shores brothers, built a grist-mill in 1854, called the Lafayette, or Shores mill. It is now owned by Camp & Co., who purchased it of Bean & Julien, in 1877. There were a store, hotel, and blacksmith shop, besides the mills. The hotel was a large house, kept by the Shores brothers. The first store was opened by Edward Wicks.

The town or post-office here was called Mugginsville, and in 1860 nearly three hundred votes were polled, the majority being by quartz miners in the vicinity. Asa Howard was then postmaster, and kept a store and hotel. Another location in the

valley was called Pinery, at which was a store kept by Aaron Bar, a hotel, and several saloons. There is not now a saloon in the valley.

Among the men early interested in quartz here, were John M. Shackleford, John Hill, Robert Waldrup, David and Nathaniel Burt, Augustus Kepler, Clark Taylor, Benton D. Howard, Asa Howard, John Meamber, Edmund Bean, J. C. Shores, William Shores, B. Johnson, Samuel, George and Joseph Rice, Edward Wicks, and J. W. Jones. For a long time Mrs. Asa Howard and Mrs. B. Johnson were the only ladies in the valley.

There are two quartz-mills in the valley now, Johnson's and Turk's, and Camp & Co.'s saw-mill and grist-mill. Considerable wheat is raised here, and flour finds a ready market on Scott river and down the Klamath. Dairying is a leading industry, and a great deal of butter is made here annually.

ORO FINO.

The village of Oro Fino has been for years the center of a prosperous mining community. It lies on Oro Fino creek, a tributary of Scott river, and in the mountains at the lower end of the valley. Like most mining camps, it is but the shadow of its former self, and has a store, hotel, and post-office, with a small population. Two hydraulic claims are being worked, and a small quartz-mill is in operation.

DEADWOOD, AND McADAMS CREEK.

The old town of Deadwood stood in the forks made by the junction of Deadwood and Cherry creeks. These two united form McAdams creek, which flows to Scott river.

Mining was first done on Deadwood and Cherry creeks in the summer of 1851, and the location at the forks, known as Deadwood, was the general headquarters for the miners who lived in tents, brush shanties and log cabins along both streams. The number of men working here in the spring of 1852 can be judged by the fact that an election precinct was then established, at which one hundred and one votes were cast. William Davidson had a store and butcher shop in 1853, and William Pool a trading-post. In the spring of 1854 C. H. Pyle opened another butcher shop in Pool's building. At that time, in the town proper, there were two log houses and one shake house.

It was in the spring of 1854 that a Scotchman named McAdams, who was living in a tent against a log a short distance below the town, found rich diggings on the main stream, which has since been known as McAdams creek. This resulted in adding materially to the number of miners in the vicinity, and soon made Deadwood second only to Yreka in importance. Mr. Pyle built a butcher shop of hewn logs, which still stands. Caleb Gartrell opened a trading-post, and with Nathaniel Sawyer erected a stone building which is still existing. Mr. Maxy opened a boarding-house, Alexander Owens a livery stable, S. E. Stone a store, A. B. Carlock a store, and others had shops, saloons, etc.

The town increased so that in 1856 it cast 475 votes, and the next year was the scene of a county convention. It then had three stores, two stables, three saloons, two hotels, a blacksmith shop, a butcher shop, a bakery, a dairy and a few residences. The town did a large business, but was itself small. Few resided in the town, but the miners lived for several miles up and down the creeks.

Below Deadwood, about two and one-half miles, at Hi You gulch, was a little place called Hardscrabble, after a claim by that name which was taken up in the fall of 1854. It had a wagon and blacksmith shop and a milk ranch.

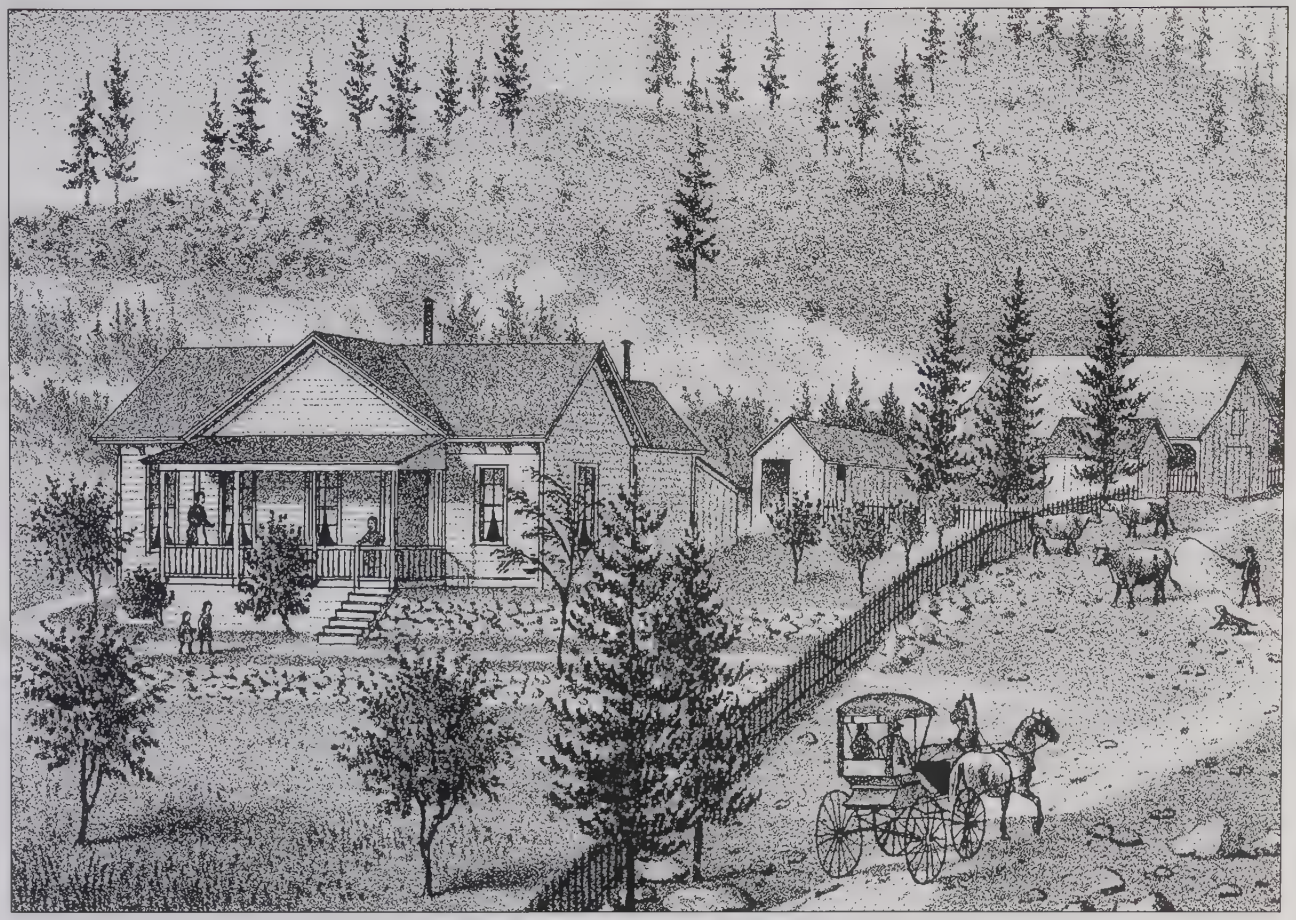
The glory of Deadwood began to fade in 1858, and the town of Fort Jones, in the valley, to grow up and take its place, so that in a few years the old town had diminished to almost nothing. Early on Thursday morning, December 26, 1861, a fire caught in an adobe building, built for a store-room by Zenas Archer and Alexander Owens, and burned nearly all the town, including the store of M. Rosenberg, the principal merchant. Other fires soon after destroyed nearly all that was left of the original town, leaving Deadwood a thing of the past. Fort Jones is now the trading point for the miners still left on McAdams creek, though there is a post-office called McAdams, of which J. B. Tonkin is postmaster, and a small store still on the creek.

Many of the events of Deadwood history have found their place in other portions of the volume. The small-pox scourge of 1854, which carried off a number of men, should not be overlooked, nor the fact that in 1855 a vigilance committee cleared the town of many bad characters. Also there was a miners' trial in April, 1854. Allen Chamberlain shot and killed a drunken man, who had attacked him in Pool's trading-post, and a miners' court at once tried and acquitted him, a result that calls for special comment.

INDIAN CREEK, AND HOOPERVILLE.

Although but a short distance from McAdams creek, this stream, except by an occasional prospector, was not worked until June, 1854, although work had been done in gulches as early as 1853. At that time, W. G. Rider went over from Deadwood and prospected along the creek, satisfying himself that there were good diggings to be found. He found a few negroes already at work and living in a rude, brush tent. Besides these there were no miners on the creek, but a Boston company was working in a gulch and had a cabin there. There was also a cabin in Grizzly gulch occupied by Joseph Barker. Returning to Deadwood, Rider communicated his opinion of the richness of Indian creek to Horace Knights, who immediately took a pack-train over to the creek, unloading his goods at the mouth of Hi You gulch. He fixed up a temporary store-room with some boards under a large pine tree, and commenced to build a log house. Attention was thus attracted to the creek, and miners began dropping in and taking up claims on the creek and in the gulches.

Bears were quite plentiful, and frequently created a little diversion for the miners. One Sunday, the negroes started on a visit to the store, and unexpectedly came upon a huge grizzly who made hostile demonstrations. This was enough. The sons of Africa suddenly discovered that their business at the store was more urgent than they had at first sup-



RESIDENCE OF MARTIN ANDREWS,
1½ MILES N.W. OF SCOTT BAR, SISKIYOU CO., CAL.

CONSTANTINE CHARLES O'DONNELL

Was born on Fourth street, in the city of Philadelphia, on Saturday morning, October 8, 1855. When but three years of age his mother left him in Boston, Massachusetts, with some friends, his father having died in 1857, and she was unable to take him with her to California. In 1862, his step-father, Francis Riley, sent for him by a gentleman named W. S. R. Taylor, who started with him for California by steamer. During the trip he was taken sea-sick and remained in this condition until he arrived in San Francisco, where he remained three weeks to recruit before starting for the mountains. He arrived in Yreka in the month of September, 1862. He went to where his mother was living, on Greenhorn, who did not know him, and was compelled to pull down his shirt to find a mark on his shoulder, where he was scalded when but a baby.

In the year 1863 he started to go to school at Yreka, stopping with the teacher, Mr. Benedict, during school days, and returning home on Saturday mornings, and back to Yreka Sunday evenings. In 1865 his parents moved to Hawkinsville, where Mr. Riley had purchased a dwelling-house and store. Here he attended public-school until 1867, when he went to San Francisco with his mother, and attended a private school on Tenth street until 1868. He then returned home and helped his step-father in the store until 1870, when he started for San Francisco, and entered St. Mary's College, and finished a commercial course in 1873. On his return home he was made aware that his mother was dead, she having taken sick on the fifth of May, 1873, and died on the eighth, two days before his arrival. After that, he worked for Mr. Riley in the store until November, 1875, when he started for San Francisco to do something for himself. He had in charge a prisoner for San Quentin, and had a rough time going down, being delayed a long time on account of high water in the Sacramento and Pit rivers, but arrived safely at his destination. On the first Monday in December, 1875, he started for Sacramento to get the position of copying clerk of the Assembly, but arrived too late. After stopping at that city for about a month, he went to San Francisco and worked in a corner-grocery store in that city for forty dollars per month and board, where he remained for two months. He then wandered around the city for a long time, with nothing to do, and finally received a job in a pickle and fruit factory, belonging to Code, Elfelt & Co., as receiving clerk, where he worked for small wages. He remained there until business slackened, and then went to work for Hawley & Elfelt, grocerymen, on Sutter street, as collector. Here he received but small wages and stayed but a short time, receiving a position in another house on Market street, in the undertaking business, owned by Flanagan & Gallagher, whom he collected for until 1877, when he returned to Yreka to help his father in the store, while he canvassed the county for the office of Sheriff. After Mr. Riley was elected sheriff, O'Donnell managed the store until May, 1879, when he bought the stock and has since kept the store himself. In August, 1879, he was married to Miss Annie Koester, of Hawkinsville. May 14, 1880, his first child was born, named William Francis. His second boy, Frederick, was born July 16, 1881. He was elected a delegate to attend the Democratic convention held in Yreka in 1880, and acted as secretary of that convention. In June, 1880, he was appointed one of the enumerators of the tenth census for Yreka district. Mr. O'Donnell is an enterprising young man and a leader of public opinion in Hawkinsville, where by his energy and good qualities he has made for himself a good trade.

CHARLES FREDERICK LEOPOLD IUNKER,

Son of Leopold and Anna Iunker, was born in Aschaffenburg, Bavaria, Germany, February 26, 1825. His father had charge of the forests in the employ of the government. Charles attended the common school until twelve years of age, and then entered a school for artisans, from which he went to learn the brewing and distilling trade. In 1848 he emigrated to the United States, sailing from Antwerp to New York. Going to Quincy, Illinois, he started a vinegar and soda factory, and remained until January, 1852, when he came to California with his wife *via* the Isthmus, landing in San Francisco, May 28th. He took charge of an extensive brewery belonging to his uncle, A. Schuppert, for three years, and in 1855 came to Yreka and started a brewery on the lot now owned by him and occupied by Mr. Winckler's store. In 1858 he purchased that and the Bella Union property for $17,000. In 1861 he erected the two-story brick residence on Center street, a view of which can be seen on another page. The house has a cellar its entire length, and gas and water on the first and second floors, and cost $10,000 furnished. The brewery then stood in his yard, but in 1865, in company with John Hessenauer, he purchased his present brewery on Oregon street, from John Miller, who had bought it of G. Gamble, its founder. In 1870 he became the sole proprietor, and has since operated it. About 300 barrels of beer are annually made here and sold throughout the county. He is secretary of the Empire quartz mine, incorporated January 10, 1878, capital $50,000, and by his energy has contributed largely to its development. Mr. Iunker has served the citizens of Yreka in several official capacities. July 29, 1851, he was married at Quincy, Illinois, to Miss Mary Anna Roth, daughter of John and Katharina Roth. They have had seven children: Charles Adam, born October 21, 1853, now traveling agent for Baker & Hamilton, of San Francisco; John Theodore, born August 31, 1855, died September 3, 1855; Katharina Anna, born March 10, 1857, now Mrs. James Kiernan, of Shasta valley; Maria Dora, born November 22, 1858, living at home; Emily Louisa, born April 11, 1860, living at home; Albert Edward, born January 9, 1862, living at home and learning tinner's trade; Helena Mary, born August 24, 1874, living at home. Mr. Iunker has always been identified with every movement to advance the prosperity of Yreka and Siskiyou county, and is both energetic and enterprising, and interested in the welfare of his adopted country.

OLIVER WARNER GOODALE.

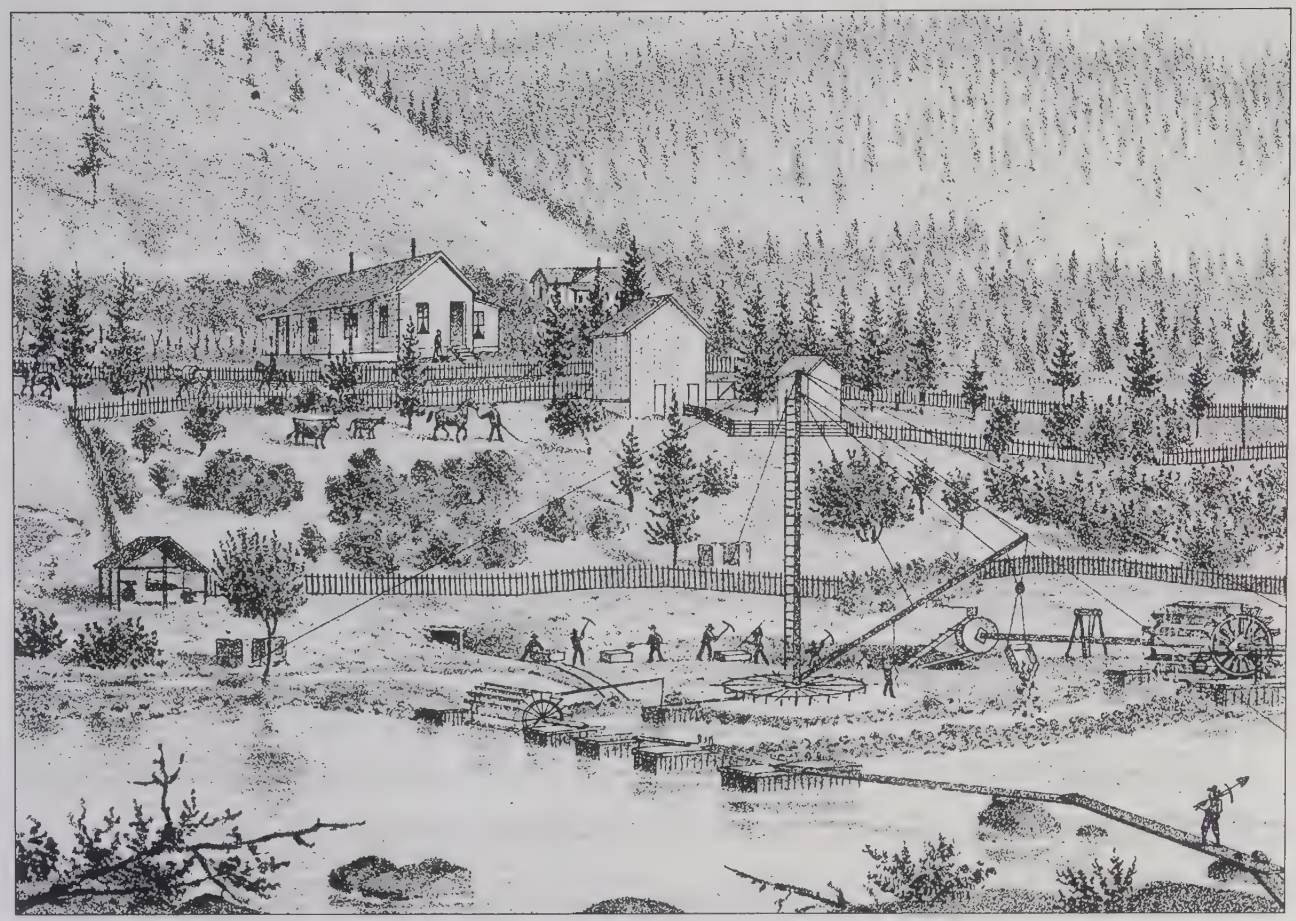
The subject of this sketch is the son of Alanson and Elizabeth (Wilson) Goodale, and was born in Ontario county, New York, April 3, 1831. When he was six years of age the family moved to Washtenaw county, Michigan, near Ann Arbor, where young Oliver worked on the farm from the time he was fourteen till he became of age. He came to California in 1852 by way of the Isthmus, and landed at San Francisco about the first of June. He spent three months in Sacramento, and then mined on Auburn ravine, near Gold Hill. In March, 1853, he came to Siskiyou county and mined on Humbug till 1855. He went to Scott river in June of that year, and since 1857 he has been butchering for the Scott river market. In 1863 he bought the ranch that Wicks and Pool took up in 1851, and commenced farming and stock-raising. There is a section in his home place and he also owns land elsewhere. He has always been more or less interested in mining. May 31, 1860, he married Mrs. Ruth Chase, daughter of Peter Williams, of Washtenaw county, Michigan. She was born in Cayuga county, New York, 1831. He has two children, Alanson D., born June 5, 1861, and Carrie A., born June 16, 1864. Mr. Goodale is one of the substantial men of Scott valley and Scott Bar, and enjoys the esteem of all who know him. He has never sought political honors, preferring a life of quiet integrity and domestic comfort.

FREDERICK KOESTER.

Of veterans of the Mexican war there are about a dozen in Siskiyou county, one of whom is Frederick Koester, the subject of this sketch. He was born in Prussia, March 15, 1826, and in his youth learned the trade of making wooden implements. In 1844 he came to the United States, landing at New Orleans, from which place he went up the Mississippi to St. Louis and engaged in farming near that city for a year. He then spent a year in a sugar house at New Orleans, and in the spring of 1846 enlisted for a year in Company A, Light Artillery. He went to Santa Fé with General Kearny, and participated in the campaign there. At the end of his term he re-enlisted for a bounty of twelve dollars and served in the Mexican campaign, receiving his discharge at Independence, Missouri, in October, 1848. His army life had given him a taste for adventure, and the next year he started to California with eight companions, reaching the Sacramento valley by the Lassen route in October, 1849. He mined on Feather river that winter, and then went to Amador county. In the spring of 1853 he went to St. Louis, by way of Panama and New Orleans. September 17, 1854, he married Miss Pauline Krauser, and returned with her to California, *via* the Isthmus. He mined at Thompson's flat (Oroville) till the spring of 1855, and then went to San Francisco, to Crescent City, and then to Josephine creek, Oregon. He was mining there when the Indian war of the winter of 1855-56 broke out, during which his family suffered many hardships and narrowly escaped falling victims of the savages. He determined to leave such a dangerous locality, and the next year went to Yreka. After mining there a year, he went to Long gulch and mined till 1862, when he moved to Hawkinsville. He went to Idaho that summer, but came back in the fall poorer than when he left. He bought into a claim at Hawkinsville and continued mining until 1879, when he retired from active labor. He is now living quietly in his comfortable residence at Hawkinsville, enjoying with his wife the fruits of his years of toil. They have had thirteen children, eight of whom are now living:—William, born September 7, 1855; Annie, May 12, 1857; Mina, March 16, 1859; Henry, January 4, 1861; Frederick, January 11, 1862 (deceased); Bertha, March 3, 1865; Louisa, April 6, 1867 (deceased); Sophie, December 3, 1869; Albert, September 24, 1871; three who died in infancy; Pauline, December 8, 1878.

JOSEPH W. JONES

Was born in Topsham, Orange county, Vermont, September 13, 1811. His father was David Jones, a native of Massachusetts and a farmer till his death in 1870, at ninety-four years of age, in Topsham. His mother's maiden name was Abigail Gullison. She died ten years previous to her husband, aged about seventy-five years. Joseph's education was received in the public schools of his State during the cold winters of that rigorous climate. When twenty-four years of age, he married his present wife, Miss Atlanta Morrison, then at the age of seventeen. She was born at Groton, an adjoining township to Topsham, August 14, 1818. They were married at Groton, December 29, 1835. Three children were born to them: Lusetta, now Mrs. R. D. Stone of Scott valley, born June 12, 1839; Abbie A., now Mrs. O. V. Green, born March 26, 1841; and David W., born May 1, 1843, now living on a ranch adjoining his father's property. Shortly after the marriage of J. W. Jones he received fifty acres of timber and meadow land from his father in consideration of his having worked for him until that time. On account of ill-health he sold his farm of one hundred acres, in the spring of 1845, and left for the West, being by everybody supposed to be hopelessly gone with consumption. He settled seventy miles west of Chicago, in Boone county, on a farm of eighty acres, and his family arrived the next fall. Mr. Jones continued to farm there till 1860, all the time suffering from ill health, but too strong willed to cease his hold on life. In 1853 he had crossed the plains and taken up a section of land eight miles west of Fort Jones, returning to Illinois in December, 1854. In 1860 he recrossed the plains for a permanent residence on his land, his family arriving in the fall of 1863. The old gentleman and his son David manage the ranch successfully. They raise cattle for the market and carry on quite extensive dairying. A view of the place is given in this work. The climate of California has been very beneficial to his health, which at his time of life, seventy years, is very good.



RESIDENCE AND MINING CLAIM OF MYRON K. THOMAS,

SCOTT RIVER, 1½ MILE N.W. OF SCOTT BAR, SISKIYOU CO., CAL.

posed. Each one thought his presence at the store an imperative necessity, and each one seemed imbued with the idea that he must get there before the others did, and all were unanimous in the opinion that they must get there before the bear did. The yelling of the men and the crackling of the brush as the frightened fugitives came crashing through it, brought the inmates of the cabin to the door in time to receive the guests with open arms. They all got there first. It is said that nothing but the curly hair enabled the men to recognize them as negroes, so pale were they from fright, and that it was some time before their wonted duskiness of complexion returned. The bear, disgusted with being treated in so cavalier a manner, had ceased all attempts to be sociable, and resumed his stroll in an opposite direction.

Miners kept coming in all the fall, and by Christmas there were some three hundred scattered along the creek, and in the gulches. Early in 1855 a store was built about three-quarters of a mile further down the creek, by Caleb Gartrell, and the new location soon eclipsed the old one.

The new business point was named Hoopersville, in honor of Frank Hooper, an old locator at that point. This became the business center of miners working along the creek, and remained such until the growth of Fort Jones took from it the trade upon which it lived. It has since lapsed into a store and one or two dwellings. Most of the claims on the creek are in the hands of Chinamen, though considerable quartz prospecting is being done.

SCOTT BAR AND VICINITY.

The history of the discovery and early mining of Scott Bar, in 1850, has been detailed at length in another place, as well as the leading historical events that occurred along the river, and there remains but to briefly trace the career of Scott Bar and its immediate vicinity.

But few men spent the winter of 1850–51 on Scott Bar, many going below with the intention of returning in the spring. James Lindsay is now the oldest resident, having arrived early in January, 1851. Benjamin Jacobs and Sigmond Simon also arrived there among the first that came in the spring. Mr. Simon says that when he first landed there he invited his crowd of twenty-seven to take a drink. The treat cost him twenty-seven dollars. The price of other goods, however, was not so high. Among the first to arrive were John G. Berry, and Theodore F. Rowe, with a pack-train. They opened a store, but as every company that arrived was well supplied with provisions and tools, there was no market, and flour that it was worth fifty cents per pound to pack from Shasta, sold for ten cents. Capt. J. B. Pierce also had a store in a log cabin. Rev. D. H. Lowry arrived in February with his wife, the first white woman to reside in the county, though white emigrants had passed through years before, and built a shake structure, in which Mrs. Lowry kept a boarding-house. A Sidney woman who came soon after also opened a boarding-house. In March the strain in the provision market was relieved by the rush for the new diggings at Yreka. Nearly every miner on Scott Bar went to the new mines in person or sent his partner, and many of them remained there. Their places were soon filled by new arrivals, and Scott Bar became a bustling camp. Men were going and coming all the while; old miners left and new ones took their places. Judge Steele lost his tools in a claim in February, buried by a cave, and they were unearthed a few years ago by the Magoffey Brothers, in their hydraulic working of the same ground.

Early in the spring of 1851 an election was held at the bar for an alcalde, or, as termed at this election, a county judge. The candidates were R. B. Snelling and a man known as Buffalo John. It is asserted that John was elected, but that the men who canvassed the votes counted in Snelling, who was indebted to them. Snelling served for a time, but indignantly resigned when Judge A. M. Smith, who had a case before him, had him sworn, and then asked if he was interested in the case. The people at once elected Smith to succeed him. He was in turn succeeded by Dr. Cook. In June, 1852, the regular justices for Scott River township, Siskiyou county, were elected. They were William A. Patterson and Grove K. Godfrey. The constables were James Stewart and George Townsend. At the time Snelling was chosen judge, Gen. R. M. Martin was elected sheriff.

The original Scott Bar was on the opposite side of the river from the present town of that name, and a few hundred yards above, just below the present bridge. The town that was built in 1851 sprang up on the present location, because there was a better site and more mining. The main street was nearer to the river than the present one, and with its shake houses, log cabins, and canvas tents, the old town presented quite a contrast to the present one.

Besides Scott Bar there were for a few years a number of mining camps along Scott and Klamath rivers. Each bar had its name, and most of them had stores, saloons, and hotels. French Bar, just below Scott Bar, was a large and thriving place for a number of years, though now desolate and forsaken. Holmes Brothers, Lynch, and Pine each had stores there, and in 1856 a two-story saloon was built, the largest and finest on the river. Another important place was Johnson's Bar, still further down the stream. Near this is the town of Simonville, named after Sigmond Simon in 1854. He opened a store there with Christopher Nentzel, which is still kept by Mr. Nentzel for the firm. E. H. Schofield had a boarding-house there for awhile. Other places on the river were, Poorman's Bar, Franklin Bar, Lytle Bar, Michigan Bar, Slapjack Bar, Junction Bar, and others. Whiting hill, named after Peter Whiting, who still lives there in a little cabin, was first worked by Gen. Joseph Lane, on Lane's gulch, early in 1851. The gulches have been worked out, and now the ground is only suitable for hydraulic washing. A little is being done in this way by Whiting and others.

On Klamath river below the mouth of Scott river are a number of old bars, the principal ones being Mead's Bar, Hamburg Bar, China Bar, Walker Bar, Masonic Bar, Fort Goff Bar, Thompson Creek Bar. Below Walker Bar and on the opposite side of the Klamath is Sciad valley, where a little ranching is being done. A few miles below is Sciad post-office,

where Charles M. Bailey has kept a store since 1861. By far the most important place was Hamburg Bar. It lies a few miles below the mouth of Scott river, and was first worked in the fall of 1851. It was named by Sigmond Simon, and on the day of christening a flag was made of flour sacks and red and blue shirts, and hoisted on a pole. It was an important place for many years, and from 1856 to 1859 there were three stores, several saloons, and other business places in the camp. Dan Caldwell still keeps a store at Hamburg.

Above the mouth of Scott River are two small mining camps, Virginia Bar and Oak Bar, at the latter of which there is a post-office.

Scott Bar is now the center of all the mining on Scott river, the first and the last. It was a busy town, with several stores and saloons in the fall of 1855, when a fire destroyed all the business portion of the town except the store of Dejarlais & Brother, now the cellar of Simon's store. In this store A. Dejarlais and William Robinson shut themselves to fight the fire in the rear. The front was closed with iron doors. These became hot and the interior of the store soon approached the condition of a bake oven. The men fell insensible to the floor, and efforts were made by friends to rescue them. The door was forced open and the notorious Bill Fox and Washington Bruley rushed into the furnace within. On the counter, near the door, stood a keg of powder, that was being charred by the heat. Fox seized this, ran to the street and set it down carefully in a pail of water. He then went back and helped bring out the two insensible men. One of Robinson's feet was badly roasted, while Dejarlais' lungs were so scorched from breathing the hot air that he died. The stores of Dejarlais & Brother, J. M. C. Jones, John Bostwick, Charles Yost, and several others were burned, as well as a number of saloons and shops. The town was rebuilt on the present street, on higher ground, the front of the stores being where the rear was before.

In 1857 a theater was built by John Breckenridge. It was a frame structure with gallery, stage, scenery, etc., and was visited by Lotta, the Chapmans, Christie's Minstrels, and all the attractions that visited the northern end of the State. A company was always sure of a large house at Scott Bar, for the miners came from all along the river.

The most serious time in the history of Scott river was the hard winter of 1852–53. The snow-storm commenced on Christmas and lasted for twenty-six days, the snow lying four feet on the flats and over thirty feet on the mountains. All travel and work were at an end. No provisions could be brought in, and the supply on hand was quickly exhausted. Dried apples and beans formed the staple diet until James H. Lindsay and a companion went hunting and killed sixteen deer. These were eaten without any salt or seasoning whatever. When the storm cleared up a party started to break a trail over the mountain to Johnson's ranch, now Meamber's. They started in the morning, each man taking his turn in the lead until he was exhausted. When they had advanced two miles some of them returned to the bar, while the others camped for the night at Meamber's ferry. During the night two more feet of snow fell, but they started again in the morning. They made ten miles that day, some of the time crawling on hands and knees, taking turns in breaking the snow. At four o'clock in the afternoon they reached the summit, where a consultation was held. It was decided to push on, and about half of them reached Johnson's at nine o'clock that night, while the others came straggling in one after another till midnight. They each paid one dollar and a half for a meal of beef, bread and potatoes, and thought it a cheap luxury. Many staid in the valley several weeks until work could be resumed on the river.

The original crossing of Scott river was three miles above Scott Bar, on the trail that leads to Meamber's. A bridge was built there in the fall of 1851 by Joseph Archambault and Augustus Meamber, to take the place of the canoe which had been used when the river was too high to be forded. This structure was carried away by the floods of 1852–53, when a skiff was used, succeeded by a ferry-boat. In 1857, Joseph Pickering built a fine bridge, which also succumbed to high water in the winter of 1861–62. A ferry was again brought into requisition until 1868, when the point was abandoned as a regular crossing. A bridge was built at the present location at Scott Bar in 1855 by Marfield, Jacobs, and Reinwald, the original purpose being to carry a ditch across the river in a flume. It was washed away in the winter of 1861–62, and a ferry took its place until 1875, when the present free bridge was built by subscription among the citizens. Below Scott Bar is a bluffy point known as Cape Horn, above which a suspension wire bridge was built by Mapleson & Swift in 1859, and a wooden bridge below. These stood until the floods of 1861–62 took them away. Since then travelers have forded the river in low water, and at other times crossed over the hill. A bridge recently built at the mouth of the river was destroyed last winter.

The largest piece of gold found on Scott river weighed 187 ounces, and was worth $18.74 per ounce, or $3,504.38. It was in the shape of a fish, seven inches long, and was found by James Lindsay and T. L. Wade, January 27, 1855, while running a cut into Whiting hill.

Scott Bar now consists of a hotel, two stores, butcher shop, drug store, blacksmith shop, saloons, and residences. Considerable hydraulic and river mining is being carried on in the vicinity. The town is connected with Fort Jones by Tickner's express, which makes three trips a week with express, passengers, and mail. J. B. Leduc's sawmill is also near the town. A fine school house, and a good bridge across the river, are both the result of public liberality.

INDEX

Compiled by Anna Marie and Everett Gordon Hager

A. Ahlgren & Co. (mine), 196
Aaroe, Christopher (mine), 195
Aaron Brothers, 210
Abbe, C. C., 73
Abbott, C., 176
A.B.C. Company (mine), 195
Abel, James A., 180; pack-train, 214
Abel, Lin. (with Modocs), 123
Able, C., 169
Abram Brothers (mine), 196
Ackley, Annie, 84-B
Ackley, Hosea, 84-B, 188
Ackley, Mrs. Hosea (Nancy), 84-B
Adams, Lieutenant, 156
Adams, Rev. Mr., 209
Adams, Aaron, 56
Adams, F., 191
Adams, J. H., 190
Adams, Nathaniel H., 89
Adams & Company Express, 162, 164, 174
"Adobe John," 123, 161
AEtna Mills, 148-B, 213; *see* Etna
Afterthought Mine, 192-B
Agate, A. T., 49, 50
Ager, J. B., 183
Agricultural Production, 1855-1800, 184, 192, 193
Ahlgren, A. (mine), 196
Ah Toy & Co. (mine), 194
Alban, John (Greasy John), 138, 141-142
Alcatraz, 160
Alcott, R., 169
Aldrich, B. (mine), 195
Alexander, S., 188
Alger, William, 89
Allen, James, 120-B
Allen, O. S., 198
Allen Brothers (mine), 195
Allison, James, 72
Alta (newspaper), 57, 63
Alta Saloon (at Johnson's Bar), 178
Alturas, 68, 148, 149 (formerly Dorris' Bridge)
Altitudes, Siskiyou County, 38
Alvarado, Juan Bautista, 12
Alves, Caetano (mine), 194
American Fur Company, 18, 20
American Hotel, Yreka, 133
Amos, James, 176
Amos, Thomas, 180, 186, 215
Ancient Order of United Workmen, 120-B, 179-180
Anderson, E. K., 62
Anderson, I., 169
Anderson, J. F. (Anderson's Ferry), 62
Anderson, John (mine), 196
Andres, Charles, 186
Andrew, "Dutch", 107
Andrews, Annie, 196-D
Andrews, Baxter & Co. (mine), 195
Andrews, John, 74, 75
Andrews, Louise, 196-D
Andrews, Martin, biog., 196-D; residence, photo. of, 216-A
Andrews, Mrs. Martin (Isabella Nentzel), 196-D
Andrews, Martin, Jr., 196-D
Andrews, Mary, 196-D
A'Neal, J. W., 98, 188, 200, 205
Animal staged fights, 110
Annibal, A. G., 174, 200, 205
Anson, Washington, 130
Anti-Chinese Sentiment and Memorial (1855), 199
Anthony, E. M. "Mose", 85, 87, 92, 207
Anthony's, 160-C
Antone, John, ranch, photo of, 72-C
Anza, Juan Bautista, 11
Apler, William B., 198
Applegate, Ivan D., 146
Applegate, Jesse, 52; described Lava Beds, 147, 150
Applegate, Lindsay, (Modoc War), 52, 53, 160
Applegate, Oliver, 146
Arabian (vessel), 56, 59
Aram, Joseph, 15
Arbaugh, Albert, 16-B
Arbaugh, Andrew, 16-B
Arbaugh, Benjamin, 16-B
Arbaugh, Conrad, 16-B
Arbaugh, Emily, 16-B
Arbaugh, Eliza, 16-B
Arbaugh, Elizabeth, 16-B
Arbaugh, Francis, 16-B
Arbaugh, George Washington, biog. and portrait, 16-B; 48-B, 184-B
Arbaugh, Mrs. George Washington (Rebecca Graves), 16-B
Arbaugh, George Washington, Jr., 16-B
Arbaugh, Isabelle, 16-B
Arbaugh, Jacob, 16-B
Arbaugh, John, 16-B
Arbaugh, Mrs. John (May Davidson), 16-B
Arbaugh, Leona, 16-B
Arbaugh, Linda, 16-B
Arbaugh, Marcellus, 16-B
Arbaugh, Mary, 16-B
Arbaugh, May, 16-B
Arbaugh, Rebecca, 16-B
Arbaugh, Ruth, 16-B
Arbaugh, Sarah, 16-B
Arbaugh, William Gordon, 16-B
The Arcade Saloon, Yreka, 202
Arcata Lodge, Masonic, 178
Archambault, Joseph, 218
Archer, Jenas, 216
Armstrong, J., 180
Arnold, B. W., 85
Artesian well, 193
"Artinie" (Indian squaw), 150
Ashland Brass Band, 172
Ashland College, 172-B
Ashley, William H., 19
Assessments, rate of taxes (1852-1880), 80, (1881), 79
Astor, John Jacob, 18, 19
Astoria, 18
Atherton, Robert, 57, 92-B, 207
Atkins, A. A., 60-B
Atkins, Alfred, 89, 213
Atteberry, J. M., 188
Atwell, H. W., 151, 152
Aurora, Nevada, 67
Austin, Lieutenant, 141
Austin, M. J., 88, 191
Austin, T. D., 183, 189, 192, (mine), 195
Australia, 24
Autenreith, E. H., 87, 172, 179, 181, 206
Autenreith, Louis, 169, 189
Avarista (vessel), 72-B
Ayers, E., 169
Aylett, W. D., 65, 72, 73

- B -

Babb, Jeffries, 87, 101, 102, 187, 189
Babcock, William L., 36
Bache, Lieutenant A. D., 57
Baer, Josiah, biog. sketch, 96-A
Baer, Obediah, 213
Bagley, George, 183
Bagley, Mrs. George, 183
Bagley, James A., 89, 90
Bagley, William, 127
Baid, (Frenchman), 104
Bailey, Charles M., 218
Bailey, E. T., 177, 181,
Bailey, Elton T., biog. sketch, 192-A
Bailey, Mrs. Elton T. (Elizabeth Brown), 192-A
Baird, Charles, 178; pack-train, 214
Baird, Robert, Co. "E" Mountaineers, 171
Baird, Robert, Union Club, 169, 188, 192
Baker, J. D., 58
Baker, J. L., 192
Baker, Isaac L., 214, 215
Baker, Thomas W., 88, 191
Baker Claim, 100-A
Balboa, Vasco Nuñez de, 9
Balch, Daniel W., 87
Bald Hills, 55; Indians at, 127
Baldwin, Rev. J. T., 172, 172-B, 181
Baldwin, William, 189
Ball (Butte Creek) Post Office, 40
Ball, Edgar, Postmaster, 40
Ball, Newton, 136, 137
Ball, Thomas, 87
Ball Brothers, 209
Ballard, T. N., 87, 200
Ballard, Thomas, 141
Band of Hope (Sons of Temperance), 181
Bantz, Thomas A., 75, 85, 87, 93, 102, 181, 206, 207
Baptist Church, Yreka, 205
Bar, Aaron, 176, 213, 216
Bar, Fanny, 177
Barber, G. W., 114
Barber, Jesse, 171, 172, 200
Barber, Rev. L. N., 182
Barber, William, 167
Barkhouse Creek (Mine), 194
Barker, Joseph, 72, 216
Barlow, Bradley, 166
Barnard, Captain, 149, 150
Barnes, H. M., 179
Barnes, Isaac, 72
Barnes, T. B., 88

Barney, Clinton, 87, 99-100, 191
Barnum, Rosa, 181
"Baron Simbowsky", 109-110
Barr, R. S., 72
Barranger, D. F., 188
Barron, Major, 128
Barry, J. H. V., 88
Barry, W., 178
Bartlett, W. A., 15
Bartol, A., 161
Bartol, John, 88
Bass, John, 119
Bassett, J. M., 89
Bassett, James M., 98, 180, 186
Bateman, E., 183
Batterton, William D., 185
Batterton & Hickman (Packers), 161, 163
Baxter, E. J., 192
Bayles, A. M., 191
Bean, Edmond, 59, 62, 68-B, 76, 121, 122, 215, 216
Bear Flag War, 13
Bear Valley *see* Strawberry Valley
Beard, J. S., biog. and portrait, 84-B; 93, 95, 180, 181, 215
Beard, Mrs. J. S. (Annie Webster Ackley), 84-B
Beard, James Gehrig, 84-B
Beard, John Augustus, 84-B
Beard, William, 204-B
Beaver Creek, 66, 121, 170
Beaver, Hungry and Grouse Creeks (mines), 195
Beaver (vessel), 18
Beekman, C. C., 72
Beem, Andrew A., 68-A, 166, residence, photo of, 140-C; biog. sketch, 196-D., 212
Beem, Mrs. Andrew A. (Catherine Dolan), 196-D
Beem, Anna C., 196-D
Beem, D. M., 60-B
Beem, Martin Custer, 196-D
Beem, William Pitt, 196-D
Beer, brewing of, 193, 216-C
Behnke, Geschna, 181
Behnke, Henry, 175, 176
Behrens, Herr, 183
Beith, James, Jr., 70
Belange, Enoch, 122
Belden, Miss A., 171
Bella Union Hotel, Yreka, 216-C
Bellamy, George W., 51
Belleview House, Scott Valley, 212
Bellows, Rev. Henry W., 170
Bell's Ferry, Cottonwood, 136
Beman, W. W., 85, 87, 168, 169
Bench and Bar of Siskiyou, by Elijah Steele, 90-93
Bender, Joseph, 88, 126
Ben. Wright and Modocs in 1851, 123-126
The Ben. Wright Campaign (1851-52), 129-133
Bennett, Noah, 81
Bennett & Miller (mine), 196; pack-train, 214
Bernard, John G., 72
Berggren, August, 186, 206
Berkstreper, John, 88
Berry, F. M., 180-181
Berry, Jehu, 77, 92
Berry, John G., 72, 73, 85, 87, 92-B, 100, 102, 217
Berry, John S., 72
Berryessa, José Reyes, 14
Berryvale (Strawberry Valley) Post Office, 40; 60, Assessments, 79; Post Office, 208; School District, 95
Bestville, 63, 126, 162
Beswick, Nate, 148, 150
Betting and Gambling, *see Loag, Durand and the Pigeon*
Betts, Morris R., 144-A
Bickford, Daniel (mine), 195
Biddle, Colonel, 152-153
Bidwell, John, 17, 26, 191
Big Bend, 129
Big Bend Fight, 134
Big Valley (township), estab., 66-67, 71
Bigelow, Ella, 183
Bigelow, Emma, 183
Bigelow, Frank, 182
Bigelow, G. W., 175; mine, 196
Bigelow, Kitty, 183
Bigler, John, 82, 84, 115
Bills, Jacob, 213
Bird, Clara L., 179
Bird, John W., 98, 172, 179
Bird, M. F., 88
Birdsall, S. H., 175
Birkbeck, M., 88
Bishop, F. M., 171
Bixby, H. B., 214
"Black Bard" (Bart), 166
Black Bear (township), Assessments, 79; Post Office, 40; School District, 95
Black Bear Company (mine), 140-B, 196
Blackburn's Ferry, 126-127
Black Jim (Indian), 154, 159, 160
Black Gulch, 62
Black Rock Springs, 53
Blacksmith Shops, 48-B, 199
Blanchard, Joseph, 167
Blevins, James T., 182
Bloody Point, 123, 130, 131
Bloomer, Henry (mine), 195
Bloomingdale, E., 188
Blue Bag (Indian), 135
Blue Bucket Diggings, 23
Blue Gulch, 96-A, 110-111
Blue Ridge Flume and Lumber Company, 192-B
Blue Tent, *see* The Lost Cabin
Bluhm, Charles, 186, 189
Blum, Isador, 188
Blunt, John, 108, 109
Board of Supervisors, created, 65
Boarding-house, First in Yreka, 197
Boas, George, 188
Boehm, Charles, 169
Bogatha (vessel), 72-B
Boggus, Henry, 52
Bogus (township), Assessments, 79; Post Office, 40; Schools, 95
Bogus Charley (Indian), 146-160 *passim*
Bogus Creek, 30
Bohon, Alpheus, 183
Boles, Adam, 165
Boles, Alvy, 80, 104, 105, 192, 198, 199, 208
Boles & Dane Pack-Trains, 199
Bolt, A., 180
Bond, John, 142
Bonds, List of, 77; *1869*, 79
Bonhardt, Charles, 189
Bonnafield, William, 89
Bonner, A. J., 188
Bonneville, B. L. E., 20, 21, 22
Bonnifield, W. B., 94
Bonnycastle, J. C., 135, 212
Booth, Governor, 103
Booth, M. G., 205
Booth, William (mine), 194
Borland, Walter (mine), 195
Boss, William H., 88
Bossonet, August, 209
Bossonet, B. G., 209
Boston Charley, (Indian), 151-160 *passim*
Bostwick, Eli, 88
Bostwick, John, 218
Bostwick, Josiah, 190
Boutelle, Lieutenant, 146, 147
Bowdish, G., 170
Bowen, George W., 87, 182, 189
Bowen, W. J., 72
Bower, W. H., 183
Bowers, A., 170
Bowin, C. E., 169
Bowman, Henry, 86, 169, 186, 192
Bowman, J. C., 90
Boyd's Ditch, 196
Boyes, Charles, 209
Boyes, Samuel B., 90
Boyle, Isaac, 62
Boyle, John, 62
Boyle, Major, 156
Boylon, Charles, 108
Bradley, James, 170, 183
Bradley, Mrs. M. J., 170
Bradley, S., 89, 120
Bradlock, Joseph, 190
Bradshaw, W. D., 188
Brady Ranch, 144-B
Bramall, George, 181, 182
Brando, John, 161
Brando's Bar, 71
Brannan, Samuel, 56-57
Brannan Bluff, 57
Brannan River, 57
Brass Wire Channel, 210
Brastow, S. D., express line, 161, 162, 163-165; 200
Bratton, Hugh, 108
Bray, W. J., 180
Breckenridge, J. D., 49
Breckenridge, John, 218
Breed, R., 209
Breton, Charles, 190
Breweries and Distillery, 193; 216-C
Brick Building, first in Yreka, 192-A
Brickhouse & Hilt (mine), 194
Bridge, Scott Bar, 218; bridges damaged, 42; *see also* Ferries
Bridger, James, 20, 22
Bridger, Henry, 181
Briggs, George E., 86
Brinn, J. O., 191
Brooks, H., 205
Brooks, Rev. J. A., 40
Brooks, S. S., 178, 202
Brotherton, E., 147, 192
Brown, A. H., 178
Brown, Bailey & Bowles (mine), 195
Brown, Bailey & Co. Grizzly-Bonanza Mine, photo of, 192-C
Brown, Charles, 101-102
Brown, Charles A., 135
Brown, E. D., 192-A; biog. sketch, 196-C
Brown, E. V., 71, 87, 206
Brown, Mrs. E. V., 176
Brown, H. H., 98, 188
Brown, J. M., 73
Brown, Jackson, 208
Brown, James, 99, 146
Brown, James N., 177
Brown, John V., 70, 75, 76, 170, 192, 215
Brown, Jonas W., 88, 98, 169, 178, 180
Brown, Julius, 191

Brown, L., 191
Brown, Lena, 181
Brown, Manuel, 40-B
Brown, S. F., 191
Brown, Tom (highwayman), 166
Brown, William, 123, 133, 208
Brown & George (mine), 196
Browne, J. Ross, 25
Browning, Lieutenant, 57
Brown's Saloon, 102
Bruce, James, 128
Bruley, Washington, 218
Brundine & Halberson (mine), 195
Brunt, George, 106
Bryan, Charles F., 112-B
Bryan, Gertrude C., 112-B
Bryan, James, biog, and portrait, 112-B; ranch, photo of, 112-C; 211, 214
Bryan, Mrs. James (Mary J. Fragly), portrait, 112-B
Bryan, James P., 112-B
Bryan, Helena May, 112-B
Bryan, Lillie E., 112-B
Bryan, Mary A., 112-B
Bryan, William J., 112-B
Bryant, D., 165
Buck, D. A., 55
Buck, Fred, 186
Buckley, A. J., 164
Buckmaster, Mrs. M. S., 181
Buckmaster, S. B., 181
Bedelman, Henry, 180, 214, 215
Buffalo Flat, 210
Buffalo John, 217
Bull. J. H., 170
Bullbead (Indian), 145
Bullett, B. W., 59
Bullrush, 45 (early name, Tula)
Bunyard, W. H., 89
Burch, Benjamin F., 52
Burch, John C., 92
Burge, Jesse S., 213
Burgess, John C., 62, 64-B, 75, 133, 160, 195, 204, 209
Burgess, John and William Packers, 161
Burgess, William, 62, 64-B, 160
Burgess Brothers Stable, 133, 197
Burgett, P. B., 191
Burke, John W., 60; murdered, 100-101
Burke, William, 200
Burns, A. V., 101-102, 169, 178, 192, 194, 200, 205
Burns, William (mine), 196
Burr, Mrs., 209
Burroughs, Captain, 15
Burrows, A. H. 77, 166, 179, 180-189 *passim*
Burrows, Mrs. A. H., 181
Burrows, Charles E., 74, 162, 169, 170, 181, 192, 202
Burrows, Lena, 172
Burrows, William M., 89
Burt, David, 216
Burt, Nathaniel, 216
Bush, Daniel, 181
Bush, David, 181
Butcher, W. T., 178, 183
Butte, township, estab., 66, 71
Butte Creek, 123; *The Great Modoc War*, 144-160; 209
Butteville, township, Assessments, 79; Post Office (Edgewood), 208; School District, 95; 170, 184-B; *see also* Edgewood

- C -

C. M. Lampson & Co., 19
Cabaniss, T. T., 73, 75, 113, 153, 156, 159, 184, 213; *see* "Colton-Cabaniss Duel"
Cabrillo, Juan Rodriguez, 10
Cacheville, Yolo County, 192-A, 192-B
Cadwallader, Charles, 191
Cadwallader, George, 80-B
Caetano, Alves & Co. (mine), 194
Cain, George H., 160-C
Cain, Rev. William H., 205
Cain, W. L., 191
Calaveras, 160-C
Caldwell, Andrew Jackson, biog. and portrait, 48-B; residence, photo. of, 48-C
Caldwell, Mrs. Andrew Jackson (Leona Arbaugh), 16-B, 48-B
Caldwell, Andrew Jackson, Jr., 48-B
Caldwell, Dan, postmaster Hamburg Bar, 40, 218
Caldwell, Edward Harrison, 48-B
Caldwell, Harry, 48-B
Caldwell, J. A., 208
Caldwell, John, 48-B, 90
Caldwell, Mattie Ann, 48-B
Caldwell, W. B., 181
Caldwell, W. T., 178
Caldwell, William Anthony, 48-B
Caldwell's Ranch, 134
Calhoun, D. R., 89
Calhoun, David, 188-B
Calhoun, Mary E., 179
California (vessel), 52-B, 56, 68-B, 160-C, 192-A
California & Oregon Coast Overland Mail Company, 165-166
California and Oregon Railroad Company, 168
The California Battalion, 14, 15
California, Census, 1849-1880, 16-17
California Express (newspaper), 120-B
California State Company, 68-A, 161, 162, 165, 166
California Star (newspaper), 27
Callahan, M. B., 100-B, 113, 189, 201, 202, 205, 211, 215
Callahan's, 96-B, 161, 167
Callahan's (townsite), Assessments, 79; Mt. Bolivar Lodge, 182; Post Office, 40; School District, 95
Callahan's Ranch, 170
Callahan's and South Fork, 215
Calvert (vessel), 156-B
Camp, Hill, 68-B
Camp, James, biog. sketch, 68-B; residence, photo of, 160-B
Camp & Co., 193, 215
Camp Alert, 171
Camp Bidwell, 149
Cameo (vessel), 56, 59
Cameron, D., 176
Cameron, Duncan, biog. and portrait, 128-B; 171, mine, 195
Campbell, Emma Louise, 192-B
Campbell, F., 170
Campbell, George, express agent, 162, 188-C, 208
Campbell, Harry Neel, 192-B
Campbell, J. C., 57, 63, 211, 214
Campbell, John E., 89
Campbell, Mary Ella, 192-B
Campbell, Remembrance Hughes, residence, photo of., 168-C; biog. sketch, 192-A, 192-B; 196-C, 215
Campbell, Mrs. Remembrance Hughes (Lizzie Neel), 192-B
Campbell, Robert, 20, 22, 23
Canal Gulch, 170
Canby, General E.R.S., 150-156 *passim*
Canfield, Sayres, 181
Cannon, James L., 87
Cannon, Mahlon, 90
Cantrell, W. B., 80, 180
Canuck Gulch, 210
Cape Mendocino, 10
Capitulation of Cahuenga, 15
Capps, Stanford, 87-88, 181, 191
Captain Jack (Modoc Indian leader), 125, 132; *The Great Modoc War*, 144-160
Captain Jim's Band, 128
Carden, C. R. 191
Carll, William, 166
Carlock, Adam Baker, biog., 68-A-68-B; 77, 162, 167, 170, residence, photo of, 172-C; 175, 176, 180, 184, 212, 213, 216
Carlock, Mrs. Adam Baker (Lizzie Markey), 68-B; 176-177
Carlock, Francis M., 176
Carlock, H. M., postmaster, Forks of Salmon, 40; at Fort Jones, 68-A; 180
Carlock, Mrs. Lizzie C., 176-177
Carlock, Nellie C., 68-C
Carlisle, H. J., 189
Carmichael, 45, 48
Carpenter, J. W., 169
Carpenter, James and Nancy, 144-A
Carr, J. D., 165
Carr, James, 127
Carraco, Emily, 100-A
Carraco, Protus, 100-A
Carrick, David, 169
Carrick, Elijah, 170, 177, 178, 200, 201, 206
Carrick, J. B., 183
Carrick, Lucinda C., 179
Carrick, Mary E., 179
Carrick, Myron, 190
Carrillo, José Antonio, 15-16
Carroll, Charles, 167
Carroll, J., 109
Carr's Corral, 53
Carson, Kit, 52
Carson, L. R., 183
Carson, W. T., 169
Carter, Joseph, 182
Carter, William, 164
Cary, J. T., 69
Casey, David (mine), 196
Cash, Nelson, 36
Cash Quartz Ledge, 196
Cassin, Father (Catholic), 205
Castro, Enos (mine), 194
Castro, José, 12, 13
Catholic Church, Yreka, 94, 205
Cattle Ranching, 196-C
Caughlin, J. D., 189
Cavanaugh, Edward B., 182, 183, 184-B
Cavanaugh, Franklin, 184-B
Cavanaugh, Joseph, postmaster, Edgewood, 40; biog. and portrait, 184-B; residence, photo of, 184-C; 208
Cavanaugh, Mrs. Joseph (Ann Keating), biog. and portrait, 184-B
Cavanaugh, Mary L., 182, 184-B
Cavanaugh, Richard E., 184-B
The Cave Fight (1853-54), 134-136
Cecilville, townsite, Post Office, 40; mines at, 196

Cedar Park, townsite, Assessments, 79; School District, 95, 156-B
Cemeteries, at Butteville, 208; Evergreen at Yreka, 136-B, 176, 177, 201
Census, 1849-1880, 16-17
Centennial Celebration, 1876, 172
Centennial Claim, 195
Center Precinct, 170
Central America (vessel), 214
Central Pacific Railroad, 168
The Century's Triumphs, Poem (1876), 172
Chamberlain, Allen, 216
Chamberlain, William, 182, 189, 201, 202, 205
Chambers, Robert A., 88
Champions of Honor, 1878-1881, 181, 182-183
Champlin, Orrin, 186
Chaplin, George, 107
Chapman, Hattie, 182
Chapman, J., 183
Chance, Bill, 134
Chance, William, 65, 133
Chandler, G., 56
Chandler, W. S., 191
Charles E. Owen & Son (Saw-mill), 193
Chase, Ella, 181
Chase, George W., 74, 169, 175, 191, 192
Chase, Mrs. George W., 171
Chase, Samuel, 150
Cherokee Mary's, Yreka, 101, 102
Cherry Creek, 61, 104-B
"Cherrypicker", 113
Chesapeake (vessel), 63
Cheshire, W. W., 57
Chester (vessel), 63
Chick, James, 58
Chico, Calif., 26
Childs, Samuel W., 181, 191
China Bar, 217
China Hydraulic Ditch, 107
Chines Miners, at Hoopersville, 217; Siskiyou County, 68-B, 108, 115-116, 167, 194-196; Yreka, 199, quarters destroyed, 204
Chinese Question, 77; Memorial (1855), 199
Chisebro, William H., 89
Cholera morbus, 117
Christie, James, 90
Chronicle (newspaper), 98
Chuck-e-i-ox (Indian), 145
Church, J. M., 88
Churches, 107, 205; *see also* individual denomination
Churchill, Jesse, 200-B
Churchill, Jerome, 161, 170, 192; biog. and portrait, 200-B; 201, 206
Churchill, Mrs. Jerome (Julia Patterson), 170, 181, 200-B
Churchill, Jerome, Jr., 200-B
Cimbrosky, John, 179
Cinnabar ledges, 195
Civil War Sentiment, 168-172 *passim*
Clapboard Bar (mine), 196
Clark, A. S., 169
Clark, Albert B., 33-35
Clark, Elijah, 204-B
Clark, Frederick A., 33-35
Clark, J. S., 72
Clark, Jacob, 90
Clark, John, death, 134
Clark, John, 176
Clark, Orrin, 89
Clark, Philip, 191
Clark, W. O., 182
Clarkson, J., 189
Clarkson, James, 169, 206
Clarkson, W. O., 72
Clarkson, William, 91
Clarkson & Raynes, 48-B
Clary, S. W., (mine), 194
Clary, Samuel, 211
Clawson, S., 183
Clear Lake, 52, 56
Cleaver, James F., 181
Clement, F., 190
Cleland, David, saw-mill, 209
Cleland, Ella, 181
Cleland, John S., 169, 172, 186, 189, saw-mill 193; quartz mine, 194; 204, 205, 206
Cleland & Walbridge, 203
Climper, J. C. & Co. (mine), 194
Clodi, Charles, 187, 189, 192
Clyman, J., 183
Coalman, Mrs. J. C., 182
Coates, S. D., 89, 90
Coats, Thomas H., 130
Cochrane, (at Happy Camp), 127-128
Cody's Trading-post, 138
Coe, George H., 85, 87, 88, 175
Coffee Creek (mine), 196
Coffman, Anson, 73
Coffman, James, 170
Coggins, Mrs. L., 182
Cohen, S., 188
Coil, Alexander, 72
Colby, John, 170
Coldren, E. L., 178, 191
Cole, C. H., 189
Cole, Rufus, 76, 128
Cole, Samuel, 100-B, 212
Coleman, N. B. S., 167
Collingham, J. C., 72
Collins, Charles F., 74
Collins, F. G., 191
Collins, John C., 63
Coloma, 26-28
Colton, David D., 73, 84, 92, 98, 103; sheriff, 107, 108, 108-B, 111, 136, 141, 185, 191, 204, 207; *see also* "Colton-Cabaniss Duel," "Dave Colton's Wedding Tour"
Colton-Cabaniss Duel, 116
The Colton Theater, 203
Columbia (vessel), 140-B
Columbia River, 53
Colvocoressis, George W., 49
Company A., Fifth Infantry, C. V., 171
Company D., Fifth Brigade, 192
Company M., Second Cavalry, C.V., 171
Comstock, Ichabod, 89
Comstock Mines, 192-A
Conant, J. W., 167
Conant, M. M., 200, 205
Condrey, Alexander, 167
Coners, J. R., 76
Congregational Church, Etna, 214; Little Shasta, 209
Conner, E. W., 76, 161, 171, 179, 192, 208
Conner, Nicolas, 190
Conner, Thomas, 108
Contine, Simon (mine), 194
Conroy, H., 186
Constables, Yreka, listing of, 87
Constitutional Convention (1850), 17; of 1879, 77
Converse, murdered, 103-104
Conway, W. S., 182
Cook, Charles, 68-A
Cook, George, 173, 174
Cook, John D., 65, 72, 91-92, 100, 173, 174, 200, 201, 205
Cook, J. R., 77
Cook, Lenas, 130
Cooke, William, 191
Cooley, Francis Chauncey Erwin, biog. sketch, 196-C – 196-D; residence, photo of, 152-C
Cooley, F. G., 183
Cooley, J. E., 183
Cooley, John, postmaster, Willow Creek, 40, 183
Cooley, Mrs. J., 183
Cooley, Kate, 183
Cooley, Lou, 183
Cooley, Nellie, 183
Cooley, Sarah, 183
Cooley, William, 77
Coombs, Mrs., at Frogtown, 207
Coon, L. E. V., 90, 183
Copple, M. W., 90
Cora, Joseph (mine), 194
Corbett, E., 165
Corbett, H. W., 165
Corbin, Jeremiah, 191
Corcoran, William, 169
Corley, John, 189
Cormack, James, 191
Cornelia (vessel), 160-C
Cornish, Charles, 192, 194
Cortez, Herñan de, 9
Cortez (vessel), 52-B
Cory, H. C., 196-C
Cory, Elda E., 182
Cory, Lida A., 182
Cory, Susie L., 182
Coryell, Alexander R., 188, 189, 205
Cosby, John, 35
Cosby, John D., 72, 73, 91-92, 92-B, 100; murdered, 110-111; 169, 171, 188, 191, 200: *see also* "The Cosby Murder"; "Cosby's Modoc Campaign"
The Cosby Murder, 110-111
Cosby's Modoc Campaign (1855-56), 141-144
Cottage Grove, townsite, Assessments, 79; mines 195; Post Office, 40; School District, 95
Cottonwood, townsite, Assessments, 79; established, 65, 70, 71; fires, 210-211; mines, 194; School District, 95; 52-B, 102-103, 123, 132-B, 170; *see* "The Cave Fight"
Cottonwood Bridge, 42
Cottonwood Creek, 30, 145
Cottonwood, Sons of Temperance, Division No. 194 and 217, 180, 181
Cottonwood, 210-211
County Court System (1852-1879), 83-84
Court Cases (1852-1879), 82-83
Court House, Yreka, photo, frontispiece; 80
"The Court of Judge Lynch," 103-109
Court of Sessions (1851-1863), 84-86
Courts and Judiciary (1837-1879), 80-90
Courtney, William, 210
Covington, James H., 88
Cowen, Henry, 64-B
Cowie, Thomas, 13
Cox, Benedict and Compton, 116
Coyote Gulch, 100-A
Cozart, James J., 88
Crabtree, Lotta, 218
Crain (Delaware, 1846), 52
Crally, J. W., 90
Cram, Robert, express line, 162
Cram, Rogers & Co., express line, 162

Crandall, William O. L., 94
Cranston, Arthur, 157, 158
Crary, S. H., 74, 169
Crawford, John, 177
Crawford, L. D., 183
Crawford, O., 192
Crawford, R. C., 88, 195
Crawford & Co. (mine), 195
Crazy Frenchman, 106-107
Creegan, James, 178
Crescent City, 59
Cress, E., 169
Cressler, William T., 68, 76
Cronne, Eugene, 186, 188
Crook, George, 23, 212
Crooks, A. D., 74, 75, 101, 102, 168, 169, 205
Crooks, F., 175
Crooks, Jerry, 150
Crooks, Ramsey, 20
Cross, G., 178
Crossan, James, 89, 170
Crowder, Sampson White, biog., 99-100
Crystal Creek, 30, 40-B, 170, 181; Independent Order of Good Templars, No. 173, 182; Sons of Temperance, No. 285, 182
Culbert, John, 169
Culver, E. S., 99, 180
Cumings, G. W. S., 73
Cummings, E. J., 176, 177
Cummings, Mary A., 177
Cummins, Emma E., 182
Cummins, George W., 92
Cummins, J. Lytle, 32, 73, 98, 174, 180, 188, 200, 201, 205
Cummins, J. M., 182
Cummins, J. S., 32, 80, 200
Cunningham, John, 141
Cunningham, Thomas P., 171
Cups, G. W., 191
Curhart, J., 169
Curley-Headed Doctor (Indian), 133, 146, 147
Curley-Headed Jack (Indian), 151-160 *passim*
Curran, J. J., 90
Curry, J. R., 98, 169
Curtis, Edward J., 73
Curtis, H. G., 160
Curtis, S. P., 180
Curtis & Culver, 99
Cushing, Frank, 183
Cut Eye Foster's Bar, 198
Cutler, Amos, Jr., 177
Cyprus Chapter No. 15, (Masonic), Yreka, 60-B, 178

- D -

D. Ream & Co., 98
Daggett, John, 38, postmaster, Klamath Mill, 40; 70, 77, mine, 196
Daggett Post Office, 40
Dain, William, 72, 85, 169
Daingerfield, William P., 73, 82, 83, 93
Dairies, 184-B, 193
Daley, Robert C., 208
Dana, J., 51
Dana, J. D., 49
Dana, James D., 25-26
Dane, William, 199
Daniel Bickford & Co. (mine), 195
Daniels, John, 188
Daniels, N., 191
Danielson, James (mine), 195
Darling & Storement, 212
Dascomb, O. J., 72
Daughty, Dr., 108
Dausky, William, 181
Dave Colton's Wedding Tour, 115
Davidson, Alonzo F., 104-B
Davidson, Amanda, 177
Davidson Brothers Distillery, 193
Davidson, Charles, 104-B
Davidson, Charles McDermit, 104-B
Davidson, D. L., 182
Davidson, D. M., 65, 73, 177
Davidson, D. M., 85, 99, 148-B
Davidson, David, 16-B
Davidson, David M., 104-B
Davidson, Finly H., 104-B
Davidson, George A., 182
Davidson, J. A., 76, 176, 180, 181
Davidson, J. M., 179
Davidson, James, 171, 211, 212
Davidson, James A., 76, 177, 213
Davidson, James H., 189
Davidson, James M., 148-B, 212
Davidson, Jeremiah, biog. and portrait, 104-B; 171, 211, 213, 214; residence, photo of, 104-C
Davidson, Mrs. Jeremiah (Margaret Ann Johnson), 104-B
Davidson, Jeremiah, Jr., 104-B
Davidson, John Henry, 104-B
Davidson, Margaret A., 104-B
Davidson, May Elizabeth, 104-B
Davidson, Narcissa, 148-B
Davidson, Nora P., 182
Davidson, Mrs. Orpha, 148-B
Davidson, Samuel, 177
Davidson, T. B., 189
Davidson, William, 96-B, 104-B, biog. and photo., 148-B; 171, 184, 193, 216
Davis, Benjamin, 62
Davis, Daniel, 181, 214
Davis, H. H., 88
Davis, H. L., 90, 184
Davis, Henry, 209. 211
Davis, Jefferson C., 158, 159
Davis, Jesse F., 184, 209
Davis, Robert, 191
Davis, W. J., 191
Davis Brothers, 90-91
Dawson, M. M., 89
Day, Elisha, 89
Day, J. E., 175
Day, Mrs. J. E., 176
Day, Jeremiah, 100-B, 212
Day, John E., 180
Day, Silas J., 62, 64-B
Deadwood, townsite of, fire, 216; Miner's Division, No. 192, 180-181; Population, 216; small-pox, 216; mention, 33, 68-A, 108, 109, 110, 119, 120, 139, 170, 188-B, 196-D, 216
Deadwood Creek, 96-B
Deal, George, 183, 211
Deal, W., 183
Deal & Poindexter, 211
Dean, F. H., 191
deArce, Francisco, 13
The Death Penalty (1854-1872), 99-103
deHaro, Francisco, 14
Dejarlais, A., 209, 218
Dejarlais, N., 200
Delaware (vessel), 208-C
Delaplain, Samuel, 64-B
Delass, Larry, 163, 164
Delavan Lodge, No. 179 of Independent Order of Good Templars, 182
Delepain, L. I., 200
Demello, John (mine), 194
Deming, H., 189
Deming, Horace, 206
Deming, Joseph, 169
Deming's Old Brick Yard, Yreka, 101
Demming Brothers, 193
DeMofras, Eugene, 12-13
Deng, Fred, 53, 54
Denne (Iroquois Indian), 52
Denny, A. H., biog., 96-A – 96-B; express agent, 162, store and residence, photo of, 212-C; 215
Denny, Mrs. A. H. (Eliza R. Webber), 96-B
Denny, Albert Alpha, 96-B
Denny, Albert H., 89, 167
Denny, Edmond, 96-B
Denny, James, 68-A
Denny, Joseph, 96-B
Denny, Joseph Amasa, 96-B
Denny, Karl Vandawater, 96-B
Denny, Mary Alma, 96-B
Denny, Phoebe Ann, 96-B
Denny, Robert Roy, 96-B
Denny, Thomas, 96-B
deOliveira, Antonio Soares, biog. and portrait, 72-B
desPau, 45, 48
DeSoza, John & Co. (mine), 194
Destruction River, 51
Deter, Abraham, 90
Deter, David, portrait, 36-B; residence and farm, photo of, 36-C; biog., 208-C, 209
Deter, Mrs. David (Susan Ziegler), portrait, 36-B; 208-C; (Virginia A. Wilkinson), 208-C
Deter, George, 193
Deter, Louis, 169
DeWitt, E., 179
DeWitt, Elisha, 77, 180
DeWitt, James, 177
DeWitt, Minnie, 172
DeWitt, Robert O., 75, 172, 179, 185, 186, 187, 190, 203, 205, 206
DeWitt, Mrs. Robert O., 181
DeWitt, Sarah I., 179
DeWitt Clinton (vessel), 196-D
Dexter, P. B., 173
deYoung, Charles, 120-B
Dickinson, Joel A., 90
Dickson, Robert, 205
Diehl, I. S., 180, 181
Digging Stiffs, 115-116
Diggles, Annie M., 179
Diggles, Grace P., 192-A
Diggles, Harriet A., 192-A
Diggles, Henry E., 192-A
Diggles, Henry J., residence and business, photo of, 60-C; 100-A, 176, 177, 180, 184, biog. sketch, 192-A; 213, postmaster, 214
Diggles, Mrs. Henry J. (Charlotte S. Pattison), 192-A
Diggles, J. A., 180, 212
Diggles, James A., 192-A, 215
Diggles, Lottie Alden, 192-A
Diggles, Lottie S., 177
Diggles, Marietta E., 192-A
Diggles, Robert Newton, 192-A
Diggles & Bros., 170
Dinan, Dennis, 60-B
Dingman, F., 169
Dionne, Augustine, 190
Disappearance of Samuel P. Fair, 113-114
Distances, various points in Siskiyou County, 39-40

Distillery, Etna, 104-B; Scott Valley, 148-B; *see also* Breweries
District No. 1, 71
District No. 2, 71
District No. 3, 71
Districts, established 1857, 66
Ditches, 1856-1881, 196
Dixon, M., 181
Dobbins, Thomas (mine), 195
Dobkins, Saw-Mill, 193
Dodd, William, 183
Doll, Abbie Ann, 96-A
Doll, Charles Valentine, 96-A
Doll, Francis M., 96-A
Doll, J. V., 176
Doll, Josiah, residence, photo of, 20-C; 23, biog., 96-A; 211
Doll, Mrs. Josiah (Catharine L. Simon), 96-A
Doll, Libbie S., 96-A
Doll, Louisa L., 96-A
Dollarhide, 59
Dominican Order, 10
Dom Pedro Bar, 68-B
Doney, Anna, 177, 181
Doney, E. W., 182
Doney, W. K., 95, 177, 178
Donnellan, W., 174
Donnellan, W. L., 130
Donner Party, 53
Dooley, G. F., 191
Dooley, J. W., 191
Dooley, R. M., 191
Doran, Patrick, 140-B, mine, 196
Doran, Richard, biog. and portrait, 140-B
Dorris, C. G., 90
Dorris, Charles J., 90
Dorris, Columbus, 68
Dorris, J. J., 68
Dorris, P. A., 145, 148, 209
Dorris' Bridge, *see* Alturas
Dotson, Calvin, 171
Doughty, 49
Douglas, townsite, Assessments, 79, School District, 95
Dowd, A., 175
Dowd, Albert, 180
Dowd, David, 177, 181
Downe, Don, 210
Downey, J. H., 212
Downieville, 144-B, 160-C
Downs, Miss Clara, 94
Doyle, Charles, 189
Drake, Sir Francis, 10
Drake, Frank, 161
Drew, Benjamin, 211
Drew, Charles, 211
Dripps, trapper, 20, 21
Drummond, J. H., 189, 192
Drytown, 160-C
DuBertrand, Eugene, 59
Dubal, Samuel E., 178
Dudley, E., 175, 186, 189
Dudley, Mrs. E., 176
Dudley, John E., 176, 180
Dudley, John S., 73, 74, 88
Dueling, at Scott Bar, 109-110; *see* "Colton-Cabaniss Duel"
Duenkel, Herman, 184, 186, 187, 190
Duenkel, William, 76, 172, 185, 186, 187, 190, 206
Duenkel's Saloon, Yreka, 80
Duff, J., 209
Duffy (Indian), 151
Duffy, James, 59, murdered, 101
Dugan, John, 189, 192
Dugan, Richard, 65, 72, 162
Dumas, Frank, 186, 189, 210
Dumont, J., 98
Dumont, Fowler & Co., 98, 99
Dunkard Church, 96-A
Dunlevy, Peter, pack-train, 214
Dunn, J. W., 85, 88, 199
Dunn, William, 192
Dunnell, E. G., 88, 183
Durán, Fray Narciso,, 19-20
Durand, George, 75, 76, 88, 115, 178
Durham, E., 178
Durkee's Ferry, 127
Dusel & Wiley Mine, 194
Dusenberry, Moses, 61
Dutch Gulch, 210
Dutcher, John E., 72
Dutra, Manuel S. (mine), 194
Dutton, A., 192
Dyar, L. S., Indian agent, 146, 152-156 *passim*

- E -

E. L. Shumway & Brother (mine), 196
Ealls, D. C., 191
East Fork, Assessments, 79; School District, 95
Eastin, Achilles, 87
Eaton, J. R., 191
Easton, Richard, 94
E Clampus Vitus, 108, 109, 111-112; Hall at Yreka, 80
Eckhart, William, 186
Eddy, A., 90
Eddy, Miss A. C., 183
Eddy, Miss A. G., 183
Eddy, Alice Grant, 32-B
Eddy, Alta Cadelia, 32-B
Eddy, C. J., 182
Eddy, Miss Carrie E., 182
Eddy, Charles J., 32-B
Eddy, Edwin, 32-B
Eddy, George A., 182
Eddy, Mrs. H. C., (Harriet C. Edson), 144-B; postmistress, 208
Eddy, Henry, 32-B
Eddy, Irving L., 32-B, 183
Eddy, Lizzie, 182
Eddy, Lury C. (Mrs. Willard P. Stone), 32-B
Eddy, Mary A. (Mrs. Norton Stone), 32-B
Eddy, Mary G., 182
Eddy, Nelson Harvey, biog. and portrait, 32-B; farm, photo of, 32-C; 208
Eddy, Mrs. Nelson Harvey, biog. and portrait, 32-B
Eddy, Orland, 205
Eddy & Pratt, 210
Eddy's Gulch, 196
Edgerton, Calvin, 93, 102, 172, 194, 204
Edgewood townsite (Butteville), 184-B; Cemetery at, 208; Post Office, 40, 208; Sons of Temperance Division, No. 281, 182
Edson, Eliphalet B., biog. sketch, 144-B; ranch, photo of, 180-A; 208
Edson, Mrs. H. C., postmaster Gazelle P. O., 40
Edson, Josiah R., biog. sketch, 144-B; ranch, photo of, 180-A; 208
Edson, Lucy, 182
Edson's (Gazelle Post Office), 208
Edwards, P. L., 45-51
Education, Schools, 1849-1866, 93-96
Eel River, 56
Egbert, Henry, 186, 190, 196
Egbert, Jacob, 181
Egli, William, 182
Ehlers, H. J., 192
Ehrenbacher, Jacob, "Steamboat Jake", 111
Ehrenberg, Herman, 59
Ehret, Christian, 180, 186, 213
Eichart, W., 189
Ela, James M., 72, 85, 88
El Dorado County, 48-B
Eld, Henry, 49
Eldridge, John, 169, 202
Election, 1852, 72; 1849-1880, 71-77
Elijah Moore & Co., 105
Eliza Ledge, 44-B, 194, 196-C, 210
Ellen's Man (Indian), 152-160 *passim*
Eller, Mary, 181
Elliott, Lt.-Colonel, 160
Elliott, John, 88, 138
Elliott, William (mine), 195
Ellis, Isaac H., 88
Elson, T. C., 89
Ely, S., 200, 205
Emmons, George F., 49, 50, 51
Emmons, John C., 169
Emmons, S. F., 33-35
Empire Quartz Mine, 195, 216-C
Engine House No. 1, 172, 203
Engleman, E., 169
English, D. E., 169
English, Dave, 119
English, John (mine), 196
Enos Castro & Co. (mine), 194
Ensign, Frank E., 73, 74, 92-B, 171, 177, 184, 186, 192
Ent, Asher, 186, 205, 206
Episcopal Church, Yreka, 205
Erequette, 45
Erickson, H., 169
Erlandson, Ivan, 89
Erlenbach, M., 190
Ethiopian Minstrels, 188
Etna, Assessments, 79; Brass Band, 172; Cemetery, 214; first girl born in, 160-C; Floods, 214; Mills, 170; name changes, 214; schools, 95; mentioned, 84-B, 104-B, 213-215
Etna Creek, 30
Etna Hotel, 95, 148-B, 214
Etna Lodges, Ancient Order of United Workmen, No. 177, 180; Independent Order of Odd Fellows, No. 184, 176
Etna *Post* (newspaper), 99
Etna *Weekly Post* (newspaper), 124-B
Eureka, founding, 58
Evans, A., 181
Evans, A. M., 176
Evans, B. H., 99
Evans, J. W., 88
Evans, John S., 197
Evans, Nathan C., 71, 89, 90, 215
Evans, Mrs. Nathan (Angeline Wolford), 132-B
Evans, Squire, 128-B
Evans, W. J., 77, 144, 197, 209, 215
Evening Star Chapter, No. 10 (Masonic), 179
Evening Star Lodge (Masonic), No. 186, 178
Evening Star Quartz Mine, 196
Evergreen Cemetery, Yreka, 177
Express Lines, 1850-1872, 161-165; Express races, 162-163
Express Robbery in 1856, 163-165
Ezerta, Bruno, 55

- F -

Fabricus & Co. (mine), 194
Facey, James W., 182
Facey, Matilda E., 182
Facey, Susie, 182
Factories, 1877-1881, 193
Fader, Victor, 182
Fafa, Louis, 89, 95, 178, 179, 181, 193
Fafa & Doney, 95
Fair, Laura D., 92, 98
Fair, Samuel P., Sheriff, 69, 73, 98, 100, 101, 108, 113-114, 164, 185-189 *passim*, 200, 202
Fair & Cummins, 92
Fair, W. D., 92, 98, 116, 205
Fairchild, Lucius, 92-B, 211
Fairchilds, James, 158, 159
Fairchilds, John A., 40, 75, 76, 144-155 *passim*, 209
Fairs, 1859-1880, 184
Fall River Ferry, 161, 165
Fanning, William R., 123
Farley, Father, 94, 204
Farmer, B. A., 66
Farmer, E. C., 169
Farmer, H. W., 192
Farmer, John F., 86
Farmer, John P., 169, 200
Farmer, W. W., 169
Farmers' Mill, Fort Jones, 193
Farnham, A. F., 87, 181
Farnham, Charles, 191
Farnham, E. H., 191
Farnham, Eben, 191
Farren, S. M., 85, 87, 115, 170, 191, 192, 205
Farrington, D., 169
Farrur, Rev. Mr., 205
Fawset, Frank, 123
Fay, Mrs. Jerome, 182
Fearing, George B., 90
Feather River, 53, 216-D
Feed Mill, 100-A
Fell, John, 100-B
Fellows, Dorris, 180, 202
Fellows, Joseph S., biog., 144-B; 169, 186, 190, 206
Fellows, Mrs. J. S., residence, photo of, 208-E; 170
Fellows, Mrs. S. J., postmistress, Berryvale, 40, 208
Ferguson, C. A., 85, 89
Ferries, *see* Individual names, Anderson's, Bell's, Blackburn's, Durkee's, Fall River, Gibb's, Lowden's, Meamber's, Scott Bar, Trinidad
Ferris, H. G., 64, 65, 71, 72, 73, 77,84, 98, 108, 200
Ferry, George F., 175
Ferry, Robert, 101
Fevers (illnesses), 45
Ficken, Mrs., 181
Fidelity Council, No. 20, Sons of Temperance, 183
Fiebush, Emily, 177
Fiebush, L., 177, 180, 213
Field, D., 169
Field, H. G., 169
Fields, Calvin M., 141
Fields, M. H., 181
Fifield, J. P. (mine), 196
Fight at Lowden's Ferry, 127-128
Fight in Squaw Valley, 133-134
Financial History, *1852-1880*, 77-80
Finch, Solomon, 189
Finley, Daniel F., 87, 99-100, 170
Finley, S. L. (mine), 196
Fiock, George, 130, 134, 146
Fire Departments, *1856-1881*, 184-190
Fire Engines (Hunneman) *1858*, 185
Fire Ordinances, various, 185
Firemen's Ball, *1857*, 188
Fires, *1854*, 163; *1857*, 185; *1859*, 113; *1871*, 80, 179, 193, 204
Fisher, William, 191
Fitzgerald, Major, 131, 212
Flag, hand-made at Hamburg Bar, 218
Flagg & Company Quartz Mill, 210
Flanegan, Edward, 191
Flannigan Brothers, 210
Fleming, John, 72
Fleming, Thomas, 88
Flinn, Charles J., *pseud., see* George Foster
Fletcher, Rev., 10
Fletcher, Charles H., biog. and portrait, 108-B; 177
Flock, J., 192
Floods, *1861-1862*, 140-B, 196; (1852-53), 218
Flores, José María, 14
Flour Mill, at Quartz Valley, 68-B
Flour Production, 193
Flumes, lumbering, 192-B
Flye, E. C., 135
Flynn, H. A., 182
Foal, John, 186
Foche, John, 195
Foljambe, Henry C., 171
Foll, John, 190
Folsom, 164, 165
Fontenelle (trapper), 21
Foot-Hill, Assessments, 79; School District, 96
Foot race (1851), 197
Forbes, J. Alexander, 13, 21, 54
Ford, Henry L., 13
Foreman, Joseph, 208
Foreman, J. A., 89
Forest House, 61, 108-B, 183; Distillery, 193
Forks, Assessments, 79; Post Office, 40; School District, 96
Fort Churchill, Nevada, 171
Fort George, 18
Fort Gibson, 16-B
Fort Goff, 192-B
Fort Goff Bar, 217
Fort Hall, Oregon, 16-B, 21, 23, 52
Fort Jones, Fires, 212; Hotel, 212; Lodges, Ancient Order of United Workmen, 180, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, 175-176, Sons of Temperance, 181; Post Office, 40, 68-A; School house, 94; street names, 213; Wells, Fargo & Co. estab. office, 68-A; mention of, 42, 43, 59, 91, 92-B, 100-A, 109, 112-B, 130, 148-B, 160-D, 170, 196-D, 212-213
Fort Klamath, 128, 159
Fort Lane, 135
Fort Laramie, 22
Fort Russell, 160
Fort Sumter, 168
Fort Vancouver, 18, 20
Fort Yuma, Arizona, 196-D
Foster, Antone, 172
Foster, Cut Eye, 198
Foster, George, 101-102
Foster, Samuel, 191
Foster's Bar, 100-B
Foulke, L. M., 74, 75, 204
Foundry and Machine Shops, 1864-1881, 193
Fowler, 13, 14
Fox, Bill, 107, 110, 218
Fox, Edward (of New York *Herald*), 151, 153
Fox, Wiley J., 90, 111, 177
Fox Creek Mines, 195
Fragly, John, 112-B
Frame, Samuel E., 134, 183
France, Daniel, 86, 198
France, H. R., 87, 198
France, Samuel, 136
Franciscan Order, 10
Franco-American Hotel, Yreka, 204-B
Frank, A. J., 90
Frank, Campbell & Welton, 192-B
Frank, S. F., 192-B
Franklin, Jesse (mine), 195
Franklin, Selim, 56
Franklin, Assessments, 79; School District, 96
Franklin Bar, 217
Franklin House, 60-B
Franklin School, in Scott Valley, 156-B
Frantz, F. W., 193, 215
Frantz & Wallis Furniture Manufacturers, 193
Frapp, Fitzpatrick, 20, 22
Frazer, Abner, 51
Frazer, Simon, 18
Frazer, William, 51
Frazier, J., 90
Freaner, George, 98
Freaner, James L., 65, 161, 171
Free, J. A., 192
Freeman, G. M., 89
Freeman, O. D., 178
Freetown, 105, 209
Frémont, John Charles, 13-17 *passim*, 51-58 *passim*
Frémont (vessel), 60-B
French, C. H., 176
French, F. J., 95, 170, 187, 192
French, R. G., 169
French Bar, 52-B; school at, 94; murder at, 99-100; 110, 170
French Bar, Sons of Temperance, Division No. 195, 180
French Creek, 100-A
French Flat, 96-B, 170, 195
French Gulch, 96-B
French's Saloon, 101
Frenchtown, 160-C, 210
Fried, George, 186, 187, 204-B, 206
Fried, George, Jr., 190
Fried, Henry, 170, 184, 189
Frink, C. H., 170
Frink, Rufus, 87
Frink, W. H., 170
Frogtown, 207
Frost, Isaac P., 191
Fry, Isaac, 170, 208
Fuchs, Paul F., 186, 190
Fulton, E. J., 191
Fultz, Matthew, 172, 211
Fultz & Fox, 211
Fultz & Hazlett, 211
Furber, Charles A., 181
Furber, George C., 74, 75, 168, 169, 181, 189, 200, 202, 205
Furber, Nathan, 112
Furber, Sarah H., 181

- G -

Gaby, William P., 90
Gaemlick, Charles, 171
Gage, Daniel, 135
Gage & Clymer's Pack Train, 135
Galinda (vessel), 56, 67
Galvin, John, 128
Gambel (Gamble), G., 190, 216-C
Gambling, at French Bar, 110, 197
Gardner, F. G., 72
Gardner, S. R., 182
Garland, Norval, 32, 85, 106
Garretson, Job, 76, 88
Garter, Charles, 93
Garter, E., 74, 83, 93, 101
Gartrell, Caleb, 216, 217
Gartrell, D., 73
Gas Franchise, 202
Gasburg, Calif., 195
Gates, R. R., 169
Gatliff, W. H., 107, 200
Gauze, Jacob, 173
Gay, 45, 47, 48, 49
Gay, Austin W., 138
Gay, Daniel C., 164
Gazelle (Edson's) Post Office, 40, 144-B, 208
Gazkey, C., 169
Gazley, C. M., 192
Geary, John W., 17, 176
Gee's Ranch, 109
Geichen, Henry (mine), 196
Geiger, Charles, 210
Geiger, E. M., 136
Geiger, Evert, 210
Geiger, R. C., 134-135
Gelwick, J., 169
Geney, Henry, 186
General Morgan (vessel), 56
General Warren (vessel), 63
George, Carlton, 183
George, James, 87
George, Minda, 183
George, Samuel, 108
George, W. H., 196
George, William, 181
George and Henry (vessel), 23
George Raymond & Co. (mine), 195
Germans, in Siskiyou, 183-184
Germond, Eugene, 190
Gerwick, Peter, 121, 122
Gibbs, Zachary T., 189, 191
Gibb's Ferry, 163
Gibson, William (mine), 195
Gilbert, Edward, 17
Gilbert, P., 200
Gilkey, Lemuel B., 63, 176, 178
Gillem, A. C., 150-158 *passim*
Gillespie, Archibald H., 13, 14, 15, 52
Gillette, A. V., 109, 200, 201, 205
Gillis, Hudson B., 70, 76, 77; biog. and portrait, 80-B; 93, 167, 177, 186, 189
Gillis, Mrs. Hudson B. (Anna M. Reynolds), 80-B
Gingher, D., 170, 192
Glaser, B., 190
Glasscock, J. A., 98, 169
Glatt, August (mine), 195
Glitts, George W., 76
Globe (vessel), 68-B
Godey, Alexander, 52
Godfrey, B. A., 74, 184
Godfrey, Grove K., 75, 76, 85, 87, 205, 211, 217
Goeser, Joseph, 178
Goff, David, 52
Goff, J. J., 169
Gold Bluff, 62, 63
Gold, discovery of, 24-28
Gold rushes, *see* The Salmon River Excitement
Gold seekers, 55-64
Gold yield, 25
Golden Gate (vessel), 156-B
Goldsmith, Anson, 189
Goodale, Alanson D., 216-D
Goodale, Carrie A., 216-D
Goodale, James P., 86
Goodale, Oliver W., home of, photo., 64-C; 170, 211; biog., 216-D
Goodale, Mrs. Oliver Warner (Mrs. Ruth Chase), 216-D
Goodale, Captain, 109, 116, 136
Goodnoe, A. J., biog., 100-A; 176, residence, photo of, 212-B
Goodnoe, Mrs. A. J. (L.J. Jones), 100-A
Goodhue, Samuel, 52
Goonight, 52-B
Goodrich, A. S., 88
Goodrich, S. B., 183
Goodwin, Dr., 61
Goodwin, E. C., (mine), 195
Goodwin, Joe, 133
Goose Lake, 30, 52, 67, 137
Goose Nest, 36
Gordon, B. A., 90
Gordon, C. E., 56
Gordon, John C., 89, 208
Gordon, Louis, 183
Gordon, R. A., 170
Gott, William N. (mine), 195
Governors, 1849-1880, 17-18
Governors, Territorial, 1846-1849, 17
Governors under Mexican Rule, 1822-1846, 12
Governors under Spanish Rule, 1767-1822, 12
Graham, E. C., 169
Graham, Isaac, 12
Grain, production, 1855-1880, 192
Grand Jury, First in County, 85
Grange Hall, Crystal Creek, 182
Granis, C. A., 191
Grant, John (mine), 196
Grant, Ulysses S., 112-B
Gray, G. W., 88
Grave robbers, 115-116
Graves, Rev. R., 209
Gray, J., 169
Gray, John, 183
Gray, Joseph, ranch, photo of, 76-C; biog., 96-B
The Great Modoc War, 144-160
Greathouse, George, express line, 162
Greathouse, Henry, express line, 162
Greathouse, Ridge, express line, 162, 205
Greathouse & Company Stage Line, 164
Greathouse & Slicer Stage Lines, 165, 215
Green, Major, 158, 159
Green, Angie A., 40-B
Green, C. C., 192
Green, Charles, 141
Green, Charles H., 40-B
Green, Horace William, 40-B, 89, 178, 181
Green, J., 178
Green, J. S., 205
Green, Jonathan, 88, 170
Green, Julia A., 177
Green, Orson Valentine, portrait and biog., 40-B; dairy ranch, photo of, 40-C; 211, 214, 215
Green, Mrs. Orson Valentine (Abbie A. Jones), portrait and biog., 40-B; 216-D
Green, Robert S., 70, 75, 85, 88-89, 170-177 *passim*, 192, 213
Green, William E., 108
Green & Holmes (mine), 195
Greene, Edward L., 35, 172
Greene, Thomas P., 87, 169
Greenhorn, townsite, Assessments, 79; gold at, 60, 60-B, 61, 62, 106-107, 108, 109, 112, 207; Lodges, Sons of Temperance, 180; Riot, 80, 110; School District, 96;
Greenhorn Creek, 30, 104-B
Greenhorn Ditch, 196
Greenhorn, mining on, 92-B
Greenhorn River, 48-B
The Greenhorn War, 1852-1855, 107-108
Greenhorn Mines, 194
Greenwald, J., 188
Greenwood, 23
Greenwood, Joseph, 108
Greenwood, Thomas (mine), 194
Greer, Mrs., 94
Gregg, Josiah, 55
Grey, Lieutenant, 16
Griffin, Frank, 183
Griffin, Mrs. Grace, 196-C
Griffith, Robert M., 89
Grigsby, John, 13
Grisez, Ferdinand, 209
Grist-Mills, (1853-1866), 193
Gristy, Bill, 164, 165
Grizzly Bears, 116-117, 216-217
Grizzly Bonanza Mine, 192-A; photo of, 192-C; 196-C
Grizzly Gulch (mine), 195
Groat's Ferry, 103
Gross, Daniel, 88, 211
Gross, John, 113
Grover, L. F., 160
Grover, N., 191
Grow, William, 74, 169, 175, 192
Guardipii, Baptiste (guide, 1841), 49
Gubernatorial Vote (table, 1852-1880), 77
Guilbert, A., 187
Guilbert, B., 186, 203
Guniger, E. D., 169
Gunns, 59
Gutiérrez, Pablo, 25
Guvelle, Peter Lee, 204-B
Gwin, William M., 17

- H -

H. W. Corbett & Co., 165
Haas, Augustine, 191
Hackensmith, Mat., 177
Hackett, George, 98, 189, 192
Hager, J., 206
Hager, Jacob, 186, 187, 191
Hager, Joseph, 190
Hahn, Gus., 194
Haight, Cornelius, 170
Haight, Sidney H., 87
Haislip, J. B., 172
Haislip, John, 62, 64-B, 160
Hald, William H., 169
Hale, J. R., 191
Hale, John X., 140
Haley, Timothy (mine), 196
Hall, C. T., 176
Hall, E. A., 72, 88
Hall, Elisha H., 74, 89, 170, 178
Hall, Mary E., 179
Hall, William, 165

Halleck, W. H., 16
Hallenbeck, David S., 88
Hallick, John G., 71, 87, 133-137 *passim*, 188, 189, 207
Halloway, James B., 191
Hamburg Bar Post Office, 40
Hamburg, Assessments, 79; School District, 96; mention, 106, 114, 192-B, 218, mines 195
Hamburger, Max, 178, 188, 205
Hamill, James, 181
Hamilton, Isaac, 128, 177, 213
Hammill, George (mine), 196
Hammond, Charles, 96-A
Hammond, John W., 191
Hammond, Rev. Joseph, 181, 204
Hammond, Mary, 181
Hampton, James, 209
Hancock Mine, photo of, 24-A; 160-D
Handy, B. B., 169
Handy, N. A., 169
Hanes, Z., 191
Hanford, Lottie, 181
Hanford, William T., 188
Hangings (1856), 100
Hangtown, 96-B, 104-B, 136-B, 160-C, 208-C; *see* Placerville
Hanna, killed at French Bar, 110
Hanna, Joseph, 191
Hanna, W. P., 70
Hanrahan, D. H., 205
Hansen, Hans, 160-C, 178
Hansen, Jacob, 186, 190, 210
Hansen, Mrs. Jacob, 176
Hanson, G., 188
Happy Camp, 59, 68-B, 121, 127-128, 192-B
Hard, G. W., 209
Hardscrabble Claim, 42, 195, 216
Hardin, Bob, 107
Hardin, W. G., 191
Hardy, Captain, 128
Hardy's Bar, 71
Hargrove, J., 209
Harkin, Dennis, 191
Harmon, John E., 180, 187, 188, 190
Harper, B. F., 180
Harper, J. H., 109, 180
Harris, Lieutenant, 157, 158
Harris, G. F., 68, 76
Harris, James O., 191
Harris, Dr. I. H., 168, 184
Harris, Moses, 52
Harris, Major General Patrick, 191
Harris, T. S., 72
Harrison, N. B., 14
Harrison, Robert, 164, 165,
Harrison, William H., 186, 189, 192
Harrod, S. D., 191
Hart, Absolom, 89
Hart, Charles Edwin, 144-A
Hart, John, 187
Hart, William George, 144-A
Hart & Co. (mine), 195
Hartman, Jacob, 188
Hartson, Danforth (Sailor Jim) 100-101
Harwood, S. S., 180
Hasbrouck, Captain, 158, 159, 160
Haserick, Anton, 74, 170, 178, 211
Haskell, William E., 90
Hastings, L. W., 23
Hastings, S. C., 81
Hatch, John G., 88
Hathaway, A., 200
Hathaway, Charles, 108
Hawchurst, 45
Hawkins, Austin, 74, 75, 140, 191, 206, 207
Hawkins, Jacob, 207
Hawkins, Joseph, 64-B
Hawkins, S. A., 191
Hawkins, William H., 72
Hawkinsville, 43, 60-B, 108-109, 114, 144-A, 170, 207, 216-C; Assessments, 79; Lodges: Sons of Temperance, 180, 181; School District, 96
Hawkinsville Mines, 194
Hawks, William, 57
Hawthorn, Freeman, 130
Hayden, Mrs. Caroline, 182
Hayden, John F., 182
Hayden, R. M., Postmaster at Callahan's Ranch, 40, 215
Hayden, Riley, 101
Hayden & Brother, 215
Hayes, Absalom, (wild cat of), 110
Hayes' Wild-Cat, 110
Haynes, John P., 74, 103, 104
Hays, George L., 191
Hays, George W., 89
Hazen, E. A., 176
Hazlett, L. M., 85
Hazlett, Miss N. S., 183
Hazlett, S. M., 88
Hazlitt, B. A., 183
Hazlitt, H. S., 183
Healy, C. L., 168
Heard, Elijah, 36
Heard, Elijah H., 178
Heard, George, 134, 211
Heard, Miss Nellie, 181
Heard & Lytle, 96-A
Hearn, Miss Belle, 176
Hearn, Clara, 64-B
Hearn, Fleming G., 32, 54, 62, biog. and portrait, 64-B; 113, 167, 171, 173, 176, 179, 197, 200, 201, 202, 205, 206
Hearn, Mrs. Fleming G. (Jennie L. Stephenson), 64-B
Hearn Isabelle, 64-B
Hearn, Harrison, 64-B
Hearn, Minnie R., 64-B
Heath, J. M., 74, 176, 205
Heath, John M., 74
Heartstrand, P. A., biog. and portrait, 168-B; 171, 192, 211, 213, 214
Heckman, J. H., 188
Hector (vessel), 56
Heepe, A., 59
Heiser, Captain, 159
Heller, Louis, 70, 89
Helm, David, 133
Helmith, F. (mine), 195
Henderson, John, 177
Hendricks, John, 120, 167, 181
Hendricks, W. H., 180
Hendy, R. B., 85
Henly (Cottonwood) Post Office, 40
Henly Lodge, Independent Order of Good Templars, 182
Henly, *see* Cottonwood
Hennessey, William, 138
Henry, Augustus, 120-B
Henry, George, 180
Henry, M. L., 87, 169
Henry Sels & Co., 200
Herald (newspaper), 120-B
Heroy, E. F., 214
Herreford, R., 72
Herron, A. M., 188
Herzog, Charles, 130, 169
Herzog, Henry, 190
Hessenauer, John, 186, 187, 190, 216-C
Heydenfeldt, Justice, 81
Hi You Gulch, 216
Hibbs, John, 134
Hickey, Thomas (mine), 196
Hickey's Flat, 140-B
Hickman, 163, 164
Hickman, J., 178
Hickman, Thomas, 177
Hickman, William, 176
Hickox, G. D., 186, 187
Hicks, Samuel, 72
Higdon, William H., 171
Highby, C. C., 188, 189, 190
Highwaymen *see* Robberies
Hignight, Peter, 138
Hill, Dr. C. M., 152-B
Hill, George B., 169
Hill, George R., 87, 88, 191
Hill, James A., 87, 178
Hill, Mrs. James, 197
Hill, John, 216
Hill, William, 137, 138
Hill, William Shasta (first white child born in County), 198
Hillert, F., 170
Hilt, John, saw-mill, 193
Hirst, Marie T., 179
Hirst, Rolandus P., 178, 179
Hitzelberg, A. J., 188
Hitzelberger, A. J., 206
Hodges, Thomas J., leader of Tom Bell Gang, 166
Hoff, P. H., 188
Hoff, William L., 183
Hoffman, B. F., 188
Hoffman, Charles, 189
Hogeboom, Franklin B., 68
Holden, Yank, 32
Hollenbeck, D. L., 74
Holleman, Julius, 68
Hollister Brothers, 128-B
Holloway, James B., 191
Hollub & Isaacs, 202
Holmes, S. N., 84
Holmes, W. G., 178
Holt, George, 211
Holt, Wallace, 211
Holzhauser, Frederick, 176
Hook and Ladder Company, 101
Hooka Jim (Indian), 146-160 *passim*
Hooker, Charles, 214
Hoopa Valley, 144
Hooper, F. M., 170
Hooper, Frank, 217
Hooper, Assessments, 79; School District, 96
Hooperville, 42, 216-217
Hop Wau & Co. (Chinese mine), 194
Hope Rebekah Degree Lodge, I.O.O.F., No. 30, 176
Hopkins, Selby F., 87, 110
Hopper, Charles, 56
Hopper, John M., 176, 177
Hopper, R. M., 88
Horey, E. F., 192
Horn, Clara Belle, 68-A, 177
Horn, David, biog., 68-A; residence, photo of, 148-C; 151, 172, 176, 177, 178, 184, 213
Horn, Mrs. David (Clara J. Hutchinson), 68-A
Horn, David Marshall, 68-A
Horn, Dora Anna, 68-A
Horn, Hardman, 68-A
Horn, Nicholas, 211
Horn, Susan Jane, 68-A

Horn & Co. (mine), 195
Horse Creek, 121
Horse Thieves, at the mines, 198
Horseshoe Bend (mines), 195
Horsley, F. C., 73, 74, 205
Horsley, Jack, 162
Horsley, S. C., 85, 87, 161
Hospital Rock, 156
Hospitals, Yreka, 80
Hot Creek, 52, 53, 121, 145
Hot Spring, township, estab. (1871), 67, 71
Hotzwart, Julius, 58
Houck, McD. C., 187, 192
Houghton, A. G., 169
Hourigan, Michael, 90
Hovenden, Alfred, 100-B
Hovenden, Charles W., biog., 100-B; residence, photo of, 100-C; 104-B, 211, 214
Hovenden, Mrs. Charles (Sytheria E. Harkness), 100-B
Hovenden, Cora Antoinette, 100-B
Hovenden, Lillian A., 100-B
Hovenden, Nellie M., 100-B
Hovenden, Rowena E., 100-B
Hovey, Eugene, 156
Hovey, Melvin, 189
Hovey, W. A., 74, 75, 171, 198
Howard, Asa, 215
Howard, Mrs. Asa, 216
Howard, Benton D., 216
Howard, John T., 178
Howard Lodge, No. 96 (Masonic), 32-B, 60-B, 177
Howe, Albian, 157
Howell, T. B., (mine), 195
Howlett, S. R., 88
Hoxie, 0. D., 85, 198
Hubbard, Richard, 167
Hubbs, Simeon E., 72
Hudson, F. W., 90
Hudson Wells' Milk Ranch, 134
Hudson's Bay Company, 11, 12, 13, 18, 20, 44, 123
Huff, William, 178
Hudspeth William, 90
Hughes, Corporal, 49
Hughes, J. W., 76
Hughes, James L., 178
Hughes, John S., 70, 90
Hulen, Hiram, 134
Hull, Mrs., 197
Humboldt Bay, description of, 55
Humboldt City, 59
Humboldt River, 21, 53
Humbug, townsite, 44-B, 65, boundaries, 70; created city, 71; 83, 104, 108, 109, 115, 160-D, 191, 194, 207, 216-D
Humbug, Assessments, 79; Lodges, Sons of Temperance, 180
Humbug Creek, 30, 188-B
Humbug City, 209-210
Humbug Mines, 194
The Humbug War, 138-141
Humes, J., 192
Humphrey, Constantine, 176
Humphrey, Isaac, 27
Hungry Creek, 170
Hunneman & Co., 189
Hunt, J. T., 191
Hunt, Wilson Price, 18, 19
Hunter, Abner C., 64-B, 167
Hunter, E. S., 201, 205
Huntington, C. C., 181
Huntington, J.P., 145
Huntley, C. C., 166
Hurd, Cyrus, 104
Hurlburt, S., 101
Hurst, W. R., 191
Hurst, William, 119, 120
Husbands, Robert, 74
Huseman, Amelia, 172
Huseman, Frederika, 179
Huseman, Lenora C., 179
Huseman, Louis, 178, 180, 184, 186, 187, 189, 206
Huston, W. T., 181
Hyde & Rohrer, 209
Hydraulic Gold Mining, photo of, 108-C; 194-196

- I -

Ide, William B., 13, 23
Ieka Tribe, Order of Red Men, Yreka, 60-B; Tribe No. 53, 179
I-e-ka (Indian for Mt. Shasta) *see* Yreka
Iffland, Adam, 190
Illinois (vessel), 192-A
Improved Order Red Men, 1877-1881, 60-B, 179
Independent Order of Good Templars, 1855-1881, 182
Independent Order of Odd Fellows, 120-B, 173
Indian Bill, 138
Indian Creek, 30, 68-B, 100-A, 104-B, 166, 170, 216-217
Indian Creek Mines, 195
Indian Dave, 151
Indian Ike, 158
Indians (1837-39), 45-49 *passim*; difficulties, 103-104, 120-160; mistreatment, 138, 139-140; treaties, 114; see also *The Great Modoc War*
Industries (1851-1880), 192-196; *see also* Breweries, Lumbering, Milling, Mining, Stage Lines
Ingalls, D. C., 61
Ingalls' Gulch, 62
Ingram, Joseph, 180
I.O.O.F., *see* Independent Order of Odd Fellows
Ireland, A., 132-B
Ireland, John, 211
Ironside, Roger B., 65, 72, 133
Irwin, Judge, 131
Irwin, Britton, 187, 189, 206
Irwin, Jimmy, 143
Irwin, William, 74, 75, 76, 98, 170, 184, 186, 190, 204, 206, 210
Isaac Merritt & Bro., 209
Isaac Todd (vessel), 18
Isaacs, D., 202
Isabel (vessel), 56, 57
Isabel Valley, 57
Iunker, Albert Edward, 216-C
Iunker, Charles Adam, 216-C
Iunker, Charles Frederick Leopold, 184, 186, 188, 189, 193, 195, 205, 206; residence, photo of, 200-C; biog., 216-C
Iunker, Mrs. Charles Frederick Leopold (Mary Anna Roth), 216-C
Iunker, Emily Louisa, 216-C
Iunker, Helena Mary, 216-C
Iunker, Katharina Anna, *see* Kiernan, Mrs. James, 216-C
Iunker, Maria Dora, 216-C

- J -

J. C. Climper & Co. (mine), 194
J. Dumont & Co., 98
J. L. Sanderson & Co., 166
J. Tyson & Co., 98
Jackass Gulch (mine), 196
Jackman Claim, 108-B
Jackson, Captain, 146, 147, 158, 159
Jackson, Alice Virginia, 52-B
Jackson (Amador County), 60-B
Jackson, David, 19, 20
Jackson, Eugene J., 186, 187
Jackson, E. V., 206
Jackson, George, 180
Jackson, George S., 189
Jackson, George W., 87, 169
Jackson, Harvey Edward, 52-B
Jackson, J. N., 191
Jackson, Jonathan Franklin, 52-B
Jackson, Rosa Ellen, 52-B
Jackson, Samuel, biog. and portrait, 52-B; residence, photo of., 52-C; 58, 208
Jackson, Mrs. Samuel (Caroline Sherrill), biog. and portrait, 52-B
Jackson, Samuel Henry, 52-B
Jackson, Thomas, 167
Jackson, Thomas Jefferson, 52-B
Jackson Brothers Furniture Manufacturers, 193
Jackson & Co. (mine), 195
Jacksonville, 128
Jacob M. Ryerson (vessel), 56
Jacobs, Benjamin, 62, 128, 178, 217
Jacobs, Elisha, 178
Jail, description, 80; first in Siskiyou, 101
Jakes, Joseph, 211
James Camp & Company, 68-B
James Fagan (vessel), 112-B
James R. Whiting (vessel), 56
Janalshan, 126
Jarvàis, 20
Jeffries, G. S., 72
Jencks, B. W., 70, 90
Jencks, D. A., 87, 169, 205
Jenkins, Thomas, 178
Jenner, Charles, 180
Jenner, E. P., 133, 214
Jensen, George, 183
Jensen, H. H. C. (mine), 195
Jensen, Thomas, 60-B, 179, 189
Jensen & Riley, 60-B
"Jerky" (dried beef), 123
John, Ad., 189
John Demello & Co. (mine), 194
John De Soza & Co. (mine), 194
John Hatch Hill, 210
John Josephs & Co. (mine), 194
John L. Stevens (vessel), 144-A, 204-B
John Schonchin (Indian), *see* Schonchin
John Shedron & Co. (mine), 194
John Stewart & Co. Mine, 195, 196
Johnson, Colonel, 33
Johnson, Governor, 143
Johnson, Alexander M., biog. and portrait, 56-B; residence, photo of, 56-C; 76, 196, 214, 215
Johnson, Mrs. Alexander M. (Anna Smith), biog. and portrait, 56-B
Johnson, Anna Grace, 56-B
Johnson, B., 215, 216
Johnson, Mrs. B., 216
Johnson, Clay, 56-B
Johnson, Daisy Dean, 56-B
Johnson, Effie May, 56-B
Johnson, James K., 72
Johnson, John James, 56-B
Johnson, Joseph W., 90
Johnson, M., 183

Johnson, P., 183
Johnson, Rufus, 59, 60, 121, 122, 191
Johnson, Samuel, 211
Johnson, T. Rogers, 173, 174
Johnson, W., 109
Johnson, William, 85
Johnson, William E., 169
Johnson's Bar (1857-58), 94, 106, 109, 110, 170, 217
Johnson's Bar Lodge, Sons of Temperance, No. 197, 180
Johnston, L. H., 178, 215
Joice, T., 191
Jones, Abbie A. (Mrs. O. V. Green), 216-D
Jones, A. M., 75, 76, 88, 183, 191, 204, 214
Jones, David W., 216-D
Jones, H. S., 182
Jones, J. B., 88
Jones, J. C., 191
Jones, J. M. C., 59, 62, 76, 87, 121, 122, 123, 206, 218
Jones, James T., 171
Jones, John, 52
Jones, Joseph W., 40-B, ranch, photo of, 176-B; 216, biog., 216-D
Jones, Mrs. Joseph W. (Atlanta Morrison), 40-B, 216-D
Jones, Lusetta (Mrs. R. D. Stone), 216-D
Jones, Thomas, postmaster at Henly (Cottonwood), 40, 176
Jones, Thomas ap Catesby, 12, 14
Jordan, Emeline W., 177
Jordan, William A., 176, 177
Joseph Cora & Co. (mine), 194
Josephine County, Oregon, 197
Joseph, John (Mine), 194
Jost, Chas., 170, 191
Journal (newspaper), 120-B
Journalism in Siskiyou County (1853-1880) 98-99
Judah, Hackett M., 134-135, 143, 165, 177, 178, 212
Judiciary (1850-1879) 86-90
Julien, N. D. (Neuschwander), residence, photo of, 96-C; 123, 160-C, biog., 160-D
Junction Bar (mine), 195, 217
Justice, John, murder, 114-115, 170
Justice Courts (1850-1879), list, 86-90
The Justice Murder (1863), 114-115
Justices and Constables (1850-1879), 86-90; at Scott River (1852-1879), 87

- K -

Kaiser, F. T., 188
Kaiser, Martin, 188
Kanakas (Hawaiian miners), 139, 195
Kane, John, 212
Kangaroo Gulch, 108-B, 195
Kappler, Charles, 193
Karok Indians, 121
Kasch, Nicholas (mine), 196
Kearny, Stephen Watts, 15, 16
Keating, Thomas, 88
Keefer, Valentine, 186, 188, 189
Keenan, J. W., 188
Kegg, John, 209
Keint Poos see Captain Jack
Keleher, John, 69
Kelley, E. C., 85, 200, 205
Kelley, Mrs. E. C., 197
Kellogg, W. D., 169
Kelly, Eli, 167
Kelly, T. M., 140
Kennedy, Henry, 205
Kennedy, John, 169
Kenner, A., 169
Kenny, William R., 169
Kentnour, W.W., 191
Kenyon, D. S., 169
Keown, B. W., 177
Kepler, Augustus, 216
Kershaw, William T., 87, 123, 133, 188
Kessler, Henry, 189, 206
Ketcham, L. M., 75, 84-B, 169, 204
Keton, T. J., 183
Keyser, Elijah T., residence, photo of, 28-A; biog., 208-C; 208
Keyser, Mrs. Elijah T. (Angeline Struble), 208-C
Keyser, George Tyson, 208-C
Kidder Creek, Assessments, 79; School District, 96; 108-B
Kiernan, Mrs. James (Katharine Anna Iunker), 216-C
King, Clarence, 33-35
King, F. J., 94, 169, 171, salt works, 193-194, 200
King, Mrs. F. J., 181
King, Frank, 172
King, G. B., 191
King, H. G., 188
King, John P., 208
King, Nettie, 181
King, Thomas, 101-102
King, Dr. W. H., 181, 189
Kingery, Daniel B., 68-A, 175, 176
King's Salt Works and Artesian Well, 193-194
Kingsbury, Lieutenant, 160
Kinney, Dr., 136-B
Kino, Fray Eusebio, 10
Kinsey, C. W., 63
Kirker, James, 22
Kirkpatrick, James T., 88
Kist, C. W., 215
Kist & French, 214
Kittlewood, William (mine), 195
Kitts, D. B., 177, 178, 200
Klamath, Klamat, Tlamat, Tlamath, 28-40 *passim*
Klamath City, founding, 59, 66, 71; Assessments, 79; 62
Klamath County, history, 68-70; Division of, 69; Lodges, Ancient Order of United Workmen, 179-180; School District, 96; *see also* "The Humbug War," 138-141
Klamath Engine Company No. 2, 172, 185, 189-190
Klamath Lake, 13, 14, 52, 121
Klamath Mill Post Office, 40, 196
Klamath River, descriptions, 29-40 *passim;* 49-51
Klamath River Mines, 195
Klikitat Indian Bill (1852), 128
Klinge, August, 186
Klinge, William, 186
Klosterman, J., 183
Knapp, J. L., 174, 200
Knapp, J. S., 173
Knapp, John, 194
Kneff, E. L., 191
Knight, D. E., 202
Knight, George, 178
Knight, Horace, 106, 216
"Knights of the Golden Circle," 169
Know-Nothing Creek (mine), 196
Know-Nothing Party, 98
Knuff, James, 161
Koester, Albert, 216-D
Koester, Annie May, 216-D
Koester, Bertha, 216-D
Koester, Frederick, residence, photo of, 176-C; biog., 216-D; 171
Koester, Mrs. Frederick (Paulá Krauser), 216-D
Koester, Frederick, Jr., 216-D
Koester, Henry, 216-D
Koester, Louisa, 216-D
Koester, Mina, 216-D
Koester, Pauline, 216-D
Koester, Sophia, 216-D
Koester, William, 216-D
Kolch, John, 188
Krider, C. M., 88
Kuchenbach & Meyers (mine), 196
Kunz, Felix, 213

- L -

LaCroix, Louis, 213
Lacy, R. P., 215
Ladd, L. D., 169
"Ladies Relief Soirees," 171
Ladies' Yreka Lint Association, 170
Lafayette Mill, first in County, 193
Laframboise, Michael, 20, 21, 51
LaGueval, Peter, 169
Laird, C. J., 183
Laird, Sarah, 181
Laird, W. H., 183
Laird, William T., 70, 76, 178, 189
Lajeunesse, Basil, 52
Lake, A. D., 140
Lake City, 67
LaLake (Indian), 143
Lamb, J., 169
Lamb, L., 169
Lamb, Newton, saw-mill, 193
Lamerick, Captain, 129
Lammon, J. H., 192
Land, Louis, 151
Lane, Governor Joe, 53, 60, 61, 62, 217
Lang, A., 213
Lang, Joseph, 186, 190
Lange, Annie C., 179
Lange, Peter C., 177
Lange & Bros. (mine), 194
Langell Valley, 159
Lanphier, A. A., 181
Lanphier, Gilbert "Uncle Gil," biog., 144-B; express agent, 162, 168, 169, 178, 193, 205, 208
Lanze, Louisa E., *see* Steele, Mrs. Elijah
Lape, A., 181
Lariat (vessel), 45
Lark, Christ, 180
Lash, Anna Maria, 44-B
Lash, Daniel N., portrait and biog., 44-B; 77, 194, 210
Lash, Mrs. Daniel N. (Mary Mallon), biog., 44-B; (Mrs. Mary Shubridge), 44-B
Lash, L. A., 189
Lassen, Peter, 13, 51-52, 53
Lassen County, 67, population, 68
Lassen's Ranch, 160-C, 200-B
Lassen Route, 55
Last Chance Hydraulic Mine, 195, 196-C, 196
Lauer, Emil, 184, 186, 189, 206
Laughlin, Richard, 20
Laura Virginia (vessel), 56
Lava Beds, 125, (1872-1873) 147-160 *passim*
Lava Bed Post Office, 40
Lava-Linden (Poem), 157
Lawlessness, 103-109

Lawton, G. M., 189
Lawton & Skinner Iron Works, 193, 204
Lazard Freres, 203
Learned, D. A., 191
Leard, John, 191
LeBeau, Charles, 76, 169, 179, 186, 187, 188
LeCraig, Robert, 181
Leduc, Joseph B., residence and saw-mill, photo of, 68-C; 87, biog., 160-D; 193, 218
Leduc, Mrs. Joseph B. (Henrietta Christina Jensen), 160-D
Lee, Craven, 89
Lee, E., 182
Lee, Jason, 23
Lee, John S., 89
Lee, S. H., 88
Lee Bird (Indian), 144, 145
Leese, Jacob P., 13
The Legend of the Cameo or the Phantom Brig, 57-58
Legends and Lore *see* The Lost Cabin, 116-117
Lehman, Robert, 190
Lehners, John, 180, 189
Leland, Levi, 182
Leland Lodge, Independent Order of Good Templars, 182
Lemay, Matilda, 172
Lemay, Paul O., 179, 186, 189
Lemmon, Frank, 57
Lemmon, James, 134-135
Lennox, John, 208
Lentell, John, 72, 73, 85, 200
Leon Council, No. 18, Champions of Honor, 183
Lewis, C. W., 108
Lewis, S. R., 99-100, 181
Lewis & Clark Expedition, 18
Liberty, township, created, 70, 71
Lichtenthaler, George, 160-C
Lieurance, J., 90
Lillis, Anthony, 191
Lime Gulch, 139
Lime Gulch Company (mine), 195
Lincoln, John, 177
Lincoln & Co. (mine), 195
Lincoln, School District, 96
Lindsay, James H., 62, 70, 88, 178, 191, 217, 218
Lindsay Quartz Ledge, 195
Linkville, 146, 148, 149, 209
Lintell, John, 85
Lipe, Eli, 191
Lisa, Manuel, 19
Little, J. A., postmaster at Black Bear, 40
Little, W. A., 75
Little, William, 127
Littlefield, S. L., 74
Little Humbug, *see* "The Humbug War," 138-141
Little Humbug Mines, 194
Little John, killed, 159
Little Shasta, Assessments, 79; School District, 96
Little Shasta Creek, 30
Little Shasta, Siskiyou County, photo of, 16-C; 144-A, 170, 208-D
Little Shasta, (1853-1881), 209
Livingston, Louis, 188, 204
Loag, John, 111, 115, 188, 189, 201, 205
Loag & Kenyon Packers, 165
Loag, Durand, and the Pigeon, 115
Loan Companies, 200-B
Lockhart, H. E., 192
Lockhart, Harry, massacre of, 119, 165, 208, 209
Lockhart, Samuel, 119, 161, 165; hall of, 197, 208
Logan, John C., 177
Logan, William, 145
Lone Star Ranch, 129, 211, 212
Long, A. K., 90
Long Gulch, 114, 128-B, 170
Long Jim (Indian), 151
Longley, F. H., 192
Loos, Richard Beers, 98, 99, biog. and portrait, 124-B
Loos, Mrs. Richard Beers, 124-B
Loring, Charles F., 182
Loring, Fred H., 182
Los Angeles (1846), 14-15
The Lost Cabin, 116-117
Lost River, 53, 118, 131, 132, 137; *see* "The Great Modoc War," 144-160
Lovelace, E. B., 170, 191
Low, John, 137
Lowden's Ferry, 127-128 *see* "Fight at Lowden's Ferry"
Lower Greenhorn, 170
Lower Humbug, 71, 170, *see also* Humbug
Lower Humbug Fluming Company, 194
Lower Klamath River, 52
Lower Springs, 52-B
Lowering & Co. (mine), 195
Lowrey, H. E., 169
Lowry, Rev. D. H., 40-B, 64, 71, 72, 73, 77, 89, 193, 197, 211, 213, 215, 217
Lowry, Mrs. D. H. (first woman in County), 197, 213, 217
Lowry, James T., 65, 72
Lowry, M. C., 183
Lucket, J. H., 175
Lumbering, photo of saw-mill, 124-C; 160-D; 192-B
Lusk, Isaac M., 85
Luttrell, J. K., 75, 184, 213
Luttrell, J. M., 176
Luttrell, James M., 89
Lynam, James, 180
Lynch, Captain, 140
Lynch Law, 103-117 *passim*; lynching at Yreka, 138; *see also* "The Court of Judge Lynch"
Lyon, A. J., 169
Lyons, Judge H. A., 81
Lytle, William H., 188, 191
Lytle Bar, 217
Lytle Flat, 192-B

- Mc -

McAdams Creek, 30, 61, 68-B, 119, 128-B, 170, 192-A
McAdams Creek Lodge, Sons of Temperance, 181
McAdams Post Office, 40, 216
McAdams Creek Mines, 195
McArthur, Archibald, 198
McBridge, John W., 76, 77, 166, 178, 180, 211
McBride, McConaughy Ditch, 196
McBride's Gulch, 207
McCann, Thomas, 60-B
McCarton, A. P., 76, 88, 169, 171, 177, 179, 192, 200
McCarton, Mrs. A. P., 176
McCarton, Annie, 172
McCauley, Mary, 183
McClintock, D. S., 187, 192, 205
McClintock, W. K., 40
McCloskey, Marion, 180
McCloud, John, 54
McCloud, Ross, 20, 30, 74, 75, 208
McCloud River, 30
McClure, William A., 68, 90
McClurg, Mrs. B. R. (Clara Cadwell), 95
McConaughy, John, 76, 170, 184
McConaughy, William, 75, 76, 84, 184
McConnell, William, 68-A, 76, 172, 177, 178, 184, 188, 189, 205
McConnell & McManus, 203
McCormick, William, Sr., 68
McCoy, J. H., 177
McCoy, James M., 74, 88, 89
McCoy, Owen, 65, 73
McCoy, W. W., 89
McCoy Diggins, 207
McCreary, Martin & Co. (mine), 195
McCreavy, M., 170
McCullough, Jailor, 101-102
McCullough, Rev. Robert, 205
McCummings, James, 92-B
McDermit, Charles, 32, 60, 63, 64, 72, 74, 115, 126, 127, 130, 131, 148-B, 161, biog., 171; 198, 213, 214
McDermit, Mrs. Charles, 171
McDermott, John, 191
McDonald, Captain, 56
McDonald, Calvin B., 98
McDougal, John, 17
McDougall, Rev. A. C., 182
McDougall, Daniel, 127
McDougall, Jack, 127
McDougall Lodge, Independent Order of Good Templars, 182
McDowell, General, 150
McEwan, R. S., 74, 109
McGarvey, Patrick, 88
McGinnis, Constantine, 74
McGoffin Bros., 22
McGowan, 144
McGowan, John, 72
McGowd, Josiah L., 85, 88, 138
McGuire, 101-102
McGuire, M. J., 182
McGrath, Thomas, 40
McGraw, H. F., 191
McJilton, William, 90
McKamey, Thomas C., killed, 136
McKay, Alexander, 177, 204
McKay, David, 156-B
McKay, Donald, 44, 150, 158
McKay, H. H., 183
McKay, Hattie H., 177
McKay, Thomas, 22, 44
McKee, John, 40-B, 72, 211
McKee, Colonel Reddie, 114
McKee's Indian Treaties, 114
McKewen, Jim, 110
McKinley, Joseph, 12
McKinney Creek, 141
M'Kinney Creek (mines), 195
McKinstry, E. W., 83
McLane, George G., 191
McLaughlin, Dr., 20
McLaughlin, J., 169
McLean, Louis, 165
McLean, Louis, Jr., 15-16
McLeod, Alexander Roderick, 20, 30, 44
McLeod, John, 128
McLeod River, 30, 44; *see also* McCloud
McLothin, John, 191
McMahan, William, 127
McManus, P. F., 186, 188, 190, 209
McMillen, A. B., 189
McMillen, William F., 87

McMurren, William, 169
M'Namar, Michael, 191
McNamara, George, 87
McNamara, W. J., 70
McNeal, George (mine), 196
McNeil, S., 169, 192
McNulty, C. C., 189
McVay, Josiah, 176

- M -

Macauley, C., 191
Mack, Henry, 176
Mack, J. B., 180
Mad Ox Creek, 208-C
Mad River, 55, 56
Madison, John, 171
Magoffey, J. H., 184
Magoffey, John, 167, 181
Magoffey, Samuel, 75, 172, 175, 187, 189
Magoffey Brothers Hydraulic Workings, 217
Mairs, Thomas, 180
"Maki Men", 44
Malleroy (vessel), 56
Mallory, W. S., 205
Maltby, Eugene L., 88, 183
Maltzer, George, 190
Mannon, "Uncle Dick", at Soda Springs, 188-C
Manuel Quadras & Co. (mine), 194
Manuel S. Dutra & Co. (mine), 194
Mapleson & Swift, 218
Marble Mountain, Scott Valley, 36; Indian legends, 37-38
Marble Mountain, Lodge, Sons of Temperance, 181
Marcum, Joseph, 89
Marfield, Hattie, 183
Marfield, John, 178
Marfield, Lottie, 183
Marfield, Minnie, 183
Marfield & Co. (mine), 195
Marion Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, 175
Markel, Elias, 88
Markey, Patrick, 89, 192
Marneisse, Leon, 169
Marriss, L., 188
Marsh, Andy, 167
Marshall, Jack, 119
Marshall, James W., 25, 26-28 *passim*
Marston, Ward, 15
Martin, Bessie, 172
Martin, Helen, 172
Martin, Jacob, 169, 189, 192, 205, 206
Martin, Jeremiah, 127
Martin, R. M., 75, 86, 91, 104, 207, 209, 217
Martin, William, 32, 74, 140, 141, 169, 191
Marvin, John G., 93
Marx, F. F., 161
Marx, Martin, 89, 95, 176, 178, 180, 215
Marysville, 100-B, 164
Marysville Buttes, 41
Marysville & Yreka Telegraph Company, 167-168
Mason, B. S., 177
Mason, J. D., 84, 85, 87
Mason, Colonel, 154, 156, 158
Mason, Richard Barnes, 17
Masonic Bar, 217
Masonic Hall, Yreka, 177, 179
The Masonic Order (1850-1881), 177-179
Massachusetts (vessel), 168-B
Massacre at Blackburn's Ferry, 126-127
Masterson, Thomas, 73, 96-B
Mathews, Israel S., 75, 148-B, 177, 184, 209, 211, 213
Mathews, Oliver, 192
Mathewson, H. B., 171; mine, 195
Matthews Creek (mine), 196
Mauer, Sebastian, 169, 188
Maxey, John, 189, 216
Maxwell, J. M., 62
Maxwell, Lucien, 52
Maxwell Saw-Mill, 193
May, William B., 73
Mayden, Wesley, 134
Mayfield, W. I., 98, 120-B, 168, 169
Mayhew, N. C., 32-33, 169, 176
Meacham, A. B., 150-160 *passim*
Meacham, A. D., 175, 176
Mead, J. V., 181
Mead, L. C., 89
Mead's Bar, 217
Meamber, Adelaide, 96-B
Meamber, Alice H., 96-B
Meamber, Augustine E., 96-A
Meamber, Augustus ("Gus"), 96-A, biog., 96-B; 123, 161, residence, photo, 196-E; 211, 218
Meamber, Mrs. Augustus (Emma J. Noble), 96-B
Meamber, Charles, 96-A, 183
Meamber, Charles H., 96-B
Meamber, Fanny R., 96-B
Meamber, Grace C. A., 96-B
Meamber, George B., 96-B
Meamber, John Francis, 96-A
Meamber, John P., biog., 96-A; 96-B, ranch, photo, 196-B; 211, 216
Meamber, Mrs. John P. (Mary Royer), 96-A
Meamber, Joseph, 96-B
Meamber, Joseph F., 96-B
Meamber, Josephine *see* Moore, Mrs. James
Meamber, Lillian M., 96-B
Meamber, Mary Rosa, 96-A
Meamber, Matilda, 96-A
Meamber, Sarah E., 96-A
Meamber, Assessments, 79; School District, 96
Meamber's Ferry, Scott Bar, 218
Meamber's Ranch, 128
Medcalf, 198
Meek, George, 23
Meek, Hiram C., 22
Meek, Joe, U. S. Marshal, 23, 53
Meek, Stephen Hall, portrait, 20-B; biog., 21-24; 51, 54
Meek, Mrs. Stephen Hall (Elizabeth R. Schoonover), 23
Melindy, W. P., 168, 169
Mellen, John, 73
Mendenhall, Captain, 160
Mendenhall, William S., 86, 88, 200
Mendocino Bay, 57
Merrick, Dennis, 170, 172
Merrill, E. S., 181
Merrill, Jesse, 88
Merrill, Thomas, 191
Merritt, Ezekiel, 13
Merritt, Frank W., 128, 186, 187, 210
Merritt, G. C., 72
Merritt, George, 210
Merritt, George C., 73
Merritt, Isaac, 210
Merry, Thomas, 98
Mervine, Captain William, 14, 15
Mesa, Battle of, 15
Messner, Jacob, 178, 215
Messner, M. (mine), 195
Meta (vessel), 128-B
Meteorological Data, Siskiyou County, 40-44
Methodist Episcopal Church, Etna, 215; at Fort Jones, 94, 212; at Yreka, 107, 205
Methodist Creek Mine, 196
Metropolitan Hotel, Yreka, 94, 171, destroyed, 203
Mexican Veterans, 171
Meyer, Melchior, 186, 190
Micheltorena, Manuel, 12
Michigan Bar, 60-B, 217
Mickelson, L. P., 170
Middle Greenhorn Ditch Company, 107, 108
Middletown, 60, 92-B
Midnight Ride of Pembroke Murray, 111-112
Miers, George, 182
Militia, (1855-1876), 190-192
Milk Cañon Gulch, 110
Milk Ranch Claim, 210
Mill & Fluming Company, 211
Milne, A., 183
Milne, Mrs. E., 183
Miller, George, 144-A, 169, 209
Miller, Cincinnatus Heine (Joaquin), *see* Joaquin Miller
Miller, Hendrick, 147
Miller, Hiner, *see* Joaquin Miller
Miller, Hugo, 179, 180, 184, 186, 190
Miller, Joaquin, biog., 119-120; 165
Miller, John, portrait, 88-C; farm, photo of, 88-C; 136, biog., 144-A; 187, 190, 209, 216-C
Miller, John Philip, 67
Miller, Joseph, 85, 87, 168, 169
Miller, Louisa, 144-A
Miller, Philip, 144-A
Miller, W. B., 175, 176
Miller, Wakeman B., 176
Miller, William, portrait, 16-C; biog. 144-A; 213
Miller, Mrs. William (Maria Martens), portrait, 16-C; 144-B
Miller's Charley (Indian), 147
Millett, H. T., 134
Millhouse, James H., 108, 109
Milliken Bar (mine), 195
Milling & Carpentry, 100-A
Mills, W. A. B., 80, 175, 179, 180
Miner, James, 189
Miner, Matthew, 186, 187, 189, 206
Miner's Court, Deadwood, 216
Miner's Division, No. 192, Sons of Temperance, 180
Mining, *see* "The Salmon River Excitement," 117-118
Mining (1851-1881), 194-196
Mission Dolores, 11; — San Francisco de Solano, 11; — San Gabriel, 11, 19-20; — San Juan Capistrano, 11; — San Luis Obispo, 11; — San Rafael, 11; — Santa Clara, 11, 15
Missouri Fur Company, 19
Mitchell, George H., 182
Mitchell, George W., 71, 89
Mitchell, Henry, 64-B
Mitchell, M. B., 89
Mitchell & Co. (mine), 195
Mock Duel at Scott Bar, 109-110
Modoc Campaign in 1854, 136-138
Modoc County (formerly Summit), 30 66, created (1863), 67-68; Census, 68
Modoc Indians, 36, 44, 52, 209; *see* "Ben. Wright and Modocs in 1851," 123-126;

"The Ben. Wright Campaign," 129-133; "Cosby's Modoc Campaign," 141-144; "The Great Modoc War," 144-160
Módokus (Modoc Chief), 121
Moffet, C., 191
Moffitt Creek, 30, Assessments, 79; School District, 96
Mohr, G. A., 175, 196
Mokelumne, 68-B
Mokelumne River, 144-B
Monnet, Louis, 186, 206
Monnier, Frank, 209
Montezuma Hydraulic Mine, 195, 196-C
Montgomery, Captain, 14, 15
Montre, Frank, 209
Mooers, Dr. J. E., 170
Moore, C., 188
Moore, C. S., 205, 206
Moore, Charles D., 60, 62, 127, 144-B, 161, 213
Moore, D., 191
Moore, Elijah, 161
Moore, Elijah & Company, 105
Moore, G., 191
Moore, James, 96-A
Moore, Mrs. James (Josephine Meamber), 96-A
Moore, S. I., 188
Moore, V., 191
Moorehead, J. C., 16-B
Morgan, E. A., 183
Morgan, Ida, 181
Morgan, William H., 75, 102, 178
Morning Star Quartz Mine, 140-B, 196
Morning Star House, Yreka, 199
Morrison, David M., 130, 173, 174
Morris, B. R., 213
Morse, H. A., 76, 77, Supt. of Schools, 97; 172, 177, 182, 190
Morse, H. M., 177
Morse, Wesley, 33, 120
Mortimer, Charles, *pseud.*, *see* George Foster
Morton, William, 73, 113, 169, 175, 176, 205
Morton, Mrs. William, 94
Moses, William S., 31, 33, 168, 169, 176, 187, 189, 205
Moses, Mrs. W. S., 171
Moses & Nesbitt Contractors, 193
Mosier, William, killed, 128
Most Ancient and Honorable Order of E Clampus Vitus, 80, 108, 109, 111-112
Mote, Charles, 182
Mount, H. D., 191
Mount Bolivar, Scott Valley, 215
Mount Bolivar Lodge, No. 273, Independent Order of Good Templars, 182
Mount Diablo, 30
Mount Etna Division, No. 32, Sons of Temperance, 181; No. 38, Sons of Temperance (1870-1881), 181
Mount Shasta, Legends, 30-31, 51
Mount Shasta Agricultural Association, 1859-1880, 184
Mount Shasta Council, No. 17, Champions of Honor, 183
Mount Shasta Division No. 200, Sons of Temperance, 180
Mount Shasta Hotel, 144-B
Mount Shasta Post Office, 40
Mount Shasta Lodge, No. 188, Independent Order of Good Templars, 182; No. 172, 182
Mount Shasta Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, No. 70 (1857-1874), 175
Mount Shasta School District, 96
Mount Shasta, poem by John R. Ridge, X
Mountain (township), established, 67, 70, 71
Mountain Herald (newspaper), 98
Mountain House, 96-B
Mountain View Mine, 195
Mountaineers, Company E (1863), 171
Moura, Bertrand, 209
Mowry, Edward S., 72, 85, 88, 140
Mowry's Flat, 170, 210; *see also* Frenchtown
Moxley, John T., 88, 89, 136, 170, 177, 192, 211
Moxley, L. A., 181
Moxley, Lucius, 215
Mugginsville, 170; Post Office, 215
Muir, John, 35
Muller, John, 186
Munro, C. J., 180, 207
Munro, Charles, 184
Munro, Mrs. Charles, 172
Murch, L. H., 127
Murder of Calvin Woodman, 128-129
Murderer's Gulch, 196
Murders, *see* "The Death Penalty"
Murray, John, 169
Murray, Emma, 182
Murray, Pembroke, 73, 85, 86, 111-112, 190, 200
Musgrave, Elizabeth Jane, 208-D
Musgrave, George, 208-D
Musgrave, Mark, 208-D
Musgrave, Mary Ann, 208-D
Musgrave, Samuel, residence, photo, 44-C; biog., 208-D 209
Musgrave, Mrs. Samuel (Eleanor Murton), 208-D
Myers, 57
Myers, C. F., 94
Myers, George, 188
Myers, George W., 187, 189
Myers, Henry, 189

- N -

National Democrat (newspaper), 99
Neal, Samuel, 52
Needham, Benjamin, 169
Neel, B., 192-B
Neese, William, 147
Negro Preacher at Johnson's Bar (1855), 109
Negroes, as miners, 112; at Scott Bar, 122; at Yreka, 133, 138-139
Nehrbass, Louis, 186, 190
Neilon, Mrs., 214
Nentzel, Charles Michael, biog. and portrait, 88-B; 211
Nentzel, Christopher, 217
Nentzel, David, 88-B
Nesbitt, Miss Alice, 183
Nesbitt, Miss Jessie, 183
Nesbitt, Mrs. M., 183
Nesbitt, M. A., 183
Nesbitt, Miss Mary, 183
Neuschwander, Julien, *see* Julien, N. D.
Newcomb, Ichabod, 181, 191
Newcomb, W. T., 188
New Helvetia, 12
Newspapers, *see Etna Post, Mountain Herald, National Democrat, Northern Journal,* Scott Valley *Mirror, Semi-Weekly Journal, Semi-Weekly News,* Siskiyou *Chronicle, Weekly Tribune,* Yreka *Union,* Yreka *Weekly Journal; see also* Journalism
Newton, Adoph, express rider, 164, 165
Newton, Eliza, 177
Newton, Joel, 176, 213
Newton Lamb Saw-Mill, 193
New York *Herald*, (newspaper), 151, 153
New York House (1854), 163
Nez Percé Indians, 117, 118
Nicholas, William P., 169
Nichols, Archibald, 189
Nichols, Charles Percy, 172-B
Nichols, Henry, 85, 87
Nichols, M. M., 87, 178
Nichols, Washington Irving, 93, 107, biog. and portrait, 172; 172-B
Nichols, Mrs. Washington Irving (Jennie T. Baldwin), 172-B
Nickel, C., 189, 200
Nicolaus, Calif., 160-D
Niel, John, 181
Niles, E., 183
Niles, J. E., 183
Niles, M. E., 183
"Ninety and Nine" (1856), 100-A
Nixon, Gertrude A., 120-B
Nixon, Henry G., 120-B
Nixon, Julia May, 120-B
Nixon, Lizzie, 120-B, 172
Nixon, Robert, 99, 172, 175, 176, 180-189 *passim*, 192, 204
Nixon, Mrs. Robert, 176
Nixon, Robert, Jr., biog, and portrait, 120-B; residence, photo, 120-C
Nixon, Mrs. Robert, Jr., (Gertrude A. Spencer), 120-B
Noble, John, 64-B
Noble, William, 64-B
Norcross, D., 174
Norcross & Curtis, 99
Nordheim, G. A., 76, 186, 190, 206
Nordheim, Mrs. G. A., 176
Nordheim, Louis, 190
Nordheimer, B., 62
Norman, Orloff, 169, 170, 203
North American Company, 19
North Fork, Humbug, 170
North Star Hotel, Fort Jones, 212
North Star Lodge (Masonic), 177
North Star Quartz Mine, 194
Northern Journal (newspaper), 98
Northern Light (vessel), 68-A
Nunnally, Sheriff, 164
Nurse, George, 88
Nutter, John, 173
Nutting, Charles Wilber, biog. and portrait, 152-B; 176, 180

- O -

Oak Bar, 60, 121, 122, 207, 218
Oak Bar Post Office, 40
Oak Grove, Assessments, 79; School District, 96
Oak Grove Claim, 185
Oakey, H. B., 88
Oberlin, Ida, 181
Oberlin, William R., 96-A, 181
O'Brien, James, 188
O'Connell, D. S., 88
O'Conner, James, 72
Odd Fellows Hall, 109, 177, 203; *see also* Independent Order of Odd Fellows
Odeneal, T. B., 146, 152
O'Donnell, Constantine Charles, 60-B, 207, biog., 216-C
O'Donnell, Mrs. Constantine Charles (Annie Koester), 216-C

O'Donnell, Frederick, 216-C
O'Donnell, William Francis, 216-C
Ogden, Peter, 20
Ohio House, 170
Old Chaingang Claim, 195
Oldfield, Jack, death, 134
Oldham, J. B., 188, 205
Oldham, J. K., 88
Oldham, J. S., 65
Old Man Robinson (trapper), 135
Old Mary (Indian), 131, 132, 133
Old Patcheye (Indian), 144, 145
Old Schonchin (Indian), 132, 145, 146; *see also* Schonchin
Old Tolo (Indian), 121, 128, 135, 136
Oliver, J. W., 98
Oliver, Rev. Warner, 170
Oliver & Prevost Saw-Mill, 108-B
Oliver's Flat (mines), 195
Olmstead, P. A., 187, 189, 206
Olney Creek, 60
Olvera, Augustine, 15-16
Oman, William, 171
O'Neal, R., 213
O'Neal, Thomas, 65
One-Eyed Watchman (Indian), 147
O'Neil, Jailer Ed., 102
Onsby, John, 123, 130
Oppenheimer, M., 190
Ora Rebekah Degree Lodge, I.O.O.F., No. 40, 176
Orcutt, A. S., 196
Order of the Eastern Star (Masonic), 179
Oregon (vessel), 17
Oregon City, 64-B
Oregon Territory, 22
Organizations (1861-1881), 168-192
Orleans Bar, 64, 70, 128-B
Oro Fino, Assessments, 79; Lodge, Sons of Temperance, 181; Post Office, 40; School District, 96; references, 40-B, 108-B, 170, 216
Oro Fino Mines, 195
Oro Fino Creek, 117
O'Rourke, T., 74
Oroville *Democrat* (newspaper), 118
Orr, Thomas (quartz mine), 194
Orr, W. C., 178
Orr & Townsend Packers, 161
Orton, G. A. K., 85, 88
Oster, Stephen, 211
Otis, Colonel Elmer, 146
Otondo, Admiral, 10
Ottey, Thomas, 181
Ottinger, Douglass, 56, 57, 58
Ottitiewa, *see* Fort Jones
Otto, George, 190
Otto, H., 190
Oulton, George, 74, 170
Owen, Charles Edward, biog., 68-B; mill of, photo, 136-C; 176, 195
Owen, Mrs. Charles Edward (Emma Elizabeth Dennison), 68-B
Owen, Edward Carrol, 68-B
Owen, F. J., 169
Owen, Henry, 51
Owen, James, 51
Owen, John, 51, 52
Owen Lodge No. 108, Masonic (1856-1881), 178
Owen Saw-Mill, 193
Owens, Alexander, 89, 181, 213, 216
Owens, D. T., 191
Owens, Richard, 52
Owens, Sank, 108, 110
Ox-teams, 123
The Oyster Business, 112-113
Oysters at Scott Bar, 112-113

- P -

P. Mott & Co. (mine), 195
Pacific Express Company, 162
Pacific Fur Company, 18
Pacific Mining Company, 63
Pack-trains, at Etna, 214
Packers (1849-1856), 160-161
Page, Bacon & Company, 167
Page, W. D., 192
Page, William, 98
Pail and Tub Factory, 193
Paine, A. E., 169, 175, 176, 179, 180, 186, 187, 188, 189
Palmer, J. C., 90
Palo Alto, Battle of, 14
Palou, Fray Francisco, 11
Pape, Henry, 184-189 *passim* 205, 206
Paradise Flat (mine), 196
Paragon (vessel), 56
Parish, William, 140
Parker, Alexander, ranch, photo of, 12-A; 192-B, 195; biog., 196-C; 214, 215
Parker, Mrs. Alexander (Susanna Durand), 196-C; (Maggie Taylor), 196-C
Parker, Alexander, Jr., 176, 196-C
Parker & Barton (mine), 195
Parker, Brice B., 196-C
Parker, Campbell & Co., 140-B, 192-B, 196-C, 214
Parker, Charles B., 196-C
Parker, Francis, 88
Parker, G. H., 173
Parker, George N., 87
Parker, Holland, 32
Parker, J. B., 176
Parker, J. W., 166
Parker, James, 196-C
Parker, James Boyd, 196-C
Parker, James W., 90
Parker, Jennie, 196-C
Parker, John, 196-C
Parker, R. A., 57
Parker, Robert Thomas, 196-C
Parker, S. H., 173
Parker, Silas, 161
Parker, William G., 52
Parks, David, 28
Parks, Erskine, 189
Parrish, Edward, 138
Partinson, W. T., 191
Pashburg, John, 172, 179, 186, 187, 189, 206
Pashburg, Mary L., 179
Patapsco (vessel), 56
Patrick, Denis F., 191
Patrick, Samuel, 87
Patrol Council, No. 19, Champions of Honor, 183
Patterson, Ferd., torments, Indians, 139-140
Patterson, J. R., 208
Patterson, William A., 85, 72, 87, 128
Patterson Creek, 30, 43, 108-B; mines, 195
Patton, Josephine, 177
Patton, Leila Estella, 100-A
Patton, Minnie Eudora, 100-A
Patton, Thomas, biog., 100-A; farm, photo, 156-C; 177
Patton, Mrs. Thomas (Josephine E. Carraco), 100-A
Paul, W. J., 189
Paxton, J. S., 181
Payne, Festus, 95, biog., 100-A; saw-mill, photo, 124-C, 193
Payne, Mrs. Festus (Martha M. Goodspeed), 100-A
Payne, Frank, 209
Payne, Nehemiah Mining Claim, 194
Peacock, Samuel E., 85, 86, 200
Peale, T. R., 49
Pearce, E. D., 84
Pearson, John (mine), 194
Peck, George H., 181, 207
Peck, John S., 168, 169, 187, 205
Pellet, Samuel, 175, 178, 185, 186, 187, 190
Pellet & Truitt Mine, 194
Pencil, Philip, 120
Penn, Ben. M., death, 91
Penning, Joseph, 147
Pennington, Brice C., 33, 180
Peoples, John H., 53, 57
Peoples' Stage Company, 166
Pereira, Infant child, portrait, 76-B
Pereira, Manuel, portrait, 76-B
Pereira, Mrs. Manuel, portrait, 76-B
Perry, Captain, 149
Peters, C., 189
Peters, Charles, 75, 76, 183, 184, 193, 195, 205, 206
Peters, Charles C., 172, 175, 200
Peters, Godfrey, 172
Peters, Henry, pack-train, 214
Peters, J. Montgomery, 73, 82, 83, 92, 99-100, 101, 107
Peters, W., 189
Peters, William, 186, 187, 206
Petersburg (mines), 196
Petersen, H. M., 191
Peterson, A., 169
Peterson, Peter Payson, biog. and portrait, 156-B
Petrie, Marsh & Co., 210
Pfenninger, Herman, 186, 206
Pfenninger & Co., 210
Pfluger, Robert, 190
Pfouts, P. S., 72
Phelps, W. B., 183
Philadelphia House, 208-C
Philips, M., 189
Phipps, E. K., 73, 74, 175
Phoebe (vessel), 18
Phoenix Mill, Quartz Valley, 193
Physicians, *see* C. M. Hill and Charles Wilber Nutting
Pickens, E. P., 76
Pickering, Joseph, 218
Pickett, C. E., 52
Pickl, Leonard, 173
Pico, Andrés, 15-16
Pico, Pío, 12
Pierce, A., 202
Pierce, H. C., 181
Pierce, J. B., 217
Pierce, J. D., 32
Pierce, John B., 89, 212
Pierce, Mrs. John B., 197
Pierce, William A., 87
Pierson, G. W., 202
Pierson, George W., 85, 86-87
Pierson, George Wilmot, 92
Pierson & Prindeville Mines, 195
Pilot Rock Lodge, No. 176, Independent Order of Good Templars, 182
Pine Tree Claim 64-B
Pinery, 170
Pioneer Troupe (1856), 188

Pit Indians, 30, massacre, 165; 133-134
Pit River, 30, 44, 51-52, 53, 119, 123
Pitman, M. B., saw-mill, 193
Pitman, M. B., 215
Pitts, W., 169
Pitts, Walter, 186, 189, 191, 192
Pittsburg, 144-A
Placer *Times* (newspaper), 55, 62
Placerville, 96-B, 104-B, 108-B, 136-B, 160-C, 208-C; *see also* Hangtown
Pleasants, J. R., 73
Plugtown, *see* Humbug City, 209, 210
Plumas County, 67
Pluto's Cave, 36
Point of Rocks, 108, 151
Point Reyes, 10
Point St. George, 56, 57, 59
Politics (1850-1877), 64-71
Pollard, C. H., 168, 169, 171
Pollock, Captain, 160
Pollock, John, 138
Polly & Price Mine, 195
Pool, J. J., 176
Pool, Jesse J., 61
Pool, L., 192
Pool, W. P., 178
Pool, William, 216
Pool, William R., 61, 211
Poorman's Bar, 104, 112-113, 217
Poorman's Creek, 140-B
Porter, Benjamin, 73, 89, 109
Porter, George P., 85, 86
Porter's Flat, 96-B
Portolá, Gaspar de, 11
Portsmouth (vessel), 14
Portuguese Miners, at Hawkinsville, 172
Post Offices, Siskiyou County, 40, 161-162
Postal Records (1880), 205
Potter, Edgar W., 85, 87, 169, 178, 186, 187, 206
Poultry, beginnings in Scott Valley, 136-B
Poverty Point Drift Mine, 195
Powers, D., 190
Powers, J. M., 189
Powers, W. W., 87, 186, 188, 189, 205
Pratt, Joseph R., 87, 191
Pratt, Newton, 212
Pratt, W. L., 191
Presbyterian Church, 205
Presidential Elections (1852-1880), 77
Price, Anna, 171
Price, George F., 169, 171
Price, R. M., 14
Price, W. F., 169
Price, William R., 89, 95
Priest, Lee & Co., 58
Prim, P. P., 160
Princess Mary (Indian), 151, 159
Prindle, Chas. W., 170
Printer's Gulch, 210
Prior, Daniel, 20
Probate Courts (1852-1879), 84
Proctor, W. G., 73, 85
Prostitution (1853), 106; (1858), 113
Public Buildings (1852-1877), 80
Public Schools (1854-1881), 94
Pullen, William (mine), 195
Purdy, A. H., 113
Purdy, John, 57
Pyle, C. H., 33, 43, 120, 139, 180, 181, 193, 204, 216
Pyle, Mattie, 172

- Q -

Quadra Y Bodega, Juan de la, 55
Quadras, Manuel (mine), 194
Qualey, Francis, 191
Quartz Mining (1851-1881), 194-196
Quartz Valley, Assessments, 79; School Districts, 96
Quartz Valley, 100-A, 193, 215-216
Quartz Valley Mines, 195
Queen of the West (vessel), 208-D
Quinn, J., 179
Quinn, James, 184
Quinn & Lee, 107
Quirk, W., 183
Quivey, A. M., 109
Quivey, Leander, 88, 120, 180

- R -

R. and R. Mill Company, 95
R. A. Wright & Co. (quartz mill), 195
Rabbit Hole Springs, 53
Rabille (Rabillie), August, 186, 188
Rabille, L., 189
Racing, 1880, 184
Racoon (vessel), 18
Railroads (1863), 168
Rain, John, 191
Rainey, J., 175
Rain-fall, Siskiyou County, 40-44 *passim*
Ramage, Samuel, 108-B
Rambaugh, Joseph, 134
Rammers, J., 169
Ramsey, G. S., 72
Ramus, Joseph (mine), 195
Randall, A. W., 171, 181
Randall, H. C., 175
Randall, T. W., 169
Randolph, Edmund, 25
Ranous, Elihu, 179, 180, 186, 188, 189
Ranous, Frank M., 185, 189, 205
Ranous, H., 189
Rantz, Joseph, 208
Ratliff, Pearce, 191
Rattlesnake Creek, 43
Rattlesnake Creek Mines, 195
Ray, W. G., 21
Raymond, A. C., 72
Raymond, George (mine), 195
Raynes, A. E., postmaster at Yreka, 40, 75, 127, 162, 163, 169, 171, 172, 180, 186, 187, 188, 191, 195, 200
Read, J., 169
Reading, P. B., 15-16, 28, 58
Reading, Major Pearson B., 55, 192
Reading's Ranch, 64
Reading's Springs, 60
Ream, Daniel, 74, 75, 76, 80, 140, 168, 172, 177, 178, 179, 187, biog. and portrait, 188-B; 204
Ream, Mrs. Daniel (Alice Augusta Belden), 188-B; (Lora Virginia Calhoun), 188-B
Ream, David, 76, 88, 177, 192
Ream, Henry B., 188-B
Ream, Lora V., 179
Ream, Sophia Nellie, 188-B
Red Bluff, 23, 112-B, 118
Red Cap Bar, 128-B
Red Hill (mine), 196
Red Mens Hall Association, 179
Redding, Robert, 76
Redding, S. A., 38
Redding, Mrs. S. A., 182
Redwood Creek (1851), 127
Reed, Charles A., 169
Reed, Ruben, 209
Reese, George, 112
Reese, Joseph, 106
Reeves, William B., 170
Reichman, E., 176, 177, 180, 213
Reichman, Ida, 177
Reid, A . H., 90
Reid, Harry, 181
Reid, Henry M., 87, 205, 206
Reid, John, 178
Reinfeldt, William, 178
Relief Committee of 1871, Yreka, 204
Remme, Rudolph, 98
Renner, Maurice, 172, 180, 184, 186, 187, 190, 206
Repp, Henry, 184, 186, 187, 190
Resaca de la Palma, Battle of (1846), 14
Reyman, George, 189
Reynolds, Bernard, 89
Reynolds, I. A., 36-38, 176, 192
Reynolds, I. S., 93
Reynolds, J. S., 193
Reynolds, John E., 167
Reynolds & Jacobs Mine, 195
Rheads, Jacob, 123
Rhodes, Oreen M., 88
Rhodes, Jacob, 133
Rhodes, John, 89, 178
Rhodes & Co. Express, 162
Rhodes & Lusk Express, 162
Rhodes & Whitney Co., Express, 162
Rhodes & Whitney Express, Robbery (1856), 163-165
Rice, George, 211, 216
Rice, Joseph, 76, 77, 89, 207, 216
Rice, S. S., 74
Rice, Samuel, 216
Rich, W., 49
Rich Gulch (1850), 92-B, 210
Richards, C. F. (Charles F.), 186, 187, 189
Richards, Frank, 185
Richardson, H. F., 183
Richardson, H. T., 183
Richardson, James B., 183
Richardson, John, 183
Ricker, H. H., 177
Riddle, Frank, 151-160 *passim; see* "The Great Modoc War"
Riddle, Mrs. Frank (*Tobey*, Modoc Indian), 153-160 *passim; see also* "The Great Modoc War"
Rider, W. G., 75, 170, 210, 216
Rider, William G., 191
Riderville, 209-210
Ridge, John R., author of poem, *Mount Shasta*, X
Ridley, J. W., 169
Ridgly, John, 73, 80, 109
Riker, H. H., 188, 189, 201, 205
Riley, General Bennett, 17, 53, 81
Riley, Elijah George, 60-B
Riley, F., 76, 184
Riley, Francis, biog. and portrait, 60-B; 76, 177, mine, 195; 216-C
Riley, Mrs. Francis (Annie E. Fields), 60-B; (Mrs. Margaret Adelaide O'Donnell), 60-B
Riley, Francis Alexander, 60-B
Riley, Frank, 189
Riley, Louis Wortman, 60-B
Riley, Nellie Donahue, 60-B
Rim Diggings Mine, 196-C
Rinehart, Peter, 191
Ringe, Fred, 186-190 *passim*, 203, 205
Ringe, Gussie, 172
Ripperts, George, 181
Rising Sun (Indian), 103; 139-140
Roach, Thomas J., 57, 127
Roads, in Siskiyou County, 161, 165, 210
Robberies, Express lines, 163, (1856), 163;

see Stage Robberies
Robbins, Jerry, 165
Roberts, George, 149, 150
Robertson, P. C., 76
Robertson, William A., 64, 72, 82, 83-84, 85, 92, 128
Robins, L., 191
Robinson, H., 181
Robinson, I., 183
Robinson, J. M., 178
Robinson, John, 88
Robinson, L., 189
Robinson, William, 218
Rocky Bar (1855), 139
Rocky Gulch (1853), 52-B
Rocky Mountain Fur Company, 20, 21
Rodgers, George, 123, 133
Rodgers, Morris, 123, 133
Rodriguez, Nicanora, express robber, 164, 165
Rogers, A. F., 35
Rogers, Charles, 189
Rogers, F. A., 73, 74, 162, 188, 192, 200
Rogers, Mrs. F. A., 171
Rogers, Franklin A., 177
Rogers, John T., 201
Rogers, Z., 165
Rogue River Indians, 52, 121, 128-129
Rogue River Valley, 51, 53
Rohrer, John B., 36, 144-A, 209
Rohrer, Louis, 35
Rohrer & Co., 203
Rollins, Josephine, 197
Rolly, James C., 191
Rood, O. (mine), 195
Roop, Isaac, Postmaster at Shasta, 67, 161
Root, E. M., 100-B
Root, J. D., 169
Root, W. J., 75, 177
Roper, Henry, 191
Rosborough, A. M. (Alex.), 73, 74, 75, 76, 83, 85, 92, 92-B, 102, 119, 135, 143, 151, 153, 161, 172, 204, 205
Rosborough, J. B., 92
Rose Bar, 160-D
Rose, Charles, 113
Rosenberg, L., 189
Rosenberg, M., 170, 216
Ross, Charles (mine), 195
Ross, John E., 131
Ross, John J., 72, 88
Ross, Levi, 177
Rossi & Davidson, 202
Roth, Charles, 186, 187, 206
Rough and Ready, 170, 178, 214; *see* Etna
Rough and Ready Mill, 160-C, 168-B, 193
Rowan, Julius S., 57
Rowe, Major E. P., 160, 161
Rowe, Edward, Express Company, 162
Rowe, Edwin A., 63
Rowe, Theodore F., 64, 71, 77, 85, 197, 217
Royal Arch Masons, 178
Royal and Select Masters, Scotch Rite, 178
Royer, A. F., 191
Rucker, Major, 53
Rudolph, Peter, 130
Rue, Caleb, 209
Runkle, John M., 88, 190
Runkle, M., 188
Runyon, John B., 90
Russell (vessel), 160-C
Russell, W. S., 183
Russell, William H., 15-16
Russian River, 56
Russians, in California, 11, 12
Rust, William M., 64-B
Ryan, J. J., 183
Ryan, James T., 191
Ryan, Joseph, 183
Ryan, Mary, 183
Ryan, Thomas, 181

- S -

Sacramento, rainfall, 44
Sacramento *Record-Union* (newspaper), 151
Sacramento River, 30
Sailor Jim, 110, 111
Sailor's Diggings (1855), 156-B
St. Charles Hotel, Yreka, 204-B
St. Denis (vessel), 156-B
St. John, William H., 87-88, 178
St. John's Lodge, Masons, No. 37, 177
St. Joseph's Academy, Yreka, 94, 186
St. Louis (vessel), 68-A
Salmon, township, created, 70, 71; Assessments, 79
Salmon Forks, 112
Salmon River, 29, 59, 63-64, 121
The Salmon River Excitement, 117-118
Salmon River Mines, 195-196, 126
Salmon River School District, 96
Saloons, Etna, 140-B
Salt Creek, 60
Salt Works (F. J. King's), 193-194
Salvatierra, Fray Juan María, 10
Sammon, Michael, 182
Sampson, F. O., 213
Sampson, Jonathan, 72
Samson, W. N., 191
San Antonio (vessel), 10
San Carlos (vessel), 11
Sanchez, Francisco, 15
Sandbanch, Issac (Buckskin), 133
Sandborn, D. B., 200, 205
Sand Butte Cave, 157
Sandels, Waseurtz af, 26
Sanders, W. E., 181
Sanderson, J. L., 166
Sandy Bar Mine, 195
San Francisco *Alta* (newspaper), 59
San Francisco *Golden Era* (publication), 98
The Sanitary Relief Fund (1862), 169-170
San José, 17
San Jose Ditch, 196
San Pasqual, Battle of, 15
San Pedro (1846), 15
San Quentin, 102, 120-B, 166, 167
Sargent, W. H., 182
Saulsbury, William A., 90
Saunders, T. S., 88
Savage, Charles, 51
Savannah (vessel), 15
Saw-mills, 108-B; photo, 124-C
Saw-Mills (1852-1880), 193
Sawtelle, J. H., 189
Sawtell, Joseph, 162
Sawyer, Nathaniel, 216
Sawyer, Thomas, 180
Sawyer's Bar, Assessments, 79; Post Office, 40, 42; School District, 96; 40, 128-B, 140-B, 170, 175, 196
Scarborough, John, 72
Scarface Charley (Indian), 128-129, 144, 146, 147, 148, 152-155 *passim*, 159
Scarface Gulch, 129
Scenes and Incidents (1855-1880), 109-120
Scheld, Arthur, 172
Scheld, Henry, 176, 184-189 *passim*, 205, 206
Scheld, Herman W., 189
Scheld's City Water-works, 203
Schlagel, Herman, 190
Schlagel, Nicholas, 186, 187, 190, 206
Schlicht, Charles C., 193
Schlicht & Smith Flour Mill, 209
Schlitter, Jacob, 186, 190
Schnackenburg, Claus, 177, 186, 190, 206
Schneble, John, 186, 190
Schock, Christian, 184, 186, 190
Schofield, E. H., 175, 176, 179, 181, 187, 217
Schofield, Mrs. E. H., 176, 181
Schonchin, John (Indian), 133, 143, 151-160 *passim*
School Districts, 95-96
School Library, creation (1866), 95
School Report, Siskiyou County (1881), 97
Schroeder, John, 147
Schwatka, A. E., 73, 108, 170, 207
Schwatka, Harry, 189
Schwatka, Jennie, 181
Schwatka, Louisa, 179
Sciad (now Seiad Valley), 121, 156-B, 170, 192-B, 195
Sciad (Seiad Valley) Assessments, 79; Post Office, 40, 217-218; School District, 96
Scott, Charles, 141
Scott, John, 52, 60
Scott, John W., 29, 30
Scott, Levi, 52
Scott, Nels, 119
Scott, R. C., 74
Scott Bar, Fires, 218; Hancock Mine, photo, 24-A; Indian Troubles, 104; Mock duel, 109-110; School, 94; Sons of Temperance Lodge No. 198, 180, 181; Storms (1852-53) 218, (1861-62), 218; references, 60, 61, 62, 64-B, 90-91, 96-B, 104-B, 128, 170, 183, 196-D, (1850-1874) 217-218
Scott River, township, created, 64, 65, 71; Assessments, 79; Guards, 191; Justices (1852-1879) 87; School District, 96
Scott River Mines, 195
Scottsburg, *see* Fort Jones
Scott Valley, township created (1855), 30, 44, 65, 71; Agricultural Society, 184; Assessments, 79; Encampment No. 39, I.O.O.F., 176; Guards, 192; Lodges, 180; Post Office, 40; School District, 96, references, 100-A, 136-B, 160-C, 196-C, 211-212
Scott Valley *Mirror* (newspaper), 99
Scottville *see* Fort Jones
Seals, designed for Fire Department, 185-186
Searcy, James, 85, 87, 88
Searcy, Merrit, 172
Sebing, T., 55
Seiad Valley *see* Sciad
Seldner, Philip, 186
Sell, Adam (mine), 195
Sells, Henry, 170
Semi-Weekly Journal (newspaper), 99
Semi-Weekly News (newspaper), 99
Senatorial Districts, 73-77
Senig, B., 157, 158
Serra, Fray Junípero, 10, 11
Settlemire, W. T., 191
Seward, H. L., 191
Sewards, Michael, 178
Sewell, C. J., 72
Shackleford, John M., 215, 216
Shacknasty Jim (Indian), 144, 148, 149, 151-160 *passim*

Shaddock, Frank (mine), 195
Shaddock, P. M., 176
Shaft, Orville, 88, 183
Sharp, Augusta, 136-B
Sharp, Emily, 136-B
Sharp, Eugene, 136-B
Sharp, Frank, 136-B
Sharp, Friedell, 136-B
Sharp, Frederick, 136-B
Sharp, J. A. (mine), 195
Sharp, Josephine, 136-B
Sharp, M. F., 181
Sharp, Philip, 136-B
Sharp, Walter, 136-B
Sharp, William, 136, 170
Sharp, William H., biog. and portrait, 136-B
Sharp, Mrs. William H. (Augustus Bassett), portrait, 136-B
Shasta, estab. (1850), 16-B, 64
Shasta *Courier* (newspaper), 162
Shasta Indians, 50, 59-60, 109, 121-123, 134; *see also* McKee's Indian Treaties, 114; *Murder of Calvin Woodman,* 128-129
Shasta Butte City, founding, 62, 65, 71, 92-B, 117; *see* Yreka
Shasta Plains (township), 64, 65; *see* Yreka
Shasta River, 61
Shasta River Canal Ditch, 196
Shasta Valley, Assessments, 79; School District, 96; references, 30, descriptions, 46-51, 66; *see also* "Ben. Wright and Modocs in 1851," 123-126
Shastika *see* Shasta
Shaw, David H., 89, 95, 170, 177, 178, 192, 214
Shaw, May, 179
Shaw, Robert G., 58
Shawnee Indian Reservation, 160
Shawmut Post Office, 40
Shays, A. W., 89
Shearer, Judge Edwin, 75, 76, 84, 93, 102, 167, 184, 204
Sheffield, Edmund (mine), 196
Sheffield, Simon R., 70, 90, 196
Sheep Rock, 36, 92-B, 133
Shepard, H. T., 80, 169, 200, 205
Shepard, W. T., 173
Shephard, Terwilliger & Walbridge Mill, 193
Sherly, Ida B., 182
Sheriffs, Siskiyou County, First Sheriff (Charles McDermit), 64; *see also* Justices and Constables
Sherman, Jesse, 101, 102
Sherman, W. T., 16
Sherwood, W. Scott, 17, 72, 82, 83
Shettler, A., 183
Shiel, D. E., 85
Shimer, F. E., 189
Shiner, F. H., 87
Shoe and Boot Business, 196-D
Shores, Glendenning, 212
Shores, J. C., 216
Shores, William, 75, 177, 216
Shores, Wininger, 212
Shores Brothers, 215
Shores' Mill, 193
Shorras, William, 191
Short, James, 132-B
Short, Mrs. James (Elizabeth), 132-B
Short, M., 205
Short, William, 101, 169
Shovel Creek, 30
Shubrick, Bradford, 16
Shubridge, Mrs. Mary *see* Lash, Mrs. Daniel N.
Shultz, A., 183
Shultz, J., 183
Shumway, E. L. (mine), 196
"Sidney Ducks," 207
Sierra Flume & Lumber Company, 192-B
Sierra Nevada (vessel), 56
Sightman, George (mine), 196
Sigler, M., 53
Simmons, Barny, 92-B
Simon, Sigmund, postmaster at Scott River, 40; 88-B, 106, 178, 217, 218
Simonville (mines), 170, 195, 217
Simpson, B., 169
Simpson, H. H., 73, 74
Simpson, H. M., 188
Sims, Columbus, 73, 91, 92
Sinclair, J. W., 178
Single, John M., postmaster Etna Mills, 40; 180, 181, 214, 215
Sippell, Otto, 71, 87, 189
Sires, John, 208
Siskiyou Agricultural, Mechanical and Mining Association, 184
Siskiyou Encampment, No. 15, I.O.O.F., 176
Siskiyou Guard (1855-1873), 191, 192
Siskiyou Hose & Ladder No. 1, 172, 184-186, 188-189, 190
Siskiyou Iron Works, 193
Siskiyou County, Agricultural Society, 92-B, 184; County Courthouse, photo, frontispiece; meteorology, 40-44; rainfall (1859-1879), 44; references, 28-40, 64, 129
Siskiyou in the Rebellion, 171-172
Siskiyou Light Guard (1861-1868), 191-192
Siskiyou Mountaineers, Company E (1863), 171
Siskiyou Patriotism, 168-172
Sissell, John, 48-B
Sisson, J. H., 170, 208
Sisters of Mercy, Yreka, 94
Sitton, Thomas B., 171
Sixth Division (1855-1876), 190-192
Siwash Division, No. 193, Sons of Temperance, 180
Skelly, W. P., 176
Skiff, L. S., 72
Skinner, A. A., 129
Skinner, Addie, 172
Skinner, Belle, 172
Skinner, Cole, 172
Skinner, J. T., 169
Skinner, James T., 187, 189, 190
Skinner, W. W., 192
Slade, William D., 87, 98, 177, 188, 200, 201, 205
Slapjack Bar, 217
Slater, M., 177, 180
Sleeper, Etta, 172
Sleeper, George W., 175, 176, 188
Sleeper, Miss Julia, 181
Sleeper, M., 74, 170, 171, 177, 204, 206, 214, 215
Sleeper & Green, 214
Slicer, Hugh, 86, 107, 162, 165
Sloan, A. D., 170
Sloan, Briggs and Tiernan, 92-B, 162
Sloan, James, 126
Sloan, M. M., 171
Sloat, John D., 13, 14
Slolux (Indian), 154, 155, 160
Small, G., 183
Small, Judson, 150
Small-pox, in Deadwood, 216
Smashpipe Bar (mine), 196
Smiley, O., 85, 89
Smith, of Oroville, 93
Smith, A. (mine), 195
Smith, A. J., 135, 140-141
Smith, A. M., 217
Smith, A. M. C., 75, 80, 177, 200
Smith, B. (mine), 195
Smith, Benjamin F., 177, 179, 186, 187, 189
Smith, Charles D., 65, 73, 206
Smith, E., 183
Smith, Frank, postmaster Oak Bar, 40; 185, 187
Smith, George, ranch, photo, 95; 116-C; biog., 160-C; 166, 178, 186, mine, 195; 211, 214
Smith, Mrs. George (Cleopatra H. Fairbrother), 160-C, 179
Smith, George A., 73, 82, 83
Smith, George E., 197
Smith, George F., 160-C
Smith, Georgianna M., 160-C
Smith, Henry H., 87, 123
Smith, Howland, 85, 88
Smith, J. M., 171
Smith, J. M., 180
Smith, J. M. C., 209
Smith, James, 113
Smith, James B., 72
Smith, James M., 90, 175
Smith, Jedediah Strong, 11, 19, 20, 25, 41, 44
Smith, John, 132-B
Smith, John, 214
Smith, John P., 178, 188, 189, 192
Smith, Joseph, 171
Smith, Mrs. Martha, 214
Smith, Minnie E., first girl born in Etna, 160-C
Smith, N. H., 213
Smith, Nina Maud, 160-C
Smith, Persifor F., 53
Smith, Peter, 40-B, 95, 214
Smith, Robert, 52
Smith, Sampson, 188-B
Smith, Samuel C., 72, 123
Smith, Thomas, 169
Smith, W., 183
Smith, W. C.R., 56
Smith, W. L., 166
Smith, William V., 89, 211
Smith, Wilson T., 64, 71, 77
Smith & Leduc Mine, 195
Smoothy (Indian), 139
Snellback, Pete, 128
Snelling, R. B., 72, 73, 91, 100, 104, 200, 205, 217
Snider, John, 204-B
Snider, W. M., 206
Snow, Theodore, 141
Snow-fall, 40-44 *passim*
Snow-shoes, description of, 41
Soape, Thomas, 178
Soares de Oliveira, Antonio, *see* de Oliveira
Soda Springs, 60, 134, robbery, 166-167; 170, photo, 188-C
Soda Springs (1835), 208
Societies, Fire Department, and Militia, 172-192
Society of Jesus, 10
Solaro, H., 169
Somes' Bar Post Office, 40
Somercamp, William F., 163, 164, 188
Sonoma, 13
"Sons of Liberty," 169

Sons of Temperance, first meeting (1855), 100-B; (1854-1876) 180-182; *see also* Lodges
Sorrel, Francis, 74
Soulé, Andrew, 209
Soulé, Annie, 208-D
Soulé, Charles, 208-D
Soulé, Cornelia, 208-D
Soulé, Damia, 208-D
Soulé, Ernest, 208-D
Soulé, George, 208-D
Soulé, John, 208-D
Soulé, Ray, 208-D
Soulé, Stella, 208-D
Soulé, Stephen H., biog., 208-D; ranch, photo, 128-C
Soulé, Mrs. Stephen H. (Lucinda M. Boyes), 208-D
South, township, created, 71
South Fork, township, created, 70, 71, 170; Assessments, 79; School District, 96
Southard, C. C., 55, 57
Spall, James, 211
Spanaus, C. C., 184
Spannaus, E. C., 186
Speck, Rev. (of Cottonwood), 211
Spect, Jonas, 27-28
Spinner, John (mine), 195
Spidle, Absalom, 89
Spindle, 91
Sportsman, William, 52
Sprague, Arthur H., 180
Sprague, Thomas, of Nevada, 25
Sproll Hydraulic Ditch, 107
Squaw Valley Indians, 133-134
Stackpole, H. F., 180
Stage Lines, (1854-1876), 165-168, 202; (1880), 196-D
Stage Robberies, (1876-1877), 166-167
Staley, Israel, 64-B
Stall, C., 169
Star of the West (vessel), 88-B, 204-B
Star of the West Quartz Mine, 196
Starlings, A. J., 98, 184, 192
Starr, David, 89
Starr, E. A., 176
Starr, W., 208
Starr, W. W., 89
Starvation Times, Yreka (1852-1853), 199, 208-D
Starveout Station, 207
States, Robert B., 191
Steamboat Frank (Indian), 154, 156, 158, 159
"Steamboat Jake" *see* Jacob Ehrenbacher
Steamboat Mine, 68-B, 195
Stearns, Sergeant, 49
Steele, Alden John, 92-B
Steel, Edwin, 92-B
Steele, Elijah, 54, 62, 69, 70, 75, 77, 80-B, 86, biog. and portrait, 92-B; residence, photo, 92-C; 102, 121, 128, raises militia (1852), 129; 134, 135; (1872), 145, 146; (1873), 151, 152, 153; 162, 168, 169, (1866), 184; (1851), 197, 205, 207, 211
Steele, Elijah, *Bench and Bar of Siskiyou,* 90-93
Steele, Mrs. Elijah (Lucia A. Hart), 92-B; (Louisa E. Lanze), 92-B
Steele, Hubert Elijah, 92-B
Steele, Orlo, 92-B
Steele, Rosborough & Berry, 92
Steele, Thomas, H., 75, 180
Steel, William, 92-B
Stella Chapter, No. 39 (Masonic), 179
Stenshaw, E. (mine), 195
Stephenson, D. C., 76
Stephenson, O., 190
Steppenfeldt, 52
Sterling, Mrs. Eliza, 212
Sterling, Thomas, 170
Sterling, Oregon, 140
Stevens, A., 171
Stevens, D. C., 74, 85, 90, 170, 200
Stevens, E. M., 65, 73, 200, 202
Stevens, Frank, 165
Stevens, James, 160-C, 212, 213, 214
Stevens, William B., 88
Stevenson, J. W., 191
Stevenson, Joseph, 132-B
Stewart, Alexander, 186, 190
Stewart, H. S., 75, 76
Stewart, James, 87, 217
Stewart, John (mine), 195
Stewart, Thomas, 141
Stewart, William M., 17
Stewart & Reese Mine, 194
Stidger, O. P., 120-B
Stier, Henry, 191
Stillman, E. D., 191
Stillman, T. B., 191
Stilts, George W., 111, 188, 200, 209
Stimmel, H. E., 184, 188, 189, 201, 202, 205
Stimmel, Hellen, 181
Stimmel, Ida, 172
Stimmel, John, 172
Stinchfield, J. H., 62, 127
Stinchfield & Murch, 215
Stine, Fred, 188
Stine, J., 87
Stine, Sarah, 172
Stine, William, 186, 187, 189, 204
Stipp, H. S., 98
Stockslager, F., 80, 186, 189, 192
Stockton, R. F., 14, 15
Stoker, M., 169
Stone, Dr., 108
Stone, C. H., 182, 183
Stone, Edwin R., 89
Stone, Eli H., 73, 92, 100, 101, 175
Stone, John V., 75
Stone, Miss L. A., 183
Stone, Miss Lucy, 182
Stone, Lloyd, 136
Stone, Marvin, 136, 137
Stone, Mrs. Norton (Mary A. Eddy), 32-B
Stone, R. D., 68-A, 100-A, 175, 176, 177
Stone, Mrs. R. D. (Mrs. A. J. Goodnoe), 100-A
Stone, Mrs. R. D. (Lusette Jones), 177, 216-D
Stone, Solomon E., 68-A, 75, 95, 177, 178, 179, 184, 212, 216
Stone, Thomas N., 74, of Yreka Academy, 94; Supt. of Schools, 95; 171, 192
Stone, W. O., 183
Stone, W. S., 166, 184
Stone, Willard, 136
Stone, Mrs. Williard P. (Lucy C. Eddy), 32-B
Stone & Son Toll-road, 165
Stone & Sullaway Stage Company, 165
Storms (1818), 41; (1826-27), 41; (1851), 40; (1852-53), 41; (1858), 40.
Stout, J. T., 169
Stow, Jonas, 130
Stow, William, 130
Strasburg, R. H., 176, 215
Stratton, R. B., 32
Strausser, J. M., 184
Strawberry Valley, 62, 144-B
Strawberry Valley (Berryvale Post Office), 208
Strawbridge, James, 72, 85, 86; of Court of Sessions, 91; 128, 198
Streeter, P., 72
Strickland, P. G., 166, 172, 179, 184
Strickland, R. G., 169
Sublette, Andrew, 22
Sublette, Milton, 20, 22
Sublette, William, 19, 20, 21-22, 23
Sugar Loaf Crater, 23
Sullaway, Charles F., 208-C
Sullaway, John W., 208-C
Sullaway, Joseph Edwin, 208-C
Sullaway, Mary, 208-C
Sullaway, Ned F., 208-C
Sullaway, William, 165, 208, biog., 208-C; "Forest Home" residence, photo, 208-B
Sullaway, Mrs. William (Mary Parker), 208-C
Sullaway's, 170
Sullivan, A. L., 183
Sullivan, Daniel, 182, 183
Sullivan, Horace W., 71, 89, 95, 176, 180, 215
Sullivan, J., 175
Sullivan, Thomas E., 182
Summit County, created, 67; *see* Modoc County
Superior Courts, created, 83; (1876-1880) 86
Surprise Valley, 66, 67, created, 71
Susanville, 67
Sutter, Johann Augustuas, 11, 12, 17, 26-28 *passim*
Sutter's Fort, 26-28, 55
Sutton, 49
Swain, Abisha, 60, 63, 69, 70, 127, 161, 1856 Express Agent, 162; 166, 170, 176, 178, 179, 213-215 *passim*
Swain, Emilie C., 179
Swain, H. C., 213
Swain, John H., first white child born in Etna, 214
Swan, Livy, 101-102, 206, 210
Swan, Mrs. L., 176
Swanholm, Henry, 191
Swanson, F., 181
Swanton, John, 182
Swearinger, W. B., 68, 75
Sweet, Charles D., 182
Sweet, Chester B., 182
Sweet, Valentine, 182
Swett, John, 93
Swift, Alex., 135
Swift, W. H., 170
Swill (Indian), 130

- T -

T. D. Austin & Co. (mine), 195
Table Rock, Assessments, 79; School District, 96; township estab., 66,71; 109
Taggart, Grant I., 166
Taggart & Culverhouse Stage Co., 166
Taggart & Major Stage Line, 166
Talbot, Lieutenant, 13, 14
Tar and Feathers Episodes (1853), 106
Tardy, H. F., 169
Taylor, Rev. A., 215
Taylor, Clark, 216
Taylor, George, 64-B
Taylor, James (of Callahan's), 196-C
Taylor, James H., 89, 90, 214

Taylor, John, 188
Taylor, John O., 189
Taylor, R. P., 181, 215
Taylor, William, S. R., 75, 92, 169, 177, 178, 186, 189, 192
Tate, Hugh, 108
Tchastl (Russian) *see* Shasta
Teaming (1854), 161
Teebe Jack (Indian), 159
Tejon Pass, 21
Telegraph (1854), 167-168
Temperance (1855-1881), 182; *see* "Sons of Temperance," "Independent Order of Good Templars"
Teneyck, George (mine), 195
Terry, George Express Co., 162
Terry, William, 108
Terwilliger, R. S., 209
Terwilliger, S., 90
Tesh, Daniel, biog. and portrait, 204-B; residence, photo, 204-C
Tesh, Mrs. Daniel (Louisa Fried), 204-B
Tesh, L., 169
Tesh & Clark Mine, 194
Theater, 110; at Scott Bar, 218
Thieves, of Stock, 123-126 *passim*
Thomas, C. A., 192
Thomas, Daniel D., 192-B
Thomas, Rev. E. (of Petaluma), 152-156 *passim*
Thomas, Edgar, 192-B
Thomas, Evan, 156, 157, 158
Thomas, J. W., 73, 176
Thomas, James E., 87, 89, 130, 198, 200, 212, 213
Thomas, Jim, 91
Thomas, John, 210
Thomas, Lyman Gideon, 192-B
Thomas, Myron Knotly, biog., 192-B; residence, photo, 216-E
Thomas, M. K. (mine), 195
Thomas, Mrs. Myron Knotly (Alvira Chandler Tyler), 192-B
Thomas, Thomas (mine), 195
Thomas, W. N., 183
Thomas, W. W., 95
Thomas, William, 169
Thomas & Gillis (Mine), 196
Thomason, John, 183
Thompson, Abe, 64-B
Thompson, Abraham, 62, 104-105, 198
Thompson, J. W., 206
Thompson, Joseph, 130
Thompson, L. S., 128
Thompson, M. C., 63
Thompson, R. F., 88
Thompson, W., 179
Thompson, William, 169, 186, 187, 190, 206
Thompson & Wood Packers, 161
Thompson Creek Bar, 217
Thompson's Dry Diggings, 62, 197; *see* Yreka
Thompson's Flat, *see* Oroville
Thoms, A. O., 165
Thornbury, C. F., 74
Thornbury, Caleb N., 85, 87, 98, 170, 177, 200, 212
Thornbury & Co., 98
Thornton, James, 62, 64-B
Thornton, John, 64-B
Thurber, Henry, 74
Thurber, John "Jack of Clubs", 147
Tibbets, 45, 49
Tickner, C. C., 183
Tickner, Mrs. Emma, 183
Tickner, F. L., 166, 167
Tickner, H. C., 75
Tickner, H. L., 87
Tierney, Patrick, biog. and portrait, 116-B
Tilden, Robert L., 98, 171, 188
Tillinghast, A., 179
Tin & Co. (Chinese Mine), 94
Tinnin, William J., 76
Tipsu Tyee (Indian), 121, 128, 135
Tisso, Amandi (Amadie), 186, 190
Titcomb, Isaac, 43
Titus, W. S., 68-B
Todhunter, John, 102
Todhunter Flat, 210
Toll Roads, 165
Tom Bell Gang (1856), 164, 165, 166
Tomlinson, Frank, 123
Tompkins, Frank, 119
Tompkins, George (mine), 195
Tompkins, Gwin R., 126, 127
Tompkins, Searles, 70, 87, 167
Tompkins, Willis, 120
Tonkin, J. B., postmaster at McAdams, 40; 216
Tonquin (vessel), 18
Totten, J. W., 183
Tower House (1853), 161
Townsend, Alice Maud, 144-A
Townsend, Eliza Jane, 144-A
Townsend, Frances Ann, 144-A
Townsend, George, 68, 87, 217
Townsend, William M., biog., 144-A; farm, photo, 144-C; 208
Townsend, Mrs. William M. (Angeline Carpenter), 144-A
Townsend & Tuttle (1855-58), 161
Townsley, William S. B., 90
Tozer, C. W., 189, 205
Tracy, Martin, 167
Transportation (1849-1880), 160-168
Trappers, 18-24
Traver, Simeon, 64-B
Tremble, J. M., 188
Tribune (newspaper), 98, 107, 109
Trickel, Joshua, 98
Trilake City (1863), 67
Trimble, James M., 88, 89
Trimble, T. J., 169
Trinidad Bay, 55-56
Trinidad City (1850), 59, 126, 127, 162, 168-B
Trinity Bay, 55
Trinity Center (1862), 68-A
Trinity County (1851), 64
Trinity Mines, 58
Trinity River, 29
Truesdall, J. B., 55
Truitt, Henry, 179, 215
Truitt, Mary E., 179
Trustees, Yreka (1854), 200
Tula (Bullrush), 45
Tulare Lake (1832), 20, 22
Tuleburgh (Stockton), 27
Tule Lake (1846-1852), 52, 123, 130
Tulley, 69
Turk, F. (mine), 195
Turnbon, B. R., 177
Turnbull, Lewis, 90
Turnbull, R. H., 87, 205
Turner, 45, 47, 48
Turner, James D., 92, 100, 175
Turner, John, 52
Turner Hall, 172
Turnip Patch Claim, 210
Turn-Verein, 120-B
Tuscarora (vessel), 156-B
Tutt, Charles M., 64, 71, 72, 77, 83
Tuttle, J. W., 207
Two-wheeled Carts (1851), 197
Tyee Bill (Indian), 121, 134, 135
Tyee Jim (Indian), 121, 128
Tyee John (Indian), 121, 128, 138, 140
Tyee Sam (Indian), 121
Tyler, George W., 36, 72, 73, 92, 139
Tyndall, Tom, 167
Typhoid Fever (1856), 136-B
Tyson, J. T., 59
Tyson, Joseph, 72, 98, 173, 178, 200

- U -

Uerlings, John, 175, 176, 186, 187, 188, 190, 206
Uerlings, Mary, 172
Ugarte, Fray Juan, 10
Umqua Valley, 49-51
Uncle Sam Mine, 196
Underhill, H. J., 169
Union, 120-B
Union (newspaper), 109, 116
Union, Assessments, 79; School District, 96
Union Club, Yreka (1861), 168
Union Hotel, Fort Jones, 212
The Union House, Yreka, 203
The Union League, 169
Union Mills, Etna, 56-B
Uniontown, founding (1850), 58
United States Bakery, Yreka, 60-B
United States Sanitary Commission, 169-170
Upham, J., 169
Upper Greenhorn, 170
Upper Humbug, 71
Uspery, G. M., 191

- V -

Vail, George C. S., 91, 198
Vallejo, Mariano Guadalupe, 13
Vanasault, Henry, 64-B
Van Bokklen, 175
Van Brimer's Ranch, 149
Vance, James, 166, 172, 177, 178, 179, 184, 186, 189, 206
Vance, Mrs. James, 176
Vance Louisa, 179
Van Choate, S. F., 98, 188, 200
Van Choate & Thornbury, 209
Vancouver, Washington Territory, 160-D
Vanderburg, Major, 20
Vanderpool, H., 85
Van Dusen (Duser), A. P., 55, 59, 74, 89, 170, 189, 192
Vanorman, Z., 209
Van Horn, William, 177
Van Pelt, John H., 189
Van Wyck, H. D., 57, 169, 174, 175, 187, 188, 189, 200, 205
Varney, B. F., 72, 73, 74, 85, 104
Varney & Lytle, 104
Varnum, Alvira, 177
Varnum, L., 75, 76
Varnum, Lorin H., 76, 77, 175
Varnum, S. D., 177
Vaughn, William, 198
Veach, S. M., 176
Venezuela (vessel), 156-B
Verandah, Yreka, 71, 80
Vesper Council, No. 15, Champions of Honor, 183
Vigilance Committees (1852), 104-105; (1856), 109; 198

Vincent, John (mine), 195
Vineland, Assessments, 79; School District, 96
Virginia Bar, 52-B, 170, 195, 207, 218
Vizcaíño, Sebastián, 10
Vogan, J. H., 179
Vogan, Mary J., 181
Voight, L. F., 183
Volunteer Fire Departments (1856-1881), 186; *see also* Fire Department; Fires; Hook & Ladder Companies
Voss, Charles, 175, 176, 184

- W -

Wade, T. L., 218
Waddle, J. S., 191
Wadsworth, E., 74, 169, 170, 181, 184, 201, 204, 205, 206
Wadsworth, Mrs. E., 181
Wadsworth, E. and H., express agents, 162
Wadsworth, Mrs. Frederick, 170
Wadsworth, Henry, 169, 172, 181, 187, 191, 205
Wadsworth, Mrs. H., 181
Wagner, Emma K., 160-D
Wagner, Frank R., 160-D
Wagner, George I., 160-D
Wagner, Ignace, farm, photo, 84-C; biog., 160-C; 160-D
Wagner, Mrs. Ignace (Mary Lichtenthaler), 160-C
Wagner, Jacob, 62, 64-B
Wagner, John A., 160-D
Wagner, Mary A., 160-D
Wagner, William B., 160-D
Wagon Roads, beginnings of, 161
Wagon Valley (1849), 53, 60
Wahlford, George (mine), 196
Wait, B. L., 89
Walbridge, Alice I., 179
Walbridge, J. M., 172, 179, 189
Walbridge, John M., 175, 177, 179, 186, 187
Waldrup, Robert, 215, 216
Walker, A. B., 73
Walker, Alexander, 176
Walker, Charles, 90
Walker, Cip, 164, 165
Walker, George, express robber, 164, 165
Walker, J. A., 182
Walker, J. J., 178
Walker, Jesse, 137
Walker, Captain Joe, 22, 23, 51
Walker, John, 56
Walker, John D., 72
Walker, Joseph R., 21
Walker, M., 49
Walker, T., 189
Walker, Thomas, Yreka, 186
Walker, W. D., 170
Walker, William (Nicaragua Expedition), 120, 128-B
Walker, William B., 176, 191
Walker Bar (mine), 195, 217
Walker's Pass, 19, 20
Wallace, A. H., 76, 102
Walling, R., 208
Wallis, Albert, 178, 193, 215
Wallis, W. J., 168, 176, 179, 180, 189
Walters, John, 186, 190, 206
Waltham, 49
Walzer, George, 186
Warbass, W. H., 88
Ward, Tom, 134
Wardlow, Joseph, 213
Warm Spring Indians, 44, 150, 156, 158
Warm Spring Valley, 67
Warman, H. H., 141, 142, 143, 191
Warner, David C., 171
Warner, J. J., 21
Warner, John H., 181
Warner, R. V., 57
Warner, Samuel, 141
Warner, W. H., 137
Warner's Rock, 137
Warnersville, 57
Warren, Homer B., 68, 70, 87, 138, 169, 170, 171, 184, 191, 192, quartz mine, 194
Warren, J. H., 188
Warren, Rev. J. H., 209
Warren, N. S., 170
Wasmuth, P. W., 69
Washington, Assessments, 79; School District, 96
Watch-in-tate (Indian), 154-160 *passim*
Water Rights (1852-1855), dispute at Greenhorn, 107-108
Waterhouse, George, 111
Waterhouse, George B., 177, 178
Waterman, George, 85, 86, 109
Waterman's Corral, 198
Watkins, William F., 74
Watson, David, 170
Watson, G. Keith, 90
Watson, John, 212
Watson, John A., 69
Watson, L. S., 188
Watson, R. J., 66
Watson, Samuel, 148
Watson, Stephen, 87, 92-B, 207, 212
Watson, William E., 206
Watsonville, 23
Way, Thomas C., 90
Wayne, B. F., 171
Wayside Ranch, 16-B
Weaver Creek, 30
Weaverville, 16-B, 112-B
Webb, George W., 186, 189
Webber, Louis, 158
Weber, Charles M., 12, 27
Webster, N. B., 169
Weekly, Everill & Co. (mine), 195
Weekly Tribune (newspaper), 98
Weeks, S., 169
Welch, W., 181
Welker, O. P., 75
Wells, Alexander, 81
Wells, Fargo & Co., Fort Jones, 68-A; Berryvale, 144-B; (1853), 162; express robbery, 163-165; (1862), 170
Wells, Hudson, 134
Weltenberger, Michael, 204-B
Welton, L. S., 192-B
West, G. F., 169
West, J. T., 192
West, Joseph F., 192
West, S. T., 181
Westbrook, Royal L., 72, 73, 74, 80, 84, 85, 92, 107, 171, 175, 191, 200
Westbrook & Pierce, 208
Westfeldt, Lieutenant, 137
Western Union Telegraph Company, 167-168
Weston, H., 183
Wetherill, L. D., 87; *see also* Witherill
Wetzel, A., 190
Wetzel, Alois, 184, 186, 187, 190
Wetzel, Eddie, 172
Wetzel, Mary, 172
Wetzel, S., 169, 189
Wetzel, Sigmund, 200
Weymeier Claim, 194
Weymire, L., 169
Weyteman, Louis, 175
Whalley, J. M., 74
Wheaton, Colonel Frank, 149, 158, 160
Wheeler, John W., 70, 89
Wheeler's Trading-Post, 107, 108
Wheelock, O. C., 72, 212
Wheelock's Trading-Post, 211
Whieher, George H., 87
Whipple, James H., 90
Whipple, S. G., 128
Whiskey, prices, 197
White, Abram, 100-B, 212
White, Allen D., 182
White, Amanda J., 182
White, Asa, 168-B, 192, 211, 215
White, C. P., 182
White, G. T., 185
White, George F., 188
White, H. K., 98, 169, 187, 188, 189, 192, 205
White, J. P., 182
White, James, 128
White, M. C., 188
White, Manuel, portrait, 76-B
White, P., 169
White, S., 178
White, Thomas, 100-B, 212
White, William, 133, 134, 136, 200
White Mountain *see* Marble Mountain
Whiting, P., 72, mine, 195; 217
Whiting, T. A., 73, 190, 208
Whiting Hill Mine, 195, 196-D, 217
Whitman, Samuel, 192
Whitmore, Samuel, 175, 176
Whitney, Josiah D., 31, 38
Whitten, Benoni, 73
Whitten, Frank, 186, 206
Whittle, Bob, 150, 151
Whittle, J. S., 49
Whittle, Matilda, 150, 151
Wicks, Edward, 61, 211, 215, 216
Wicks, R., 169
Wicks, & Pool, 216-D
Wilkes, Charles, 49
William Elliott & Bro. (mine), 195
William Kittlewood & Co. (mine), 195
Willamette Cattle Company, 44
Willamette Valley, 44, 51-52, 56-B
Williams, Dr., 100-B
Williams, B., 45, 48
Williams, Charles, stage driver, 167
Williams, D. D., 187
Williams, J. D., 188
Williams, John, 68-A
Williams, Lafayette, 88
Williams, Louise (mine), 196
Williams, Robert, 141
Williams, S. S., 75
Williams, Rev. T. G., 205, 212
Williams, William, 102-103
Williams & Ryan (mine), 195
Willow Creek, Assessments, 79; School District, 96; references, 30, 40, 170
Willow Springs, 133
Wilson, General, 53
Wilson, Albert Garfield, 100-B
Wilson, Arthur Earle, 100-B
Wilson, Hiram, 88, 177
Wilson, Isaac, 55
Wilson, John, 63
Wilson, John Milton, 100-B
Wilson, John P., 74, 100-B, 170, 175, 176, 212

Wilson, L. S., 85, 89, farm, photo, 160-E; 175, 182, 211, 212, 215
Wilson, Laura May, 100-B
Wilson, Lettie, 182
Wilson, Lucius Stafford, biog., 100-B
Wilson, Mrs. Lucius Stafford (Martha M. Smith), 100-B
Wilson, Lucius Stafford, Jr., 100-B
Wilson, Oulton, 100-B
Wilson, Robert, 107
Wilson, W. E., 191
Wimep, Adam, 191
Wimer, George, 90
Winckler, Adolph, 107, 184, 185, 188, 206; store, 216-C
Winckler, Mrs. Adolph, 176
Winckler, Gustave A., 181
Winegar, James G., 175
Winfield Scott (vessel), 160-C
Winn, James, 72
Winsor, Daniel, 191
Wise, J. A., 66
Witheral, Calvin, 87
Witherell, 52-B
Witherill, (Witherall, Witherell), 80, 188, 200, 206
Witherill, George S., 186, 187, 189
Witherill, L. D., 169
Witherill, Oscar D., 186, 187, 189
Withington & Speedy, Nevada, 196-C
Wolford, A. W., biog., 132-B
Wolford, Mrs. A. W. (Helen M. Short), 132-B
Wolford, Ida May, 132-B
Wolford, John M., biog. and portrait, 132-B
Wolford, J. M. and A. W., ranch, photo, 132-C
Wolford, Mrs. John M. (Margaret C. Jackson), biog. and portrait, 132-B
Wolford, Laura C., 132-B
Wolford, Louisa I., 132-B
Wolford Brothers, 211
Wood, 45, 46
Wood, Eliza, 160-D
Wood, George, 160-D
Wood, Henry, 160-D
Wood, Isabel, 160-D
Wood, J. P., 211
Wood, John, 160-D
Wood, John C., 176, mine, 195
Wood, John P., biog., 108-B; 160-D; farm, photo, 164-A
Wood, Mrs. John P. (Eliza Martin), 160-D
Wood, L. K., 55
Wood, Mary, 160-D
Wood & Bailey (mine), 195
Woodman, Calvin, murdered, 128-129
Woodruff (alias Tom Brown), 164
Woods, A. J., 89
Woodworth, Joseph M., 169, 171, 191
Wool, John E., 141, 143
Woolley, N. B., 169
Worden, S. M., 73
Wortser, J. B., 213
Wozencraft, Dr. O. M., 114
Wright, Benjamin, 62, 92-B, 123-126, 129; *see also* "Ben. Wright and Modocs in 1851," "Ben. Wright Campaign"
Wright, Charles Henry, 108-B
Wright, George W., 17
Wright, Henry D., biog. and portrait, 108-B
Wright, Mrs. Henry D., (Mary C. Wood), 108-B
Wright, T. F., 157
Wright, T. L., postmaster Sawyer's Bar, 40
Wright, Walter A., 108-B
Wright & Fletcher Claim, 108-B; Mine, 195, 196
Wright & Fletcher's Claim, photo of, 108-C
Wyeth, Nathaniel, 20, 21
Wyreka, *see* Yreka

- X -

Ximenes, 9

- Y -

Yainox, 143, 145, 146, 148
Yancey, H. M., 90
Yeago, A., 183
Yerba Buena, 14
Ying & Co. (Chinese Hydraulic mine), 194
Yocumville Post Office, 40
Yost, Charles, 218
Young, Enos, 214
Young, Ewing, 20, 21, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49
Young, J., 191
Young, John (mine), 195
Young, Joseph, 95, 181, 214
Young, Robert F., 186, 189
Young, Theobald, 179, 180, 184, 186, 187, 188, 190, 206
Young, William, 127
Young & Eastlick's Ditch, 196
Young & Redford Claim, 196-C
Yreka, township, estab. (1852), 65; enlarged (1870), 67; Academy, 94; Assessments, 79; Bakery, 53; Brass Band, 168, 172; City Officers (1854-1882), 205-207; Churches, 204; Constables (1852-1879), 87; Court House, frontispiece; Engine No. 1, 172, 185, 189; Fire Department, (1856-1881), 184-190; Fires (1852), 199, (1854), 199, (1862) 202, (1865) 202, (1871) 94, 179, 203-204, (1878) 204, (1881) 204; Floods (1852-53) 199; Franchises (1855-1876) 202-203; Incorporation (1854-1857), 199-202; Justices (1852-1879) 86-87; Local History, 196-207; Population, 204; Post Office, 40; first School, 94, School District 96; Seat of Justice, 64; Sheriffs, 44-B, 60-B; Starvation Times (1852-53) 199, 208-D; Streets, 198; references, 23, 130, 170, 197
Yreka Creek, 30
Yreka Creek Mining Company, 194, 196, 207
Yreka Diggings, 62
Yreka Ditch, 196
Yreka Flat Mines, 194
Yreka Gas Company, 202
Yreka House (1853), 106, 130, 133, destroyed (1871), 203
Yreka Iron Foundry, 193
Yreka *Journal* (newspaper), 54
Yreka *Lieder Tafel* (glee club), 183
Yreka Lodges, Independent Order of Good Templars, 182; Independent Order of Odd Fellows, 173-175, 177; Masonic, 178-179; Sons of Temperance, 180, 181
Yreka *Tribune* (newspaper), 124-B
Yreka *Turnverein* (1855-1881), 183-184
Yreka *Union* (newspaper), 80, 92, 98, 142
Yreka Union Club, 168
Yreka *Weekly Journal* (newspaper), 98-99
Yurok Indians, 121

- Z -

Zehnder, A., 189

ROSICRUCIAN PRESS, LTD., SAN JOSE LITHO IN U. S. A.